Q1

State of the Market Report for PJM

Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Independent Market Monitor for PJM

5.15.2014

2014

# **Preface**

The PJM Market Monitoring Plan provides:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall prepare and submit contemporaneously to the Commission, the State Commissions, the PJM Board, PJM Management and to the PJM Members Committee, annual state-of-the-market reports on the state of competition within, and the efficiency of, the PJM Markets, and quarterly reports that update selected portions of the annual report and which may focus on certain topics of particular interest to the Market Monitoring Unit. The quarterly reports shall not be as extensive as the annual reports. In its annual, quarterly and other reports, the Market Monitoring Unit may make recommendations regarding any matter within its purview. The annual reports shall, and the quarterly reports may, address, among other things, the extent to which prices in the PJM Markets reflect competitive outcomes, the structural competitiveness of the PJM Markets, the effectiveness of bid mitigation rules, and the effectiveness of the PJM Markets in signaling infrastructure investment. These annual reports shall, and the quarterly reports may include recommendations as to whether changes to the Market Monitoring Unit or the Plan are required.<sup>1</sup>

Accordingly, Monitoring Analytics, LLC, which serves as the Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) for PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM),<sup>2</sup> and is also known as the Independent Market Monitor for PJM (IMM), submits this 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March.

<sup>1</sup> PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff (OATT) Attachment M (PJM Market Monitoring Plan) § VI.A. Capitalized terms used herein and not otherwise defined have the meaning provided in the OATT, PJM Operating Agreement, PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement or other tariff that PJM has on file with the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC or Commission).

<sup>2</sup> OATT Attachment M § II(f).

ii Preface © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

45

#### Table of Contents From Section 10, Ancillary Services 46 From Section 12, Planning 46 Complete List of MMU Recommendations 46 **Preface** Section 3, Energy Market 46 Section 4, Energy Uplift 47 **SECTION 1 Introduction** Section 5, Capacity 48 01 2014 in Review Section 6, Demand Response 49 PJM Market Summary Statistics 3 Section 7, Net Revenue 49 3 PJM Market Background Section 8, Environmental 49 Conclusions 4 Section 9, Interchange Transactions 49 Role of MMU 8 Section 10, Ancillary Services 50 Reporting 8 Section 11, Congestion and Marginal Losses 50 8 Monitoring Section 12, Planning 50 Market Design 9 Section 13, FTRs and ARRs 51 Prioritized Summary of New Recommendations 9 Total Price of Wholesale Power 10 **SECTION 3 Energy Market** 53 Components of Total Price 10 Section Overviews 12 **Overview** 54 Overview: Section 3, "Energy Market" 12 **Market Structure** 54 Overview: Section 4, "Energy Uplift" 18 Market Behavior 55 Overview: Section 5, "Capacity Market" 21 Market Performance 56 Overview: Section 6, "Demand Response" 24 Scarcity 57 Overview: Section 7, "Net Revenue" 26 Recommendations 57 Overview: Section 8, "Environmental and Renewables" 27 Conclusion 58 Overview: Section 9, "Interchange Transactions" 29 Market Structure 60 Overview: Section 10, "Ancillary Services" 31 **Market Concentration** 60 Overview: Section 12, "Planning" 38 Ownership of Marginal Resources 61 Overview: Section 13, "FTR and ARRs" 39 Type of Marginal Resources 62 Supply 63 72 **SECTION 2 Recommendations** 45 Supply and Demand: Load and Spot Market 80 Summary of New Recommendations 45 Market Behavior 82 New Recommendations 45 Offer Capping for Local Market Power 82

From Section 3, Energy Market

Offer Capping for Local Market Power	83	Energy Uplift Recommendations	138
Markup	85	January through March 2014 Energy Uplift Charges Increase	138
Frequently Mitigated Units and Associated Units	86	Recommendations	138
Virtual Offers and Bids	89	Conclusion	139
Generator Offers	98	Energy Uplift	140
Market Performance	99	Credits and Charges Categories	140
Markup	99	Energy Uplift Results	142
Prices	106	Energy Uplift Charges	142
Scarcity	120	Operating Reserve Rates	145
Emergency procedures	120	Reactive Services Rates	148
Scarcity and Scarcity Pricing	124	Balancing Operating Reserve Determinants	149
January 6, 2014	124	Energy Uplift Credits	151
January 7, 2014	124	Characteristics of Credits	151
Analysis of emergency events in January 2014	124	Types of Units	151
FERC Waivers	125	Concentration of Energy Uplift Credits	152
Generator outages	126	Economic and Noneconomic Generation	153
Capacity market incentives	127	Geography of Charges and Credits	156
Natural gas supply and prices	128	Energy Uplift Issues	158
Conservative operations and energy uplift costs	128	Lost Opportunity Cost Credits	158
Demand response	129	Black Start Service Units	161
Day-ahead and real-time LMP	129	Reactive / Voltage Support Units	161
Designation of maximum emergency MW	131	Confidentiality of Energy Uplift Information	163
Participant behavior during cold weather days in January	131	Energy Uplift Recommendations	163
Real-time markup on high demand days in January	133	Credits Recommendations	163
Marginal fuel	134	Allocation Recommendations	166
Interchange transactions	134	Quantifiable Recommendations Impact	170
		January through March 2014 Energy Uplift Charges Increase	170
CECTION 4 France 11-1:0 (Occurs the December)	107	Energy Uplift and Conservative Operations	172
SECTION 4 Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves)	137	Lost Opportunity Cost Credits	173
Overview	137		
Energy Uplift Results	137	SECTION E Conseits Market	175
Characteristics of Credits	137	SECTION 5 Capacity Market	175
Geography of Charges and Credits	137	Overview	175
Energy Uplift Issues	138	RPM Capacity Market	175

Generator Performance	177	New Entrant Nuclear Plant	229
Recommendations	177	New Entrant Wind Installation	229
Conclusion	178	New Entrant Solar Installation	230
Installed Capacity	180		
RPM Capacity Market	180		
Market Structure	180	SECTION 8 Environmental and Renewable Energy	
Market Conduct	186	Regulations	231
Market Performance	186	Overview	231
Generator Performance	190	Federal Environmental Regulation	231
Capacity Factor	191	State Environmental Regulation	232
Generator Performance Factors	191	Emissions Controls in PJM Markets	232
Generator Forced Outage Rates	193	State Renewable Portfolio Standards	233
		Conclusion 2	33
CTOTTON - D		Federal Environmental Regulation	233
SECTION 6 Demand Response	203	Control of Mercury and Other Hazardous Air Pollutants	233
Overview	203	Air Quality Standards: Control of NO, SO, and O, Emissions	
Recommendations	203	Allowances	234
Conclusion	204	Emission Standards for Reciprocating Internal Combustion	
PJM Demand Response Programs	205	Engines	235
Participation in Demand Response Programs	205	Regulation of Greenhouse Gas Emissions	236
Economic Program	206	Federal Regulation of Environmental Impacts on Water	236
Emergency Program	210	State Environmental Regulation	237
		New Jersey High Electric Demand Day (HEDD) Rules	237
CDOMON - N / D	222	State Regulation of Greenhouse Gas Emissions	237
SECTION 7 Net Revenue	223	Renewable Portfolio Standards	239
Overview	223	Emissions Controlled Capacity and Renewables in PJM Markets	244
Net Revenue	223	Emission Controlled Capacity in the PJM Region	244
Conclusion	223	Wind Units	245
Net Revenue	223	Solar Units	247
Theoretical Energy Market Net Revenue	224		
New Entrant Combustion Turbine	226		
New Entrant Combined Cycle	227		
New Entrant Coal Plant	228		
New Entrant Diesel	228		

SECTION 9 Interchange Transactions	249	Elimination of Ontario Interface Pricing Point	285
Overview	249	PJM and NYISO Coordinated Interchange Transaction Proposal	286
Interchange Transaction Activity	249	Willing to Pay Congestion and Not Willing to Pay Congestion	288
Interactions with Bordering Areas	249	Spot Imports	288
Recommendations	250	Real-Time Dispatchable Transactions	289
Conclusion	251		
Interchange Transaction Activity	251	CDOTION AS A WAY OF A MAIN	
Aggregate Imports and Exports	251	SECTION 10 Ancillary Service Markets	291
Real-Time Interface Imports and Exports	253	Overview	292
Real-Time Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports	255	Regulation Market	292
Day-Ahead Interface Imports and Exports	257	Synchronized Reserve Market	293
Day-Ahead Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports	259	Non-Synchronized Reserve Market	294
Loop Flows	264	Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR)	295
PJM and MISO Interface Prices	269	Black Start Service	295
PJM and NYISO Interface Prices	271	Reactive	295
Summary of Interface Prices between PJM and Organized Markets	273	Ancillary Services Costs per MWh of Load: January through	
Neptune Underwater Transmission Line to Long Island, New York	273	March, 2003 through 2014	296
Linden Variable Frequency Transformer (VFT) facility	274	Recommendations	296
Hudson Direct Current (DC) Merchant Transmission Line	275	Conclusion	297
Operating Agreements with Bordering Areas	276	Regulation Market	297
PJM and MISO Joint Operating Agreement	276	Market Design	297
PJM and New York Independent System Operator Joint		Market Structure	300
Operating Agreement (JOA)	277	Market Conduct	304
PJM, MISO and TVA Joint Reliability Coordination Agreement		Market Performance	305
(JRCA)	279	Primary Reserve	307
PJM and Progress Energy Carolinas, Inc. Joint Operating		Requirements	307
Agreement	279	Synchronized Reserve Market	310
PJM and VACAR South Reliability Coordination Agreement	280	Market Structure	310
Interface Pricing Agreements with Individual Balancing Authoritie	s 280	Market Behavior	314
Other Agreements with Bordering Areas	280	Market Performance	315
Interchange Transaction Issues	281	Non-Synchronized Reserve Market	321
PJM Transmission Loading Relief Procedures (TLRs)	281	Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR)	322
Up-To Congestion	282	Market Structure	323
Sham Scheduling	285	Market Conduct	323

Market Performance	323	SECTION 12 Generation and Transmission Planning	361
Black Start Service	325	Overview	361
Reactive Service	328	Planned Generation and Retirements	361
		Generation and Transmission Interconnection Planning Process	361
SECTION 11 Congestion and Marginal Losses	331	Backbone Facilities	361
SECTION 11 Congestion and Marginal Losses		Recommendations	361
Overview	331	Conclusion	362
Congestion Cost	331	Planned Generation and Retirements	362
Marginal Loss Cost	332	Planned Generation Additions	362
Energy Cost	333	Planned Retirements	365
Conclusion	333	Generation Mix	368
Locational Marginal Price (LMP)	333	Generation and Transmission Interconnection Planning Process	371
Components	333	Interconnection Study Phase	371
Zonal Components	335	Backbone Facilities	373
Hub Components	337		
Component Costs	338		
Congestion	338	SECTION 13 Financial Transmission and Auction	
Congestion Accounting	338	Revenue Rights	375
Total Congestion	338	Overview	375
Congested Facilities	340	Financial Transmission Rights	375
Congestion by Facility Type and Voltage	340	Auction Revenue Rights	377
Constraint Duration	344	Recommendations	377
Constraint Costs	346	Conclusion	378
Congestion-Event Summary for MISO Flowgates	349	Financial Transmission Rights	380
Congestion-Event Summary for NYISO Flowgates	351	Market Structure	381
Congestion-Event Summary for the 500 kV System	352	Market Structure  Market Behavior	383
Congestion Costs by Physical and Financial Participants	353	Market Performance	385
Marginal Losses	354		396
Marginal Loss Accounting	354	Revenue Adequacy Issues and Solutions Auction Revenue Rights	401
Total Marginal Loss Costs	354	Market Structure	401
Energy Costs	357	Market Performance	405
Energy Accounting	357	ויומותכנ דכווטוווומוונכ	405
Total Energy Costs	357		
January High Load Days	359		

Figures		Figure 3-13 Distribution of PJM real-time accounting load plus	
		exports: January through March of 2013 and 2014	75
		Figure 3-14 PJM real-time monthly average hourly load: January	7.
SECTION 1 Introduction	1	2013 through March 2014  Figure 3, 15 PIM heating and applied degree days, language 2013	76
Figure 1-1 PJM's footprint and its 20 control zones	3	Figure 3-15 PJM heating and cooling degree days: January 2013 through March 2014	76
Figure 1-2 PJM reported monthly billings (\$ Billions): January 2008		Figure 3-16 Distribution of PJM day-ahead demand plus exports:	,
through March 2014	4	January through March of 2013 and 2014	77
		Figure 3-17 PJM day-ahead monthly average hourly demand:	
		January 2013 through March 2014	78
SECTION 3 Energy Market	53	Figure 3-18 Day-ahead and real-time demand (Average hourly	
Figure 3-1 Fuel source distribution in unit segments: January		volumes): January through March of 2014	80
through March, 2014	61	Figure 3-19 Difference between day-ahead and real-time demand	
Figure 3-2 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI: January through March,		(Average daily volumes): January 2013 through March 2014	80
2014	61	Figure 3-20 Frequently mitigated units and associated units total	
Figure 3-3 Average PJM aggregate real-time generation supply curves	:	months eligible: February, 2006 through March, 2014	87
January through March of 2013 and 2014	64	Figure 3-21 Frequently mitigated units and associated units	
Figure 3-4 Distribution of PJM real-time generation plus imports:		(By month): February, 2006 through March, 2014	88
January through March of 2013 and 2014	66	Figure 3-22 PJM day-ahead aggregate supply curves:	
Figure 3-5 PJM real-time average monthly hourly generation: January		2014 example day	90
2013 through March 2014	67	Figure 3-23 Hourly number of bid and cleared INC, DEC and Up-to	
Figure 3-6 Distribution of PJM day-ahead supply plus imports: Januar	У	Congestion bids (MW) by month: January 2005 through March	
through March of 2013 and 2014	68	2014	92
Figure 3-7 PJM day-ahead monthly average hourly supply: January		Figure 3-24 PJM cleared up-to congestion transactions by type (MW)	:
2013 through March 2014	69	January 2005 through March 2014	97
Figure 3-8 Day-ahead and real-time supply (Average hourly volumes):		Figure 3-25 Average LMP for the PJM Real-Time Energy Market:	
January through March of 2014	71	January through March of 2013 and 2014	107
Figure 3-9 Difference between day-ahead and real-time supply		Figure 3-26 PJM real-time, monthly and annual, load-weighted,	
(Average daily volumes): January 2013 through March of 2014	71	average LMP: 1999 through March of 2014	109
Figure 3-10 Map of PJM real-time generation less real-time load by		Figure 3-27 Spot average fuel price comparison with fuel delivery	
zone: January through March of 2014	72	charges: 2012 through 2014 (\$/MMBtu)	109
Figure 3-11 PJM footprint calendar year peak loads: January through		Figure 3-28 Average LMP for the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market:	
March of 1999 to 2014	73	January through March of 2013 and 2014	112
Figure 3-12 PJM peak-load comparison: Tuesday, January 7, 2014,		Figure 3-29 Day-ahead, monthly and annual, load-weighted,	
and Tuesday, January 22, 2013	74	average LMP: 2000 through March of 2014	113

Figure 3-30 Node hours, by hour, that day-ahead and real-time		Figure 4-2 Daily balancing operating reserve reliability rates	
LMP was closer with or without UTC in PJM's May Study:		(\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014	146
May 2, 4, 22, 23 and 27	116	Figure 4-3 Daily balancing operating reserve deviation rates	
Figure 3-31 Real-time hourly LMP minus day-ahead hourly LMP:		(\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014	147
January through March of 2014	119	Figure 4-4 Daily lost opportunity cost and canceled resources rates	
Figure 3-32 Monthly average of real-time minus day-ahead LMP:		(\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014	147
January through March of 2014	119	Figure 4-5 Daily reactive transfer interface support rates (\$/MWh):	
Figure 3-33 PJM system hourly average LMP: January through		2013 and 2014	149
March of 2014	120	Figure 4-6 Energy uplift charges change from January through March	1
Figure 3-34 Generator outages in January 2014 by type of outage	126	2013 to January through March 2014 by category	171
Figure 3-35 Generator outages in January 2014 by unit fuel source	127	Figure 4-7 Day-ahead operating reserve charges change from January	
Figure 3-36 Forced outage MW in January 2014 by cause	127	through March 2013 to January through March 2014 by category	172
Figure 3-37 Average daily delivered price for natural gas:		Figure 4-8 Balancing operating reserve charges change from January	
January 2014 (\$/MMBtu)	128	through March 2013 to January through March 2014 by category	172
Figure 3-38 Conservative operations generation and energy uplift		Figure 4-9 Critical January days peak and off peak output	<b>17</b> 3
costs: January 2014	129	Figure 4-10 BOR and LOC Generation: January through March 2014	174
Figure 3-39 PJM real-time and day-ahead hourly LMP: January 2014	130		
Figure 3-40 Real-time hourly LMP minus day-ahead hourly LMP:		CDCDION F O 14 M 1 4	4
January 2014	130	SECTION 5 Capacity Market	175
Figure 3-41 Distributions of Offer Prices, All Units: January 2014	132	Figure 5-1 Map of PJM Locational Deliverability Areas	182
Figure 3-42 Distributions of Offer Prices, Gas Units: January 2014	132	Figure 5-2 Map of PJM RPM EMAAC subzonal LDAs	182
Figure 3-43 Distributions of Offer Prices, Coal Units: January 2014	133	Figure 5-3 Map of PJM RPM ATSI subzonal LDA	183
Figure 3-44 Hourly Markup Component of PJM's system-wide		Figure 5-4 History of PJM capacity prices: 1999/2000 through	
real-time LMP: January 2014	133	2016/2017	188
Figure 3-45 Daily Markup Contribution to the Real-time		Figure 5-5 Map of RPM capacity prices: 2013/2014 through	
Load-weighted LMP by Fuel Type: January 2014	134	2016/2017	189
Figure 3-46 Percentage Contribution of Fuel Cost to Daily		Figure 5-6 PJM outages (MW): January 2012 through March 2014	191
Load-weighted Real Time LMP: January 2014	134	Figure 5-7 PJM equivalent outage and availability factors: January	
		through March, 2007 to 2014	192
		Figure 5-8 Trends in the PJM equivalent demand forced outage rate	
SECTION 4 Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves)	137	(EFORd): January through March, 2007 through 2014	194
Figure 4-1 Daily day-ahead operating reserve rate (\$/MWh): 2013		Figure 5-9 PJM distribution of EFORd data by unit type: January	
and 2014	146	through March 2014	194

Figure 5-10 PJM EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp: January through	201	SECTION 9 Interchange Transactions	249
March 2014 Figure 5–11 PJM monthly generator performance factors: January	201	Figure 9-1 PJM real-time and day-ahead scheduled imports and	
through March 2014	201	exports: January through March, 2014	252
		Figure 9-2 PJM real-time and day-ahead scheduled import and export transaction volume history: 1999 through March, 2014	253
CHOTION - D		Figure 9-3 PJM's footprint and its external interfaces	264
SECTION 6 Demand Response	203	Figure 9-4 Real-time and day-ahead daily hourly average price	204
Figure 6-1 Demand response revenue by market: 2002 through March, 2014	206	difference (MISO Interface minus PJM/MISO): January through March, 2014	271
Figure 6-2 Economic program credits and MWh by month: 2010		Figure 9-5 Real-time and day-ahead daily hourly average price	2/1
through March, 2014	208	difference (NY proxy - PJM/NYIS): January through March, 2014	272
Figure 6-3 Distribution of participant event days across ranges of		Figure 9-6 PJM, NYISO and MISO real-time and day-ahead border	
performance levels across the events: January through March, 201	4 217	price averages: January through March, 2014	273
		Figure 9-7 Neptune hourly average flow: January through	
SECTION 7 Net Revenue	223	March, 2014	274
	223	Figure 9-8 Linden hourly average flow: January through	
Figure 7-1 Energy Market net revenue factor trends: 2009 through March 2014	224	March, 2014	275
Figure 7-2 Average zonal operating costs: 2009 through March 2014	224	Figure 9-9 Hudson hourly average flow: January through	076
rigure 7 2 / Werage Zonar operating costs. 2005 through March 2014	220	March, 2014 Figure 9-10 Credits for coordinated congestion management:	276
		January through March, 2014	277
SECTION 8 Environmental and Renewable Energy		Figure 9-11 Credits for coordinated congestion management	211
Regulations	231	(flowgates): January through March, 2014	278
Figure 8-1 Spot monthly average emission price comparison: 2013		Figure 9-12 Credits for coordinated congestion management	
and January through March of 2014	238	(Ramapo PARs): January through March, 2014	279
Figure 8-2 Average hourly real-time generation of wind units in		Figure 9-13 Monthly up-to congestion cleared bids in MWh:	
PJM: January through March, 2014	245	January, 2005 through March, 2014	283
Figure 8-3 Average hourly day-ahead generation of wind units in		Figure 9-14 Spot import service utilization: January, 2009 through	
PJM: January through March 2014	246	March, 2014	289
Figure 8-4 Marginal fuel at time of wind generation in PJM:	0.47		
January through March 2014  Figure 9. F. Average hourly real, time generation of solar units in	247		
Figure 8-5 Average hourly real-time generation of solar units in PJM: January through March 2014	247		
Tom January anough match 2017	217		

SECTION 10 Ancillary Service Markets	291	Figure 10-15 RTO Zone average daily tier 2 synchronized reserve	
Figure 10-1 Hourly average performance score by unit type and regulation signal type: 2013	299	offer by unit type (MW): January through March 2012 – 2014 Figure 10–16 Comparison of Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone synchronized reserve weighted average clearing price and cost	315
Figure 10-2 Daily average marginal benefit factor and mileage ratio:  January through March 2014	299	(Dollars per MW): January through March 2014 Figure 10-17 Spinning events duration distribution curve, January	317
Figure 10-3 Daily average actual cleared MW of regulation, effective cleared MW of regulation, and average performance score; all cleared regulation: January through March 2014 Figure 10-4 RegD: Daily average actual cleared MW of regulation,	301	through March 2011 through 2014 Figure 10-18 Daily average MAD Subzone Non-Synchronized Reserve Market clearing price and MW purchased: January through March	
effective cleared MW of regulation, and average performance score; RegD units: January through March 2014 Figure 10-5 PJM Regulation Market HHI distribution: January	301	2014 322 Figure 10-19 Daily average RTO Zone Non-Synchronized Reserve Market clearing price and MW purchased: January through	
through March 2013 and 2014	303	March 2014	322
Figure 10-6 Off peak and on peak regulation levels: January through March 2014	304	Figure 10-20 Daily average components of DASR clearing price, marginal unit offer and LOC: January through March 2014 Figure 10-21 Daily average DASR prices and MW by classification:	324
Figure 10-7 PJM Regulation Market daily weighted average market- clearing price, marginal unit opportunity cost and offer price (Dollars per MW): 2014	306	January through March, 2014	325
Figure 10-8 Comparison of monthly average RegA and RegD RMCP	300	SECTION 11 Congestion and Marginal Losses	331
Credits per Effective MW: October 2012 through March 2014	307	Figure 11-1 PJM monthly total congestion cost (Dollars (Millions)):	551
Figure 10-9 PJM RTO geography and primary reserve requirement: January through June 2013	308	2009 through March of 2014 Figure 11-2 Location of the top 10 constraints affecting PJM	340
Figure 10-10 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone primary reserve MW	200	congestion costs: January through March of 2014	348
by source (Daily Averages): January through March 2014 Figure 10-11 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone daily average market	309	Figure 11-3 PJM monthly marginal loss costs (Dollars (Millions)):	
clearing price: January through March 2014	309	January 2009 through March 2014	356
Figure 10-12 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone Monthly average synchronized reserve required vs. tier 2 synchronized		Figure 11-4 PJM monthly energy costs (Dollars (Millions)):  January 2009 through March 2014  Figure 11 F PJM total marginal loss cost (Dollars (Millions)):	359
reserve scheduled MW: January through March 2014	313	Figure 11-5 PJM total marginal loss cost (Dollars (Millions)):  January of 2013 and 2014	359
Figure 10-13 Tier 2 synchronized reserve daily average offer volume (MW): January through March 2014 Figure 10-14 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone average daily tier 2	314	Figure 11-6 PJM total congestion cost (Dollars (Millions)): January of 2013 and 2014	360
synchronized reserve offer by unit type (MW): January through			
March 2012 – 2014	315		

SECTION 12 Generation and Transmission Planning	361
Figure 12-1 Map of PJM unit retirements: 2011 through 2019	366
Figure 12-2 PJM capacity (MW) by age (years): at March 31, 2014	369
SECTION 13 Financial Transmission and Auction	
	375
Figure 13-1 Illustration of INC/DEC FTR forfeiture rule	383
Figure 13-2 Monthly FTR forfeitures for physical and financial	
participants: June 2010 through March 2014	384
Figure 13-3 FTR forfeitures for INCs/DECs and INCs/DECs/UTCs	
for both the PJM and MMU methods: January 2013 through	
March 2014	384
Figure 13-4 Cleared auction volume (MW) as a percent of total FTR	
cleared volume by calendar month: June 2004 through March	
2014	386
Figure 13-5 Long Term, Annual and Monthly FTR Auction bid and	
cleared volume: June 2003 through March 2014	387
Figure 13-6 Ten largest positive and negative revenue producing	
FTR sinks purchased in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period	
FTR Auctions: planning period 2013 to 2014 through	
March 31, 2014	389
Figure 13-7 Ten largest positive and negative revenue producing FTR	
sources purchased in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR	
Auctions: planning period 2013 to 2014 through March 31, 2014	390
Figure 13-8 Ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations	
summed by sink: 2013 to 2014 planning period through	
March 31, 2014	390
Figure 13-9 Ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations	
summed by source: 2013 to 2014 planning period through	
March 31, 2014	391
Figure 13-10 FTR payout ratio by month, excluding and including	
excess revenue distribution: January 2004 through March 2014	394

Figure 13-11 FTR surplus and the collected Day-Ahead, Balancing and	
Total congestion: January 2005 through March 2014	400
Figure 13-12 FTR target allocation compared to sources of positive	
and negative congestion revenue	400
Figure 13-13 Annual FTR Auction prices vs. average day-ahead and	
real-time congestion for all control zones relative to the	
Western Hub: 2013 to 2014 planning period through	
March 31, 2014	407
Figure 13–13 Annual FTR Auction prices vs. average day-ahead and real-time congestion for all control zones relative to the Western Hub: 2013 to 2014 planning period through	

# **Tables**

		2013 and 2014	62
SECTION 1 Introduction	1	Table 3-6 Type of fuel used (By real-time marginal units): January	
	•	through March 2013 and January through March 2014	63
Table 1-1 PJM Market Summary Statistics, January through		Table 3-7 Day-ahead marginal resources by type/fuel: January	
March, 2013 and 2014	3	through March 2013 and 2014	63
Table 1-2 The Energy Market results were competitive	5	Table 3-8 PJM generation (By fuel source (GWh)): January through	
Table 1-3 The Capacity Market results were competitive	6	March of 2013 and 2014	64
Table 1-4 The Regulation Market results were competitive	6	Table 3-9 Monthly PJM generation (By fuel source (GWh)): January	
Table 1-5 The Synchronized Reserve Markets results were competitive	7	through March of 2014	65
Table 1-6 The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market results were		Table 3-10 PJM real-time average hourly generation and real-time	
competitive	7	average hourly generation plus average hourly imports: January	
Table 1-7 The FTR Auction Markets results were competitive	7	through March of 2000 through 2014	67
Table 1-8 Prioritized summary of new recommendations: January		Table 3-11 PJM day-ahead average hourly supply and day-ahead	
through March, 2014	10	average hourly supply plus average hourly imports: January	
Table 1-9 Total price per MWh by category: January through		through March of 2000 through 2014	69
March, 2013 and 2014	11	Table 3-12 Day-ahead and real-time supply (MWh): January through	
		March of 2013 and 2014	70
		Table 3-13 PJM real-time generation less real-time load by zone	
SECTION 2 Recommendations	45	(GWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014	72
Table 2-1 Prioritized summary of new recommendations: January		Table 3-14 Actual PJM footprint peak loads: January through March	
through March, 2014	45	of 1999 to 2014	73
		Table 3-15 PJM real-time average hourly load and real-time average	
		hourly load plus average hourly exports: January through March	
SECTION 3 Energy Market	53	of 1998 through 2014	75
Table 3-1 The Energy Market results were competitive	53	Table 3-16 PJM day-ahead average demand and day-ahead average	
Table 3-2 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI: January through March,		hourly demand plus average hourly exports: January through	
2013 and 2014	60	March of 2000 through 2014	78
Table 3-3 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI (By supply segment):		Table 3-17 Cleared day-ahead and real-time demand (MWh):	
2013 and 2014	60	January through March of 2013 and 2014	79
Table 3-4 Marginal unit contribution to PJM real-time, load-weighted		Table 3–18 Monthly average percentage of real-time self-supply load,	
LMP (By parent company): January through March 2013 and 2014	1 62	bilateral-supply load and spot-supply load based on parent	
( )		companies: 2013 through 2014	81

Table 3-5 Marginal resource contribution to PJM day-ahead,

load-weighted LMP (By parent company): January through March

Table 3-19 Monthly average percentage of day-ahead self-supply		Table 3-35 PJM INC and DEC bids by type of parent organization	
demand, bilateral supply demand, and spot-supply demand based		(MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014	92
on parent companies: 2013 through 2014	82	Table 3-36 PJM up-to congestion transactions by type of parent	
Table 3-20 Offer-capping statistics – Energy only: January through		organization (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014	93
March, 2010 to 2014	82	Table 3-37 PJM import and export transactions by type of parent	
Table 3-21 Offer-capping statistics for energy and reliability: January		organization (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014	93
through March, 2010 to 2014	83	Table 3-38 PJM virtual offers and bids by top ten locations (MW):	
Table 3-22 Real-time offer-capped unit statistics: January through		January through March of 2013 and 2014	93
March, 2013 and 2014	83	Table 3-39 PJM cleared up-to congestion import bids by top ten source	e
Table 3-23 Numbers of hours when control zones experienced		and sink pairs (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014	94
congestion for 25 or more hours: January through March, 2009		Table 3-40 PJM cleared up-to congestion export bids by top ten source	7
through 2014	83	and sink pairs (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014	94
Table 3-24 Three pivotal supplier test details for interface constraints:		Table 3-41 PJM cleared up-to congestion wheel bids by top ten source	<u>,</u>
January through March, 2014	84	and sink pairs (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014	95
Table 3-25 Summary of three pivotal supplier tests applied for		Table 3-42 PJM cleared up-to congestion internal bids by top ten source	e
interface constraints: January through March, 2014	85	and sink pairs (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014	95
Table 3-26 Average, real-time marginal unit markup index (By offer		Table 3-43 Number of PJM offered and cleared source and sink pairs:	
price category): January through March 2013 and 2014	86	January 2012 through March 2014	96
Table 3-27 Average day-ahead marginal unit markup index (By offer		Table 3-44 PJM cleared up-to congestion transactions by type (MW):	
price category): January through March of 2013 and 2014	86	January through March of 2013 and 2014	97
Table 3-28 Frequently mitigated units and associated units total		Table 3-45 Distribution of MW for dispatchable unit offer prices:	
months eligible: 2013 and January through March, 2014	87	January through March of 2014	98
Table 3-29 Number of frequently mitigated units and associated		Table 3-46 Distribution of MW for self scheduled offer prices: January	/
units (By month): 2013 and January through March, 2014	88	through March of 2014	99
Table 3-30 Frequently mitigated units at risk of retirement	89	Table 3-47 Markup component of the overall PJM real-time, load-	
Table 3-31 Hourly average number of cleared and submitted INCs,		weighted, average LMP by primary fuel type and unit type:	
DECs by month: January 2013 through March of 2014	90	January through March 2013 and 2014	101
Table 3-32 Hourly average of cleared and submitted up-to congestion		Table 3-48 Monthly markup components of real-time load-weighted	
bids by month: January 2013 through March of 2014	91	LMP (Unadjusted): January through March 2013 and 2014	101
Table 3-33 Hourly average number of cleared and submitted import		Table 3-49 Monthly markup components of real-time load-weighted	
and export transactions by month: January 2013 through March		LMP (Adjusted): January through March, 2013 and 2014	102
of 2014	91	Table 3-50 Average real-time zonal markup component (Unadjusted):	
Table 3-34 Type of day-ahead marginal units: January through		January through March, 2013 and 2014	102
March of 2014	91	Table 3-51 Average real-time zonal markup component (Adjusted):	
		January through March, 2013 and 2014	103

Table 3-52 Average real-time markup component (By price category,		Table 3-68 PJM day-ahead, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per	-
unadjusted): January through March, 2013 and 2014	103	MWh): January through March of 2001 through 2014	113
Table 3-53 Average real-time markup component (By price category,		Table 3-69 Components of PJM day-ahead, (unadjusted) annual,	
adjusted): January through March, 2013 and 2014	103	load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through	h
Table 3-54 Markup component of the annual PJM day-ahead, load-		March of 2013 and 2014	114
weighted, average LMP by primary fuel type and unit type:		Table 3-70 Components of PJM day-ahead, (adjusted) annual, load-	
January through March of 2013 and 2014	104	weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through	
Table 3-55 Monthly markup components of day-ahead (Unadjusted),		March of 2013 and 2014	115
load-weighted LMP: January through March of 2013 and 2014	104	Table 3-71 Cleared UTC profitability by source and sink point:	
Table 3-56 Monthly markup components of day-ahead (Adjusted),		January through March of 2013 and 2014	116
load-weighted LMP: January through March of 2013 and 2014	104	Table 3-72 Day-ahead and real-time average LMP (Dollars per MWh)	):
Table 3-57 Day-ahead, average, zonal markup component		January through March of 2013 and 2014	117
(Unadjusted): January through March of 2013 and 2014	105	Table 3-73 Day-ahead and real-time average LMP (Dollars per MWh)	):
Table 3-58 Day-ahead, average, zonal markup component		January through March of 2001 through 2014	117
(Adjusted): January through March of 2013 and 2014	105	Table 3-74 Frequency distribution by hours of PJM real-time LMP	
Table 3-59 Average, day-ahead markup (By LMP category,		minus day-ahead LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through	
unadjusted): January through March of 2013 and 2014	106	March of 2007 through 2014	118
Table 3-60 Average, day-ahead markup (By LMP category, adjusted):		Table 3-76 Description of Emergency Procedures	122
January through March of 2013 and 2014	106	Table 3-77 PJM declared emergency alerts, warnings and actions:	
Table 3-61 PJM real-time, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January		January through March, 2014	123
through March of 1998 through 2014	108		
Table 3-62 PJM real-time, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per			
MWh): January through March of 1998 through 2014	108	SECTION 4 Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves)	137
Table 3-63 PJM real-time annual, fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted		Table 4-1 Day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits and	
average LMP (Dollars per MWh): Year-over-year method	110	charges	141
Table 3-64 Change in PJM real-time annual, fuel-cost adjusted, load-		Table 4-2 Reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start	
weighted average LMP (Dollars per MWh) by Fuel-type:		services credits and charges	142
Year-over-year method	110	Table 4-3 Total energy uplift charges: January through March 2013	
Table 3-65 Components of PJM real-time (Unadjusted), annual, load-		and 2014	142
weighted, average LMP: January through March, 2013 and 2014	111	Table 4-4 Energy uplift charges by category: January through	
Table 3-66 Components of PJM real-time (Adjusted), annual, load-		March 2013 and 2014	143
weighted, average LMP: January through March, 2013 and 2014	111	Table 4-5 Monthly energy uplift charges: 2013 and 2014	143
Table 3-67 PJM day-ahead, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January		Table 4-6 Day-ahead operating reserve charges: January through	
through March of 2001 through 2014	112	March 2013 and 2014	144

Table 4-7 Balancing operating reserve charges: January through		Table 4-24 Day-ahead and real-time generation (GWh): January	
March 2013 and 2014	144	through March 2014	154
Table 4-8 Balancing operating reserve deviation charges: January		Table 4-25 Day-ahead and real-time economic and noneconomic	
through March 2013 and 2014	144	generation from units eligible for operating reserve credits (GWh)	):
Table 4-9 Additional energy uplift charges: January through March		January through March 2014	154
2013 and 2014	145	Table 4-26 Day-ahead and real-time generation receiving operating	
Table 4-10 Regional balancing charges allocation: January through		reserve credits (GWh): January through March 2014	154
March 2013	145	Table 4-27 Day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM	
Table 4-11 Regional balancing charges allocation: January through		(GWh): 2013 and 2014	155
March 2014	145	Table 4-28 Day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM by	
Table 4-12 Operating reserve rates (\$/MWh): January through		category (GWh): 2014	156
March 2013 and 2014	148	Table 4-29 Geography of regional charges and credits: January	
Table 4-13 Operating reserve rates statistics (\$/MWh): January		through March 2014	157
through March 2014	148	Table 4-30 Geography of reactive services charges: January through	
Table 4-14 Local voltage support rates: January through March		March 2014	158
2013 and 2014	149	Table 4-31 Monthly lost opportunity cost credits: 2013 and 2014	159
Table 4-15 Balancing operating reserve determinants (MWh):		Table 4-32 Day-ahead generation from combustion turbines and	
January through March 2013 and 2014	150	diesels (GWh): 2013 and 2014	159
Table 4-16 Deviations by transaction type: January through March		Table 4-33 Lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines	
2014	150	and diesels by scenario: 2013 and 2014	160
Table 4-17 Energy uplift credits by category: January through		Table 4-34 Day-ahead generation (GWh) from combustion turbines	
March 2013 and 2014	151	and diesels receiving lost opportunity cost credits by value:	
Table 4-18 Energy uplift credits by unit type: January through		2013 and 2014	161
March 2013 and 2014	152	Table 4-35 Impact on energy market lost opportunity cost credits of	
Table 4-19 Energy uplift credits by unit type: January through		rule changes: January through March 2014	166
March 2014	152	Table 4-36 Current energy uplift allocation	169
Table 4-20 Top 10 energy uplift credits units (By percent of total		Table 4-37 MMU energy uplift allocation proposal	169
system): January through March 2013 and 2014	153	Table 4-38 Current and proposed average energy uplift rate by	
Table 4-21 Top 10 units and organizations energy uplift credits:		transaction: 2013 and January through March 2014	170
January through March 2014	153		
Table 4-22 Identification of balancing operating reserve credits			
received by the top 10 units by category and region: January			
through March 2014	153		
Table 4-23 Daily energy uplift credits HHI: January through			
March 2014	153		

SECTION 5 Capacity Market	175	Table 5-21 Contributions to Economic Outages: January through	
Table 5-1 The Capacity Market results were competitive	175	March 2014	200
Table 5-2 RPM related MMU reports, 2013 through March, 2014	179	Table 5-22 PJM EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp data by unit type:	200
Table 5-3 PJM installed capacity (By fuel source): January 1,		January through March 2014	200
January 31, February 28, and March 31, 2014	180		
Table 5-4 RSI results: 2014/2015 through 2016/2017 RPM Auctions	181	SECTION 6 Demand Response	203
Table 5-5 RPM load management statistics by LDA: June 1, 2012 to		•	
June 1, 2016	184	Table 6-1 Overview of demand response programs	205
Table 5-6 RPM load management cleared capacity and ILR:		Table 6-2 Economic program registrations on the last day of the	200
2007/2008 through 2016/2017	185	month: 2011 through March, 2014	206
Table 5-7 RPM load management statistics: June 1, 2007 to		Table 6-3 Maximum economic MW dispatched by registration per month: 2011 through March, 2014	207
June 1, 2016,	185	Table 6-4 Credits paid to the PJM economic program participants	207
Table 5-8 ACR statistics: 2014/2015 RPM Auctions	186	excluding incentive credits: January through March, 2010	
Table 5-9 Capacity prices: 2007/2008 through 2016/2017 RPM		through 2014	207
Auctions	187	Table 6-5 PJM Economic program participation by zone: January	207
Table 5-10 RPM revenue by type: 2007/2008 through 2016/2017	188	through March, 2013 and 2014	208
Table 5-11 RPM revenue by calendar year: 2007 through 2017	188	Table 6-6 Settlements submitted by year in the economic program:	200
Table 5-12 RPM cost to load: 2013/2014 through 2016/2017 RPM	100	2008 through March, 2014	208
Auctions Table 5, 13 PIM acception for the Charles (CMI) because the form	190	Table 6-7 Distinct participants and CSPs submitting settlements in	
Table 5-13 PJM capacity factor (By unit type (GWh)): January	101	the Economic Program by year: 2009 through March, 2014	209
through March of 2013 and 2014  Table 5, 14 FAE by writ types largery through March, 2007 through	191	Table 6-8 Hourly frequency distribution of economic program MWh	
Table 5-14 EAF by unit type: January through March, 2007 through 2014	193	reductions and credits: January through March, 2013 and 2014	209
Table 5-15 EMOF by unit type: January through March, 2007 through		Table 6-9 Frequency distribution of economic program zonal, load-	
2014	193	weighted, average LMP (By hours): January through March, 2013	3
Table 5-16 EPOF by unit type: January through March, 2007 through		and 2014	209
2014	193	Table 6-10 Zonal monthly capacity credits: January through March,	
Table 5-17 EFOF by unit type: January through March, 2007 through		2014	210
2014	193	Table 6-11 LDA Energy efficiency resources by MW:	
Table 5-18 PJM EFORd data for different unit types: January through		2012/2013 and 2013/2014 Delivery Year	210
March, 2007 through March 2014	194	Table 6-12 Reduction MW by each demand response method:	
Table 5-19 OMC Outages: January through March 2014	196	2013/2014 Delivery Year	211
Table 5-20 Contribution to EFOF by unit type by cause: January		Table 6-13 On-site generation fuel type by MW: 2013/2014	
through March 2014	199	Delivery Year	211

Table 6-14 Demand response cleared MW UCAP for PJM: 2011/2012		SECTION 7 Net Revenue	<b>22</b> 3
through 2013/2014 Delivery Year	211	Table 7-1 Average zonal operating costs: January through March, 2014	226
Table 6-15 PJM declared load management events: January through		Table 7-2 Run hours: January through March, 2013 and 2014	227
March, 2014	212	Table 7-3 Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant gas-fired CT	
Table 6-16 Demand response event performance: January 7, 2014		under economic dispatch (Dollars per installed MW-year):	
(Event 1)	213	January through March, 2013 and 2014	227
Table 6-17 Demand response event performance: January 7, 2014		Table 7-4 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant gas-fired	
(Event 2)	214	CC under economic dispatch (Dollars per installed MW-year):	
Table 6-18 Demand response event performance: January 8, 2014	214	January through March, 2013 and 2014	228
Table 6-19 Demand response event performance: January 22, 2014	215	Table 7-5 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant CP	
Table 6-20 Demand response event performance: January 23, 2014		(Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013	
(Event 1)	215	and 2014	228
Table 6-21 Demand response event performance: January 23, 2014		Table 7-6 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant DS	
(Event 2)	215	(Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013	
Table 6-22 Demand response event performance: January 24, 2014	216	and 2014	229
Table 6-23 Load management event performance: January through		Table 7-7 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant nuclear	
March, 2014 Aggregated	216	plant (Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March,	
Table 6-24 Distribution of participant event days and nominated		2013 and 2014	229
MW across ranges of performance levels across the events:		Table 7-8 Energy Market net revenue for a wind installation	
January through March; 2014	217	(Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013	
Table 6-25 Non-reporting locations and nominated ICAP on 2014		and 2014	230
event days	218	Table 7-9 PSEG Energy Market net revenue for a solar installation	
Table 6-26 Distribution of registrations and associated MW in the		(Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013	
emergency full option across ranges of minimum dispatch prices		and 2014	230
effective for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year	219		
Table 6-27 Energy reduction MWh and average real-time LMP during			
demand response event days: 2014	220	SECTION 8 Environmental and Renewable Energy	
Table 6-28 Emergency credits by event: 2014	221	Regulations	231
Table 6-29 Penalty charges per zone: June through March 2012/2013		Table 8-1 HEDD maximum NOx emission rates	237
and 2013/2014 Delivery Years	222	Table 8-2 RGGI CO2 allowance auction prices and quantities in	231
		short tons: 2009–2011 and 2012–2014 Compliance Periods	238
		Table 8-3 RGGI CO2 allowance auction prices and quantities in metric	
		tonnes: 2009–2011 and 2012–2014 Compliance Periods	239
		Table 8-4 Renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions to 2024	240
		Table 6 . Inchemable standards of 13M julisdictions to 2024	270

Table 8-5 Pennsylvania weighted average AEC price and AEC price		Table 9-4 Real-time scheduled net interchange volume by interface	
range for 2010 to 2014 Delivery Years	240	pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	256
Table 8-6 Solar renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions 2014 to 2024 241 Table 9-5 Real-time scheduled g		Table 9-5 Real-time scheduled gross import volume by interface	
Table 8-7 Additional renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions 2014		pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	257
to 2024	241	Table 9-6 Real-time scheduled gross export volume by interface	
Table 8-8 Renewable alternative compliance payments in PJM		pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	257
jurisdictions: As of March 31, 2014	242	Table 9-7 Day-Ahead scheduled net interchange volume by interface	
Table 8-9 Renewable generation by jurisdiction and renewable		(GWh): January through March, 2014	258
resource type (GWh): January through March 2014	242	Table 9-8 Day-Ahead scheduled gross import volume by interface	
Table 8-10 PJM renewable capacity by jurisdiction (MW), on		(GWh): January through March, 2014	259
March 31, 2014	243	Table 9-9 Day-Ahead scheduled gross export volume by interface	
Table 8-11 Renewable capacity by jurisdiction, non-PJM units		(GWh): January through March, 2014	259
registered in GATS (MW) on March 31, 2014	243	Table 9-10 Day-ahead scheduled net interchange volume by interface	
Table 8-12 SO <sub>2</sub> emission controls (FGD) by fuel type (MW), as of		pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	261
March 31, 2014	244	Table 9-11 Up-to congestion scheduled net interchange volume by	
Table 8-13 NO <sub>x</sub> emission controls by fuel type (MW), as of		interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	261
March 31, 2014	244	Table 9-12 Day-ahead scheduled gross import volume by interface	
Table 8-14 Particulate emission controls by fuel type (MW), as of		pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	262
March 31, 2014	244	Table 9-13 Up-to congestion scheduled gross import volume by	
Table 8-15 CO <sub>2</sub> , SO <sub>2</sub> and NO <sub>2</sub> emissions by month (metric tons), by		interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	262
PJM units, January through March, 2014	245	Table 9-14 Day-ahead scheduled gross export volume by interface	
Table 8-16 Capacity factor of wind units in PJM: January through		pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	263
March 2014	245	Table 9-15 Up-to congestion scheduled gross export volume by	
Table 8-17 Capacity factor of wind units in PJM by month, 2013		interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	263
and January through March 2014	246	Table 9-16 Active interfaces: January through March, 2014	264
		Table 9-17 Active pricing points: January through March, 2014	264
		Table 9-18 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface (GWh):	
SECTION 9 Interchange Transactions	249	January through March, 2014	265
Table 9-1 Real-time scheduled net interchange volume by interface		Table 9-19 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing	
(GWh): January through March, 2014	254	point (GWh): January through March, 2014	267
Table 9-2 Real-time scheduled gross import volume by interface		Table 9-20 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing	
(GWh): January through March, 2014	254	point (GWh) (Adjusted for IMO Scheduled Interfaces): January	
Table 9-3 Real-time scheduled gross export volume by interface		through March, 2014	267
(GWh): January through March, 2014	255	Table 9-21 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface and	
		interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014	268

Table 9-22 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing		Table 10-7 Impact on PJM Regulation Market of currently regulating	
point and interface (GWh): January through March, 2014	269	units scheduled to retire through 2015	301
Table 9-23 Distribution of economic and uneconomic hourly flows		Table 10-8 PJM Regulation Market required MW and ratio of eligible	
between PJM and MISO: January through March, 2014	271	supply to requirement: January through March, 2013 and 2014	302
Table 9-24 Distribution of economic and uneconomic hourly flows		Table 10-9 PJM cleared regulation HHI: January through March	
between PJM and NYISO: January through March, 2014	273	2013 and 2014	303
Table 9-25 Real-time average hourly LMP comparison for Duke, PEC		Table 10-10 Regulation market monthly three pivotal supplier results:	;
and NCMPA: January through March, 2014	280	January through March 2012 through 2014	304
Table 9-26 Day-ahead average hourly LMP comparison for Duke, PEC		Table 10-11 Regulation sources: spot market, self-scheduled, bilateral	
and NCMPA: January through March, 2014	280	purchases: January through March 2013 and 2014	305
Table 9-27 PJM MISO, and NYISO TLR procedures: January, 2010		Table 10-12 Regulation sources by year: January through	
through March, 2014	282	March, 2010 through 2014	305
Table 9-28 Number of TLRs by TLR level by reliability coordinator:		Table 10-13 PJM Regulation Market monthly weighted average	
January through March, 2014	282	market-clearing price, marginal unit opportunity cost and offer	
Table 9-29 Monthly volume of cleared and submitted up-to		price (Dollars per MW): 2014	306
congestion bids: January, 2009 through March, 2014	284	Table 10-14 Total regulation charges: January through March,	
Table 9-30 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/NYIS interface price		2013 and 2014	306
comparison (all intervals): 2013	287	Table 10-15 Components of regulation cost: 2014	306
Table 9-31 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/NYIS interface price		Table 10-16 Comparison of average price and cost for PJM	
comparison (by interval): 2013	287	Regulation, January through March, 2008 through 2014	307
Table 9-32 Monthly uncollected congestion charges: January, 2010		Table 10-17 Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Markets required MW, RTO	
through March, 2014	288	Zone and Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone	311
		Table 10-18 Exceptions to RTO Zone and MAD Subzone Synchronized	
CEOTION AS A WAY OF A A A A		Reserve requirement: January through March 2014	312
SECTION 10 Ancillary Service Markets	291	Table 10-19 Three Pivotal Supplier Test Results for the RTO Zone	
Table 10-1 The Regulation Market results were competitive	291	and MAD Subzone: January through March, 2014	313
Table 10-2 The Synchronized Reserve Markets results were competitive	291	Table 10-20 RTO Zone, Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone, and Full RTO	)
Table 10-3 The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market results were		credits, and MWs: January through March 2014	316
competitive	292	Table 10-21 RTO Zone, Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone, and Full RTO	
Table 10-4 History of ancillary services costs per MWh of Load:		Weighted SRMCP, Tier 2 Cost, and Synchronized Reserve Cost	316
January through March, 2003 through 2014	296	Table 10-22 Synchronized reserve events greater than 10 minutes,	
Table 10-5 PJM regulation capability, daily offer and hourly eligible:		Mid-Atlantic Dominion Tier 2 Response Compliance January	
January through March 2014	300	through March 2014	319
Table 10-6 PJM regulation provided by coal units	300	Table 10-23 Spinning events: 2011 through 2014	320

Table 10-24 PJM Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market MW and		Table 11-10 Total PJM congestion costs by accounting category by	
clearing prices: January 2012 Through March 2014	324	market (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2008	
Table 10-25 Black start revenue requirement charges: January		through 2014	339
through March, 2009 through 2014	326	Table 11-11 Monthly PJM congestion costs by market (Dollars	
Table 10-26 Black start zonal charges for network transmission use:		(Millions)): January through March of 2013 and 2014	339
January through March, 2013 and 2014	327	Table 11-12 Congestion summary (By facility type): January through	
Table 10-27 Revenue Requirement Estimate: Delivery Years		March of 2014	341
2014-2015 through 2016-2017	328	Table 11-13 Congestion summary (By facility type): January through	
Table 10-28 NERC CIP Costs: January through March 2014	328	March of 2013	341
Table 10-29 Reactive zonal charges for network transmission use:		Table 11-14 Congestion event hours (Day-Ahead against Real-Time):	
January through March 2013 and 2014	329	January through March of 2013 and 2014	342
		Table 11-15 Congestion event hours (Real-Time against Day-Ahead):	
CEOTION 44 O	224	January through March of 2013 and 2014	342
SECTION 11 Congestion and Marginal Losses	331	Table 11-16 Congestion summary (By facility voltage): January	
Table 11-1 PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP components		through March of 2014	343
(Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2009 through 2014	333	Table 11-17 Congestion summary (By facility voltage): January	
Table 11-2 PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components		through March of 2013	343
(Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2009 through 2014	334	Table 11-18 Top 25 constraints with frequent occurrence: January	
Table 11-3 Zonal and PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP		through March of 2013 and 2014	344
components (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013		Table 11-19 Top 25 constraints with largest year-to-year change in	
and 2014	335	occurrence: January through March of 2013 and 2014	345
Table 11-4 Zonal and PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP		Table 11-20 Top 25 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs (By	
components (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013		facility): January through March of 2014	346
and 2014	336	Table 11-21 Top 25 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs (By	
Table 11-5 Hub real-time, load-weighted average LMP components		facility): January through March of 2013	347
(Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014	337	Table 11-22 Top 20 congestion cost impacts from MISO flowgates	
Table 11-6 Hub day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components		affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): January through	
(Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014	337	March of 2014	349
Table 11-7 Total PJM costs by component (Dollars (Millions)):		Table 11-23 Top 20 congestion cost impacts from MISO flowgates	
January through March of 2009 through 2014	338	affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): January through	
Table 11-8 Total PJM congestion (Dollars (Millions)): January		March of 2013	350
through March of 2008 through 2014	338	Table 11-24 Top two congestion cost impacts from NYISO flowgates	
Table 11-9 Total PJM congestion costs by accounting category (Dollars		affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): January through March of	
(Millions)): January through March of 2008 through 2014	339	2014	351

Table 11-25 Top two congestion cost impacts from NYISO flowgates		SECTION 12 Generation and Transmission Planning	361
affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): January through March of 2013	351	Table 12-1 Year-to-year capacity additions from PJM generation queue: Calendar years 2000 through 2014	363
Table 11-26 Regional constraints summary (By facility): January through March of 2014	352	Table 12-2 Queue comparison by expected completion year (MW): March 31, 2014 vs. December 31, 2013	363
Table 11-27 Regional constraints summary (By facility): January through March of 2013	352	Table 12-3 Change in project status (MW): December 31, 2013 vs.  March 31, 2014	364
Table 11-28 Congestion cost by type of participant: January through March of 2014	353	Table 12-4 Capacity in PJM queues (MW): At March 31, 2014 Table 12-5 Queue capacity by control zone and LDA (MW) at	364
Table 11-29 Congestion cost by type of participant: January through March of 2013	353	March 31, 2014  Table 12-6 Summary of PJM unit retirements (MW): 2011 through	365
Table 11-30 Total PJM costs by loss component (Dollars (Millions)):  January through March of 2009 through 2014	354	2019 Table 12-7 Planned deactivations of PJM units, as of March 31, 2014	366 367
Table 11-31 Total PJM marginal loss costs by accounting category (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014	354	Table 12-8 Retirements by fuel type, 2011 through 2019 Table 12-9 Unit deactivations between January 1, 2014 and	367
Table 11-32 Total PJM marginal loss costs by accounting category by market (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009		March 31, 2014  Table 12-10 Existing PJM capacity: At March 31, 2014 (By zone and	368
through 2014  Table 11-33 Monthly marginal loss costs by market (Dollars (Millions)):	355	unit type (MW))	368
January through March of 2013 and 2014  Fable 11-34 Marginal loss credits (Dollars (Millions)): January	355	Table 12-11 PJM capacity (MW) by age (years): at March 31, 2014 Table 12-12 Comparison of generators 40 years and older with slated	369
through March of 2009 through 2014	356	capacity additions (MW) through 2024, as of March 31, 2014 Table 12-13 PJM generation planning process	370 371
Table 11-35 Total PJM costs by energy component (Dollars (Millions)):  January through March of 2009 through 2014	357	Table 12-14 PJM Commercial probabilities  Table 12-15 Milestone due at time of withdrawal	371 372
Table 11-36 Total PJM energy costs by accounting category (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009		Table 12-16 Average project queue times (days) at March 31, 2014 Table 12-17 PJM generation planning summary: at March 31, 2014	372 372
through 2014  Fable 11-37 Total PJM energy costs by market category (Dollars	357	Table 12-18 Days to complete transmission studies	372
(Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014  Table 11–38 Monthly energy costs by market type (Dollars (Millions)):  January through March of 2013 and 2014	358 358	Table 12-19 Study milestone delays by transmission owner and milestone	373

SECTION 13 Financial Transmission and Auction	
Revenue Rights	375
Table 13-1 The FTR Auction Markets results were competitive	375
Table 13-2 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction patterns	
of ownership by FTR direction: January through March 2014	382
Table 13–3 Daily FTR net position ownership by FTR direction:	
January through March 2014	382
Table 13-4 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction market	
volume: January through March 2014	385
Table 13-5 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction buy-bid,	
bid and cleared volume (MW per period): January through	
March 2014	386
Table 13-6 Secondary bilateral FTR market volume: Planning	
periods 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014	387
Table 13-7 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction cleared,	
weighted-average, buy-bid price per period (Dollars per MW):	
January through March 2014	388
Table 13-8 FTR profits by organization type and FTR direction:	
January through March 2014	388
Table 13-9 Monthly FTR profits by organization type: January	
through March 2014	388
Table 13-10 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction	
revenue: January through March 2014	389
Table 13-11 Total annual PJM FTR revenue detail (Dollars (Millions)):	
Planning periods 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014	393
Table 13-12 Unallocated congestion charges: Planning period 2012	
to 2013 to 2013 and 2014	393
Table 13-13 Monthly FTR accounting summary (Dollars (Millions)):	
Planning period 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014	394
Table 13-14 PJM reported FTR payout ratio by planning period	395
Table 13-15 End of planning period FTR uplift charge example	396
Table 13-16 PJM Reported and Actual Monthly Payout Ratios:	
Planning period 2013 to 2014	396

Table 13-17 Example of FTR payouts from portfolio netting and	
without portfolio netting	398
Table 13-18 Monthly positive and negative target allocations and	
payout ratios with and without hourly netting: Planning period	
2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014	398
Table 13-19 Example implementation of counter flow adjustment	
method	399
Table 13-20 Counter flow FTR payout ratio adjustment impacts	400
Table 13-21 Top 10 principal binding transmission constraints limiting	
the Annual ARR Allocation: Planning period 2013 to 2014	403
Table 13-22 ARRs and ARR revenue automatically reassigned for	
network load changes by control zone: June 1, 2012, through	
March 31, 2014	404
Table 13-23 Residual ARR allocation volume and target allocation	404
Table 13-24 Annual ARR Allocation volume: planning periods 2012	
to 2013 and 2013 to 2014	405
Table 13-25 Constraints with capacity increases due to Stage 1A	
infeasibility for the 2013 to 2014 ARR Allocation	406
Table 13-26 Projected ARR revenue adequacy (Dollars (Millions)):	
Planning periods 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014	406
Table 13-27 ARR and self-scheduled FTR congestion offset	
(in millions) by control zone: 2013 to 2014 planning period	
through March 31, 2014	408
Table 13-28 ARR and FTR congestion offset (in millions) by control	
zone: 2013 to 2014 planning period through March 31, 2014	409
Table 13-29 ARR and FTR congestion hedging (in millions):	
Planning periods 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014	409

# Introduction

# Q1 2014 in Review

The state of the PJM markets in the first three months of 2014 reflected the extreme winter weather conditions, and the resultant stress on the markets revealed the fundamental strength of the markets as well as areas that need improvement. The results of the energy market, the results of the capacity market and the results of the regulation market were competitive.

The PJM market design must be robust to stress. Markets that only work under normal conditions are not effective markets. Continued success requires markets that are flexible and adaptive. However, wholesale power markets are defined by complex rules. Markets do not automatically provide competitive and efficient outcomes. Despite the complex rules, these are markets and not administrative constructs, and have all the potential efficiency benefits of markets. There are still areas of market design that need further improvement in order to ensure that the PJM markets continue to adapt successfully to changing conditions. The details of market design matter.

The overall energy market results support the conclusion that energy prices in PJM are set, generally, by marginal units operating at, or close to, their marginal costs, although this was not always the case during the high demand hours in January. The performance of the PJM markets under scarcity conditions raised a number of concerns related to capacity market incentives, participant offer behavior in the energy market under tight market conditions, natural gas availability and pricing, demand response and interchange transactions. This is evidence of generally competitive behavior, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding. In particular, there are issues related to the ability to increase markups substantially in tight market conditions, to the uncertainties about the pricing and availability of natural gas, and to the lack of adequate incentives for unit owners to take all necessary actions to acquire fuel and generate power rather than take an outage.

Particularly in times of stress on markets and when some flaws in markets are revealed, non-market solutions may appear attractive. Top down, integrated resource planning approaches are tempting because it is easy to think that experts know exactly the right mix and location of generation resources and the appropriate definition of resource diversity and therefore which technologies should be favored through exceptions to market rules. Cost of service regulation is tempting because guaranteed rates of return and fixed prices may look attractive to both asset owners in uncertain markets and to customers paying higher prices after a period of extremely low prices and because cost of service regulation incorporates integrated resource planning.

But the market paradigm and the non-market paradigm are mutually exclusive. Once the decision is made that market outcomes must be fundamentally modified, it will be virtually impossible to return to markets.

Much of the reason that market outcomes are subject to criticism is that the markets have not been permitted to reveal the underlying supply and demand fundamentals in prices. Before market outcomes are rejected in favor of non-market choices, markets should be permitted to work.

It is more critical than ever to get capacity market prices correct. A number of capacity market design elements have resulted in a substantial suppression of capacity market prices for multiple years. The impact of continued inclusion of the limited DR product in the capacity market was about \$4.6 billion in the 2016/2017 base auction. The impact of the inclusion of imports that did not have firm transmission at the time of the auction was about \$1.3 billion. The impact of the 2.5 percent offset was about \$1.4 billion. The total value of capacity sold in the 2016/2017 base auction was \$5.5 billion based on actual clearing prices and quantities.

These market design choices have substantial impacts. This price suppression has had and continues to have an impact on retirement decisions and on decisions to invest in new resources. Premature and uneconomic retirements and the failure to make economic investments in new entry are both the

results. No discussion of reliability or of resource diversity can ignore the impacts of this price suppression.

The most fundamental required change to the capacity market design is the enforcement of a consistent definition of a capacity resource so that all capacity resources are full substitutes for one another. In the case of imports, substitutability means that the units must have a pseudo tie into PJM. Without that, capacity imports cannot be substitutes for internal capacity. As a result of the fact that all imports are included in the rest of RTO, the inadequate definition of imports has had a larger impact on western zones. In the case of demand resources, substitutability means that resources must have a day-ahead energy market must offer requirement and must be subject to the same offer cap as all other resources and must be an annual product with obligations in the winter as well as the summer.

An essential part of being full substitutes is the requirement that all capacity resources be physical resources. The requirement to be a physical resource should apply at the time of auctions and should also constitute a binding commitment to be physical in the relevant delivery year. The requirement to be a physical resource should be applied to all resource types, including planned generation, demand resources and imports. Under existing capacity market rules, capacity imports, planned new generation and demand resources all face incentives to buy out of their positions in incremental auctions and do so.

The extreme winter weather revealed the real meaning of being a capacity resource. Capacity resources are, by clearing the capacity market, obligated to make offers in the day-ahead energy market. This obligation exists regardless of whether gas procurement is difficult, regardless of whether gas prices are high and regardless of whether gas procurement is risky. The winter weather also further revealed the problems with treating limited DR as a substitute for annual resources. Although some limited DR did respond, the question should be, how did the performance of limited DR compare to the performance of the coal units or the combined cycle units that were displaced by DR.

The behavior of some generation owners during the extreme weather made issues related to the incentives in the capacity market much more urgent. The incentives in the capacity market are inadequate and the very high outage rates in January are evidence of that. At present only half of capacity market revenues are at risk for failure to perform on high demand days. Gas-fired units with a single fuel are exempt from any capacity market revenue impact that results from lack of fuel outages on high demand days. The incentives in the capacity market should be equivalent to the incentives in an all energy market with scarcity pricing. An increase in capacity market prices must be accompanied by a strengthening of capacity market incentives so that customers can be assured of getting what they pay for.

The price of energy must also reflect supply and demand fundamentals. While the rules on gas procurement and the inclusion of gas costs in energy market offers need clarification, cost-based offer caps should be increased to ensure that offer caps reflect actual marginal costs, even when those marginal costs are well in excess of \$1,000 per MWh. PJM's reserve requirements should reflect dispatchers' actual need for reserves to maintain reliability and those reserve requirements should be reflected in prices and should trigger scarcity pricing when they are not met. Better energy market pricing will help reduce uplift and a broader allocation of uplift to all participants, including UTCs, will help reduce uplift to the level of noise rather than the significant friction on markets that it is today.

The PJM markets and PJM market participants from all sectors face significant challenges, some of which were clearly revealed in January. PJM and its market participants will need to continue to work constructively to address these challenges to ensure the continued effectiveness of PJM markets.

2 Section 1 Introduction © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

# **PJM Market Summary Statistics**

Table 1-1 shows selected summary statistics describing PJM markets.

Table 1-1 PJM Market Summary Statistics, January through March, 2013 and 2014<sup>1</sup>

	2013 (Jan - Mar)	2014 (Jan - Mar)
Load	199,567 GWh	214,951 GWh
Generation	202,674 GWh	219,999 GWh
Imports (+) / Exports (-)	1,098 GWh	(243)GWh
Losses	4,705 GWh	5,352 GWh
Regulation Requirement*	707 MW	664 MW
RTO Primary Reserve Requirement **	NA	2,066 MW
Total Billing	\$7.76 Billion	\$21.07 Billion
Peak	Jan 22, 2013 19:00	Jan 7, 2014 19:00
Peak Load	126,632 MW	140,467 MW
Load Factor	0.72	0.71
Installed Capacity	As of 03/31/2013	As of 03/31/2014
Installed Capacity	181,896 MW	182,894 MW

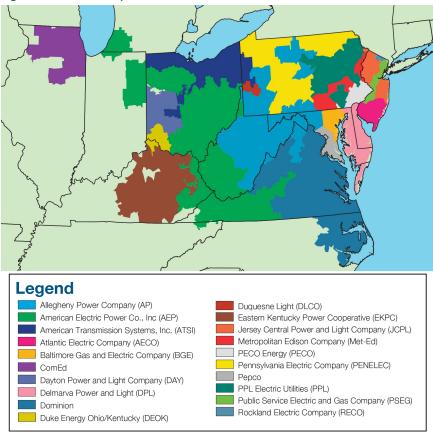
<sup>\*</sup> Hourly average. Amounts shown are stated in Effective MW.

# PJM Market Background

The PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM) operates a centrally dispatched, competitive wholesale electric power market that, as of March 31, 2014, had installed generating capacity of 182,894 megawatts (MW) and 876 members including market buyers, sellers and traders of electricity in a region including more than 61 million people in all or parts of Delaware, Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky, Maryland, Michigan, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Tennessee, Virginia, West Virginia and the District of Columbia (Figure 1-1). $^{2,3,4}$ 

As part of the market operator function, PJM coordinates and directs the operation of the transmission grid and plans transmission expansion improvements to maintain grid reliability in this region.

Figure 1-1 PJM's footprint and its 20 control zones



As shown in Figure 1-2, in the first three months of 2014, PJM had total billings of \$21.07 billion, up from \$7.76 billion in the first three months of 2013.5 The increase in billings in January 2014 derived from high demand and high prices that resulted from extreme cold weather. The impact of the extreme weather in January is addressed throughout this quarterly report. In February and March, cold weather continued, and billing rates continued above the highest monthly billing rates prior to 2014.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Regulatory requirement remained 2,063 MW throughout the year. Amount shown is daily average.

<sup>1</sup> The load reported in this table is the accounting load plus net withdrawals at generator buses. The average hourly accounting load is reported in Section 3, "Energy Market."

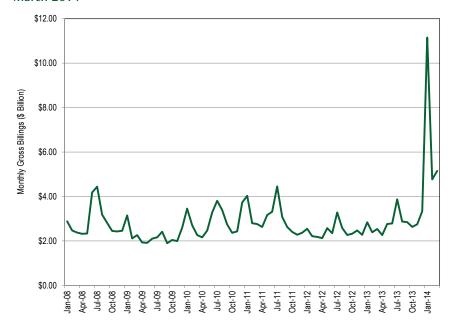
<sup>2</sup> See PJM's "Member List," which can be accessed at: <a href="http://pjm.com/about-pjm/member-services/member-list.aspx">http://pjm.com/about-pjm/member-services/member-list.aspx</a>>.

<sup>3</sup> See PJM's "Who We Are," which can be accessed at: <a href="http://pjm.com/about-pjm/who-we-are.aspx">http://pjm.com/about-pjm/who-we-are.aspx</a>.

<sup>4</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix A, "PJM Geography" for maps showing the PJM footprint and its evolution prior to 2014.

<sup>5</sup> Monthly billing values are provided by PJM.

Figure 1-2 PJM reported monthly billings (\$ Billions): January 2008 through March 2014



PJM operates the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the Real-Time Energy Market, the Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) Capacity Market, the Regulation Market, the Synchronized Reserve Markets, the Day - Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR) Market and the Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auction Markets in Financial Transmission Rights (FTRs).

PJM introduced energy pricing with cost-based offers and market-clearing nodal prices on April 1, 1998, and market-clearing nodal prices with market-based offers on April 1, 1999. PJM introduced the Daily Capacity Market on January 1, 1999, and the Monthly and Multimonthly Capacity Markets for the January through May 1999 period. PJM implemented an auction-based FTR Market on May 1, 1999. PJM implemented the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Regulation Market on June 1, 2000. PJM modified the regulation market design and added a market in spinning reserve on December 1, 2002.

PJM introduced an Auction Revenue Rights (ARR) allocation process and an associated Annual FTR Auction effective June 1, 2003. PJM introduced the RPM Capacity Market effective June 1, 2007. PJM implemented the DASR Market on June 1, 2008.<sup>6,7</sup>

On June 1, 2013, PJM integrated the Eastern Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC).

#### Conclusions

This report assesses the competitiveness of the markets managed by PJM in the first three months of 2014, including market structure, participant behavior and market performance. This report was prepared by and represents the analysis of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, also referred to as the Market Monitoring Unit or MMU.

For each PJM market, market structure is evaluated as competitive or not competitive, and participant behavior is evaluated as competitive or not competitive. Most important, the outcome of each market, market performance, is evaluated as competitive or not competitive.

The MMU also evaluates the market design for each market. The market design serves as the vehicle for translating participant behavior within the market structure into market performance. This report evaluates the effectiveness of the market design of each PJM market in providing market performance consistent with competitive results.

Market structure refers to the ownership structure of the market. The three pivotal supplier (TPS) test is the most relevant measure of market structure because it accounts for both the ownership of assets and the relationship between ownership among multiple entities and the market demand and it does

4 Section 1 Introduction © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>6</sup> See also the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix B, "PJM Market Milestones."

Analysis of 2013 market results requires comparison to prior years. During calendar years 2004 and 2005, PJM conducted the phased integration of five control zones: ComEd, American Electric Power (AEP), The Dayton Power & Light Company (DAY), Duquesne Light Company (DLCO) and Dominion. In June 2011, the American Transmission Systems, Inc. (ATSI) Control Zone joined PJM. In January 2012, the Duke Energy Ohio/Kentucky Control Zone joined PJM. In June 2013, the Eastern Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC) joined PJM. By convention, control zones bear the name of a large utility service provider working within their boundaries. The nomenclature applies to the geographic area, not to any single company. For additional information on the integrations, their timing and their impact on the footprint of the PJM service territory prior to 2013, see 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix A, "PJM Geography."

so using actual market conditions reflecting both temporal and geographic granularity. Market shares and the related Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI) are also measures of market structure.

Participant behavior refers to the actions of individual market participants, also sometimes referenced as participant conduct.

Market performance refers to the outcome of the market. Market performance reflects the behavior of market participants within a market structure, mediated by market design.

Market design means the rules under which the entire relevant market operates, including the software that implements the market rules. Market rules include the definition of the product, the definition of marginal cost, rules governing offer behavior, market power mitigation rules, and the definition of demand. Market design is characterized as effective, mixed or flawed. An effective market design provides incentives for competitive behavior and permits competitive outcomes. A mixed market design has significant issues that constrain the potential for competitive behavior to result in competitive market performance, and does not have adequate rules to mitigate market power or incent competitive behavior. A flawed market design produces inefficient outcomes which cannot be corrected by competitive behavior.

The MMU concludes the following for the first three months of 2014:

Table 1-2 The Energy Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Aggregate Market	Competitive	
Market Structure: Local Market	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Effective

• The aggregate market structure was evaluated as competitive because the calculations for hourly HHI (Herfindahl-Hirschman Index) indicate that by the FERC standards, the PJM Energy Market during the first three months of 2014 was moderately concentrated. Based on the hourly Energy Market

- measure, average HHI was 1133 with a minimum of 956 and a maximum of 1378 in the first three months of 2014.
- The local market structure was evaluated as not competitive due to the highly concentrated ownership of supply in local markets created by transmission constraints. The results of the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test, used to test local market structure, indicate the existence of market power in local markets created by transmission constraints. The local market performance is competitive as a result of the application of the TPS test. While transmission constraints create the potential for the exercise of local market power, PJM's application of the three pivotal supplier test mitigated local market power and forced competitive offers, correcting for structural issues created by local transmission constraints.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the analysis of markup shows that marginal units generally make offers at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because market results in the Energy Market reflect the outcome of a competitive market, as PJM prices are set, on average, by marginal units operating at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets.
- Market design was evaluated as effective because the analysis shows that the PJM Energy Market resulted in competitive market outcomes, with prices reflecting, on average, the marginal cost to produce energy. In aggregate, PJM's Energy Market design provides incentives for competitive behavior and results in competitive outcomes. In local markets, where market power is an issue, the market design mitigates market power and causes the market to provide competitive market outcomes. The expanding role of UTCs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market continues to cause concerns. Issues related to the definition of gas costs includable in offers and the impact of the uncertainty around gas costs during high demand periods also need to be addressed.

PJM markets are designed to promote competitive outcomes derived from the interaction of supply and demand in each of the PJM markets. Market design itself is the primary means of achieving and promoting competitive outcomes in PJM markets. One of the MMU's primary goals is to identify actual or potential market design flaws.8 The approach to market power mitigation in PJM has focused on market designs that promote competition (a structural basis for competitive outcomes) and on limiting market power mitigation to instances where the market structure is not competitive and thus where market design alone cannot mitigate market power. In the PJM Energy Market, this occurs only in the case of local market power. When a transmission constraint creates the potential for local market power, PJM applies a structural test to determine if the local market is competitive, applies a behavioral test to determine if generator offers exceed competitive levels and applies a market performance test to determine if such generator offers would affect the market price.9 There are currently no market power mitigation rules in place that limit the ability to exercise market power when aggregate market conditions are extremely tight.

Table 1-3 The Capacity Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Aggregate Market	Not Competitive	
Market Structure: Local Market	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The aggregate market structure was evaluated as not competitive. For almost all auctions held from 2007 to the present, the PJM region failed the three pivotal supplier test (TPS), which is conducted at the time of the auction.<sup>10</sup>
- The local market structure was evaluated as not competitive. For almost every auction held, all LDAs have failed the TPS test, which is conducted at the time of the auction.<sup>11</sup>
- 8 OATT Attachment M.

- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive. Market power mitigation measures were applied when the Capacity Market Seller failed the market power test for the auction, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, would increase the market clearing price. Market power mitigation rules were also applied when the Capacity Market Seller submitted a sell offer for a new resource or uprate that was below the Minimum Offer Price Rule (MOPR) threshold.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive. Although structural market power exists in the Capacity Market, a competitive outcome resulted from the application of market power mitigation rules.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while there are many positive features of the Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) design, there are several features of the RPM design which threaten competitive outcomes. These include the 2.5 percent reduction in demand in Base Residual Auctions, the definition of DR which permits inferior products to substitute for capacity, the replacement capacity issue and the inclusion of imports which are not substitutes for internal capacity resources.

Table 1-4 The Regulation Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Flawed

- Market structure was evaluated as not competitive for the year because the Regulation Market had one or more pivotal suppliers which failed PJM's three pivotal supplier (TPS) test in 97 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.
- Participant behavior in the Regulation Market was evaluated as competitive for the first three months of 2014 because market power mitigation requires competitive offers when the three pivotal supplier test is failed and there was no evidence of generation owners engaging in anti-competitive behavior.

6 Section 1 Introduction © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>9</sup> The market performance test means that offer capping is not applied if the offer does not exceed the competitive level and therefore market power would not affect market performance.

<sup>10</sup> In the 2008/2009 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 18 participants in the RTO market passed the TPS test.

<sup>11</sup> In the 2012/2013 RPM Base Residual Auction, six participants included in the incremental supply of EMAAC passed the TPS test. In the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction, seven participants in the incremental supply in MAAC passed the TPS test.

- Market performance was evaluated as competitive, after the introduction of the new market design, despite significant issues with the market design.
- Market design was evaluated as flawed. While the design of the Regulation Market was significantly improved with changes introduced October 1, 2012, a number of issues remain. The market results continue to include the incorrect definition of opportunity cost. Further, the market design has failed to correctly incorporate a consistent implementation of the marginal benefit factor in optimization, pricing and settlement..

Table 1-5 The Synchronized Reserve Markets results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Regional Markets	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The Synchronized Reserve Market structure was evaluated as not competitive because of high levels of supplier concentration.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the market rules require competitive, cost based offers.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because the interaction of the participant behavior with the market design results in competitive prices.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed. Market power mitigation rules result in competitive outcomes despite high levels of supplier concentration. However, Tier 1 reserves are inappropriately compensated when the non-synchronized reserve market clears with a non-zero price.

Table 1-6 The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Mixed	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market structure was evaluated as competitive because market participants did not fail the three pivotal supplier test.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as mixed because while most offers appeared consistent with marginal costs, 12 percent of offers reflected economic withholding.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because there were adequate offers at reasonable levels in every hour to satisfy the requirement and the clearing price reflected those offers.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while the market is functioning effectively to provide DASR, the three pivotal supplier test, and cost-based offer capping when the test is failed, should be added to the market to ensure that market power cannot be exercised at times of system stress.

Table 1-7 The FTR Auction Markets results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- Market structure was evaluated as competitive because the FTR auction is voluntary and the ownership positions resulted from the distribution of ARRs and voluntary participation.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because there was no evidence of anti-competitive behavior.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because it reflected the interaction between participant demand behavior and FTR supply, limited by PJM's analysis of system feasibility.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while there are many positive features of the ARR/FTR design including a wide range of options for market participants to acquire FTRs and a competitive auction mechanism, there are several problematic features of the ARR/FTR design

which need to be addressed. The market design incorporates widespread cross subsidies which are not consistent with an efficient market design and over sells FTRs. FTR funding levels are reduced as a result of these and other factors.

#### Role of MMU

The FERC assigns three core functions to MMUs: reporting, monitoring and market design.<sup>12</sup> These functions are interrelated and overlap. The PJM Market Monitoring Plan establishes these functions, providing that the MMU is responsible for monitoring: compliance with the PJM Market Rules; actual or potential design flaws in the PJM Market Rules; structural problems in the PJM Markets that may inhibit a robust and competitive market; the actual or potential exercise of market power or violation of the market rules by a Market Participant; PJM's implementation of the PJM Market Rules or operation of the PJM Markets; and such matters as are necessary to prepare reports.<sup>13</sup>

## Reporting

The MMU performs its reporting function primarily by issuing and filing annual and quarterly state of the market reports, and reports on market issues. The state of the market reports provide a comprehensive analysis of the structure, behavior and performance of PJM markets. State of the market reports and other reports are intended to inform PJM, the PJM Board, FERC, other regulators, other authorities, market participants, stakeholders and the general public about how well PJM markets achieve the competitive outcomes necessary to realize the goals of regulation through competition, and how the markets can be improved.

The MMU also issues reports on specific topics in depth. The MMU regularly issues reports on RPM auctions. In other ad hoc reports, the MMU responds to the needs of FERC, state regulators, or other authorities, in order to assist policy development, decision making in regulatory proceedings, and in support of investigations.

## Monitoring

To perform its monitoring function, the MMU screens and monitors the conduct of Market Participants under the MMU's broad purview to monitor, investigate, evaluate and report on the PJM Markets. 14 The MMU has direct, confidential access to the FERC.15 The MMU may also refer matters to the attention of state commissions.16

The MMU monitors market behavior for violations of FERC Market Rules. 17 The MMU will investigate and refer "Market Violations," which refers to any of "a tariff violation, violation of a Commission-approved order, rule or regulation, market manipulation, or inappropriate dispatch that creates substantial concerns regarding unnecessary market inefficiencies..."18,19 The MMU also monitors PJM for compliance with the rules, in addition to market participants.20

The MMU has no prosecutorial or enforcement authority. The MMU notifies the FERC when it identifies a significant market problem or market violation.<sup>21</sup> If the problem or violation involves a market participant, the MMU discusses the matter with the participant(s) involved and analyzes relevant market data. If that investigation produces sufficient credible evidence of a violation, the MMU prepares a formal referral and thereafter undertakes additional investigation of the specific matter only at the direction of FERC staff.<sup>22</sup> If the problem involves an existing or proposed law, rule or practice that exposes PJM markets to the risk that market power or market manipulation

14 OATT Attachment M § IV.

18 The FERC defines manipulation as engaging "in any act, practice, or course of business that operates or would operate as a fraud or deceit upon any entity." 18 CFR § 1c.2(a)(3). Manipulation may involve behavior that is consistent with the letter of the rules, but violates their spirit. An example is market behavior that is economically meaningless, such as equal and opposite transactions, which may entitle the transacting party to a benefit associated with volume. Unlike market power or rule violations, manipulation must be intentional. The MMU must build its case, including an inference of intent, on the basis of market data.

19 OATT Attachment M § II(h-1).

23 Id.

Section 1 Introduction © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>12 18</sup> CFR § 35.28(a)(3)(ii); see also Wholesale Competition in Regions with Organized Electric Markets, Order No. 719, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶31,281 (2008) ("Order No. 719"), order on reh'g, Order No. 719-A, FERC Stats. & Regs. ¶31,292 (2009), reh'g denied, Order No. 719-B, 129 FERC ¶ 61,252 (2009).

<sup>13</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV; 18 CFR § 1c.2.

<sup>15</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.K.3.

<sup>16</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.H.

<sup>17</sup> OATT Attachment M § II(d)&(g) ("FERC Market Rules" mean the market behavior rules and the prohibition against electric energy market manipulation codified by the Commission in its Rules and Regulations at 18 CFR §§ 1c.2 and 35.37, respectively: the Commissionapproved PJM Market Rules and any related proscriptions or any successor rules that the Commission from time to time may issue, approve or otherwise establish... "PJM Market Rules" mean the rules, standards, procedures, and practices of the PJM Markets set forth in the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement, the PJM Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, the PJM Manuals, the PJM Regional Practices Document, the PJM-Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator Joint Operating Agreement or any other document setting forth market rules.")

<sup>20</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV C

<sup>21</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.I.1 22 Id.

could compromise the integrity of the markets, the MMU explains the issue, as appropriate, to the FERC, state regulators, stakeholders or other authorities. The MMU may also participate as a party or provide information or testimony in regulatory or other proceedings.

Another important component of the monitoring function is the review of inputs to mitigation. The actual or potential exercise of market power is addressed in part through ex ante mitigation rules incorporated in PJM's market clearing software for the energy market, the capacity market and the regulation market. If a market participant fails the TPS test in any of these markets its offer is set to the lower of its price based or cost based offer. This prevents the exercise of market power and ensures competitive pricing, provided that the cost based offer accurately reflects short run marginal cost. Cost based offers for the energy market and the regulation market are based on incremental costs as defined in the PJM Cost Development Guidelines (PJM Manual 15).24 The MMU evaluates every offer in each capacity market (RPM) auction using data submitted to the MMU through web-based data input systems developed by the MMU.<sup>25</sup>

The MMU also reviews operational parameter limits included with unit offers, evaluates compliance with the requirement to offer into the energy and capacity markets, evaluates the economic basis for unit retirement requests and evaluates and compares offers in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. 26,27,28,29

The MMU reviews offers and inputs in order to evaluate whether those offers raise market power concerns.<sup>30</sup> Market participants, not the MMU, determine and take responsibility for offers that they submit and the market conduct that those offers represent. If the MMU has a concern about an offer, the MMU may raise that concern with the FERC or other regulatory authorities. The FERC and other regulators have enforcement and regulatory authority that they

24 See OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II.A.

may exercise with respect to offers submitted by market participants. PJM also reviews offers, but it does so in order to determine whether offers comply with the PJM tariff and manuals.<sup>31</sup> PJM, in its role as the market operator, may reject an offer that fails to comply with the market rules. The respective reviews performed by the MMU and PJM are separate and non-sequential.

### Market Design

In order to perform its role in PJM market design, the MMU evaluates existing and proposed PJM Market Rules and the design of the PJM Markets.<sup>32</sup> The MMU initiates and proposes changes to the design of such markets or the PJM Market Rules in stakeholder or regulatory proceedings.<sup>33</sup> In support of this function, the MMU engages in discussions with stakeholders, State Commissions, PJM Management, and the PJM Board; participates in PJM stakeholder meetings or working groups regarding market design matters; publishes proposals, reports or studies on such market design issues; and makes filings with the Commission on market design issues.34 The MMU also recommends changes to the PJM Market Rules to the staff of the Commission's Office of Energy Market Regulation, State Commissions, and the PJM Board. 35 The MMU may provide in its annual, quarterly and other reports "recommendations regarding any matter within its purview."36

# Prioritized Summary of New Recommendations

Table 1-8 includes a brief description and a priority ranking of the MMU's new recommendations for this quarterly report.

Priority rankings are relative. The creation of rankings recognizes that there are limited resources available to address market issues and that problems must be ranked in order to determine the order in which to address them. It does not mean that all the problems should not be addressed. Priority rankings are dynamic and as new issues are identified, priority rankings will change. The rankings reflect a number of factors including the significance

<sup>25</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II.E.

<sup>26</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II.B.

<sup>27</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § II.C.

<sup>28</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § IV.

<sup>29</sup> OATT Attachment M-Appendix § VII.

<sup>30</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.

<sup>31</sup> OATT § 12A.

<sup>32</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.D.

<sup>33</sup> Id

<sup>34</sup> Id.

<sup>35</sup> Id.

<sup>36</sup> OATT Attachment M § VI.A.

of the issue for efficient markets, the difficulty of completion and the degree to which items are already in progress. A low ranking does not necessarily mean that an issue is not important, but could mean that the issue would be easy to resolve.

There are three priority rankings: High, Medium and Low. High priority indicates that the recommendation requires action because it addresses a market design issue that creates significant market inefficiencies and/or long lasting negative market effects. Medium priority indicates that the recommendation addresses a market design issue that creates intermediate market inefficiencies and/or near term negative market effects. Low priority indicates that the recommendation addresses a market design issue that creates smaller market inefficiencies and/or more limited market effects.

Table 1-8 Prioritized summary of new recommendations: January through March, 2014

Priority	Section	Description
Medium	3 – Energy Market	Implement detailed rules covering the purchase of emergency energy, recalling energy exports from PJM capacity resources and prohibiting new energy exports from PJM capacity resources.
Low	3 – Energy Market	Explain how LMPs are calculated when demand response is marginal.
Low	10 – Ancillary Services	Study September 2013 and January 2014 secondary reserve events and evaluate replacing DASR with secondary reserve.
Medium	12 - Planning	Streamline the transmission planning study phase.

### Total Price of Wholesale Power

The total price of wholesale power is the total price per MWh of purchasing wholesale electricity from PJM markets. The total price is an average price and actual prices vary by location. The total price includes the price of energy, capacity, ancillary services, and transmission service, administrative fees, regulatory support fees and uplift charges billed through PJM systems. Table 1-9 provides the average price and total revenues paid, by component, for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 1-9 shows that Energy, Capacity and Transmission Service Charges are the three largest components of the total price per MWh of wholesale power,

comprising 94.6 percent of the total price per MWh in the three months of 2014.

Each of the components is defined in PJM's Open Access Transmission Tariff (OATT) and PJM Operating Agreement and each is collected through PJM's billing system.

### **Components of Total Price**

- The Energy component is the real time load weighted average PJM locational marginal price (LMP).
- The Capacity component is the average price per MWh of Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) payments.
- The Transmission Service Charges component is the average price per MWh of network integration charges, and firm and non firm point to point transmission service.<sup>37</sup>
- The Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves) component is the average price per MWh of day-ahead, balancing and synchronous condensing charges.<sup>38</sup>
- The Reactive component is the average cost per MWh of reactive supply and voltage control from generation and other sources.<sup>39</sup>
- The Regulation component is the average cost per MWh of regulation procured through the Regulation Market.<sup>40</sup>
- The PJM Administrative Fees component is the average cost per MWh of PJM's monthly expenses for a number of administrative services, including Advanced Control Center (AC<sup>2</sup>) and OATT Schedule 9 funding of FERC, OPSI and the MMU.
- The Transmission Enhancement Cost Recovery component is the average cost per MWh of PJM billed (and not otherwise collected through utility rates) costs for transmission upgrades and projects, including annual recovery for the TrAIL and PATH projects.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>37</sup> OATT §§ 13.7, 14.5, 27A & 34.

<sup>38</sup> OA Schedules 1 §§ 3.2.3 & 3.3.3.

<sup>39</sup> OATT Schedule 2 and OA Schedule 1 § 3.2.3B. The line item in Table 1-9 includes all reactive services charges.

<sup>40</sup> OA Schedules 1 §§ 3.2.2, 3.2.2A, 3.3.2, & 3.3.2A; OATT Schedule 3.

<sup>41</sup> OATT Schedule 12.

- The Capacity (FRR) component is the average cost per MWh under the Fixed Resource Requirement (FRR) Alternative for an eligible LSE to satisfy its Unforced Capacity obligation. 42
- The Emergency Load Response component is the average cost per MWh of the PJM Emergency Load Response Program.<sup>43</sup>
- The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve component is the average cost per MWh of Day-Ahead scheduling reserves procured through the Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market.44
- The Transmission Owner (Schedule 1A) component is the average cost per MWh of transmission owner scheduling, system control and dispatch services charged to transmission customers. 45
- The Synchronized Reserve component is the average cost per MWh of synchronized reserve procured through the Synchronized Reserve Market. 46
- The Black Start component is the average cost per MWh of black start service.47
- The RTO Startup and Expansion component is the average cost per MWh of charges to recover AEP, ComEd and DAY's integration expenses. 48
- The NERC/RFC component is the average cost per MWh of NERC and RFC charges, plus any reconciliation charges.49
- The Economic Load Response component is the average cost per MWh of day ahead and real time economic load response program charges to LSEs.50

- The Transmission Facility Charges component is the average cost per MWh of Ramapo Phase Angle Regulators charges allocated to PJM Mid-Atlantic transmission owners.51
- The Non-Synchronized Reserve component is the average cost per MWh of non-synchronized reserve procured through the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market.<sup>52</sup>
- The Emergency Energy component is the average cost per MWh of emergency energy.53

Table 1-9 Total price per MWh by category: January through March, 2013<sup>54</sup> and 2014

	Jan-Mar 2013	Jan-Mar 2014	Percent Change	Jan-Mar 2013	Jan-Mar 2014
Category	\$/MWh	\$/MWh	Totals	Percent of Total	Percent of Total
Load Weighted Energy	\$37.41	\$92.98	148.5%	74.1%	82.6%
Capacity	\$4.83	\$7.77	60.8%	9.6%	6.9%
Transmission Service Charges	\$4.69	\$5.19	10.8%	9.3%	4.6%
Operating Reserves (Uplift)	\$0.94	\$3.55	277.8%	1.9%	3.1%
Regulation	\$0.28	\$0.63	125.8%	0.6%	0.6%
Synchronized Reserves	\$0.04	\$0.56	1,223.1%	0.1%	0.5%
PJM Administrative Fees	\$0.45	\$0.43	(5.7%)	0.9%	0.4%
Reactive	\$0.63	\$0.37	(41.9%)	1.2%	0.3%
Transmission Enhancement Cost Recovery	\$0.40	\$0.36	(11.3%)	0.8%	0.3%
Emergency Load Response	\$0.00	\$0.18	NA	0.0%	0.2%
Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR)	\$0.00	\$0.17	23,375.4%	0.0%	0.1%
Emergency Energy	\$0.00	\$0.13	NA	0.0%	0.1%
Transmission Owner (Schedule 1A)	\$0.08	\$0.09	10.1%	0.2%	0.1%
Capacity (FRR)	\$0.16	\$0.06	(61.7%)	0.3%	0.1%
Black Start	\$0.14	\$0.06	(58.5%)	0.3%	0.1%
Non-Synchronized Reserves	\$0.00	\$0.04	1,753.7%	0.0%	0.0%
Load Response	\$0.01	\$0.04	435.4%	0.0%	0.0%
NERC/RFC	\$0.02	\$0.02	4.5%	0.0%	0.0%
RTO Startup and Expansion	\$0.01	\$0.01	(7.1%)	0.0%	0.0%
Transmission Facility Charges	\$0.40	\$0.00	(99.5%)	0.8%	0.0%
Total	\$50.49	\$112.62	123.0%	100.0%	100.0%

<sup>42</sup> Reliability Assurance Agreement Schedule 8.1.

<sup>43</sup> OATT PJM Emergency Load Response Program.

<sup>44</sup> OA Schedules 1 §§ 3.2.3A.01 & OATT Schedule 6.

<sup>45</sup> OATT Schedule 1A.

<sup>46</sup> OA Schedule 1 § 3.2.3A.01; PJM OATT Schedule 6.

<sup>47</sup> OATT Schedule 6A. The line item in Table 1-9 includes all Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves) charges for Black Start.

<sup>48</sup> OATT Attachments H-13, H-14 and H-15 and Schedule 13.

<sup>49</sup> OATT Schedule 10-NERC and OATT Schedule 10-RFC.

<sup>50</sup> OA Schedule 1 § 3.6.

<sup>51</sup> OA Schedule 1 § 5.3b.

<sup>52</sup> OA Schedule 1 § 3.2.3A.001

<sup>53</sup> OA Schedule 1 §3.2.6.

<sup>54</sup> The 2013 total price per MWh is higher than previously reported due to the addition of the Capacity (FRR) component.

### Section Overviews

Overview: Section 3, "Energy Market"

#### Market Structure

• Supply. Supply includes physical generation and imports and virtual transactions. Average offered real-time generation decreased by 273 MW, or 0.2 percent, from 177,820 MW in the first three months of 2013 to 177,547 MW in the first three months of 2014.<sup>55</sup> In 2014, 271 MW of new capacity were added to PJM. This new generation was mostly offset by the deactivation of 4 units (208 MW) since January 1, 2014. The decrease in offered supply in the first three months of 2014 was in part a result of a 1,866 MW reduction in net capacity between April 2013 and March 2014.<sup>56</sup>

PJM average real-time generation in the first three months of 2014 increased by 8.5 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 92,776 MW to 100,655 MW. The PJM average real-time generation in the first three months of 2014 would have increased by 7.7 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 92,776 MW to 99,875 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included.<sup>57</sup>

PJM average day-ahead supply in the first three months of 2014, including INCs and up-to congestion transactions, increased by 14.3 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 147,246 MW to 168,373 MW. The PJM average day-ahead supply, including INCs and up-to congestion transactions, would have increased by 13.7 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 147,246 MW to 167,394 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included. The day-ahead supply growth was 68.2 percent higher than the real-time generation growth as a result of the continued growth of up-to congestion transactions.

• Market Concentration. Analysis of the PJM Energy Market indicates moderate market concentration overall. Analyses of supply curve

segments indicate moderate concentration in the baseload segment, but high concentration in the intermediate and peaking segments.

- Generation Fuel Mix. During the first three months of 2014, coal units provided 48.6 percent, nuclear units 31.6 percent and gas units 14.7 percent of total generation. Compared to the first three months of 2013, generation from coal units increased 18.6 percent, generation from nuclear units decreased 3.6 percent, and generation from gas units increased 5.8 percent.
- Marginal Resources. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, during the
  first three months of 2014, coal units were 46.9 percent and natural gas
  units were 42.9 percent of marginal resources. In the first three months
  of 2013, coal units were 57.7 percent and natural gas units were 32.4
  percent of the marginal resources.
  - In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, during the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions were marginal for 94.7 percent of marginal resources, INCs were marginal for 1.1 percent of marginal resources, and generation resources were marginal in only 2.4 percent of marginal resources in the first three months of 2014.
- Demand. Demand includes physical load and exports and virtual transactions. The PJM system peak load during the first three months of 2014 was 140,467 MW in the HE 1900 on January 7, 2014, the highest of any winter since the introduction of PJM LMP markets on April 1, 1999 (Table 3-14).

PJM average real-time load in the first three months of 2014 increased by 7.6 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 91,337 MW to 98,317 MW.

PJM average day-ahead demand in the first three months of 2014, including DECs and up-to congestion transactions, increased by 13.5 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 143,585 MW to 163,031 MW. The day-ahead demand growth was 77.6 percent higher than the real-time load growth as a result of the continued growth of up-to congestion transactions.

<sup>55</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 3, "Energy Market," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values shown in tables

<sup>56</sup> The net capacity additions are calculated by taking the different between the new generation (1,036 MW) and the retired generation (2,902 MW) after April 1, 2013.

<sup>57</sup> The EKPC Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013.

- Supply and Demand: Load and Spot Market. Companies that serve load in PJM can do so using a combination of self-supply, bilateral market purchases and spot market purchases. For the first three months of 2014, 9.5 percent of real-time load was supplied by bilateral contracts, 27.5 percent by spot market purchases and 63.0 percent by self-supply. Compared with 2013, reliance on bilateral contracts decreased 1.1 percentage points, reliance on spot market purchases increased by 2.5 percentage points and reliance on self-supply decreased by 1.4 percentage points.
- Supply and Demand: Scarcity. In the first three months of 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days in PJM. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.

### Market Behavior

• Offer Capping for Local Market Power. PJM offer caps units when the local market structure is noncompetitive. Offer capping is an effective means of addressing local market power. Offer capping levels have historically been low in PJM. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for units committed to provide energy for local constraint relief, offer-capped unit hours increased from 0.1 percent in the first three months 2013 to 0.3 percent in the first three months of 2014. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for units committed to provide energy for local constraint relief, offercapped unit hours increased from 0.3 percent in the first three months of 2013 to 1.1 percent in the first three months of 2014.

In the first three months of 2014, 16 control zones experienced congestion resulting from one or more constraints binding for 25 or more hours. The analysis of the application of the TPS test to local markets demonstrates that it is working successfully to offer cap pivotal owners when the market structure is noncompetitive and to ensure that owners are not subject to offer capping when the market structure is competitive.

- Offer Capping for Reliability. PJM also offer caps units that are committed for reliability reasons, specifically for black start service and reactive service. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for units committed for reliability reasons, offer-capped unit hours decreased from 3.0 percent in the first three months of 2013 to 0.5 percent in the first three months of 2014. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for units committed for reliability reasons, offer-capped unit hours decreased from 2.4 percent in the first three months of 2013 to 0.4 percent in the first three months of 2014.
- Markup Index. The markup index is a summary measure of participant offer behavior for individual marginal units. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market in the first three months of 2014, 58.3 percent of marginal units had an average markup index less than or equal to 0.0. Nonetheless, some marginal units do have substantial markups. In the first three months of 2014, 14.3 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. By comparison, only 4.1 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150 in the first three months of 2013. Markups increased during the high demand days in January.
  - In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market in the first three months of 2014, 86.6 percent of marginal units had average dollar markups less than zero and an average markup index less than or equal to 0.03. Nonetheless, some marginal units do have substantial markups.
- Frequently Mitigated Units (FMU) and Associated Units (AU). Of the 93 units eligible for FMU or AU status in at least one month during the first three months of 2014, 67 units (72.0 percent) were FMUs or AUs for all three months, and 11 units (11.8 percent) qualified in only one month in the first three months of 2014.
- Virtual Offers and Bids. Any market participant in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market can use increment offers, decrement bids, up-to congestion transactions, import transactions and export transactions as financial instruments that do not require physical generation or load. In the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions continued to displace increment offers and decrement bids.

• Generator Offers. Generator offers are categorized as dispatchable and self scheduled. Units which are available for economic dispatch are dispatchable. Units which are self scheduled to generate fixed output are categorized as self-scheduled must run. Units which are self scheduled at their economic minimum and are available for economic dispatch up to their economic maximum are categorized as self scheduled and dispatchable. Of all generator offers in the first three months of 2014, 54.4 percent were offered as available for economic dispatch and 45.6 percent were offered as self scheduled.

#### Market Performance

• Prices. PJM LMPs are a direct measure of market performance. Price level is a good, general indicator of market performance, although the number of factors influencing the overall level of prices means it must be analyzed carefully. Among other things, overall average prices reflect the changes in supply and demand, generation fuel mix, the cost of fuel, emission related expenses and local price differences caused by congestion. PJM Real-Time Market prices in the first three months of 2014 were between \$800 and \$900 for 4 hours, between \$900 and \$1,000 for 1 hour, and greater than \$1,000 for 6 hours.

PJM Real-Time Energy Market prices increased in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. The load-weighted average LMP was 148.5 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013, \$92.98 per MWh versus \$37.41 per MWh.

PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market Prices increased in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. The load-weighted average LMP was 154.9 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013, \$94.97 per MWh versus \$37.26 per MWh.<sup>58</sup>

• Components of LMP. LMPs result from the operation of a market based on security-constrained, economic (least-cost) dispatch in which marginal

units determine system LMPs, based on their offers. Those offers can be decomposed into fuel costs, emission costs, variable operation and maintenance costs, markup, FMU adder and the 10 percent cost adder and it is possible to decompose PJM system's load-weighted LMP by the components of unit offers.

In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, 20.8 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of coal costs, 40.2 percent was the result of gas costs and 1.05 percent was the result of the cost of emission allowances. The first three months of 2014 was the first time since 2008 that the cost of gas accounted for a higher percentage of the load-weighted LMP than the cost of coal.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, 26.5 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of the cost of gas, 20.0 percent was the result of the cost of up-to congestion transactions and 13.2 percent was the result of the cost of INC.

• Markup. The markup conduct of individual owners and units has an identifiable impact on market prices. The markup analysis is a key indicator of the competitiveness of the Energy Market.

In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market in for the first three months of 2014, the adjusted markup component of LMP was positive, \$7.12 per MWh or 7.3 percent of the PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP. The real time load-weighted average LMP for the month of January had the highest markup component, \$8.12 per MWh using adjusted cost offers. This corresponds to 6.4 percent of the real time load-weighted average LMP in January, a substantial increase over 2013. For the first three months of 2013, the adjusted markup was \$0.13 per MWh or 0.3 percent of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, marginal INC, DEC and transactions have zero markups. In the first three months of 2014, the adjusted markup component of LMP resulting from generation resources was \$0.73 per MWh.

Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the analysis of markup shows that marginal units generally make offers at, or close to,

<sup>58</sup> Tables reporting zonal and jurisdictional load and prices are in the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix C, "Energy Market."

- their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding.
- Price Convergence. Hourly and daily price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets fluctuate continuously and substantially from positive to negative. The difference between the average day-ahead and real-time prices was -\$0.13 per MWh in the first three months of 2013 and -\$2.48 per MWh in the first three months of 2014. The degree of convergence, by itself, is not a measure of the competitiveness or effectiveness of the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

### Scarcity

- In the first three months of 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days in January. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by a shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.
- The performance of the PJM markets under scarcity conditions raised a number of concerns including concerns related to capacity market incentives, participant offer behavior under tight market conditions, natural gas availability and pricing, demand response and interchange transactions.

### Section 3 Recommendations

• The MMU recommends the elimination of FMU and AU adders. Since the implementation of FMU adders, PJM has undertaken major redesigns of its market rules addressing revenue adequacy, including implementation of the RPM capacity market construct in 2007, and changes to the scarcity pricing rules in 2012. The reasons that FMU and AU adders were implemented no longer exist. FMU and AU adders no longer serve the purpose for which they were created and interfere with the efficient

- operation of PJM markets. This recommendation is currently being evaluated in the PJM stakeholder process.
- The PJM Tariff defines offer capped units as those units capped to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability.<sup>59</sup> Offer capping for providing black start service does not meet this criterion. The MMU recommends that black start units not be given FMU status under the current rules.
- The MMU recommends that the definition of maximum emergency status in the tariff apply at all times rather than just during maximum emergency events.60
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI Interface or create similar interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product.
- The MMU recommends that PJM routinely review all transmission facility ratings and any changes to those ratings to ensure that the normal, emergency and load dump ratings used in modeling the transmission system are accurate and reflect standard ratings practice.
- The MMU recommends that PJM update the outage impact studies, the reliability analyses used in RPM for capacity deliverability and the reliability analyses used in RTEP for transmission upgrades to be consistent with the more conservative emergency operations (post contingency load dump limit exceedance analysis) in the energy market that were implemented in June 2013.
- The MMU recommends that the roles of PJM and the transmission owners in the decision making process to control for local contingencies be clarified, that PJM's role be strengthened and that the process be made transparent.
- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that removes the need for market participants to schedule physical power.

<sup>59</sup> PJM OATT, 6.4 Offer Price Caps., (February 25, 2014), p. 1909. 60 PJM OATT, 6A.1.3 Maximum Emergency, (February 25, 2014), p. 1740, 1795.

- There is currently no PJM documentation in the tariff or manuals explaining how hubs are created and how their definitions are changed.<sup>61</sup> The MMU recommends that PJM include in the appropriate manual an explanation of the initial creation of hubs, the process for modifying hub definitions and a description of how hub definitions have changed.<sup>62</sup>
- The MMU recommends that during hours when a generation bus shows a net withdrawal, the energy withdrawal be treated as load, not negative generation, for purposes of calculating load and load-weighted LMP. The MMU also recommends that during hours when a load bus shows a net injection, the energy injection be treated as generation, not negative load, for purposes of calculating generation and load-weighted LMP.
- The MMU recommends that PJM identify and collect data on available behind the meter generation resources, including nodal location information and relevant operating parameters.
- The LMPs in excess of \$1,800 per MWh on January 7, 2014, were potentially a result of the way in which PJM modeled zonal (not nodal) demand response as a marginal resource. The MMU recommends that PJM explain how LMPs are calculated when demand response is marginal.
- The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules in place that define the conditions under which PJM will purchase emergency energy while at the same time not recalling energy exports from PJM capacity resources. The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will and will not recall energy from PJM capacity resources and prohibit new energy exports from PJM capacity resources.

The MMU analyzed key elements of PJM energy market structure, participant conduct and market performance in the first three months of 2014, including aggregate supply and demand, concentration ratios, three pivotal supplier test results, offer capping, participation in demand response programs, loads and prices.

Average real-time offered generation decreased by 273 MW in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013, while peak load increased by 13,835 MW, modifying the general supply demand balance with a corresponding impact on energy market prices. Market concentration levels remained moderate. This relationship between supply and demand, regardless of the specific market, balanced by market concentration, is referred to as supply-demand fundamentals or economic fundamentals. While the market structure does not guarantee competitive outcomes, overall the market structure of the PJM aggregate Energy Market remains reasonably competitive for most hours.

Prices are a key outcome of markets. Prices vary across hours, days and years for multiple reasons. Price is an indicator of the level of competition in a market although individual prices are not always easy to interpret. In a competitive market, prices are directly related to the marginal cost of the most expensive unit required to serve load in each hour. The pattern of prices within days and across months and years illustrates how prices are directly related to supply and demand conditions and thus also illustrates the potential significance of the impact of the price elasticity of demand on prices. Energy market results for the first three months of 2014 generally reflected supply-demand fundamentals, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding. These issues relate to the ability to increase markups substantially in tight market conditions, to the uncertainties about the pricing and availability of natural gas, and to the lack of adequate incentives for unit owners to take all necessary actions to acquire fuel and operate rather than take an outage.

**Section 3 Conclusion** 

<sup>61</sup> The general definition of a hub can be found in "Manual 35: Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 23 (April 11, 2014).

<sup>62</sup> According to minutes from the first meeting of the Energy Market Committee (EMC) on January 28, 1998, the EMC unanimously agreed to be responsible for approving additions, deletions and changes to the hub definitions to be published and modeled by PJM. Since the EMC has become the Market Implementation Committee (MIC), the MIC now appears to be responsible for such changes.

The three pivotal supplier test is applied by PJM on an ongoing basis for local energy markets in order to determine whether offer capping is required for transmission constraints.<sup>63</sup> This is a flexible, targeted real-time measure of market structure which replaced the offer capping of all units required to relieve a constraint. A generation owner or group of generation owners is pivotal for a local market if the output of the owners' generation facilities is required in order to relieve a transmission constraint. When a generation owner or group of owners is pivotal, it has the ability to increase the market price above the competitive level. The three pivotal supplier test explicitly incorporates the impact of excess supply and implicitly accounts for the impact of the price elasticity of demand in the market power tests. The result of the introduction of the three pivotal supplier test was to limit offer capping to times when the local market structure was noncompetitive and specific owners had structural market power. The analysis of the application of the three pivotal supplier test demonstrates that it is working successfully to exempt owners when the local market structure is competitive and to offer cap owners when the local market structure is noncompetitive.

PJM also offer caps units that are committed for reliability reasons in addition to units committed to provide constraint relief. Specifically, units that are committed to provide reactive support and black start service are offer capped in the energy market. These units are committed manually in both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. Before 2011, these units were generally economic in the energy market. Since 2011, the percentage of hours when these units were not economic in the Real-Time Energy Market has steadily increased. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, PJM started to commit these units as offer capped in September 2012, as part of a broader effort to maintain consistency between Real-Time and Day-Ahead Energy Markets.

With or without a capacity market, energy market design must permit scarcity pricing when such pricing is consistent with market conditions and constrained by reasonable rules to ensure that market power is not exercised. Scarcity pricing can serve two functions in wholesale power markets: revenue adequacy and price signals. Scarcity pricing for revenue adequacy is not

required in PJM. Scarcity pricing for price signals that reflect market conditions during periods of scarcity is required in PJM. Scarcity pricing is also part of an appropriate incentive structure facing both load and generation owners in a working wholesale electric power market design. Scarcity pricing must be designed to ensure that market prices reflect actual market conditions, that scarcity pricing occurs with transparent triggers and prices and that there are strong incentives for competitive behavior and strong disincentives to exercise market power. Such administrative scarcity pricing is a key link between energy and capacity markets. The PJM Capacity Market is explicitly designed to provide revenue adequacy and the resultant reliability. Nonetheless, with a market design that includes a direct and explicit scarcity pricing revenue true up mechanism, scarcity pricing can be a mechanism to appropriately increase reliance on the energy market as a source of revenues and incentives in a competitive market without reliance on the exercise of market power. PJM implemented scarcity pricing rules in 2012. There are significant issues with the scarcity pricing net revenue true up mechanism in the PJM scarcity pricing design, which will create issues when scarcity pricing occurs.

The overall energy market results support the conclusion that energy prices in PJM are set, generally, by marginal units operating at, or close to, their marginal costs, although this was not always the case during the high demand hours in January. This is evidence of generally competitive behavior and competitive market outcomes, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding. Given the structure of the Energy Market, the tighter markets and the change in some participants' behavior are sources of concern in the Energy Market. The MMU concludes that the PJM energy market results were competitive in the first three months of 2014.

<sup>63</sup> The MMU reviews PJM's application of the TPS test and brings issues to the attention of PJM.

## Overview: Section 4, "Energy Uplift"

### **Energy Uplift Results**

- Energy Uplift Charges. Total energy uplift charges increased by 178.7 percent or \$472.6 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013, from \$264.5 million to \$737.1 million. This change was the result of an increase of \$507.1 million in balancing operating reserve charges, an increase of \$28.2 million in day-ahead operating reserve charges and an increase of \$0.1 million in synchronous condensing charges. These increases were partially offset by a decrease of \$48.1 million in reactive services charges and a decrease of \$14.7 million in black start services charges.
- Operating Reserve Rates. The day-ahead operating reserve rate averaged \$0.229 per MWh. The balancing operating reserve reliability rates averaged \$1.890, \$0.041 and \$0.026 per MWh for the RTO, Eastern and Western regions. The balancing operating reserve deviation rates averaged \$3.509, \$1.013 and \$0.323 per MWh for the RTO, Eastern and Western regions. The lost opportunity cost rate averaged \$2.918 per MWh and the canceled resources rate averaged \$0.0002 per MWh.
- Reactive Services Rates. The PENELEC, DPL and ATSI control zones had the three highest reactive local voltage support rates: \$0.277, \$0.272 and \$0.185 per MWh. The reactive transfer interface support rate averaged \$0.001 per MWh.

### **Characteristics of Credits**

- Types of units. Combined cycles received 62.8 percent of all day-ahead generator credits and 59.8 percent of all balancing generator credits. Combustion turbines and diesels received 61.5 percent of the lost opportunity cost credits. Coal units received 73.9 percent of all reactive services credits.
- Concentration of Energy Uplift Credits: The top 10 units receiving energy uplift credits received 42.8 percent of all credits. The top 10 organizations received 83.6 percent of all credits. Concentration indexes

- for energy uplift categories classify them as highly concentrated. Dayahead operating reserves HHI was 4889, balancing operating reserves HHI was 2919, lost opportunity cost HHI was 3647 and reactive services HHI was 7395.
- Economic and Noneconomic Generation. In the first three months of 2014, 90.4 percent of the day-ahead generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic and 74.2 percent of the real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic.
- Day-Ahead Unit Commitment for Reliability: In the first three 2014, 4.0 percent of the total day-ahead generation was scheduled as must run by PJM, of which 21.0 percent received energy uplift payments.

### Geography of Charges and Credits

• In the first three months of 2014, 91.3 percent of all charges allocated regionally (day-ahead operating reserves and balancing operating reserves) were paid by transactions (at control zones or buses within a control zone), demand and generators, 1.9 percent by transactions at hubs and aggregates and 6.8 percent by transactions at interfaces.

### **Energy Uplift Issues**

- Lost Opportunity Cost Credits: In the first three months of 2014, lost opportunity cost credits increased by \$77.7 million compared to the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, resources in the top three control zones receiving lost opportunity cost credits, AEP, Dominion and PENELEC accounted for 58.2 percent of all lost opportunity cost credits, 44.8 percent of all day-ahead generation from pool-scheduled combustion turbines and diesels, 50.9 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM from those unit types and 60.2 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM and receiving lost opportunity cost credits from those unit types.
- Black Start Service Units: Certain units located in the AEP Control Zone are relied on for their black start capability on a regular basis during

periods when the units are not economic. These black start units provide black start service under the ALR option, which means that the units must be running in order to provide black start services even if the units are not economic. In the first three months of 2014, the cost of the noneconomic operation of ALR units in the AEP Control Zone was \$7.5 million.

• Con Edison - PSEG Wheeling Contracts Support: Certain units located near the boundary between New Jersey and New York City have been operated to support the wheeling contracts between Con-Ed and PSEG. These units are often run out of merit and received substantial balancing operating reserves credits.

### **Energy Uplift Recommendations**

• Impact of Quantifiable Recommendations: The impact of implementing the recommendations related to energy uplift proposed by the MMU on the rates paid by participants would be significant. For example, in the first three months of 2014, the average rate paid by a DEC in the Eastern Region would have been \$0.635 per MWh, which is \$5.928 per MWh less than the actual average rate paid.

### January through March 2014 Energy Uplift Charges Increase

- Day-ahead Operating Reserve Charges: The largest impact on day-ahead operating reserves was from units that cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and were economic for less than 50 percent of their scheduled run time. In the first three months of 2014, day-ahead operating reserve credits paid to such units increased by \$21.3 million from \$3.7 million in the first three months of 2013.
- Balancing Operating Reserve Charges: The largest impact on balancing operating reserve charges was credits paid to units committed for conservative operations with offers significantly higher than the LMP, primarily as a result of high natural gas prices. Energy uplift payments to units committed for reliability purposes before the operating day are allocated as balancing operating reserve charges for reliability. Balancing

- operating reserve charges for reliability increased by \$406.2 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013.
- Lost Opportunity Cost: The second largest impact on balancing operating reserve charges was credits for lost opportunity cost (LOC) to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time or to units reduced in real time. LOC compensation increased by \$77.2 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013.

#### Section 4 Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that PJM clearly identify, classify all reasons for incurring operating reserves in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Markets and the associated operating reserve charges in order for all market participants be aware of the reason of these costs and to help ensure a long term solution to the issue of how to allocate the costs of operating reserves.
- The MMU recommends that PJM be transparent in the formulation of closed loop interfaces with adjustable limits and develop rules to reduce the levels of subjectivity around the creation and implementation of these interfaces. The MMU recommends that PJM estimate the impact such interfaces could have on additional uplift payments inside closed loops, transmission planning, offer capping, FTR and ARR revenue, ancillary services markets and the capacity market to avoid unintended consequences.
- The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current operating reserve confidentiality rules in order to allow the disclosure of complete information about the level of operating reserve charges by unit and the detailed reasons for the level of operating reserve payments by unit in the PJM region.
- The MMU recommends the elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category to ensure that units receive an energy uplift payment based on their real-time output and not their day-ahead scheduled output.

- The MMU recommends reincorporating the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the calculation of balancing operating reserve credits.
- The MMU recommends not compensating self-scheduled units for their startup cost when the units are scheduled by PJM to start before the self-scheduled hours.
- The MMU recommends four modifications to the energy lost opportunity cost calculations:
- The MMU recommends that the lost opportunity cost in the Energy and Ancillary Services Markets be calculated using the schedule on which the unit was scheduled to run in the Energy Market.
- The MMU recommends including no load and startup costs as part of the total avoided costs in the calculation of lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time.
- The MMU recommends eliminating the use of the day-ahead LMP to calculate lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, but not committed in real time.
- The MMU recommends using the entire offer curve and not a single point on the offer curve to calculate energy lost opportunity cost.
- The MMU recommends that up-to congestion transactions be required to pay operating reserve charges.
- The MMU recommends eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions (IBTs) in the calculation of deviations used to allocate balancing operating reserve charges.
- The MMU recommends reallocating the operating reserve credits paid to units supporting the Con Edison PSEG wheeling contracts.
- The MMU recommends that the total cost of providing reactive support be categorized and allocated as reactive services. Reactive services credits should be calculated consistent with the operating reserve credits calculation. The MMU recommends including real-time exports in the

- allocation of the cost of providing reactive support to the 500 kV system or above which is currently allocated to real-time RTO load.
- The MMU recommends enhancing the current energy uplift allocation rules to reflect the elimination of day-ahead operating reserves and the timing of commitment decisions.

#### Section 4 Conclusion

Energy uplift is paid to market participants under specified conditions in order to ensure that resources are not required to operate for the PJM system at a loss. Referred to in PJM as day-ahead operating reserves, balancing operating reserves, energy lost opportunity cost credits, reactive services credits, synchronous condensing credits or black start services credits, these payments are intended to be one of the incentives to generation owners to offer their energy to the PJM Energy Market at marginal cost and to operate their units at the direction of PJM dispatchers. These credits are paid by PJM market participants as operating reserve charges, reactive services charges, synchronous condensing charges or black start charges.

From the perspective of those participants paying energy uplift charges, these costs are an unpredictable and unhedgeable component of participants' costs in PJM. While energy uplift charges are an appropriate part of the cost of energy, market efficiency would be improved by ensuring that the level and variability of these charges are as low as possible consistent with the reliable operation of the system and that the allocation of these charges reflects the reasons that the costs are incurred to the extent possible.

The goal should be to reflect the impact of physical constraints in market prices to the maximum extent possible and thus to reduce the necessity for out of market energy uplift payments. When units receive substantial revenues through energy uplift payments, these payments are not transparent to the market because of the current confidentiality rules. As a result other market participants, including generation and transmission developers, do not have the opportunity to compete to displace them. As a result, substantial

energy uplift payments to a concentrated group of units and organizations has persisted for more than ten years.

The level of energy uplift paid to specific units depends on the level of the unit's energy offer, the unit's operating parameters, the details of the rules which define payments and the decisions of PJM operators. Energy uplift payments result in part from decisions by PJM operators, who follow reliability requirements and market rules, to start units or to keep units operating even when hourly LMP is less than the offer price including energy, no load and startup costs. The balance of these costs not covered by energy revenues are collected as energy uplift rather than reflected in price as a result of the rules governing the determination of LMP.

PJM has recognized the importance of addressing the issues that result in large amounts of energy uplift charges. In 2013, PJM stakeholders created the Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (EMUSTF).<sup>64</sup> The main goals of the EMUSTF are to evaluate the causes of energy uplift payments, develop ways to minimize energy uplift payments while maintaining prices that are consistent with operational reliability needs, and explore the allocation of such payments. In December 2013, PJM stakeholders created the Market Implementation Committee - Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange Volatility group to address issues such as improving the incorporation of operators actions in LMP.65

The MMU recommended and supports PJM in the reexamination of the allocation of uplift charges to participants to ensure that such charges are paid by all whose market actions result in the incurrence of such charges. For example, up-to congestion transactions continue to pay no energy uplift charges, which means that all others who pay these charges are paying too much. In addition, the netting of transactions against internal bilateral transactions should be eliminated.

• PJM's goal should be to minimize the total level of energy uplift paid and to ensure that the associated charges are paid by all those whose market actions result in the incurrence of such charges. The goal should be to minimize the total incurred energy uplift charges and to increase the transactions over which those charges are spread in order to reduce the impact of energy uplift charges on markets. The result would be to reduce the level of per MWh charges, to reduce the uncertainty associated with uplift charges and to reduce the impact of energy uplift charges on decisions about how and when to participate in PJM markets.

Overview: Section 5, "Capacity Market"

**RPM Capacity Market** 

### Market Design

The Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) Capacity Market is a forward-looking, annual, locational market, with a must offer requirement for Existing Generation Capacity Resources and mandatory participation by load, with performance incentives, that includes clear market power mitigation rules and that permits the direct participation of demand-side resources.<sup>66</sup>

Under RPM, capacity obligations are annual. Base Residual Auctions (BRA) are held for Delivery Years that are three years in the future. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, First, Second and Third Incremental Auctions (IA) are held for each Delivery Year, 67 Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the Second Incremental Auction was conducted if PJM determined that an unforced capacity resource shortage exceeded 100 MW of unforced capacity due to a load forecast increase. Effective January 31, 2010, First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions are conducted 20, 10, and three months prior to the Delivery Year.<sup>68</sup> Also effective for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, a Conditional Incremental Auction may be held if there is a need to procure additional capacity resulting from a delay in a planned large transmission upgrade that was modeled in the BRA for the relevant Delivery Year. 69

<sup>64</sup> See "Problem Statement - Energy Market Uplift Costs," Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (July 30, 2013) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/">http://www.pjm.com/~/</a> media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20130730/20130730-problem-statement-energy-market-uplift-costs.ashx>

<sup>65</sup> See "Problem Statement - Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange Volatility," Market Implementation Committee (December 11, 2013) <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statement-">http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statement-</a> updated.ashx>.

<sup>66</sup> The terms PJM Region, RTO Region and RTO are synonymous in the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, Section 5, "Capacity Market," and include all capacity within the PJM footprint,

<sup>67</sup> See 126 FERC ¶ 61,275 (2009) at P 86.

<sup>68</sup> See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Letter Order in Docket No. ER10-366-000 (January 22, 2010)

<sup>69</sup> See 126 FERC ¶ 61,275 (2009) at P 88.

RPM prices are locational and may vary depending on transmission constraints.70 Existing generation capable of qualifying as a capacity resource must be offered into RPM Auctions, except for resources owned by entities that elect the fixed resource requirement (FRR) option. Participation by LSEs is mandatory, except for those entities that elect the FRR option. There is an administratively determined demand curve that defines scarcity pricing levels and that, with the supply curve derived from capacity offers, determines market prices in each BRA. RPM rules provide performance incentives for generation, including the requirement to submit generator outage data and the linking of capacity payments to the level of unforced capacity. Under RPM there are explicit market power mitigation rules that define the must offer requirement, that define structural market power, that define offer caps based on the marginal cost of capacity, that define the minimum offer price, and that have flexible criteria for competitive offers by new entrants. Demand Resources and Energy Efficiency Resources may be offered directly into RPM Auctions and receive the clearing price without mitigation.

#### **Market Structure**

- PJM Installed Capacity. During the first three months of 2014, PJM installed capacity decreased 201.3 MW or 0.1 percent from 183,095.2 MW on January 1 to 182,893.9 MW on March 31. Installed capacity includes net capacity imports and exports and can vary on a daily basis.
- PJM Installed Capacity by Fuel Type. Of the total installed capacity on March 31, 2014, 41.2 percent was coal; 29.2 percent was gas; 18.1 percent was nuclear; 6.2 percent was oil; 4.4 percent was hydroelectric; 0.5 percent was wind; 0.4 percent was solid waste; and 0.0 percent was solar.
- Market Concentration. In the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, all participants in the total PJM market as well as the LDA RPM markets failed the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test.<sup>71</sup> Offer caps were applied to all sell offers for resources which were subject to mitigation when the Capacity Market Seller did not pass the test, the submitted sell offer
- 70 Transmission constraints are local capacity import capability limitations (low capacity emergency transfer limit (CETL) margin over capacity emergency transfer objective (CETO)) caused by transmission facility limitations, voltage limitations or stability limitations.

- exceeded the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, increased the market clearing price.<sup>72,73,74</sup>
- Imports and Exports. Of the 416.0 MW of imports in the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, all 416.0 MW cleared. Of the cleared imports, 408.5 MW (98.2 percent) were from MISO.
- Demand-Side and Energy Efficiency Resources. Capacity in the RPM load management programs was 12,002.2 MW for June 1, 2014 as a result of cleared capacity for Demand Resources and Energy Efficiency Resources in RPM Auctions for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year (16,020.7 MW) less replacement capacity (4,018.5 MW).

#### Market Conduct

• 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction. Of the 404 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for six generation resources (1.5 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 19 generation resources (4.7 percent), of which 13 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.

#### **Market Performance**

- The 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction was conducted in the first three months of 2014. In the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, the RTO clearing price for Annual Resources was \$25.51 per MW-day. The weighted average capacity price for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year is \$126.40 per MW-day, including all RPM Auctions for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year held through the first three months of 2014.
- The Delivery Year weighted average capacity price was \$75.08 per MW-day in 2012/2013 and \$116.54 per MW-day in 2013/2014.

<sup>71</sup> There are 27 Locational Deliverability Areas (LDAs) identified to recognize locational constraints as defined in "Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region", Schedule 10.1. PJM determines, in advance of each BRA, whether the defined LDAs will be modeled in the given Delivery Year using the rules defined in OATT Attachment DD (Reliability Pricing Model) § 5.10[alii].

<sup>72</sup> See OATT Attachment DD § 6.5.

<sup>73</sup> Prior to November 1, 2009, existing DR and EE resources were subject to market power mitigation in RPM Auctions. See 129 FERC ¶ 61,081 (2009) at P 30.

<sup>74</sup> Effective January 31, 2011, the RPM rules related to market power mitigation were changed, including revising the definition for Planned Generation Capacity Resource and creating a new definition for Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the must-offer requirement and market power mitigation, and treating a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource the same in terms of mitigation as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. See 134 FERC ¶ 61,065 (2011).

#### Generator Performance

- Forced Outage Rates. The average PJM EFORd for the first three months of 2014 was 12.7 percent, an increase from the 8.8 percent average PJM EFORd for the first three months of 2013.75
- Generator Performance Factors. The PJM aggregate equivalent availability factor for the first three months of 2014 was 83.4 percent, a decrease from the 85.3 percent PJM aggregate equivalent availability factor for the first three months of 2013.
- Outages Deemed Outside Management Control (OMC). In the first three months of 2014, 6.5 percent of forced outages were classified as OMC outages. OMC outages are excluded from the calculation of the forced outage rate used to calculate the unforced capacity that must be offered in the PJM Capacity Market.

### Section 5 Recommendations<sup>76,77,78,79</sup>

- The MMU recommends the enforcement of a consistent definition of capacity resource. The MMU recommends that the requirement to be a physical resource be enforced and enhanced. The requirement to be a physical resource should apply at the time of auctions and should also constitute a commitment to be physical in the relevant delivery year. The requirement to be a physical resource should be applied to all resource types, including planned generation, demand resources and imports. 80,81
- The MMU recommends that the definition of demand side resources be modified in order to ensure that such resources be fully substitutable for

- other generation capacity resources. Both the Limited and the Extended Summer DR products should be eliminated in order to ensure that the DR product has the same unlimited obligation to provide capacity year round as generation capacity resources.
- The MMU recommends that the use of the 2.5 percent demand adjustment (Short Term Resource Procurement Target) be terminated immediately. The 2.5 percent should be added back to the overall market demand curve.
- The MMU recommends that the test for determining modeled Locational Deliverability Areas in RPM be redefined. A detailed reliability analysis of all at risk units should be included in the redefined model.
- The MMU recommends that there be an explicit requirement that Capacity Resource offers in the Day-Ahead Energy Market be competitive, where competitive is defined to be the short run marginal cost of the units.
- The MMU recommends that clear, explicit operational protocols be defined for recalling the energy output of Capacity Resources when PJM is in an emergency condition. PJM has modified these protocols, but they need additional clarification and operational details.
- The MMU recommends improvements to the incentive requirements of RPM:
- The MMU recommends that Generation Capacity Resources be paid on the basis of whether they produce energy when called upon during any of the hours defined as critical.
- The MMU recommends that a unit which is not capable of supplying energy consistent with its day-ahead offer should reflect an appropriate outage.
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate all OMC outages from the calculation of forced outage rates used for any purpose in the PJM Capacity Market.
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the broad exception related to lack of gas during the winter period for single-fuel, natural gas-fired units.82

<sup>75</sup> The generator performance analysis includes all PJM capacity resources for which there are data in the PJM generator availability data systems (GADS) database. This set of capacity resources may include generators in addition to those in the set of generators committed as resources in RPM. Data is for the three months ending March 31, 2014, as downloaded from the PJM GADS database on May 1, 2014 EFORd data presented in state of the market reports may be revised based on data submitted after the publication of the reports as generation owners may submit corrections at any time with permission from PJM GADS administrators.

<sup>76</sup> The MMU has identified serious market design issues with RPM and the MMU has made specific recommendations to address those issues. These recommendations have been made in public reports.

<sup>77</sup> See "Analysis of the 2013/2014 RPM Base Residual Auction Revised and Updated," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/</a> Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf> (September 20, 2010).

<sup>78</sup> See "Analysis of the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis</a>. of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409.pdf> (April 9, 2012).

<sup>79</sup> See "Analysis of the 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis\_</a> of 2015 2016 RPM Base Residual Auction 20130924.pdf> (September 24, 2013).

<sup>80</sup> See also Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM. Docket No. ER14-503-000 (December 20, 2013).

<sup>81</sup> See "Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013," <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/</a> reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf> (September 13, 2013).

<sup>82</sup> For more on this issue and related incentive issues, see the IMM's White Paper included in: Monitoring Analytics, LLC and PJM Interconnection, LLC, "Capacity in the PJM Market," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/

#### **Section 5 Conclusion**

The analysis of PJM Capacity Markets begins with market structure, which provides the framework for the actual behavior or conduct of market participants. The analysis examines participant behavior within that market structure. In a competitive market structure, market participants are constrained to behave competitively. The analysis examines market performance, measured by price and the relationship between price and marginal cost, that results from the interaction of market structure and participant behavior.

The MMU found serious market structure issues, measured by the three pivotal supplier test results, but no exercise of market power in the PJM Capacity Market in the first three months of 2014. Explicit market power mitigation rules in the RPM construct offset the underlying market structure issues in the PJM Capacity Market under RPM. The PJM Capacity Market results were competitive in the first three months of 2014.<sup>83</sup>

The MMU has identified serious market design issues with RPM and the MMU has made specific recommendations to address those issues.<sup>84,85,86,87</sup>

### Overview: Section 6, "Demand Response"

• Demand Response Activity. Economic program credits increased by \$10.5 million, from \$1.0 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$11.6 million in the first three months of 2014, a 970 percent increase. Emergency energy credits increased by \$37.1 million to \$37.1 million compared to the first three months of 2013. The capacity market is the primary source of revenue to participants in PJM demand response programs. In the first three months of 2014, capacity market revenues increased by \$71.8 million, or 108.8 percent, from \$66.0 million in the

first three months of 2013 to \$137.8 million in the first three months of 2014.88

All demand response energy payments are uplift. LMP does not cover demand response energy payments. Emergency demand response energy costs are paid by PJM market participants in proportion to their net purchases in the real-time market. Emergency demand response energy costs are not covered by LMP. Economic demand response energy costs are assigned to PJM market participants based on real-time exports from the PJM Region and real-time loads in each zone for which the load-weighted average real-time LMP for the hour during which the reduction occurred is greater than the price determined under the net benefits test for that month.<sup>89</sup>

- Locational Dispatch of Demand Resources. PJM dispatches demand resources on a zonal or subzonal basis when appropriate, but subzonal dispatches are only on a voluntary basis. Beginning with the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, demand resources will be dispatchable for mandatory reduction on a subzonal basis, defined by zip codes. More locational dispatch of demand resources in a nodal market improves market efficiency.
- Emergency Event Day Analysis. Emergency energy revenue increased by \$37.1 million, from \$0.0 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$37.1 in the first three months of 2014. Emergency load management event rules over-calculate a participants' compliance levels. Increases in load for dispatched demand resources, negative reduction MWh values, are not netted across hours or across registrations within hours for compliance purposes, but are treated as zero. Considering all positive and negative reported values, the observed average load reduction of the seven events in the first three months of 2014 should have been 1,594.6 MW, rather than the 2,079.5 MW calculated using PJM's method. The correct calculation of compliance is 26.9 percent rather than PJM's calculated 35.1 percent. This does not include locations that did not report their load during the emergency event days.

Capacity\_White\_Papers\_On\_OPSI\_Issues\_20120820.pdf> (August 20, 2012).

<sup>83</sup> For more complete conclusions, see 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Section 4, "Capacity Market."

<sup>84</sup> See "Analysis of the 2013/2014 RPM Base Residual Auction Revised and Updated," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf</a> (September 20, 2010).

<sup>85</sup> See "Analysis of the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis\_of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis\_of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409.pdf</a> (April 9, 2012).

<sup>86</sup> See "Analysis of the 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis\_of\_2015\_2016\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20130924.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis\_of\_2015\_2016\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20130924.pdf</a> (September 24, 2013).

<sup>87</sup> See "Analysis of the 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_20162017\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20140418.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_20162017\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20140418.pdf</a> (April 18, 2014).

<sup>88</sup> The total credits and MWh numbers for demand resources were calculated as of March 7, 2014 and may change as a result of continued PJM billing updates.

<sup>89</sup> PJM: "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 64 (April 11, 2014), p 70.

#### Section 6 Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that there be only one demand resources product, with an obligation to respond when called for all hours of the year.
- The MMU recommends that the emergency load response program be classified as an economic program and not an emergency program.
- The MMU recommends that a daily must offer requirement apply to demand resources, comparable to the rule applicable to generation capacity resources.90
- The MMU recommends that demand response programs adopt an offer cap equal to the offer cap applicable to energy offers from generation capacity resources, currently \$1,000 per MWh.91
- The MMU recommends that the lead times for demand resources be shortened to 30 minute lead time with an hour minimum dispatch for all resources.
- The MMU recommends that demand resources be required to provide their nodal location on the electricity grid.
- The MMU recommends that demand resources measurement and verification be further modified to more accurately reflect compliance.
- The MMU recommends that compliance rules be revised to include submittal of all necessary hourly load data, and negative values when calculating event compliance across hours and registrations.
- The MMU recommends that PJM adopt the ISO-NE metering requirements in order to ensure that dispatchers have the necessary information for reliability and that market payments to demand resources be calculated based on interval meter data at the site of the demand reductions.92
- The MMU recommends that demand response event compliance be calculated for each hour and the penalty structure reflect hourly compliance.
- 90 See "Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," Docket No. EL14-20-000 (January 27, 2014) at 1.

- The MMU recommends that demand resources whose load drop method is designated as "Other" explicitly record the method of load drop.
- The MMU recommends that load management testing be initiated by PJM with limited warning to CSPs in order to more accurately resemble the conditions of an emergency event.

### **Section 6 Conclusion**

A fully functional demand side of the electricity market means that end use customers or their designated intermediaries will have the ability to see realtime energy price signals in real time, will have the ability to react to realtime prices in real time, and will have the ability to receive the direct benefits or costs of changes in real-time energy use. In addition, customers or their designated intermediaries will have the ability to see current capacity prices, will have the ability to react to capacity prices and will have the ability to receive the direct benefits or costs of changes in the demand for capacity. A functional demand side of these markets means that customers will have the ability to make decisions about levels of power consumption based both on the value of the uses of the power and on the actual cost of that power.

If retail markets reflected hourly wholesale prices and customers received direct savings associated with reducing consumption in response to real-time prices, there would not be a need for a PJM economic load response program, or for extensive measurement and verification protocols. In the transition to that point, however, there is a need for robust measurement and verification techniques to ensure that transitional programs incent the desired behavior. The baseline methods used in PJM programs today are not adequate to determine and quantify deliberate actions taken to reduce consumption.

If demand resources are to continue competing directly with generation capacity resources in the PJM Capacity Market, the product must be defined such that it can actually serve as a substitute for generation. That is a prerequisite to a functional market design.

<sup>92</sup> See ISO-NE Tariff, Section III, Market Rule 1, Appendix E1 and Appendix E2, "Demand Response," <a href="http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/">http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/</a> tariff/sect\_3/mr1\_append-e.pdf>. (Accessed November 11, 2013) ISO-NE requires that DR have an interval meter with five minute data reported to the ISO and each behind the meter generator is required to have a separate interval meter. After June 1, 2017, demand response resources in ISO-NE must also be registered at a single node.

In order to be a substitute for generation, demand resources should be defined in PJM rules as an economic resource, as generation is defined. Demand resources should be required to offer in the day-ahead market and should be called when the resources are required and prior to the declaration of an emergency. Demand resources should be available for every hour of the year and not be limited to a small number of hours.

In order to be a substitute for generation, demand resources should provide a nodal location and should be dispatched nodally to enhance the effectiveness of demand resources and to permit the efficient functioning of the energy market.

In order to be a substitute for generation, compliance by demand resources to PJM dispatch should include both increases and decreases in load. The current method applied by PJM simply ignores increases in load.

### Overview: Section 7, "Net Revenue"

#### Net Revenue

- The net revenues reported are theoretical energy and ancillary net revenues and do not include capacity market revenues.
- Energy net revenues are significantly affected by fuel prices and energy prices. Natural gas prices and energy prices were significantly higher in the first quarter of 2014 than in the first quarter of 2013.
- Although higher energy prices increase net revenues and higher fuel costs decrease net revenues, the net result was substantial increases in net revenues for all technology types in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Energy net revenues increased by 1,444 percent for a new CT, 377 percent for a new CC, 637 percent for a new CP, 9,293 percent for a new DS, 188 percent for a new nuclear plant, 54 percent for a new wind installation, and 33 percent for a new solar installation.

#### **Section 7 Conclusion**

Wholesale electric power markets are affected by externally imposed reliability requirements. A regulatory authority external to the market makes a determination as to the acceptable level of reliability which is enforced through a requirement to maintain a target level of installed or unforced capacity. The requirement to maintain a target level of installed capacity can be enforced via a variety of mechanisms, including government construction of generation, full-requirement contracts with developers to construct and operate generation, state utility commission mandates to construct capacity, or capacity markets of various types. Regardless of the enforcement mechanism, the exogenous requirement to construct capacity in excess of what is constructed in response to energy market signals has an impact on energy markets. The reliability requirement results in maintaining a level of capacity in excess of the level that would result from the operation of an energy market alone. The result of that additional capacity is to reduce the level and volatility of energy market prices and to reduce the duration of high energy market prices. This, in turn, reduces net revenue to generation owners which reduces the incentive to invest. The exact level of both aggregate and locational excess capacity is a function of the calculation methods used by RTOs and ISOs.

The net revenue results illustrate some fundamentals of the PJM wholesale power market. High loads that result in high prices tend to increase energy market net revenues for all unit types. Even a relatively small number of shortage pricing hours can significantly increase net revenues. This illustrates the potential role of scarcity pricing as a source of net revenues and also makes it more important to address the appropriate net revenue offset mechanism in the capacity market.

# Overview: Section 8, "Environmental and Renewables" Federal Environmental Regulation

• EPA Mercury and Air Toxics Standards Rule. On December 16, 2011, the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) issued its Mercury and Air Toxics Standards rule (MATS), which applies the Clean Air Act (CAA) maximum achievable control technology (MACT) requirement to new or modified sources of emissions of mercury and arsenic, acid gas, nickel, selenium and cyanide.93 The rule establishes a compliance deadline of April 16, 2015.

In addition, in a related EPA rule issued on the same date regarding utility New Source Performance Standards (NSPS), the EPA requires new coal and oil fired electric utility generating units constructed after May 3, 2011, to comply with amended emission standards for SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>3</sub> and filterable particulate matter (PM). On March 28, 2013, the EPA issued a rule that raised the new source limits for new coal- and oil-fired power plants based on new information and analysis.94

• Air Quality Standards (NO<sub>x</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub> Emissions). The CAA requires each state to attain and maintain compliance with fine PM and ozone national ambient air quality standards (NAAQS). Much recent regulatory activity concerning emissions has concerned the development and implementation of a transport rule to address the CAA's requirement that each state prohibit emissions that significantly interfere with the ability of another state to meet NAAQS.95

On April 29, 2014, the U.S. Supreme Court upheld EPA's Cross-State Air Pollution Rule (CSAPR), clearing the way for the EPA to implement this rule and to replace the Clean Air Interstate Rule (CAIR) now in effect.<sup>96</sup>

Pending initiatives in Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia would reverse the EPA's exception in those jurisdictions and apply comparable regulatory standards to generation with similar operational characteristics.98

In PJM's recent filing to improve its ability to dispatch DR prior to emergency system conditions, PJM proposed to retain the PJM Emergency Load Response Program apparently for the sole purpose of allowing RICE to continue to use the EPA's exception.<sup>99</sup> The MMU protested retention of the emergency program, particularly for the purpose of according discriminatory preference to resources that are not good for reliability, the markets or the environment. 100 An order from the Commission in this matter is now pending.

• Greenhouse Gas Emissions Rule. On September 20, 2013, the EPA proposed standards placing national limits on the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> that new power plants would be allowed to emit. 101 The proposed rule includes two limits for fossil fuel fired utility boilers and IGCC units based on the compliance period selected: 1,100 lb CO<sub>2</sub>/MWh gross over a 12 operating month period, or 1,000-1,050 lb CO<sub>2</sub>/MWh gross over an 84 operating

National Emission Standards for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines. On January 14, 2013, the EPA signed a final rule regulating emissions from a wide variety of stationary reciprocating internal combustion engines (RICE).97 RICE includes certain types of electrical generation facilities like diesel engines typically used for backup, emergency or supplemental power. RICE includes facilities located behind the meter. The rule exempts from its requirements one hundred hours of RICE operation in emergency demand response programs, provided that RICE uses ultra low sulfur diesel fuel (ULSD). Otherwise, a 15hour exception applies. Emergency demand response programs include Demand Resources in RPM.

<sup>93</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil-Fuel-Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0234, 77 Fed. Reg. 9304 (February 16, 2012).

<sup>94</sup> Reconsideration of Certain New Source Issues: National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal- and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil-Fuel-Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-QAR 2009-0234, 78 Fed. Reg. 24073 (April 24, 2013).

<sup>95</sup> CAA § 110(a)(2)(D)(i)(I).

<sup>96</sup> See EPA et al. v. EME Homer City Generation, L.P. et al., No. 12-1182.

<sup>97</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines; New Source Performance Standards for Stationary Internal Combustion Engines, Final Rule, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708, 78 Fed. Req. 9403 (January

<sup>98</sup> See Pennsylvania House of Representatives, House Bill No. 1699; Council of the District of Columbia bill 20-569.

<sup>99</sup> PJM Tariff filing, FERC Docket No. ER14-822 (December 24, 2013).

<sup>100</sup> Comments, Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, FERC Docket No. ER14-822 (January 14.

<sup>101</sup> Standards of Performance for Greenhouse Gas Emissions from New Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, Propose Rule, EPA-HQ-OAR-2013-0495.

month (7-year) period. The proposed rule also includes two standards for natural gas fired stationary combustion units based on the size (MW): 1,000 lb  $\rm CO_2/MWh$  gross for larger units (> 850 mmBtu/hr), or 1,100 lb  $\rm CO_2/MWh$  gross for smaller units ( $\leq$  850 mmBtu/hr). Contemporaneously, the EPA withdrew its proposed rule on the same matter, published April 13, 2012. <sup>102</sup>

Cooling Water Intakes. Section 316(b) of the Clean Water Act (CWA) requires that cooling water intake structures reflect the best available technology for minimizing adverse environmental impacts. A final rule implementing this requirement is expected to be issued by May 16, 2014.

### State Environmental Regulation

- NJ High Electric Demand Day (HEDD) Rule. New Jersey addressed the issue of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions on peak energy demand days with a rule that defines peak energy usage days, referred to as high electric demand days or HEDD, and imposes operational restrictions and emissions control requirements on units responsible for significant NO<sub>x</sub> emissions on such high energy demand days. New Jersey's HEDD rule, which became effective May 19, 2009, applies to HEDD units, which include units that have a NO<sub>x</sub> emissions rate on HEDD equal to or exceeding 0.15 lbs/MMBtu and lack identified emission control technologies. 104
- Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI). The Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI) is a cooperative effort by Connecticut, Delaware, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, Rhode Island, and Vermont to cap CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from power generation facilities. Auction prices in 2014 for the 2012-2014 compliance period were at \$4.00 per ton, above the price floor for 2014. The clearing price is equivalent to a price of \$4.41 per metric tonne, the unit used in other carbon markets.

#### **Emissions Controls in PJM Markets**

Environmental regulations affect decisions about emission control investments in existing units, investment in new units and decisions to retire units lacking emission controls. As a result of environmental regulations and agreements to limit emissions, many PJM units burning fossil fuels have installed emission control technology. On March 31, 2014, 70.6 percent of coal steam MW had some type of FGD (flue-gas desulfurization) technology to reduce SO<sub>2</sub> emissions from coal steam units, while 98.7 percent of coal steam MW had some type of particulate control, and 91.7 percent of fossil fuel fired capacity in PJM had NO<sub>2</sub> emission control technology.

#### State Renewable Portfolio Standards

Many PJM jurisdictions have enacted legislation to require that a defined percentage of utilities' load be served by renewable resources, for which there are many standards and definitions. These are typically known as renewable portfolio standards, or RPS. As of March 31, 2014, Delaware, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland, Michigan, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Washington D.C. had renewable portfolio standards. Virginia has enacted a voluntary renewable portfolio standard. Kentucky and Tennessee have not enacted renewable portfolio standards. West Virginia has enacted a renewable portfolio standard, but it will not be in effect until 2015.

Renewable energy credits (RECs) provide out of market payments to qualifying resources, primarily wind and solar. The out of market payments in the form of RECs and federal production tax credits mean that these units have an incentive to generate MWh until the LMP is equal to the marginal cost of producing power minus the credit received for each MWh. As the net of marginal cost and credits can be negative, the credits can provide an incentive to make negative energy offers. These subsidies affect the offer behavior of these resources in PJM markets and thus the market prices and the mix of clearing resources.

<sup>102</sup> Withdrawal of Proposed Standards of Performance for Greenhouse Gas Emissions for New Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, EPA-H0-OAR-2011-0660 (September 20, 2013).

<sup>103</sup> N.J.A.C. § 7:27-19.

<sup>104</sup> CTs must have either water injection or selective catalytic reduction (SCR) controls; steam units must have either an SCR or and selective non-catalytic reduction (SNCR).

#### Section 8 Conclusion

Environmental requirements and renewable energy mandates at both the federal and state levels have a significant impact on the cost of energy and capacity in PJM markets. Renewable energy credit markets are markets related to the production and purchase of wholesale power, but are not subject to FERC regulation or any other market regulation or oversight, RECs markets are not transparent. Data on RECs prices and markets are not publicly available. RECs markets are, as an economic fact, integrated with PJM markets including energy and capacity markets, but are not formally recognized as part of PJM markets.

PJM markets provide a flexible mechanism for incorporating the costs of environmental controls and meeting environmental requirements in a cost effective manner. PJM markets also provide a flexible mechanism that incorporates renewable resources and renewable energy credit markets, and ensures that renewable resources have access to a broad market, PJM markets provide efficient price signals that permit valuation of resources with very different characteristics when they provide the same product.

# Overview: Section 9, "Interchange Transactions" **Interchange Transaction Activity**

- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. During the first three months of 2014, PJM was a net importer of energy in the Real-Time Energy Market in January, and a net exporter of energy in February and March. 105 During the first three months of 2014, the realtime net interchange of 240.8 GWh was lower than net interchange of 1,640.5 GWh in the first three months of 2013.
- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. During the first three months of 2014, PJM was a net exporter of energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in all months. During the first three months of 2014, the total day-ahead net interchange of -4,982.0 GWh

- was lower than net interchange of -6,592.7 GWh during the first three months of 2013.
- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Market. In the first three months of 2014, gross imports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 112.9 percent of gross imports in the Real-Time Energy Market (149.2 percent during the first three months of 2013), gross exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 152.8 percent of the gross exports in the Real-Time Energy Market (243.3 percent during the first three months of 2013).
- Interface Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 20 interfaces.
- Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 11 of PJM's 18 interface pricing points eligible for real-time transactions. 106
- Interface Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 20 interfaces.
- Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at nine of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions.
- Up-to Congestion Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Market, for the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions had net exports at six of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions.

### Interactions with Bordering Areas

### PJM Interface Pricing with Organized Markets

• PJM and MISO Interface Prices. In the first three months of 2014, the direction of the average hourly flow was consistent with the real-time

<sup>105</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 9, "Interchange Transactions," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

<sup>106</sup> There is one interface pricing point eligible for day-ahead transaction scheduling only (NIPSCO).

average hourly price difference between the PJM/MISO Interface and the MISO/PJM Interface. The direction of flow was consistent with price differentials in 48.9 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.

- PJM and New York ISO Interface Prices. In the first three months of 2014, the direction of the average hourly flow was inconsistent with the average price difference between PJM/NYIS Interface and at the NYISO/PJM proxy bus. The direction of flow was consistent with price differentials in 57.8 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.
- Neptune Underwater Transmission Line to Long Island, New York. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Neptune Interface and the NYISO Neptune Bus. 107 The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014 was -518 MW. 108 (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO.) The flows were consistent with price differentials in 71.4 percent of the hours in the first three month of 2014.
- Linden Variable Frequency Transformer (VFT) Facility. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Linden Interface and the NYISO Linden Bus. <sup>109</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014 was -151 MW. <sup>110</sup> The flows were consistent with price differentials in 65.4 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.
- Hudson DC Line. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Hudson Interface and the NYISO Hudson Bus.<sup>111</sup> The average hourly flow during the first three months of

2014 was -180 MW.<sup>112</sup> The flows were consistent with price differentials in 62.9 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.

### **Interchange Transaction Issues**

- Loop Flows. Actual flows are the metered power flows at an interface for a defined period. Scheduled flows are the power flows scheduled at an interface for a defined period. Inadvertent interchange is the difference between the total actual flows for the PJM system (net actual interchange) and the total scheduled flows for the PJM system (net scheduled interchange) for a defined period. Loop flows are the difference between actual and scheduled power flows at one or more specific interfaces.
  - For the first three months of 2014, net scheduled interchange was -362 GWh and net actual interchange was -243 GWh, a difference of 119 GWh. For the first three months of 2013, net scheduled interchange was 1,076 GWh and net actual interchange was 1,098 GWh, a difference of 22 GWh. This difference is inadvertent interchange.
- PJM Transmission Loading Relief Procedures (TLRs). PJM issued three TLRs of level 3a or higher during the first three months of 2014, compared to eight TLRs issued during the first three months of 2013.
- Up-To Congestion. The average number of up-to congestion bids submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market increased to 215,829 bids per day, with an average cleared volume of 1,486,359 MWh per day, in the first three months of 2014, compared to an average of 94,511 bids per day, with an average cleared volume of 1,121,351 MWh per day, in the first three months of 2013. (Figure 9-13).

#### Section 9 Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the IMO Interface Pricing Point, and assign the MISO Interface Pricing Point to transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority.
- The MMU recommends that PJM permit unlimited spot market imports as well as unlimited non-firm point-to-point willing to pay congestion

<sup>107</sup> In the first three months of 2014, there were 198 hours where there was no flow on the Neptune DC Tie line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Neptune Interface during non-zero flows was \$102.11 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus during non-zero flows was \$123.52, a difference of \$21.41.

<sup>108</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Neptune DC Tie line was -570 MW.

109 In the first three months of 2014, there were 128 hours where there was no flow on the Linden VFT line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Linden Interface during non-zero flows was \$102.27 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus during non-zero flows was \$109.82, a difference of \$7.55.

<sup>110</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Linden VFT line was -160 MW.

<sup>111</sup> In the first three months of 2014, there were 841 hours where there was no flow on the Hudson line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Hudson Interface during non-zero flows was \$131.57 while the NYISO LMP at the Hudson Bus during non-zero flows was \$138.09, a difference of \$6.52.

<sup>112</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Hudson line was -295 MW.

imports and exports at all PJM Interfaces in order to improve the efficiency of the market.

- The MMU recommends that PJM implement a validation method for submitted transactions that would prohibit market participants from breaking transactions into smaller segments to defeat the interface pricing rule and receive higher prices (for imports) or lower prices (for exports) from PJM resulting from the inability to identify the true source or sink of the transaction.
- The MMU recommends that the validation also require market participants to submit transactions on market paths that reflect the expected actual flow in order to reduce unscheduled loop flows.
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement rules to prevent sham scheduling. The MMU's proposed validation rules would address sham scheduling.
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the NIPSCO and Southeast interface pricing points from the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and, with VACAR, assign the SouthIMP/EXP pricing point to transactions created under the reserve sharing agreement.
- The MMU recommends that PJM immediately provide the required 12-month notice to PEC to unilaterally terminate the Joint Operating Agreement.
- The MMU recommends that PJM and MISO work together to align interface pricing definitions, using the same number of external buses and selecting buses in close proximity on either side of the border with comparable bus weights.

### **Section 9 Conclusion**

Transactions between PJM and multiple balancing authorities in the Eastern Interconnection are part of a single energy market. While some of these balancing authorities are termed market areas and some are termed nonmarket areas, all electricity transactions are part of a single energy market. Nonetheless, there are significant differences between market and non-market

areas. Market areas, like PJM, include essential features such as locational marginal pricing, financial congestion offsets (FTRs and ARRs in PJM) and transparent, least cost, security constrained economic dispatch for all available generation. Non-market areas do not include these features. The market areas are extremely transparent and the non-market areas are not transparent.

The MMU's recommendations related to transactions with external balancing authorities all share the goal of improving the economic efficiency of interchange transactions. The standard of comparison is an LMP market. In an LMP market, redispatch based on LMP and generator offers results in an efficient dispatch and efficient prices.

# Overview: Section 10, "Ancillary Services" **Regulation Market**

The PJM Regulation Market is a single market for the RTO. Regulation is provided by demand response and generation resources that must qualify to follow a regulation signal (RegA or RegD). PJM jointly optimizes regulation with synchronized reserve and energy to provide all three of these services at least cost. The PJM Regulation Market design includes three clearing price components (capability, performance, and lost opportunity cost), the rate of substitution between RegA and RegD resources (marginal benefit factor) and a measure of the quality of response (performance score) by a regulation resource to a regulation signal. The marginal benefit factor and performance score translate a resource's capability (actual) MW into effective MW.

#### Market Structure

- Supply. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly eligible supply of regulation was 1,378 actual MW (1,016 effective MW). This is a decrease of 110 actual MW (169 effective MW) from the first three months of 2013 when the average hourly eligible supply of regulation was 1,488 actual MW (1,185 effective MW).
- Demand. The average hourly regulation demand was 685 actual MW (664 effective MW) in the first three months of 2014. This is a 152 actual MW

(45 effective MW) decrease in the average hourly regulation demand of 837 actual MW (708 effective MW) in the same period of the first three months of 2013.

- Supply and Demand. The ratio of offered and eligible regulation to regulation required averaged 2.01. This is a 13.4 percent increase over the first three months of 2013 when the ratio was 1.77.
- Market Concentration. In the first three months of 2014, the PJM Regulation Market had a weighted average Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI) of 1972 which is classified as highly concentrated. In the first three months of 2014, the three pivotal supplier test was failed in 97 percent of hours.

#### **Market Conduct**

• Offers. Daily regulation offer prices are submitted for each unit by the unit owner. Owners are required to submit a cost offer along with cost parameters to verify the offer, and may optionally submit a price offer. Offers include both a capability offer and a performance offer. Owners must specify which signal type the unit will be following, RegA or RegD. As of March 31, 2014, there were 261 resources following the RegA signal and 38 resources following the RegD signal.

#### Market Performance

- Price and Cost. The weighted average clearing price for regulation was \$91.94 per MW of regulation in the first three months of 2014, an increase of \$58.24 per MW of regulation, or 172.8 percent, from the first three months of 2013. The cost of regulation in the first three months of 2014 was \$111.02 per MW of regulation, a \$72.28 per MW of regulation, or 186.6 percent, increase from the first three months of 2013.
- RMCP Credits. RegD resources continue to be underpaid relative to RegA
  resources due to an inconsistent application of the marginal benefit factor
  in the optimization, assignment, pricing, and settlement processes. In the
  first three months of 2014, RegA resources received RMCP credits per
  effective MW on average 2.1 times higher than RegD resources. If the

Regulation Market were functioning correctly, RegD and RegA resources would be paid equally per effective MW.

### Synchronized Reserve Market

Synchronized reserve is a component of primary reserve. The Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve market includes the PJM RTO Reserve Zone and a subzone, the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone (MAD). The MAD subzone is designed to ensure that transmission constraints will not prevent adequate synchronized reserves from being available in MAD when called. PJM has the right to define new zones or subzones "as needed for system reliability."<sup>114</sup>

#### Market Structure

- Supply. In the first three months of 2014, the supply of offered and eligible synchronized reserve was sufficient to cover the requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone, except for two hours on January 6, 2014, and eight hours on January 7, 2014.
- Demand. The synchronized reserve requirement for the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone remained at 1,375 MW where it was set in November 2012.
   The synchronized reserve requirement for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone remained at 1,300 MW where it was set in July 2010.
- Supply and Demand. All on-line generation resources are required to offer synchronized reserve. In the first three months of 2014, the ratio of on-line tier 2 offered synchronized reserve to synchronized reserve required in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone was 3.02 averaged over all hours. The highest offered to required ratio was 3.99 on January 31 and the lowest was 1.77 on March 31. For the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone the ratio was 8.85. The highest offered to required ratio was 10.46 on January 1 and the lowest was 6.62 on March 27.
- Market Concentration. In the first three months of 2014, the weighted average HHI for cleared inflexible tier 2 synchronized reserve in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone was 4236 which is classified as highly

<sup>113</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix F "Ancillary Services Markets."

<sup>114</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11, Energy and Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 64 (January 6, 2014), p. 66.

concentrated. The HHI for flexible synchronized reserve cleared during real-time market solutions (which was only 14.0 percent of all tier 2 synchronized reserve) was 8743. In the first three months of 2014, 56 percent of hours had a maximum market share greater than 40 percent. The MMU calculates that during the first three months of 2014, 57.9 percent of hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone if PJM had such a test and 37.7 percent of hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone if PJM had such a test.

The MMU concludes from these results that both the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market and the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone Market in the first three months of 2014 were characterized by structural market power.

#### Market Conduct

• Offers. Synchronized reserve offers from generating units are subject to an offer cap of marginal cost plus \$7.50 per MW, plus opportunity cost, which is calculated by PJM.

#### Market Performance

• Price. The cleared synchronized reserve weighted average price for Tier 2 synchronized reserve in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) Subzone was \$26.46 per MW in the first three months of 2014, a \$19.11 increase from the first three months of 2013. The cost of tier 2 synchronized reserves per MW in MAD in the first three months of 2014 was \$33.48, a \$20.90 increase the cost of synchronized reserve in the first three months of 2013. For the MAD Subzone the market clearing price was 79 percent of the synchronized reserve cost per MW in the first three months of 2014, an increase from the 60 percent in the first three months of 2013.

The cleared synchronized reserve weighted average price for tier 2 synchronized reserve in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone was \$50.90 per MW in the first three months of 2014. The cost for tier 2 synchronized reserve in RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone was \$100.53. For the RTO

- Synchronized Reserve Zone the market clearing price was 50.6 percent of the synchronized reserve cost per MW in the first three months of 2014.
- Supply and Demand. A synchronized reserve shortage occurs when the combination of tier 1 and tier 2 synchronized reserve supply is not adequate to meet the synchronized reserve requirement. The synchronized reserve requirement did not change for either the RTO Reserve Zone or the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone during the first three months of 2014. There were four hours of synchronized reserve shortage in the first three months of 2014 on January 7, 2014. The shortage was in both the RTO Zone and the MAD subzone.

### Non-Synchronized Reserve Market

Non-synchronized reserve is a component of primary reserve and shares its market definitions including the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone (MAD). After the hour ahead market solution satisfies the requirement for synchronized reserve the remainder of the primary reserve requirement is satisfied with non-synchronized reserve. Non-synchronized reserve is non-emergency energy resources not currently synchronized to the grid that can provide energy within ten minutes at the direction of PJM dispatch.

#### Market Structure

- Supply. With the exception of two hours on January 6, 2014, and eight hours on January 7, 2014, the supply of offered and eligible tier 2 synchronized reserve for the period spanning January 1, 2014 through March 31, 2014 was sufficient to cover the requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone.
- Demand. In the RTO Zone the market cleared an hourly average of 37.8 MW of non-synchronized reserve of which 86.9 percent of cleared nonsynchronized reserve was at a price of \$0. In the MAD subzone, the market cleared an hourly average of 560 MW of non-synchronized reserve of which 92.7 percent was at a price of \$0.

• Supply and Demand. The requirement for primary reserve is 1.5 times the largest contingency. There is no specific requirement for non-synchronized reserve. In the RTO Reserve Zone the primary reserve requirement is 2,063 MW. Of that 2,063 MW 1,375 MW must be synchronized to the grid. All or any portion of the remaining 688 MW is a jointly optimized solution of tier 2 synchronized reserve, tier 1 synchronized reserve, and non-synchronized reserve. In the MAD subzone the primary reserve requirement is 1,700 MW of which 1,300 MW must be synchronized to the grid. All or any portion of the remaining 400 MW can be non-synchronized reserve.

#### Market Conduct

• Offers. No offers are made for non-synchronized reserve. Non-emergency generation resources that are available to provide energy and can start in 10 minutes or less are considered available for Non-Synchronized Reserves by the market solution software.

#### **Market Performance**

• Price. Prices are a function of the opportunity costs of any resources taken for non-synchronized reserves. The cleared non-synchronized reserve weighted average price in the RTO Reserve Zone was \$2.02 per MW for the first three months of 2014. The cleared non-synchronized reserve weighted average price in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) Subzone was \$4.56 per MW.

### Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR)

The purpose of the DASR Market is to satisfy secondary supplemental (30-minute) reserve requirements with a market-based mechanism that allows generation resources to offer their reserve energy at a price and compensates cleared supply at a single market clearing price. The DASR 30-minute reserve requirements are determined for each reliability region.<sup>115</sup>

#### 115 See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 53, (June 1, 2013); pp 11-12.

#### Market Structure

- Concentration. The MMU calculates that in the first three months of 2014, zero hours in the DASR market would have failed the three pivotal supplier test.
- Supply. The DASR market is a must offer market. Any resources that do not make an offer have their offer set to \$0 per MW. Eligible DASR resources consist of all resources that can provide reserve capability that can be fully converted into energy within 30 minutes as requested by PJM dispatchers.
- Demand. The DASR requirement in 2014 is 6.27 percent of peak load forecast, down from 6.91 percent in 2013.

#### Market Conduct

- Withholding. Economic withholding remains an issue in the DASR Market. The direct marginal cost of providing DASR is zero. All offers greater than zero constitute economic withholding. On March 31, 2014, 56.4 percent of resources offered at \$0, 65.9 percent of resources offered at \$0.05 or less, 74.4 percent of resources offered at less than \$1.00, and 11.5 percent resources offered at above \$5 per MW.
- DR. Demand resources are eligible to participate in the DASR Market, but no demand resource cleared the DASR Market in the first three months of 2014.

#### Market Performance

• Price. The DASR market clearing price in the first three months of 2014 was \$0.06 per MW. This is a 100 percent increase from the first three months of 2013 which had a weighted price of \$0.03 per MW.

### **Black Start Service**

Black start service is required for the reliable restoration of the grid following a blackout. Black start service is the ability of a generating unit to start without an outside electrical supply, or is the demonstrated ability of a generating unit

to automatically remain operating at reduced levels when disconnected from the grid.116

In the first three months of 2014, total black start charges were \$12.7 million with \$5.1 million in revenue requirement charges and \$7.6 million in operating reserve charges. Black start revenue requirements for black start units consist of fixed black start service costs, variable black start service costs, training costs, fuel storage costs, and an incentive factor. Black start operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or committing in real time units that provide black start service. Black start zonal charges in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$0.02 per MW-day in the ATSI Zone (total charges were \$28,280) to \$3.50 per MW-day in the AEP Zone (total charges were \$7,202,857).

#### Reactive

Reactive service, reactive supply and voltage control from generation or other sources service, is provided by generation and other sources of reactive power (measured in VAR). Reactive power helps maintain appropriate voltages on the transmission system and is essential to the flow of real power (measured in MW).

In the first three months of 2014, total reactive service charges were \$77.7 million with \$70.2 million in revenue requirement charges and \$7.5 million in operating reserve charges. Reactive service revenue requirements are based on FERC-approved filings. Reactive service operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committing in real time units that provide reactive service. Total charges in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$487 in the RECO Zone to \$10.1 million in the AEP Zone.

#### Section 10 Recommendations

• The MMU recommends that the Regulation Market be modified to incorporate a consistent application of the marginal benefit factor throughout the optimization, assignment and settlement process.

116 OATT Schedule 1 § 1.3BB.

- The MMU recommends that the rule requiring the payment of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources when the non-synchronized reserve price is above zero be eliminated immediately.
- The MMU recommends that the tier 2 synchronized reserve must-offer provision of scarcity pricing be enforced.
- The MMU recommends that PJM be more explicit about why tier 1 biasing is used in the optimized solution to the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market. The MMU recommends that PJM define rules for calculating available tier 1 MW and for the use of biasing during any phase of the market solution and then identify the relevant rule for each instance of biasing.
- The MMU recommends that PJM determine why secondary reserve was either unavailable or not dispatched on September 10, 2013, January 6, 2014, and January 7, 2014, and that PJM consider replacing the DASR market with a real time secondary reserve product that is available and dispatchable in real time.
- The MMU recommends PJM revise the current confidentiality rules in order to specifically allow a more transparent disclosure of information regarding black start resources and their associated payments in PJM.
- The MMU recommends that the three pivotal supplier test be incorporated in the DASR market.

#### Section 10 Conclusion

While the design of the Regulation Market was significantly improved with changes introduced October 1, 2012, a number of issues remain. The market results continue to include the incorrect definition of opportunity cost. Further, the market design has failed to correctly incorporate a consistent implementation of the marginal benefit factor in optimization, pricing and settlement. Instead, the market design makes use of the marginal benefit factor in the optimization and pricing, but a mileage ratio multiplier in settlement. This failure to correctly incorporate marginal benefit factor into the current Regulation Market design is causing effective MW provided by RegD resources to be underpaid per effective MW. These issues have led to the MMU's conclusion that the Regulation Market design, as currently implemented, is flawed.

The structure of each Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market has been evaluated and the MMU has concluded that these markets are not structurally competitive as they are characterized by high levels of supplier concentration and inelastic demand. As a result, these markets are operated with market-clearing prices and with offers based on the marginal cost of producing the service plus a margin. As a result of these requirements, the conduct of market participants within these market structures has been consistent with competition, and the market performance results have been competitive. Compliance with calls to respond to actual spinning events has been an issue. Compliance with the synchronized reserve must-offer requirement has also been an issue.

The benefits of markets are realized under these approaches to ancillary service markets. Even in the presence of structurally noncompetitive markets, there can be transparent, market clearing prices based on competitive offers that account explicitly and accurately for opportunity cost. This is consistent with the market design goal of ensuring competitive outcomes that provide appropriate incentives without reliance on the exercise of market power and with explicit mechanisms to prevent the exercise of market power.

The MMU concludes that the new Regulation Market results were competitive. The MMU concludes that the Synchronized Reserve Market results were competitive. The MMU concludes that the DASR Market results were competitive.

# Overview: Section 11, "Congestion and Marginal Losses" Congestion Cost

• Total Congestion. Total congestion costs increased by \$1,050.2 million or 564.8 percent, from \$185.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$1,236.1 million in the first three months of 2014. Total congestion costs increased because of the cold weather in January, which caused higher load and prices and an increased frequency of congestion.

- Day-Ahead Congestion. Day-ahead congestion costs increased by \$1,101.5 million or 331.9 percent, from \$331.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$1,433.3 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Balancing Congestion. Balancing congestion costs decreased by \$51.3 million or 35.1 percent, from -\$145.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to -\$197.2 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Monthly Congestion. Monthly total congestion costs in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$165.2 million in February to \$825.2 million in January.
- Geographic Differences in CLMP. Differences in CLMP among eastern, southern and western control zones in PJM was primarily a result of congestion on the AP South Interface, the West Interface, the Breed – Wheatland flowgate, the Cloverdale transformer, and the Bedington – Black Oak Interface.
- Congested Facilities. Congestion frequency continued to be significantly higher in the Day-Ahead Energy Market than in the Real-Time Energy Market in the first three months of 2014. Day-ahead congestion frequency increased by 39.7 percent from 81,378 congestion event hours in the first three months of 2013 to 113,666 congestion event hours in the first three months of 2014. Day-ahead, congestion-event hours increased on all types of congestion facilities.

Real-time congestion frequency increased by 71.3 percent from 5,923 congestion event hours in the first three months of 2013 to 10,144 congestion event hours in the first three months of 2014. Real-time, congestion-event hours increased on all types of congestion facilities.

The AP South Interface was the largest contributor to congestion costs in the first three months of 2014. With \$436.9 million in total congestion costs, it accounted for 35.3 percent of the total PJM congestion costs in the first three months of 2014.

• Zonal Congestion. AEP had the largest total congestion cost among all control zones in the first three months of 2014. AEP had -\$710.8 million in total load congestion payments, -\$1,088.3 million in total generation congestion credits and -\$53.5 million in explicit congestion costs, resulting

- in \$324.1 million in net congestion costs. The AP South interface, the West Interface, the Breed - Wheatland, Monticello - East Winamac and the Benton Harbor - Palisades flowgates contributed \$253.4 million, or 78.2 percent of the total AEP Control Zone congestion costs.
- Ownership. In the first three months of 2014, financial companies as a group were net recipients of congestion credits, and physical companies were net payers of congestion charges. UTCs are in the explicit cost category and comprise most of that category. Explicit costs are the primary source of congestion credits to financial entities. In the first three months of 2014, financial companies received \$190.8 million, an increase of \$162.4 million or 571.9 percent compared to the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, physical companies paid \$1,426.9 million in congestion charges, an increase of \$1,212.6 million or 565.8 percent compared to the first three months of 2013.

### Marginal Loss Cost

- Total Marginal Loss Costs. Total marginal loss costs increased by \$498.3 million or 179.5 percent, from \$277.6 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$775.9 million in the first three months of 2014. Total marginal loss costs increased because of the cold weather in January, which caused higher load and prices and an increased level of losses. The loss component of LMP increased 35.9 percent, from \$0.02 in the first three months of 2013 to \$0.03 in the first three months of 2014. The loss MW in PJM increased 13.8 percent, from 5,352 GWh in the first three months of 2013 to 4,705 GWh in the first three months of 2013.
- Day-Ahead Marginal Loss Costs. Day-ahead marginal loss costs increased by \$535.0 million or 180.6 percent, from \$296.2 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$831.1 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Balancing Marginal Loss Costs. Balancing marginal loss costs decreased by \$36.6 million or 196.5 percent, from -\$18.6 million in the first three months of 2013 to -\$55.3 million in the first three months of 2013.
- Monthly Total Marginal Loss Costs. Marginal loss costs in the first three months of 2014 increased compared to the first three months of 2013, by

- 310.3 percent in January, 114.4 percent in February and 95.3 percent in March. Monthly total marginal loss costs in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$175.4 million in March to \$414.6 million in January.
- Marginal Loss Credits. Marginal loss credits are calculated as total energy costs (net energy costs minus net energy credits plus net inadvertent energy charges) plus total marginal loss costs (net marginal loss costs minus net marginal loss credits plus net explicit loss costs plus net inadvertent loss charges) plus net residual market adjustments. Marginal loss credit or loss surplus is the remaining loss amount from overcollection of marginal losses, after accounting for total net energy costs and net residual market adjustments, which is paid back in full to load and exports on a load ratio basis. 117 The marginal loss credits increased in the first three months of 2014 by \$158.0 million or 158.9 percent, from \$99.4 million in the first three months of 2013, to \$257.4 million in the first three months of 2014.

### **Energy Cost**

- Total Energy Costs. Total energy costs decreased by \$337.3 million or 189.6 percent, from -\$177.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to -\$515.1 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Day-Ahead Energy Costs. Day-ahead energy costs decreased by \$477.1 million or 246.3 percent, from -\$193.7 million in the first three months of 2013 to -\$670.9 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Balancing Energy Costs. Balancing energy costs increased by \$146.8 million or 924.9 percent, from \$15.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$162.6 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Monthly Total Energy Costs. Monthly total energy costs in the first three months of 2014 ranged from -\$272.5 million in January to -\$119.6 million in March.

<sup>117</sup> See PJM. "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 64 (April 11, 2014), pp 63-64. Note that the overcollection is not calculated by subtracting the prior calculation of average losses from the calculated total marginal losses.

#### Section 11 Conclusion

Congestion reflects the underlying characteristics of the power system, including the nature and capability of transmission facilities, the offers and geographic distribution of generation facilities, the level and geographic distribution of incremental bids and offers and the geographic and temporal distribution of load.

ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset against congestion in 2013. ARR and FTR revenues offset 97.5 percent of the total congestion costs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market within PJM for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. In the 2012 to 2013 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 92.6 percent of the congestion costs.

### Overview: Section 12, "Planning"

#### Planned Generation and Retirements

- Planned Generation. As of March 31, 2014, 66,135 MW of capacity were in generation request queues for construction through 2024, compared to an average installed capacity of 198,894 MW as of March 31, 2014. Of the capacity in queues, 5,973 MW, or 9.0 percent, are uprates and the rest are new generators. Wind projects account for 17,218 MW of nameplate capacity or 26.0 percent of the capacity in the queues. Combined-cycle projects account for 39,985 MW of capacity or 60.5 percent of the capacity in the queues.
- Generation Retirements. As shown in Table 12-6, 25,902.2 MW are or are planned to be retired between 2011 and 2019, with all but 2,050.5 MW retired by the end of 2015. The AEP Zone accounts for 6,024 MW, or 23.26 percent, of all MW planned for retirement from 2014 through 2019.
- Generation Mix. A potentially significant change in the distribution of unit types within the PJM footprint is likely as a combined result of the location of generation resources in the queue and the location of units likely to retire. In both the Eastern MAAC (EMAAC) and the Southwestern MAAC (SWMAAC) locational deliverability areas (LDAs),

the capacity mix is likely to shift to more natural gas-fired combined cycle (CC) and combustion turbine (CT) capacity. 118 Elsewhere in the PJM footprint, continued reliance on steam (mainly coal) seems likely, despite retirements of coal units.

# Generation and Transmission Interconnection Planning Process

- Any entity that requests interconnection of a new generating facility, including increases to the capacity of an existing generating unit or that requests interconnection of a merchant transmission facility must follow the process defined in the PJM tariff to obtain interconnection service. The process is complex and time consuming as a result of the nature of the required analyses. The cost, time and uncertainty associated with interconnecting to the grid may create barriers to entry for potential entrants.
- The queue contains a substantial number of projects that are not likely to be built. These projects may create barriers to entry for projects that would otherwise be completed by taking up queue positions, increasing interconnection costs and creating uncertainty.
- Many feasibility, impact and facilities studies are delayed for reasons including disputes with developers, circuit and network issues, retooling as a result of projects being withdrawn and an accumulated backlog in completing studies.

#### **Backbone Facilities**

 PJM baseline transmission projects are implemented to resolve reliability criteria violations. PJM backbone transmission projects are a subset of significant baseline projects intended to resolve a wide range of reliability criteria violations and congestion issues and which have substantial impacts on energy and capacity markets. The current backbone projects are Mount Storm-Doubs, Jacks Mountain, and Susquehanna-Roseland.

<sup>118</sup> EMAAC consists of the AECO, DPL, JCPL, PECO and PSEG control zones. SWMAAC consists of the BGE and Pepco control zones. See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix A, "PJM Geography" for a map of PJM LDAs.

119 OATT Parts IV & VI.

#### Section 12 Recommendations

The MMU recommends additional improvements to the planning process.

- There is no mechanism to permit a direct comparison, or competition, between transmission and generation alternatives. There is no mechanism to evaluate whether the generation or transmission alternative is less costly or who bears the risks associated with each alternative. The MMU recommends the creation of such a mechanism.
- The MMU recommends that rules be implemented to permit competition to provide financing of transmission projects. This competition could reduce the cost of capital for transmission projects and significantly reduce total costs to customers.
- The MMU recommends that the question of whether Capacity Injection Rights (CIRs) should persist after the retirement of a unit be addressed. Even if the treatment of CIRs remains unchanged, the rules need to ensure that incumbents cannot exploit control of CIRs to block or postpone entry of competitors. 120
- The MMU recommends outsourcing interconnection studies to an independent party to avoid potential conflicts of interest. Currently, these studies are performed by incumbent transmission owners under PJM's direction. This could result in a conflict of interest when transmission owners have generation interests.
- The MMU recommends improvements in queue management including that PJM establish a review process to ensure that projects are removed from the queue if they are not viable, as well as a process to allow commercially viable projects to advance in the queue ahead of projects which have failed to make progress, subject to rules to prevent gaming.
- The MMU recommends an analysis of the study phase of PJM's transmission planning to reduce the need for postponements of study results, to decrease study completion times, and to improve the likelihood that a project at a given phase in the study process will successfully go into service.

#### Section 12 Conclusion

The goal of PJM market design should be to enhance competition and to ensure that competition is the driver for all the key elements of PJM markets. But transmission investments have not been fully incorporated into competitive markets. The construction of new transmission facilities has significant impacts on energy and capacity markets. But when generating units retire, there is no market mechanism in place that would require direct competition between transmission and generation to meet loads in that area. In addition, despite Order No. 1000, there is not yet a robust mechanism to permit competition to build transmission projects or to obtain least cost financing. The addition of a planned transmission project changes the parameters of the capacity auction for the area, changes the amount of capacity needed in the area, changes the capacity market supply and demand fundamentals in the area and effectively forestalls the ability of generation to compete. There is no mechanism to permit a direct comparison, let alone competition, between transmission and generation alternatives. There is no mechanism to evaluate whether the generation or transmission alternative is less costly or who bears the risks associated with each alternative. Creating such a mechanism should be an explicit goal of PJM market design.

The PJM queue evaluation process should be improved to ensure that barriers to competition are not created. Issues that need to be addressed include the ownership rights to CIRs, whether transmission owners should perform interconnection studies, and improvements in queue management.

### Overview: Section 13, "FTR and ARRs"

### **Financial Transmission Rights**

#### Market Structure

• Supply. Market participants can also sell FTRs. In the first ten months of the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2013 to 2014 planning period, total participant FTR sell offers were 4,990,310 MW, up from 4,627,335 MW for the same period during the 2012 to 2013 planning period.

<sup>120</sup> See "Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_</a> Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf> (Accessed December 4, 2013).

- Demand. The total FTR buy bids from the first ten months of the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2013 to 2014 planning period increased 23.5 percent from 18,299,865 MW for the same time period of the prior planning period, to 22,593,834 MW.
- Patterns of Ownership. For the Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auctions, financial entities purchased 77.8 percent of prevailing flow and 87.4 percent of counter flow FTRs for January through March of 2014. Financial entities owned 68.0 percent of all prevailing and counter flow FTRs, including 58.3 percent of all prevailing flow FTRs and 84.7 percent of all counter flow FTRs during January through March 2014.

#### **Market Behavior**

- FTR Forfeitures. Total forfeitures for the 2013 to 2014 planning period were \$531,678 for Increment Offers, Decrement Bids and, after September 1, 2013, UTC Transactions.
- Credit Issues. People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC defaulted on their collateral calls and payment obligations in January 2014. Customers of these members have been reallocated accordingly, and neither company held any financial transmission rights. These two load-serving members accounted for 17 of the total 33 default events. People's Power and Gas, LLC defaulted on three collateral calls totaling approximately \$687,000 and then defaulted on four related payment obligations totaling approximately \$554,000. CCES, LLC defaulted on two collateral calls totaling approximately \$308,000 and then defaulted on eight related payment obligations totaling approximately \$2.6 million. On March 6, 2014, PJM filed with FERC to terminate membership of these two companies. The FERC authorized this request effective April 24, 2014 and PJM utilized the default allocation assessment to apply their defaulting charges of approximately \$1.9 million (total defaults of these two members less collateral held) to PJM's non-defaulting members in accordance with section 15.2.2 of the OATT to non-defaulting members' March 2014 monthly invoices. 121

Of the remaining 16 defaults not from People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC, 13 were from collateral defaults, averaging \$822,493, and three were from payment defaults, averaging \$2,328. These remaining defaults were all promptly cured. These defaults were not necessarily related to FTR positions.

#### **Market Performance**

- Volume. For the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions cleared 3,055,950 MW (13.5 percent) of FTR buy bids and 1,003,321 MW (20.1 percent) of FTR sell offers.
- Price. The weighted-average buy-bid FTR price in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period was \$0.10, down from \$0.12 per MW in the 2012 to 2013 planning period.
- Revenue. The Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions generated \$8.3 million in net revenue for all FTRs for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, down from \$21.7 million for the same time period in the 2012 to 2013 planning period.
- Revenue Adequacy. FTRs were paid at 74.5 percent of the target allocation level for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. Congestion revenues are allocated to FTR holders based on FTR target allocations. PJM collected \$1,693.5 million of FTR revenues during the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period and \$614.0 million during the entire 2012 to 2013 planning period. For the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the top sink and top source with the highest positive FTR target allocations were Dominion and the Western Hub. Similarly, the top sink and top source with the largest negative FTR target allocations were both the Western Hub.

Target allocations values are based on FTR MW and the differences between FTR source and sink day ahead CLMPs, not on the actual congestion incurred on FTR paths. Target allocations are therefore not a good measure of congestion incurred on FTR paths and FTR payouts

<sup>121</sup> See Default Allocation Assessment. OATT Section 15.2.2

relative to target allocations are not a good measure of the payout performance of FTRs.

- ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset against congestion. ARR and FTR revenues offset 97.5 percent of the total congestion costs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market within PJM for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. In the 2012 to 2013 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 92.6 percent of the congestion costs.
- Profitability. FTR profitability is the difference between the revenue received for an FTR and the cost of the FTR. The cost of self-scheduled FTRs is zero in the FTR profitability calculation. FTRs were profitable overall, with \$677.5 million in profits for physical entities, of which \$309.5 million was from self-scheduled FTRs, and \$442.2 million for financial entities. Not every FTR was profitable. FTR profits were high for the first three months of 2014 due in large part to very high January congestion prices and higher than normal congestion prices in February and March.

### **Auction Revenue Rights**

#### Market Structure

- Residual ARRs. Effective August 1, 2012, PJM is required to offer ARRs to eligible participants when a transmission outage was modeled in the annual ARR allocation, but the facility becomes available during the relevant planning year. These ARRs are automatically assigned the month before the effective date and only available on paths prorated in Stage 1 of the annual ARR allocation. Residual ARRs are only effective for single, whole months, cannot be self scheduled and their clearing prices are based on monthly FTR auction clearing prices. In the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period PJM allocated a total of 4,527.4 MW of residual ARRs with a total target allocation of \$1,783,870.
- ARR Reassignment for Retail Load Switching. There were 52,825 MW of ARRs associated with approximately \$498,800 of revenue that were reassigned in the 2012 to 2013 planning period. There were 53,988 MW

of ARRs associated with approximately \$309,200 of revenue that were reassigned for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

#### Market Performance

- Revenue Adequacy. For the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the ARR target allocations were \$432.7 million while PJM collected \$ 662.3 million from the combined Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, making ARRs revenue adequate. For the 2012 to 2013 planning period, the ARR target allocations were \$587.0 million while PJM collected \$653.6 million from the combined Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, making ARRs revenue adequate.
- ARRs as an Offset to Congestion. ARRs served as an effective offset against congestion. The total revenues received by ARR holders, including self-scheduled FTRs, offset 100 percent of the total congestion costs experienced by these ARR holders in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period and for the 2012 to 2013 planning period.

#### Section 13 Recommendations

- Report correct monthly payout ratios to reduce overstatement of underfunding problem on a monthly basis.
- Eliminate portfolio netting to eliminate cross subsidies across FTR marketplace participants.
- Eliminate subsidies to counter flow FTR holders by treating them comparably to prevailing flow FTR holders when the payout ratio is applied.
- Eliminate cross geographic subsidies.
- Improve transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction models.
- Reduce FTR sales on paths with persistent underfunding including clear rules for what defines persistent underfunding and how the reduction will be applied.

- Implement a seasonal ARR and FTR allocation system to better represent outages.
- Eliminate over allocation requirement of ARRs in the Annual ARR Allocation process.
- Apply the FTR forfeiture rule to up to congestion transactions consistent with the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to increment offers and decrement bids.
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI Interface or create similar interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product. Market prices should be a function of market fundamentals. The MMU recommends that, in general, the implementation of closed loop interface constraints be studied in advance and implemented so as to include them in the FTR Auction model to minimize their impact on FTR funding.

#### Section 13 Conclusion

The annual ARR allocation provides firm transmission service customers with the financial equivalent of physically firm transmission service, without requiring physical transmission rights that are difficult to define and enforce. The fixed charges paid for firm transmission services result in the transmission system which provides physically firm transmission service. With the creation of ARRs, FTRs no longer serve their original function of providing firm transmission customers with the financial equivalent of physically firm transmission service. FTR holders, with the creation of ARRs, do not have the right to financially firm transmission service and FTR holders do not have the right to revenue adequacy.

For these reasons, load should never be required to subsidize payments to FTR holders, regardless of the reason. Such subsidies have been suggested. One form of recommended subsidies would ignore balancing congestion when calculating total congestion dollars available to fund FTRs. This approach would ignore the fact that loads must pay both day ahead and balancing congestion. To eliminate balancing congestion from the FTR revenue

calculation would require load to pay twice for congestion. Load would have to continue paying for the physical transmission system as a hedge against congestion and pay for balancing congestion in order to increase the payout to holders of FTRs who are not loads.

Revenue adequacy has received a lot of attention in the PJM FTR Market. There are several factors that can affect the reported, distribution of and quantity of funding in the FTR Market. Revenue adequacy is misunderstood. FTR holders, with the creation of ARRs, do not have the right to financially firm transmission service and FTR holders do not have the right to revenue adequacy. ARR holders do have those rights based on their payment for the transmission system. FTR holders appropriately receive revenues based on actual congestion in both day-ahead and balancing markets. When day-ahead congestion differs significantly from real-time congestion, as has occurred only recently, this is evidence that there are reporting issues, cross subsidization issues, issues with the level of FTRs sold, and issues with modeling differences between the day-ahead and real-time. Such differences are not an indication that FTR holders are being underallocated total congestion dollars.

The market response to the revenue adequacy issue has been to reduce bid prices and to increase bid volumes and offer volumes. Clearing prices have fallen and cleared quantities have increased.

In the 2010 to 2011 planning period, the clearing price for an FTR obligation was \$0.71 per MW, and in the 2013 to 2014 planning period the clearing price was \$0.30 per MW, a 57.7 percent decrease. In the 2010 to 2011 planning period, the clearing price for FTR Obligation sell offers was \$0.22 per MW, and in the 2013 to 2014 planning period was \$0.05 per MW for, a 340 percent decrease.

The volume of cleared buy bids and self-scheduled bids in the Annual FTR Auctions increased from 287,294 MW in the 2010 to 2011 planning period to 420,489 MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period, an increase of 133,095 MW or 115.9 percent. The volume of cleared sell offers increased from 10,315

MW in the 2010 to 2011 planning period to 37,821 MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period, an increase of 266.7 percent.

In June 2010, which includes the Annual, Long Term and monthly auctions, the bid volume was 3,894,566 MW, with a net bid volume of 3,177,131 MW. The net bid volume is the buy bid volume minus the sell bid volume. In June 2013, the bid volume was 7,909,805 MW (a 103.1 percent increase) and the net bid volume was 6,607,570 MW (a 108.0 percent increase). The net bid volume to bid volume ratio in June 2010 was 0.82, while the ratio was 0.84 in June 2013, indicating a slight increase in the ratio of sell offers to buy bids.

The monthly payout ratio reported by PJM monthly is understated. The PJM reported monthly payout ratio does not appropriately consider negative target allocations as a source of revenue to fund FTRs on a monthly basis. PJM's reported monthly payout ratios are based on an estimate of the results for the entire year. The reported monthly payout ratio should be the actual monthly results including all revenue. The MMU recommends that the calculation of the monthly FTR payout ratio appropriately include negative target allocations as a source of revenue, consistent with actual settlement payout.

FTR target allocations are currently netted within each organization in each hour. This means that within an hour, positive and negative target allocations within an organization's portfolio are offset prior to the application of the payout ratio to the positive target allocation FTRs. The payout ratios are also calculated based on these net FTR positions. The current method requires those participants with fewer negative target allocation FTRs to subsidize those with more negative target allocation FTRs. The current method treats a positive target allocation FTR differently depending on the portfolio of which it is a part. The correct method would treat all FTRs with positive target allocations exactly the same, which would eliminate this form of cross subsidy. This should also be extended to include the end of planning period FTR uplift calculation. The net of a participant's portfolio should not determine their FTR uplift liability, rather their portion of total positive target allocations should be used to determine a participant's uplift charge.

If netting within portfolios were eliminated and the payout ratio were calculated correctly, the payout ratio in the 2012 to 2013 planning period would have been 84.6 percent instead of the reported 67.8 percent. The MMU recommends that netting of positive and negative target allocations within portfolios be eliminated.

The current rules create an asymmetry between the treatment of counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTR holders make payments over the planning period, in the form of negative target allocations. These negative target allocations are paid at 100 percent regardless of whether positive target allocation FTRs are paid at less than 100 percent.

There is no reason to treat counter flow FTRs more favorably than prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTRs should also be affected when the payout ratio is less than 100 percent. This would mean that counter flow FTRs would pay back an increased amount that mirrors the decreased payments to prevailing flow FTRs. The adjusted payout ratio would evenly divide the burden of underfunding among counter flow FTR holders and prevailing flow FTR holders by increasing negative counter flow target allocations by the same amount it decreases positive target allocations.

The result of removing portfolio netting and applying a payout ratio to counter flow FTRs would have increased the calculated payout ratio in the 2012 to 2013 planning period from the reported 67.8 percent to 88.6 percent. The MMU recommends that counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs should be treated symmetrically with respect to the application of a payout ratio.

In addition to addressing these issues, the approach to the question of FTR funding should also look at the fundamental reasons that there has been a significant and persistent difference between day-ahead and balancing congestion. These reasons include the inadequate transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction model which ignores all but long term outages known in advance; the different approach to transmission line ratings in the day-ahead and real-time markets, including reactive interfaces, which directly results in differences in congestion between day - ahead and real-

time markets; differences in day-ahead and real-time modeling including the treatment of loop flows, the treatment of outages, the modeling of PARs and the nodal location of load, which directly results in differences in congestion between day-ahead and real-time markets; the overallocation of ARRs which directly results in underfunding; the appropriateness of seasonal ARR allocations to better match actual market conditions with the FTR auction model; geographic subsidies from the holders of positively valued FTRs in some locations to the holders of consistently negatively valued FTRs in other locations; the contribution of up-to congestion transactions to FTR underfunding; and the continued sale of FTR capability on persistently underfunded pathways. The MMU recommends that these issues be reviewed and modifications implemented. Regardless of how these issues are addressed, funding issues that persist as a result of modeling differences and flaws in the design of the FTR market should be borne by FTR holders operating in the voluntary FTR market and not imposed on load through the mechanism of balancing congestion. The end result of all the modeling differences is that too many FTRs are sold. In addition to addressing the specific modeling issues, PJM should reduce the number of FTRs sold.

## Recommendations

In order to perform its role in PJM market design, the MMU evaluates existing and proposed PJM Market Rules and the design of the PJM Markets. 1 The MMU initiates and proposes changes to the design of such markets or the PJM Market Rules in stakeholder or regulatory proceedings.<sup>2</sup> In support of this function, the MMU engages in discussions with stakeholders, State Commissions, PJM Management, and the PJM Board; participates in PJM stakeholder meetings or working groups regarding market design matters; publishes proposals, reports or studies on such market design issues; and makes filings with the Commission on market design issues.<sup>3</sup> The MMU also recommends changes to the PJM Market Rules to the staff of the Commission's Office of Energy Market Regulation, State Commissions, and the PJM Board.<sup>4</sup> The MMU may provide in its annual, quarterly and other reports "recommendations regarding any matter within its purview."5

# **Summary of New Recommendations**

Table 2-1 includes a brief description and a priority ranking of the MMU's new recommendations for the first three months of 2014.

Priority rankings are relative. The creation of rankings recognizes that there are limited resources available to address market issues and that problems must be ranked in order to determine the order in which to address them. It does not mean that all the problems should not be addressed. Priority rankings are dynamic and as new issues are identified, priority rankings will change. The rankings reflect a number of factors including the significance of the issue for efficient markets, the difficulty of completion and the degree to which items are already in progress. A low ranking does not necessarily mean that an issue is not important, but could mean that the issue would be easy to resolve.

There are three priority rankings: High, Medium and Low. High priority indicates that the recommendation requires action because it addresses a market design issue that creates significant market inefficiencies and/ or long lasting negative market effects. Medium priority indicates that the recommendation addresses a market design issue that creates intermediate market inefficiencies and/or near term negative market effects. Low priority indicates that the recommendation addresses a market design issue that creates smaller market inefficiencies and/or more limited market effects or that it could be easily resolved.

Table 2-1 Prioritized summary of new recommendations: January through March. 2014

Priority	Section	Description
Medium	3 – Energy Market	Implement detailed rules covering the purchase of emergency energy, recalling energy exports from PJM capacity resources and prohibiting new energy exports from PJM capacity resources.
Low	3 – Energy Market	Explain how LMPs are calculated when demand response is marginal.
Low	10 – Ancillary Services	Study September 2013 and January 2014 secondary reserve events and evaluate replacing DASR with secondary reserve.
Medium	12 - Planning	Streamline the transmission planning study phase.

## **New Recommendations**

Consistent with its core function to "[e]valuate existing and proposed market rules, tariff provisions and market design elements and recommend proposed rule and tariff changes,"6 the MMU recommends specific enhancements to existing market rules and implementation of new rules that are required for competitive results in PJM markets and for continued improvements in the functioning of PJM markets. In this 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, the MMU makes the following new recommendations for the first quarter of 2014.

### From Section 3, Energy Market

The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will purchase

<sup>1</sup> OATT Attachment M § IV.D.

<sup>5</sup> OATT Attachment M § VI.A

<sup>6 18</sup> CFR § 35.28(g)(3)(ii)(A); see also OATT Attachment M § IV.D.

emergency energy, will and will not recall energy from PJM capacity resources, and will and will not prohibit new energy exports from PJM capacity resources.

The LMPs in excess of \$1,800 per MWh on January 7, 2014, were potentially a result of the way in which PJM modeled zonal (not nodal) demand response as a marginal resource. The MMU recommends that PJM explain how LMPs are calculated when demand response is marginal.

### From Section 10, Ancillary Services

The MMU recommends that PJM determine why secondary reserve was either unavailable or not dispatched on September 10, 2013, January 6, 2014, and January 7, 2014, and that PJM consider replacing the DASR market with a real time secondary reserve product that is available and dispatchable in real time.

### From Section 12, Planning

The MMU recommends an analysis of the study phase of PJM's transmission planning to reduce the need for postponements of study results, to decrease study completion times, and to improve the likelihood that a project at a given phase in the study process will successfully go into service.

# Complete List of MMU Recommendations

The following recommendations and their context are explained in greater detail in each of the sections of the SOM.

### Section 3, Energy Market

• The MMU recommends the elimination of FMU and AU adders. Since the implementation of FMU adders, PJM has undertaken major redesigns of its market rules addressing revenue adequacy, including implementation of the RPM capacity market construct in 2007, and changes to the scarcity pricing rules in 2012. The reasons that FMU and AU adders were implemented no longer exist. FMU and AU adders no longer serve the purpose for which they were created and interfere with the efficient operation of PJM markets. This recommendation is currently being evaluated in the PJM stakeholder process.

- The PJM Tariff defines offer capped units as those units capped to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability.7 Offer capping for providing black start service does not meet this criterion. The MMU recommends that black start units not be given FMU status under the current rules.
- The MMU recommends that the definition of maximum emergency status in the tariff apply at all times rather than just during maximum emergency events.8
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI Interface or create similar interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product.
- The MMU recommends that PJM routinely review all transmission facility ratings and any changes to those ratings to ensure that the normal, emergency and load dump ratings used in modeling the transmission system are accurate and reflect standard ratings practice.
- The MMU recommends that PJM update the outage impact studies, the reliability analyses used in RPM for capacity deliverability and the reliability analyses used in RTEP for transmission upgrades to be consistent with the more conservative emergency operations (post contingency load dump limit exceedance analysis) in the energy market that were implemented in June 2013.
- The MMU recommends that the roles of PJM and the transmission owners in the decision making process to control for local contingencies be clarified, that PJM's role be strengthened and that the process be made transparent.
- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that removes the need for market participants to schedule physical power.
- There is currently no PJM documentation in the tariff or manuals explaining how hubs are created and how their definitions are changed.9 The MMU recommends that PJM include in the appropriate manual an

PJM OATI, 6.4 Offer Price Caps., (February 25, 2014), p. 1909.
 PJM OATI, 6A.1.3 Maximum Emergency, (February 25, 2014), p. 1740, 1795.
 The general definition of a hub can be found in "Manual 35: Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 22 (February 28, 2013).

- explanation of the initial creation of hubs, the process for modifying hub definitions and a description of how hub definitions have changed.<sup>10</sup>
- The MMU recommends that during hours when a generation bus shows a net withdrawal, the energy withdrawal be treated as load, not negative generation, for purposes of calculating load and load-weighted LMP. The MMU also recommends that during hours when a load bus shows a net injection, the energy injection be treated as generation, not negative load, for purposes of calculating generation and load-weighted LMP.
- The MMU recommends that PJM identify and collect data on available behind the meter generation resources, including nodal location information and relevant operating parameters.
- The LMPs in excess of \$1,800 per MWh on January 7, 2014, were potentially a result of the way in which PJM modeled zonal (not nodal) demand response as a marginal resource. The MMU recommends that PJM explain how LMPs are calculated when demand response is marginal.
- The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will purchase emergency energy, will and will not recall energy from PJM capacity resources, and will and will not prohibit new energy exports from PJM capacity resources.

### Section 4, Energy Uplift

- The MMU recommends that PJM clearly identify and classify all reasons for incurring operating reserves in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Markets and the associated operating reserve charges in order for all market participants be aware of the reason of these costs and to help ensure a long term solution to the issue of how to allocate the costs of operating reserves.
- The MMU recommends that PJM be transparent in the formulation of closed loop interfaces with adjustable limits and develop rules to reduce the levels of subjectivity around the creation and implementation of

- these interfaces. The MMU recommends that PJM estimate the impact such interfaces could have on additional uplift payments inside closed loops, transmission planning, offer capping, FTR and ARR revenue, ancillary services markets and the capacity market to avoid unintended consequences.
- The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current operating reserve confidentiality rules in order to allow the disclosure of complete information about the level of operating reserve charges by unit and the detailed reasons for the level of operating reserve payments by unit in the PJM region.
- The MMU recommends the elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category to ensure that units receive an energy uplift payment based on their real-time output and not their day-ahead scheduled output.
- The MMU recommends reincorporating the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the calculation of balancing operating reserve credits.
- The MMU recommends not compensating self-scheduled units for their startup cost when the units are scheduled by PJM to start before the selfscheduled hours.
- The MMU recommends four modifications to the energy lost opportunity cost calculations:
- The MMU recommends that the lost opportunity cost in the Energy and Ancillary Services Markets be calculated using the schedule on which the unit was scheduled to run in the Energy Market.
- The MMU recommends including no load and startup costs as part of the total avoided costs in the calculation of lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time.
- The MMU recommends eliminating the use of the day-ahead LMP to calculate lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, but not committed in real time.

<sup>10</sup> According to minutes from the first meeting of the Energy Market Committee (EMC) on January 28, 1998, the EMC unanimously agreed to be responsible for approving additions, deletions and changes to the hub definitions to be published and modeled by PJM. Since the EMC has become the Market Implementation Committee (MIC), the MIC now appears to be responsible for such changes.

- The MMU recommends using the entire offer curve and not a single point on the offer curve to calculate energy lost opportunity cost.
- The MMU recommends that up-to congestion transactions be required to pay operating reserve charges.
- The MMU recommends eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions (IBTs) in the calculation of deviations used to allocate balancing operating reserve charges.
- The MMU recommends reallocating the operating reserve credits paid
  to units supporting the Con Edison PSEG wheeling contracts. The
  MMU recommends that the total cost of providing reactive support be
  categorized and allocated as reactive services. Reactive services credits
  should be calculated consistent with the operating reserve credits
  calculation. The MMU recommends including real-time exports in the
  allocation of the cost of providing reactive support to the 500 kV system
  or above which is currently allocated to real-time RTO load.
- The MMU recommends enhancing the current energy uplift allocation rules to reflect the elimination of day-ahead operating reserves and the timing of commitment decisions.

## Section 5, Capacity

- The MMU recommends the enforcement of a consistent definition of capacity resource. The MMU recommends that the requirement to be a physical resource be enforced and enhanced. The requirement to be a physical resource should apply at the time of auctions and should also constitute a commitment to be physical in the relevant delivery year. The requirement to be a physical resource should be applied to all resource types, including planned generation, demand resources and imports.<sup>11,12</sup>
- The MMU recommends that the definition of demand side resources be modified in order to ensure that such resources be fully substitutable for other generation capacity resources. Both the Limited and the Extended Summer DR products should be eliminated in order to ensure that the DR

- product has the same unlimited obligation to provide capacity year round as generation capacity resources.
- The MMU recommends that the use of the 2.5 percent demand adjustment (Short Term Resource Procurement Target) be terminated immediately. The 2.5 percent should be added back to the overall market demand curve.
- The MMU recommends that the test for determining modeled Locational Deliverability Areas in RPM be redefined. A detailed reliability analysis of all at risk units should be included in the redefined model.
- The MMU recommends that there be an explicit requirement that Capacity Resource offers in the Day-Ahead Energy Market be competitive, where competitive is defined to be the short run marginal cost of the units.
- The MMU recommends that clear, explicit operational protocols be defined for recalling the energy output of Capacity Resources when PJM is in an emergency condition. PJM has modified these protocols, but they need additional clarification and operational details.
- The MMU recommends improvements to the incentive requirements of RPM:
  - The MMU recommends that Generation Capacity Resources be paid on the basis of whether they produce energy when called upon during any of the hours defined as critical.
- The MMU recommends that a unit which is not capable of supplying energy consistent with its day-ahead offer should reflect an appropriate outage.
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate all OMC outages from the calculation of forced outage rates used for any purpose in the PJM Capacity Market.
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the broad exception related to lack of gas during the winter period for single-fuel, natural gas-fired units.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>11</sup> See also Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM. Docket No. ER14-503-000 (December 20, 2013).

<sup>12</sup> See "Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf</a> (September 13, 2013).

<sup>13</sup> For more on this issue and related incentive issues, see the IMM's White Paper included in: Monitoring Analytics, LLC and PJM Interconnection, LLC, "Capacity in the PJM Market," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity\_White\_Papers, On\_OPSI\_Issues\_20120820.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity\_White\_Papers, On\_OPSI\_Issues\_20120820.pdf</a> (August 20, 2012).

### Section 6, Demand Response

- The MMU recommends that there be only one demand resources product, with an obligation to respond when called for all hours of the year.
- The MMU recommends that the emergency load response program be classified as an economic program and not an emergency program.
- The MMU recommends that a daily must offer requirement apply to demand resources, comparable to the rule applicable to generation capacity resources.14
- The MMU recommends that demand response programs adopt an offer cap equal to the offer cap applicable to energy offers from generation capacity resources, currently \$1,000 per MWh.15
- The MMU recommends that the lead times for demand resources be shortened to 30 minute lead time with an hour minimum dispatch for all resources.
- The MMU recommends that demand resources be required to provide their nodal location on the electricity grid.
- The MMU recommends that demand resources measurement and verification be further modified to more accurately reflect compliance.
- The MMU recommends that compliance rules be revised to include submittal of all necessary hourly load data, and negative values when calculating event compliance across hours and registrations.
- The MMU recommends that PJM adopt the ISO-NE metering requirements in order to ensure that dispatchers have the necessary information for reliability and that market payments to demand resources be calculated based on interval meter data at the site of the demand reductions. 16
- The MMU recommends that demand response event compliance be calculated for each hour and the penalty structure reflect hourly compliance.

- The MMU recommends that demand resources whose load drop method is designated as "Other" explicitly record the method of load drop.
- The MMU recommends that load management testing be initiated by PJM with limited warning to CSPs in order to more accurately resemble the conditions of an emergency event.

### Section 7, Net Revenue

There are no recommendations in this section.

### Section 8, Environmental

There are no recommendations in this section.

## Section 9, Interchange Transactions

- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the IMO Interface Pricing Point, and assign the MISO Interface Pricing Point to transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority.
- The MMU recommends that PJM permit unlimited spot market imports as well as unlimited non-firm point-to-point willing to pay congestion imports and exports at all PJM Interfaces in order to improve the efficiency of the market.
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement a validation method for submitted transactions that would prohibit market participants from breaking transactions into smaller segments to defeat the interface pricing rule and receive higher prices (for imports) or lower prices (for exports) from PJM resulting from the inability to identify the true source or sink of the transaction.
- The MMU recommends that the validation also require market participants to submit transactions on market paths that reflect the expected actual flow in order to reduce unscheduled loop flows.
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement rules to prevent sham scheduling. The MMU's proposed validation rules would address sham scheduling.

<sup>14</sup> See "Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," Docket No. EL14-20-000 (January 27, 2014) at 1.

<sup>16</sup> See ISO-NE Tariff, Section III, Market Rule 1, Appendix E1 and Appendix E2, "Demand Response," <a href="http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/">http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/</a> tariff/sect\_3/mr1\_append-e.pdf>. (Accessed November 11, 2013) ISO-NE requires that DR have an interval meter with five minute data reported to the ISO and each behind the meter generator is required to have a separate interval meter. After June 1, 2017, demand response resources in ISO-NE must also be registered at a single node.

- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the NIPSCO and Southeast interface pricing points from the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and, with VACAR, assign the SouthIMP/EXP pricing point to transactions created under the reserve sharing agreement.
- The MMU recommends that PJM immediately provide the required 12-month notice to PEC to unilaterally terminate the Joint Operating Agreement.
- The MMU recommends that PJM and MISO work together to align interface pricing definitions, using the same number of external buses and selecting buses in close proximity on either side of the border with comparable bus weights.

### Section 10, Ancillary Services

- The MMU recommends that the Regulation Market be modified to incorporate a consistent application of the marginal benefit factor throughout the optimization, assignment and settlement process.
- The MMU recommends that the rule requiring the payment of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources when the non-synchronized reserve price is above zero be eliminated immediately.
- The MMU recommends that the tier 2 synchronized reserve must-offer provision of scarcity pricing be enforced.
- The MMU recommends that PJM be more explicit about why tier 1 biasing is used in the optimized solution to the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market. The MMU recommends that PJM define rules for calculating available tier 1 MW and for the use of biasing during any phase of the market solution and then identify the relevant rule for each instance of biasing.
- The MMU recommends that PJM determine why secondary reserve was either unavailable or not dispatched on September 10, 2013, January 6, 2014, and January 7, 2014, and that PJM consider replacing the DASR market with a real time secondary reserve product that is available and dispatchable in real time.

- The MMU recommends PJM revise the current confidentiality rules in order to specifically allow a more transparent disclosure of information regarding black start resources and their associated payments in PJM.
- The MMU recommends that the three pivotal supplier test be incorporated in the DASR market.

## Section 11, Congestion and Marginal Losses

There are no recommendations in this section.

### Section 12, Planning

The MMU recommends additional improvements to the planning process.

- There is no mechanism to permit a direct comparison, or competition, between transmission and generation alternatives. There is no mechanism to evaluate whether the generation or transmission alternative is less costly or who bears the risks associated with each alternative. The MMU recommends the creation of such a mechanism.
- The MMU recommends that rules be implemented to permit competition to provide financing of transmission projects. This competition could reduce the cost of capital for transmission projects and significantly reduce total costs to customers.
- The MMU recommends that the question of whether Capacity Injection Rights (CIRs) should persist after the retirement of a unit be addressed. Even if the treatment of CIRs remains unchanged, the rules need to ensure that incumbents cannot exploit control of CIRs to block or postpone entry of competitors.<sup>17</sup>
- The MMU recommends outsourcing interconnection studies to an independent party to avoid potential conflicts of interest. Currently, these studies are performed by incumbent transmission owners under PJM's direction. This could result in a conflict of interest when transmission owners have generation interests.

O Section 2 Recommendations
© 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>17</sup> See "Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf</a> (Accessed December 4, 2013).

- The MMU recommends improvements in queue management including that PJM establish a review process to ensure that projects are removed from the queue if they are not viable, as well as a process to allow commercially viable projects to advance in the queue ahead of projects which have failed to make progress, subject to rules to prevent gaming.
- The MMU recommends an analysis of the study phase of PJM's transmission planning to reduce the need for postponements of study results, to decrease study completion times, and to improve the likelihood that a project at a given phase in the study process will successfully go into service.

### Section 13, FTRs and ARRs

- Report correct monthly payout ratios to reduce overstatement of underfunding problem on a monthly basis.
- Eliminate portfolio netting to eliminate cross subsidies across FTR marketplace participants.
- Eliminate subsidies to counter flow FTR holders by treating them comparably to prevailing flow FTR holders when the payout ratio is applied.
- Eliminate cross geographic subsidies.
- Improve transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction models.
- Reduce FTR sales on paths with persistent underfunding including clear rules for what defines persistent underfunding and how the reduction will be applied.
- Implement a seasonal ARR and FTR allocation system to better represent outages.
- Eliminate over allocation requirement of ARRs in the Annual ARR Allocation process.
- Apply the FTR forfeiture rule to up to congestion transactions consistent with the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to increment offers and decrement bids.

- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI Interface or create similar interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product. Market prices should be a function of market fundamentals.
- The MMU recommends that, in general, the implementation of closed loop interface constraints be studied in advance and implemented so as to include them in the FTR Auction model to minimize their impact on FTR funding.

2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March

52 Section 2 Recommendations © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

# **Energy Market**

The PJM Energy Market comprises all types of energy transactions, including the sale or purchase of energy in PJM's Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, bilateral and forward markets and self-supply. Energy transactions analyzed in this report include those in the PJM Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. These markets provide key benchmarks against which market participants may measure results of transactions in other markets.

The Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) analyzed measures of market structure, participant conduct and market performance for the first three months of 2014, including market size, concentration, residual supply index, and price.<sup>1</sup> The MMU concludes that the PJM Energy Market results were competitive in the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-1 The Energy Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Aggregate Market	Competitive	
Market Structure: Local Market	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Effective

- The aggregate market structure was evaluated as competitive because the calculations for hourly HHI (Herfindahl-Hirschman Index) indicate that by the FERC standards, the PJM Energy Market during the first three months of 2014 was moderately concentrated. Based on the hourly Energy Market measure, average HHI was 1133 with a minimum of 956 and a maximum of 1378 in the first three months of 2014.
- The local market structure was evaluated as not competitive due to the highly concentrated ownership of supply in local markets created by transmission constraints. The results of the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test, used to test local market structure, indicate the existence of market

power in local markets created by transmission constraints. The local market performance is competitive as a result of the application of the TPS test. While transmission constraints create the potential for the exercise of local market power, PJM's application of the three pivotal supplier test mitigated local market power and forced competitive offers, correcting for structural issues created by local transmission constraints.

- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the analysis of markup shows that marginal units generally make offers at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because market results in the Energy Market reflect the outcome of a competitive market, as PJM prices are set, on average, by marginal units operating at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets.
- Market design was evaluated as effective because the analysis shows that the PJM Energy Market resulted in competitive market outcomes, with prices reflecting, on average, the marginal cost to produce energy. In aggregate, PJM's Energy Market design provides incentives for competitive behavior and results in competitive outcomes. In local markets, where market power is an issue, the market design mitigates market power and causes the market to provide competitive market outcomes. The expanding role of UTCs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market continues to cause concerns. Issues related to the definition of gas costs includable in offers and the impact of the uncertainty around gas costs during high demand periods also need to be addressed.

PJM markets are designed to promote competitive outcomes derived from the interaction of supply and demand in each of the PJM markets. Market design itself is the primary means of achieving and promoting competitive outcomes in PJM markets. One of the MMU's primary goals is to identify actual or potential market design flaws.<sup>2</sup> The approach to market power mitigation in PJM has focused on market designs that promote competition (a structural

<sup>1</sup> Analysis of 2014 market results requires comparison to prior years. In 2004 and 2005, PJM conducted the phased integration of five control zones: ComEd, American Electric Power (AEP), The Dayton Power & Light Company (DAY), Duquesne Light Company (DLCO) and Dominion. In June 2011, PJM integrated the American Transmission Systems, Inc. (ATSI) Control Zone. In January 2012, PJM integrated the Duke Energy Ohio/Kentucky (DEOK) Control Zone. In June 2013, PJM integrated the Eastern Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC). By convention, control zones bear the name of a large utility service provider working within their boundaries. The nomenclature applies to the geographic area, not to any single company. For additional information on the control zones, the integrations, their timing and their impact on the footprint of the PJM service territory, see the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Appendix A, "PJM Geography."

<sup>2</sup> OATT Attachment M.

basis for competitive outcomes) and on limiting market power mitigation to instances where the market structure is not competitive and thus where market design alone cannot mitigate market power. In the PJM Energy Market, this occurs only in the case of local market power. When a transmission constraint creates the potential for local market power, PJM applies a structural test to determine if the local market is competitive, applies a behavioral test to determine if generator offers exceed competitive levels and applies a market performance test to determine if such generator offers would affect the market price.<sup>3</sup> There are currently no market power mitigation rules in place that limit the ability to exercise market power when aggregate market conditions are extremely tight.

### Overview

### Market Structure

• Supply. Supply includes physical generation and imports and virtual transactions. Average offered real-time generation decreased by 273 MW, or 0.2 percent, from 177,820 MW in the first three months of 2013 to 177,547 MW in the first three months of 2014. In 2014, 271 MW of new capacity were added to PJM. This new generation was mostly offset by the deactivation of 4 units (208 MW) since January 1, 2014. The decrease in offered supply in the first three months of 2014 was in part a result of a 1,866 MW reduction in net capacity between April 2013 and March 2014.

PJM average real-time generation in the first three months of 2014 increased by 8.5 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 92,776 MW to 100,655 MW. The PJM average real-time generation in the first three months of 2014 would have increased by 7.7 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 92,776 MW to 99,875 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included.<sup>6</sup>

3 The market performance test means that offer capping is not applied if the offer does not exceed the competitive level and therefore market power would not affect market performance.

PJM average day-ahead supply in the first three months of 2014, including INCs and up-to congestion transactions, increased by 14.3 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 147,246 MW to 168,373 MW. The PJM average day-ahead supply, including INCs and up-to congestion transactions, would have increased by 13.7 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 147,246 MW to 167,394 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included. The day-ahead supply growth was 68.2 percent higher than the real-time generation growth as a result of the continued growth of up-to congestion transactions.

- Market Concentration. Analysis of the PJM Energy Market indicates moderate market concentration overall. Analyses of supply curve segments indicate moderate concentration in the baseload segment, but high concentration in the intermediate and peaking segments.
- Generation Fuel Mix. During the first three months of 2014, coal units provided 48.6 percent, nuclear units 31.6 percent and gas units 14.7 percent of total generation. Compared to the first three months of 2013, generation from coal units increased 18.6 percent, generation from nuclear units decreased 3.6 percent, and generation from gas units increased 5.8 percent.
- Marginal Resources. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, during the
  first three months of 2014, coal units were 46.9 percent and natural gas
  units were 42.9 percent of marginal resources. In the first three months
  of 2013, coal units were 57.7 percent and natural gas units were 32.4
  percent of the marginal resources.
  - In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, during the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions were marginal for 94.7 percent of marginal resources, INCs were marginal for 1.1 percent of marginal resources, DECs were marginal for 1.6 percent of marginal resources, and generation resources were marginal in only 2.4 percent of marginal resources.
- Demand. Demand includes physical load and exports and virtual transactions. The PJM system peak load during the first three months of 2014 was 140,467 MW in the HE 1900 on January 7, 2014, the highest of

<sup>4</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 3, "Energy Market," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values shown in tables

<sup>5</sup> The net capacity additions are calculated by taking the different between the new generation (1,036 MW) and the retired generation (2,902 MW) after April 1, 2013.

<sup>6</sup> The EKPC Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013.

any winter since the introduction of PJM LMP markets on April 1, 1999 (Table 3-14).

PJM average real-time load in the first three months of 2014 increased by 7.6 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 91,337 MW to 98,317 MW.

PJM average day-ahead demand in the first three months of 2014, including DECs and up-to congestion transactions, increased by 13.5 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 143,585 MW to 163,031 MW. The day-ahead demand growth was 77.6 percent higher than the real-time load growth as a result of the continued growth of up-to congestion transactions.

- Supply and Demand: Load and Spot Market. Companies that serve load in PJM can do so using a combination of self-supply, bilateral market purchases and spot market purchases. For the first three months of 2014, 9.5 percent of real-time load was supplied by bilateral contracts, 27.5 percent by spot market purchases and 63.0 percent by self-supply. Compared with 2013, reliance on bilateral contracts decreased 1.1 percentage points, reliance on spot market purchases increased by 2.5 percentage points and reliance on self-supply decreased by 1.4 percentage points.
- Supply and Demand: Scarcity. In the first three months of 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days in PJM. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.

#### Market Behavior

• Offer Capping for Local Market Power. PJM offer caps units when the local market structure is noncompetitive. Offer capping is an effective means of addressing local market power. Offer capping levels have historically been low in PJM. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for units committed to provide energy for local constraint relief, offer-capped unit

hours increased from 0.1 percent in the first three months 2013 to 0.3 percent in the first three months of 2014. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for units committed to provide energy for local constraint relief, offercapped unit hours increased from 0.3 percent in the first three months of 2013 to 1.1 percent in the first three months of 2014.

In the first three months of 2014, 16 control zones experienced congestion resulting from one or more constraints binding for 25 or more hours. The analysis of the application of the TPS test to local markets demonstrates that it is working successfully to offer cap pivotal owners when the market structure is noncompetitive and to ensure that owners are not subject to offer capping when the market structure is competitive.

- Offer Capping for Reliability. PJM also offer caps units that are committed for reliability reasons, specifically for black start service and reactive service. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for units committed for reliability reasons, offer-capped unit hours decreased from 3.0 percent in the first three months of 2013 to 0.5 percent in the first three months of 2014. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for units committed for reliability reasons, offer-capped unit hours decreased from 2.4 percent in the first three months of 2013 to 0.4 percent in the first three months of 2014.
- Markup Index. The markup index is a summary measure of participant offer behavior for individual marginal units. In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market in the first three months of 2014, 58.3 percent of marginal units had an average markup index less than or equal to 0.0. Nonetheless, some marginal units do have substantial markups. In the first three months of 2014, 14.3 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150. By comparison, only 4.1 percent of units had average dollar markups greater than or equal to \$150 in the first three months of 2013. Markups increased during the high demand days in January.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market in the first three months of 2014, 86.6 percent of marginal units had average dollar markups less than zero and an average markup index less than or equal to 0.03. Nonetheless, some marginal units do have substantial markups.

- Frequently Mitigated Units (FMU) and Associated Units (AU). Of the 93 units eligible for FMU or AU status in at least one month during the first three months of 2014, 67 units (72.0 percent) were FMUs or AUs for all three months, and 11 units (11.8 percent) qualified in only one month in the first three months of 2014.
- Virtual Offers and Bids. Any market participant in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market can use increment offers, decrement bids, up-to congestion transactions, import transactions and export transactions as financial instruments that do not require physical generation or load. In the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions continued to displace increment offers and decrement bids.
- Generator Offers. Generator offers are categorized as dispatchable and self scheduled. Units which are available for economic dispatch are dispatchable. Units which are self scheduled to generate fixed output are categorized as self-scheduled must run. Units which are self scheduled at their economic minimum and are available for economic dispatch up to their economic maximum are categorized as self scheduled and dispatchable. Of all generator offers in the first three months of 2014, 54.4 percent were offered as available for economic dispatch and 45.6 percent were offered as self scheduled.

#### **Market Performance**

• Prices. PJM LMPs are a direct measure of market performance. Price level is a good, general indicator of market performance, although the number of factors influencing the overall level of prices means it must be analyzed carefully. Among other things, overall average prices reflect the changes in supply and demand, generation fuel mix, the cost of fuel, emission related expenses and local price differences caused by congestion. PJM Real-Time Market prices in the first three months of 2014 were between \$800 and \$900 for 4 hours, between \$900 and \$1,000 for 1 hour, and greater than \$1,000 for 6 hours.

PJM Real-Time Energy Market prices increased in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. The load-weighted

average LMP was 148.5 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013, \$92.98 per MWh versus \$37.41 per MWh.

PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market Prices increased in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. The load-weighted average LMP was 154.9 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013, \$94.97 per MWh versus \$37.26 per MWh.<sup>7</sup>

 Components of LMP. LMPs result from the operation of a market based on security-constrained, economic (least-cost) dispatch in which marginal units determine system LMPs, based on their offers. Those offers can be decomposed into fuel costs, emission costs, variable operation and maintenance costs, markup, FMU adder and the 10 percent cost adder and it is possible to decompose PJM system's load-weighted LMP by the components of unit offers.

In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, 20.8 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of coal costs, 40.2 percent was the result of gas costs and 1.05 percent was the result of the cost of emission allowances. The first three months of 2014 was the first time since 2008 that the cost of gas accounted for a higher percentage of the load-weighted LMP than the cost of coal.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, 26.5 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of the cost of gas, 20.0 percent was the result of the cost of up-to congestion transactions and 13.2 percent was the result of the cost of INC.

 Markup. The markup conduct of individual owners and units has an identifiable impact on market prices. The markup analysis is a key indicator of the competitiveness of the Energy Market.

In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market in for the first three months of 2014, the adjusted markup component of LMP was positive, \$7.12 per MWh or 7.3 percent of the PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP. The real time load-weighted average LMP for the month of January had the

<sup>7</sup> Tables reporting zonal and jurisdictional load and prices are in the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix C, "Energy Market."

highest markup component, \$8.12 per MWh using adjusted cost offers. This corresponds to 6.4 percent of the real time load-weighted average LMP in January, a substantial increase over 2013. For the first three months of 2013, the adjusted markup was \$0.13 per MWh or 0.3 percent of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, marginal INC, DEC and transactions have zero markups. In the first three months of 2014, the adjusted markup component of LMP resulting from generation resources was \$0.73 per MWh.

Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the analysis of markup shows that marginal units generally make offers at, or close to, their marginal costs in both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding.

• Price Convergence. Hourly and daily price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets fluctuate continuously and substantially from positive to negative. The difference between the average day-ahead and real-time prices was -\$0.13 per MWh in the first three months of 2013 and -\$2.48 per MWh in the first three months of 2014. The degree of convergence, by itself, is not a measure of the competitiveness or effectiveness of the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

## Scarcity

- In the first three months of 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days in January. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by a shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.
- The performance of the PJM markets under scarcity conditions raised a number of concerns including concerns related to capacity market incentives, participant offer behavior under tight market conditions,

natural gas availability and pricing, demand response and interchange transactions.

#### Recommendations

- The MMU recommends the elimination of FMU and AU adders. Since the implementation of FMU adders, PJM has undertaken major redesigns of its market rules addressing revenue adequacy, including implementation of the RPM capacity market construct in 2007, and changes to the scarcity pricing rules in 2012. The reasons that FMU and AU adders were implemented no longer exist. FMU and AU adders no longer serve the purpose for which they were created and interfere with the efficient operation of PJM markets. This recommendation is currently being evaluated in the PJM stakeholder process.
- The PJM Tariff defines offer capped units as those units capped to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability.8 Offer capping for providing black start service does not meet this criterion. The MMU recommends that black start units not be given FMU status under the current rules.
- The MMU recommends that the definition of maximum emergency status in the tariff apply at all times rather than just during maximum emergency events.9
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI Interface or create similar interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product.
- The MMU recommends that PJM routinely review all transmission facility ratings and any changes to those ratings to ensure that the normal, emergency and load dump ratings used in modeling the transmission system are accurate and reflect standard ratings practice.
- The MMU recommends that PJM update the outage impact studies, the reliability analyses used in RPM for capacity deliverability and the reliability analyses used in RTEP for transmission upgrades to be consistent with the more conservative emergency operations (post

<sup>8</sup> PJM OATT, 6.4 Offer Price Caps., (February 25, 2014), p. 1909.

<sup>9</sup> PJM OATT, 6A.1.3 Maximum Emergency, (February 25, 2014), p. 1740, 1795.

contingency load dump limit exceedance analysis) in the energy market that were implemented in June 2013.

- The MMU recommends that the roles of PJM and the transmission owners in the decision making process to control for local contingencies be clarified, that PJM's role be strengthened and that the process be made transparent.
- The MMU recommends that PJM explore an interchange optimization solution with its neighboring balancing authorities that removes the need for market participants to schedule physical power.
- There is currently no PJM documentation in the tariff or manuals explaining how hubs are created and how their definitions are changed. The MMU recommends that PJM include in the appropriate manual an explanation of the initial creation of hubs, the process for modifying hub definitions and a description of how hub definitions have changed. The process for modifying hub definitions are changed.
- The MMU recommends that during hours when a generation bus shows a net withdrawal, the energy withdrawal be treated as load, not negative generation, for purposes of calculating load and load-weighted LMP. The MMU also recommends that during hours when a load bus shows a net injection, the energy injection be treated as generation, not negative load, for purposes of calculating generation and load-weighted LMP.
- The MMU recommends that PJM identify and collect data on available behind the meter generation resources, including nodal location information and relevant operating parameters.
- The LMPs in excess of \$1,800 per MWh on January 7, 2014, were potentially a result of the way in which PJM modeled zonal (not nodal) demand response as a marginal resource. The MMU recommends that PJM explain how LMPs are calculated when demand response is marginal.
- The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules in place that define the conditions under which PJM will purchase emergency energy while at the same time not recalling energy

exports from PJM capacity resources. The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will and will not recall energy from PJM capacity resources and prohibit new energy exports from PJM capacity resources.

#### Conclusion

The MMU analyzed key elements of PJM energy market structure, participant conduct and market performance in the first three months of 2014, including aggregate supply and demand, concentration ratios, three pivotal supplier test results, offer capping, participation in demand response programs, loads and prices.

Average real-time offered generation decreased by 273 MW in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013, while peak load increased by 13,835 MW, modifying the general supply demand balance with a corresponding impact on energy market prices. Market concentration levels remained moderate. This relationship between supply and demand, regardless of the specific market, balanced by market concentration, is referred to as supply-demand fundamentals or economic fundamentals. While the market structure does not guarantee competitive outcomes, overall the market structure of the PJM aggregate Energy Market remains reasonably competitive for most hours.

Prices are a key outcome of markets. Prices vary across hours, days and years for multiple reasons. Price is an indicator of the level of competition in a market although individual prices are not always easy to interpret. In a competitive market, prices are directly related to the marginal cost of the most expensive unit required to serve load in each hour. The pattern of prices within days and across months and years illustrates how prices are directly related to supply and demand conditions and thus also illustrates the potential significance of the impact of the price elasticity of demand on prices. Energy market results for the first three months of 2014 generally reflected supply-demand fundamentals, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding.

<sup>10</sup> The general definition of a hub can be found in "Manual 35: Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 22 (February 28, 2013).

<sup>11</sup> According to minutes from the first meeting of the Energy Market Committee (EMC) on January 28, 1998, the EMC unanimously agreed to be responsible for approving additions, deletions and changes to the hub definitions to be published and modeled by PJM. Since the EMC has become the Market Implementation Committee (MIC), the MIC now appears to be responsible for such changes.

These issues relate to the ability to increase markups substantially in tight market conditions, to the uncertainties about the pricing and availability of natural gas, and to the lack of adequate incentives for unit owners to take all necessary actions to acquire fuel and operate rather than take an outage.

The three pivotal supplier test is applied by PJM on an ongoing basis for local energy markets in order to determine whether offer capping is required for transmission constraints.<sup>12</sup> This is a flexible, targeted real-time measure of market structure which replaced the offer capping of all units required to relieve a constraint. A generation owner or group of generation owners is pivotal for a local market if the output of the owners' generation facilities is required in order to relieve a transmission constraint. When a generation owner or group of owners is pivotal, it has the ability to increase the market price above the competitive level. The three pivotal supplier test explicitly incorporates the impact of excess supply and implicitly accounts for the impact of the price elasticity of demand in the market power tests. The result of the introduction of the three pivotal supplier test was to limit offer capping to times when the local market structure was noncompetitive and specific owners had structural market power. The analysis of the application of the three pivotal supplier test demonstrates that it is working successfully to exempt owners when the local market structure is competitive and to offer cap owners when the local market structure is noncompetitive.

PJM also offer caps units that are committed for reliability reasons in addition to units committed to provide constraint relief. Specifically, units that are committed to provide reactive support and black start service are offer capped in the energy market. These units are committed manually in both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. Before 2011, these units were generally economic in the energy market. Since 2011, the percentage of hours when these units were not economic in the Real-Time Energy Market has steadily increased. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, PJM started to commit these units as offer capped in September 2012, as part of a broader effort to maintain consistency between Real-Time and Day-Ahead Energy Markets.

With or without a capacity market, energy market design must permit scarcity pricing when such pricing is consistent with market conditions and constrained by reasonable rules to ensure that market power is not exercised. Scarcity pricing can serve two functions in wholesale power markets: revenue adequacy and price signals. Scarcity pricing for revenue adequacy is not required in PJM. Scarcity pricing for price signals that reflect market conditions during periods of scarcity is required in PJM. Scarcity pricing is also part of an appropriate incentive structure facing both load and generation owners in a working wholesale electric power market design. Scarcity pricing must be designed to ensure that market prices reflect actual market conditions, that scarcity pricing occurs with transparent triggers and prices and that there are strong incentives for competitive behavior and strong disincentives to exercise market power. Such administrative scarcity pricing is a key link between energy and capacity markets. The PJM Capacity Market is explicitly designed to provide revenue adequacy and the resultant reliability. Nonetheless, with a market design that includes a direct and explicit scarcity pricing revenue true up mechanism, scarcity pricing can be a mechanism to appropriately increase reliance on the energy market as a source of revenues and incentives in a competitive market without reliance on the exercise of market power. PJM implemented scarcity pricing rules in 2012. There are significant issues with the scarcity pricing net revenue true up mechanism in the PJM scarcity pricing design, which will create issues when scarcity pricing occurs.

The overall energy market results support the conclusion that energy prices in PJM are set, generally, by marginal units operating at, or close to, their marginal costs, although this was not always the case during the high demand hours in January. This is evidence of generally competitive behavior and competitive market outcomes, although the behavior of some participants during the high demand periods in January raises concerns about economic withholding. Given the structure of the Energy Market, the tighter markets and the change in some participants' behavior are sources of concern in the Energy Market. The MMU concludes that the PJM energy market results were competitive in the first three months of 2014.

<sup>12</sup> The MMU reviews PJM's application of the TPS test and brings issues to the attention of PJM.

### **Market Structure**

#### **Market Concentration**

Analyses of supply curve segments of the PJM Energy Market for the first three months of 2014 indicate moderate concentration in the base load segment, but high concentration in the intermediate and peaking segments. High concentration levels, particularly in the peaking segment, increase the probability that a generation owner will be pivotal during high demand periods. When transmission constraints exist, local markets are created with ownership that is typically significantly more concentrated than the overall Energy Market. PJM offer-capping rules that limit the exercise of local market power were generally effective in preventing the exercise of market power in these areas during the first three months of 2014.

The concentration ratio used here is the Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI), calculated by summing the squares of the market shares of all firms in a market. Hourly PJM Energy Market HHIs were calculated based on the real-time energy output of generators, adjusted for hourly net imports by owner (Table 3-2).

Hourly HHIs were also calculated for baseload, intermediate and peaking segments of generation supply. Hourly energy market HHIs by supply curve segment were calculated based on hourly energy market shares, unadjusted for imports.

The "Merger Policy Statement" of the FERC states that a market can be broadly characterized as:

- Unconcentrated. Market HHI below 1000, equivalent to 10 firms with equal market shares;
- Moderately Concentrated. Market HHI between 1000 and 1800; and
- Highly Concentrated. Market HHI greater than 1800, equivalent to between five and six firms with equal market shares.<sup>14</sup>

#### PJM HHI Results

Calculations for hourly HHI indicate that by the FERC standards, the PJM Energy Market during the first three months of 2014 was moderately concentrated (Table 3-2).

Table 3-2 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI: January through March, 2013 and 2014<sup>15</sup>

	Hourly Market HHI (Jan – Mar, 2013)	Hourly Market HHI (Jan - Mar, 2014)
Average	1200	1133
Minimum	1047	956
Maximum	1409	1378
Highest market share (One hour)	28%	27%
Average of the highest hourly market share	21%	20%
# Hours	2,159	2,159
# Hours HHI > 1800	0	0
% Hours HHI > 1800	0%	0%

Table 3-3 includes HHI values by supply curve segment, including base, intermediate and peaking plants for the first three months of 2013 and 2014.

Table 3-3 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI (By supply segment): 2013 and 2014

	Jar	n - Mar, 2013		j	Jan - Mar, 2014			
Minimum Average			Maximum	Minimum	Average	Maximum		
Base	1082	1205	1410	1024	1124	1324		
Intermediate	1204	3526	8784	679	1863	8991		
Peak	914	6987	10000	768	5898	10000		

<sup>13</sup> A unit is classified as base load if it runs for more than 50 percent of hours in the year, as intermediate if it runs for less than 50 percent but greater than 10 percent of hours in the year, and as peak if it runs for less than 10 percent of hours in the year.

14 Order No. 592, "Inquiry Concerning the Commission's Mergar Policy under the Federal Power Act: Policy Statement." 77 FERC 

13 A unit is classified as base load if it runs for less than 10 percent of hours in the year.

14 Order No. 592, "Inquiry Concerning the Commission's Mergar Policy under the Federal Power Act: Policy Statement." 77 FERC 

15 G1263.

<sup>14</sup> Order No. 592, "Inquiry Concerning the Commission's Merger Policy under the Federal Power Act: Policy Statement," 77 FERC § 61,263 pp. 64-70 (1996).

<sup>15</sup> This analysis includes all hours in the first three months of 2014, regardless of congestion.

Figure 3-1 shows the number of units in the baseload, intermediate and peaking segments by fuel source in the first three months of 2014.

Figure 3-1 Fuel source distribution in unit segments: January through March, 2014

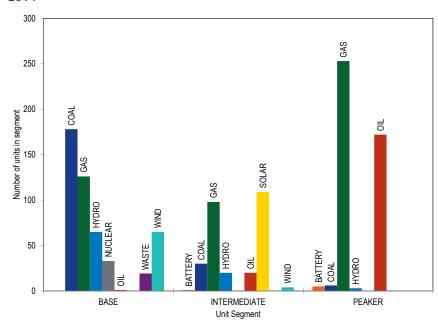
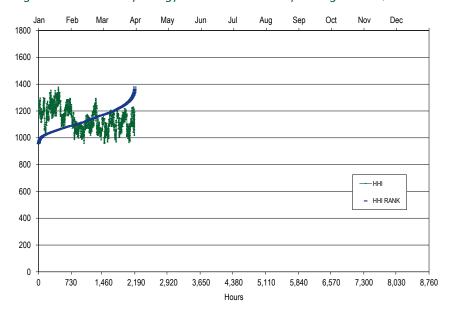


Figure 3-2 presents the hourly HHI values in chronological order and an HHI duration curve for the first three months of 2014.

Figure 3-2 PJM hourly Energy Market HHI: January through March, 2014



# Ownership of Marginal Resources

Table 3-4 shows the contribution to PJM real-time, load-weighted LMP by individual marginal resource owner.<sup>16</sup> The contribution of each marginal resource to price at each load bus is calculated for each five-minute interval of the first three months of 2014, and summed by the parent company that offers the marginal resource into the Real-Time Energy Market. The results show that in the first three months of 2014, the offers of one company contributed 19.3. percent of the real-time, load-weighted PJM system LMP and that the offers of the top four companies contributed 59.9 percent of the real-time, load-weighted, average PJM system LMP. In comparison, during the first three months of 2013, the offers of one company contributed 25.5 percent

<sup>16</sup> See the MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Calculation and Use of Generator Sensitivity/Unit Participation Factors."

of the real-time, load-weighted PJM system LMP and offers of the top four companies contributed 58.6 percent of the real-time, load-weighted, average PJM system LMP.

Table 3-4 Marginal unit contribution to PJM real-time, load-weighted LMP (By parent company): January through March 2013 and 2014

2013 (Jan	-Mar)	2014 (Jan	-Mar)
Company	Percent of Price	Company	Percent of Price
1	25.5%	1	19.3%
2	11.5%	2	17.5%
3	10.9%	3	12.6%
4	10.8%	4	10.6%
5	7.6%	5	6.4%
6	5.5%	6	4.3%
7	4.2%	7	3.4%
8	3.3%	8	3.0%
9	3.3%	9	2.8%
Other (43 companies )	17.5%	Other (60 companies)	20.2%

Table 3-5 shows the contribution to PJM day-ahead, load-weighted LMP by individual marginal resource owners.<sup>17</sup> The contribution of each marginal resource to price at each load bus is calculated hourly and summed by company. The marginal resource owner with the largest impact on PJM day-ahead, load-weighted LMP (27.8 percent), in the first three months of 2013 also had the largest impact (7.6 percent) in the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-5 Marginal resource contribution to PJM day-ahead, load-weighted LMP (By parent company): January through March 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan - Mar)	2014 (Jan - Mar)		
Company	Percent of Price	Company	Percent of Price	
1	27.8%	1	7.6%	
2	8.1%	2	7.4%	
3	7.9%	3	6.2%	
4	3.6%	4	6.2%	
5	3.4%	5	5.9%	
6	3.3%	6	4.4%	
7	3.3%	7	4.2%	
8	3.3%	8	4.0%	
9	3.1%	9	3.7%	
Other (114 con	npanies) 36.1%	Other (120 companies)	50.4%	

### Type of Marginal Resources

LMPs result from the operation of a market based on security-constrained, least-cost dispatch in which marginal resources determine system LMPs, based on their offers. Marginal resource designation is not limited to physical resources, particularly in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. INC offers, DEC bids and up-to congestion transactions are dispatchable injections and withdrawals in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that can set price via their offers and bids.

Table 3-6 shows the type of fuel used by marginal resources in the Real-Time Energy Market. There can be more than one marginal resource in any given interval as a result of transmission constraints. In the first three months of 2014, coal units were 46.88 percent and natural gas units were 42.89 percent of marginal resources. In the first three months of 2013, coal units were 57.74 percent and natural gas units were 32.40 percent of the total marginal resources.

The results reflect the dynamics of an LMP market. When there is a single constraint, there are two marginal units. For example, a significant west to east constraint could be binding with a gas unit marginal in the east and a coal unit marginal in the west. As a result, although the dispatch of natural gas units has increased and gas units set price for more hours as marginal

<sup>17</sup> See the MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Calculation and Use of Generator Sensitivity/Unit Participation Factors."

resources in the Real-Time Energy Market, this does not necessarily reduce the proportion of hours in which coal units are marginal.

In the first three months of 2014, 65.32 percent of the wind marginal units had negative offer prices, 33.26 percent had zero offer prices and 1.4 percent had positive offer prices.

Table 3-6 Type of fuel used (By real-time marginal units): January through March 2013 and January through March 2014

Fuel Type	2013 (Jan-Mar)	2014 (Jan-Mar)
Coal	57.74%	46.88%
Gas	32.40%	42.89%
Wind	4.76%	5.17%
Oil	4.79%	3.96%
Other	0.20%	0.76%
Uranium	0.02%	0.15%
Demand Response	0.02%	0.15%
Municipal Waste	0.07%	0.03%

Table 3-7 shows the type and fuel type where relevant, of marginal resources in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions were 94.7 percent of the total marginal resources. In comparison, up-to congestion transactions were 93.5 percent of the total marginal resources in the first three months of 2013.18

Table 3-7 Day-ahead marginal resources by type/fuel: January through March 2013 and 2014

Type/Fuel	2013 (Jan - Mar)	2014 (Jan - Mar)
Up-to Congestion Transaction	93.54%	94.68%
Coal	2.27%	1.29%
DEC	1.71%	1.60%
INC	1.44%	1.07%
Gas	0.91%	1.05%
Dispatchable Transaction	0.09%	0.19%
Wind	0.02%	0.05%
Price Sensitive Demand	0.01%	0.02%
Municipal Waste	0.00%	0.00%
Oil	0.00%	0.01%
Diesel	0.00%	0.00%
Import	0.00%	0.03%
Total	100.00%	100.00%

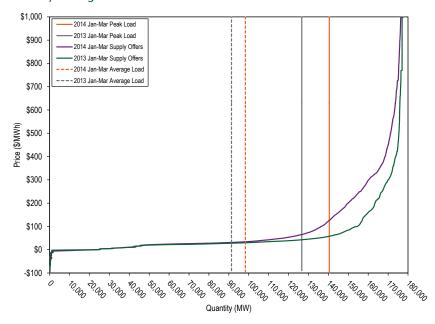
## Supply

Supply includes physical generation and imports and virtual transactions.

Figure 3-3 shows the average PJM aggregate real-time generation supply curves, peak load and average load for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

<sup>18</sup> PJM acknowledged an error in identifying marginal up-to congestion transactions following April 2013 changes to the day-ahead solution software. The software incorrectly increased the volume of marginal up-to congestion transactions. The fix to the problem is expected to be in place in 2014.

Figure 3-3 Average PJM aggregate real-time generation supply curves: January through March of 2013 and 2014



**Energy Production by Fuel Source** 

Compared to the first three months of 2013, generation from coal units increased 18.6 percent and generation from natural gas units increased 5.7 percent (Table 3-8). Natural gas prices increased and coal prices remained relatively constant in the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-8 PJM generation (By fuel source (GWh)): January through March of 2013 and  $2014^{20}$ 

	2013 (Jan-Mar)		2014 (Jan-	Change in	
	GWh	Percent	GWh	Percent	Output
Coal	90,256.4	44.5%	107,029.2	48.6%	18.6%
Standard Coal	87,586.9	43.2%	104,254.9	47.4%	18.5%
Waste Coal	2,669.5	1.3%	2,774.3	1.3%	0.1%
Nuclear	72,028.7	35.5%	69,431.5	31.6%	(3.6%)
Gas	30,636.8	15.1%	32,423.4	14.7%	5.8%
Natural Gas	30,075.7	14.8%	31,789.6	14.4%	5.7%
Landfill Gas	561.1	0.3%	582.8	0.3%	3.9%
Biomass Gas	0.0	0.0%	51.0	0.0%	NA
Hydroelectric	3,576.8	1.8%	3,837.6	1.7%	7.3%
Pumped Storage	1,414.6	0.7%	1,617.6	0.7%	14.4%
Run of River	2,162.2	1.1%	2,220.0	1.0%	2.7%
Wind	4,788.1	2.4%	4,921.9	2.2%	2.8%
Waste	1,191.0	0.6%	1,177.9	0.5%	(1.1%)
Solid Waste	951.5	0.5%	936.1	0.4%	(1.6%)
Miscellaneous	239.5	0.1%	241.8	0.1%	0.9%
Oil	136.5	0.1%	1,109.3	0.5%	712.4%
Heavy Oil	105.5	0.1%	756.4	0.3%	616.8%
Light Oil	23.4	0.0%	286.5	0.1%	1,121.9%
Diesel	0.7	0.0%	48.9	0.0%	6,892.4%
Kerosene	6.9	0.0%	17.5	0.0%	155.4%
Jet Oil	0.0	0.0%	0.0	0.0%	67.9%
Solar	59.8	0.0%	67.7	0.0%	13.2%
Battery	0.1	0.0%	0.5	0.0%	277.0%
Total	202,674.2	100.0%	219,999.0	100.0%	8.5%

<sup>19</sup> Generation data are the sum of MWh for each fuel by source at every generation bus in PJM with positive output and reflect gross generation without offset for station use of any kind.

<sup>20</sup> All generation is total gross generation output and does not net out the MWh withdrawn at a generation bus to provide auxiliary/parasitic power or station power, power to synchronous condenser motors, or power to run pumped storage pumps.

Table 3-9 Monthly PJM generation (By fuel source (GWh)): January through March of 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
Coal	37,833.4	34,845.0	34,350.8	107,029.2
Standard Coal	36,809.3	33,985.5	33,460.1	104,254.9
Waste Coal	1,024.1	859.5	890.7	2,774.3
Nuclear	25,189.6	21,737.8	22,504.1	69,431.5
Gas	11,597.8	9,772.2	11,053.4	32,423.4
Natural Gas	11,377.6	9,566.6	10,845.4	31,789.6
Landfill Gas	207.0	181.3	194.5	582.8
Biomass Gas	13.2	24.3	13.5	51.0
Hydroelectric	1,391.3	1,074.4	1,371.9	3,837.6
Pumped Storage	536.0	530.6	551.0	1,617.6
Run of River	855.3	543.7	821.0	2,220.0
Wind	1,918.4	1,342.1	1,661.4	4,921.9
Waste	407.6	336.6	433.7	1,177.9
Solid Waste	324.2	270.0	342.0	936.1
Miscellaneous	83.4	66.6	91.7	241.8
Oil	840.7	69.2	199.3	1,109.3
Heavy Oil	585.2	39.0	132.2	756.4
Light Oil	193.4	28.7	64.4	286.5
Diesel	47.3	0.5	1.0	48.9
Kerosene	14.9	1.0	1.6	17.5
Jet Oil	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Solar	16.0	20.2	31.5	67.7
Battery	0.2	0.1	0.2	0.5
Total	79,195.0	69,197.7	71,606.3	219,999.0

#### Net Generation and Load

PJM sums all negative (injections) and positive (withdrawals) load at each designated load bus when calculating net load (accounting load). PJM sums all of the negative (withdrawals) and positive (injections) generation at each generation bus when calculating net generation. Netting withdrawals and injections by bus type (generation or load) affects the measurement of total load and total generation. Energy withdrawn at a generation bus to provide, for example, auxiliary/parasitic power or station power, power to synchronous condenser motors, or power to run pumped storage pumps, is actually load, not negative generation. Energy injected at load buses by behind the meter generation is actually generation, not negative load.

The zonal load-weighted LMP is calculated by weighting the zone's load bus LMPs by the zone's load bus accounting load. The definition of injections and withdrawals of energy as generation or load affects PJM's calculation of zonal load-weighted LMP.

The MMU recommends that during hours when a generation bus shows a net withdrawal, the energy withdrawal be treated as load, not negative generation, for purposes of calculating load and load-weighted LMP. The MMU also recommends that during hours when a load bus shows a net injection, the energy injection be treated as generation, not negative load, for purposes of calculating generation and load-weighted LMP.

### Real-Time Supply

Average offered real-time generation decreased by 273 MW, or 0.2 percent, from 177,820 MW in the first three months of 2013 to 177,547 MW in the first three months of 2014.<sup>21</sup> The decrease in offered supply was partly offset by the integration of the East Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC) Transmission Zone in the second quarter of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, 271 MW of new capacity were added to PJM. This new generation was mostly offset by the deactivation of four units (208 MW) since January 1, 2014. The decrease in offered supply in the first three months of 2014 was in part a result of a 1,866 MW reduction in net capacity between April 2013 and March 2014.<sup>22</sup>

PJM average real-time generation in the first three months of 2014, increased by 8.5 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 92,776 MW to 100,655 MW. PJM average real-time generation in the first three months of 2014 would have increased by 7.7 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 92,776 MW to 99,875 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.<sup>23,24</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 3, "Energy Market," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values shown in tables

<sup>22</sup> The net capacity additions are calculated by taking the different between the new generation (1,036 MW) and the retired generation (2.902 MW) after April 1, 2013.

<sup>23</sup> The EKPC Transmission Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013 and was not included in this comparison for January through March of

<sup>24</sup> Generation data are the net MWh injections and withdrawals MWh at every generation bus in PJM

PJM average real-time supply in the first three months of 2014 increased by 9.1 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 98,002 MW to 106,879 MW. PJM average real-time supply in the first three months of 2014 would have increased by 8.3 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 98,002 MW to 106,098 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

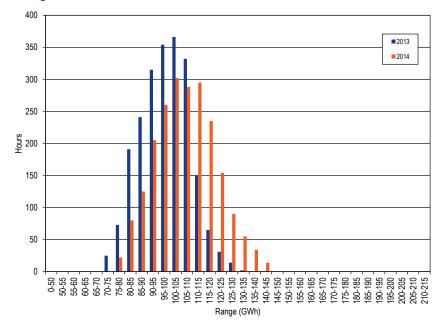
In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, there are three types of supply offers:

- Self-Scheduled Generation Offer. Offer to supply a fixed block of MWh, as a price taker, from a unit that may also have a dispatchable component above the minimum.
- Dispatchable Generation Offer. Offer to supply a schedule of MWh and corresponding offer prices from a specific unit.
- Import. An import is an external energy transaction scheduled to PJM from another balancing authority. A real-time import must have a valid OASIS reservation when offered, must have available ramp room to support the import, must be accompanied by a NERC e-Tag, and must pass the neighboring balancing authority checkout process.

### PJM Real-Time Supply Duration

Figure 3-4 shows the hourly distribution of PJM real-time generation plus imports for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Figure 3-4 Distribution of PJM real-time generation plus imports: January through March of 2013 and 2014<sup>25</sup>



<sup>25</sup> Each range on the horizontal axis excludes the start value and includes the end value.

### PJM Real-Time, Average Supply

Table 3-10 presents summary real-time supply statistics for each year for the first three months of the 15-year period from 2000 through 2014.26

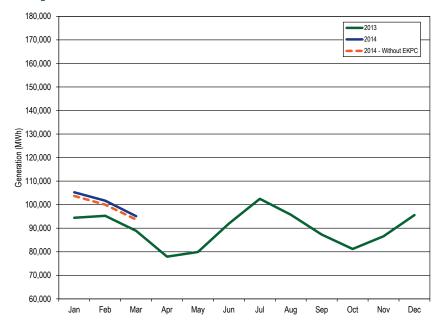
Table 3-10 PJM real-time average hourly generation and real-time average hourly generation plus average hourly imports: January through March of 2000 through 2014

	PJM Real-Time Supply (MWh)					Year-to-Year Change			
			Generat	ion Plus	Generation Plus				
	Generation Imports			orts	Genera	tion	lmp	orts	
		Standard		Standard		Standard		Standard	
Jan-Mar	Generation	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	Generation	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	
2000	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	
2001	30,923	3,488	33,806	3,358	NA	NA	NA	NA	
2002	27,948	3,416	31,465	3,508	(9.6%)	(2.1%)	(6.9%)	4.5%	
2003	38,731	5,187	42,498	5,092	38.6%	51.8%	35.1%	45.1%	
2004	37,790	4,660	41,960	4,899	(2.4%)	(10.2%)	(1.3%)	(3.8%)	
2005	74,187	8,269	80,184	9,017	96.3%	77.4%	91.1%	84.1%	
2006	82,550	7,921	87,729	8,565	11.3%	(4.2%)	9.4%	(5.0%)	
2007	86,286	10,018	91,454	11,351	4.5%	26.5%	4.2%	32.5%	
2008	86,690	9,375	92,075	10,150	0.5%	(6.4%)	0.7%	(10.6%)	
2009	81,987	11,417	88,148	12,213	(5.4%)	21.8%	(4.3%)	20.3%	
2010	81,676	12,801	87,009	13,236	(0.4%)	12.1%	(1.3%)	8.4%	
2011	83,505	10,116	88,750	10,884	2.2%	(21.0%)	2.0%	(17.8%)	
2012	88,068	11,177	93,128	11,685	5.5%	10.5%	4.9%	7.4%	
2013	92,776	10,030	98,002	10,812	5.3%	(10.3%)	5.2%	(7.5%)	
2014	100,655	12,427	106,879	13,255	8.5%	23.9%	9.1%	22.6%	

### PJM Real-Time, Monthly Average Generation

Figure 3-5 compares the real-time, monthly average hourly generation in 2013 to the first three months of 2014 with and without EKPC.

Figure 3-5 PJM real-time average monthly hourly generation: January 2013 through March 2014



### Day-Ahead Supply

PJM average day-ahead supply in the first three months of 2014, including INCs and up-to congestion transactions, increased by 14.3 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 147,246MW to 168,373 MW. The PJM average day-ahead supply in the first three months of 2014, including INCs and up-to congestion transactions, would have increased by 13.7 percent in the first three months of 2014, from 147,246 MW to 167,394 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

<sup>26</sup> The import data in this table is not available before June 1, 2000. The data that includes imports in 2000 is calculated from the last six months of that year.

PJM average day-ahead supply in the first three months of 2014, including INCs, up-to congestion transactions, and imports, increased by 14.4 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 149,300 MW to 170,778 MW. PJM average day-ahead supply in the first three months of 2014, including INCs, up-to congestion transactions, and imports, would have increased by 13.7 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 149,300 MW to 169,799 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

The day-ahead supply growth was 68.2 percent higher than the real-time generation growth in the first three months of 2014, because of the continued growth of up-to congestion transactions. If the first three months of 2014 up-to congestion transactions had been held to the first three months of 2013 levels, the day-ahead supply, including INCs and up-to congestion transactions, would have increased 4.1 percent instead of 14.3 percent and day-ahead supply growth would have been 51.8 percent lower than the real-time generation growth.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, there are five types of financially binding supply offers:

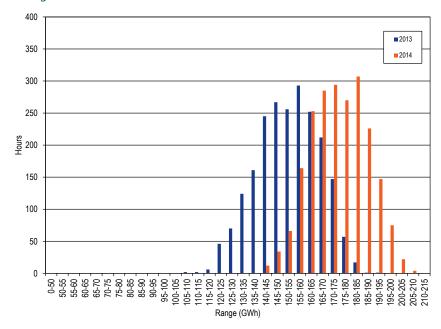
- Self-Scheduled Generation Offer. Offer to supply a fixed block of MWh, as a price taker, from a unit that may also have a dispatchable component above the minimum.
- Dispatchable Generation Offer. Offer to supply a schedule of MWh and corresponding offer prices from a unit.
- Increment Offer (INC). Financial offer to supply MWh and corresponding offer prices. INCs can be submitted by any market participant.
- Up-to Congestion Transaction. An up-to congestion transaction is a conditional transaction that permits a market participant to specify a maximum price spread between the transaction source and sink. An up-to congestion transaction is evaluated as a matched pair of an injection and a withdrawal analogous to a matched pair of an INC offer and a DEC bid.
- Import. An import is an external energy transaction scheduled to PJM from another balancing authority. An import must have a valid willing to

pay congestion (WPC) OASIS reservation when offered. An import energy transaction that clears the Day-Ahead Energy Market is financially binding. There is no link between transactions submitted in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market and the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, so an import energy transaction approved in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will not physically flow in real time unless it is also submitted through the real-time energy market scheduling process.

### PJM Day-Ahead Supply Duration

Figure 3-6 shows the hourly distribution of PJM day-ahead supply, including increment offers, up-to congestion transactions, and imports for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Figure 3-6 Distribution of PJM day-ahead supply plus imports: January through March of 2013 and 2014<sup>27</sup>



<sup>27</sup> Each range on the horizontal axis excludes the start value and includes the end value

#### PJM Day-Ahead, Average Supply

Table 3-11 presents summary day-ahead supply statistics for the first three months of each year of the 15-year period from 2000 through 2014.<sup>28</sup>

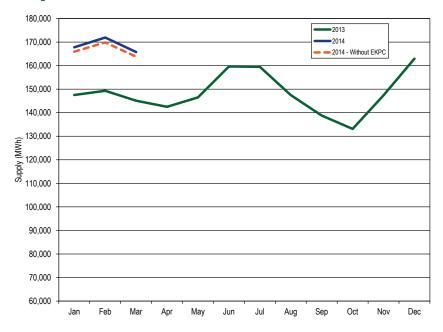
Table 3-11 PJM day-ahead average hourly supply and day-ahead average hourly supply plus average hourly imports: January through March of 2000 through 2014

	PJN	1 Day-Ahead	Supply (MW	'h)	Year-to-Year Change				
	Sup	ply	Supply Plu	Supply Plus Imports		Supply		Supply Plus Imports	
		Standard		Standard		Standard		Standard	
Jan-Mar	Supply	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	Supply	Deviation	
2000	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	
2001	28,494	2,941	29,252	3,021	NA	NA	NA	NA	
2002	20,274	10,131	20,827	10,134	(28.8%)	244.5%	(28.8%)	235.5%	
2003	37,147	4,337	37,807	4,389	83.2%	(57.2%)	81.5%	(56.7%)	
2004	46,591	4,794	47,377	5,039	25.4%	10.5%	25.3%	14.8%	
2005	89,011	9,434	90,502	9,443	91.0%	96.8%	91.0%	87.4%	
2006	97,319	9,035	99,551	9,061	9.3%	(4.2%)	10.0%	(4.0%)	
2007	110,099	11,938	112,561	12,141	13.1%	32.1%	13.1%	34.0%	
2008	109,711	10,479	112,165	10,671	(0.4%)	(12.2%)	(0.4%)	(12.1%)	
2009	104,880	13,895	107,325	14,031	(4.4%)	32.6%	(4.3%)	31.5%	
2010	101,733	13,835	104,858	13,917	(3.0%)	(0.4%)	(2.3%)	(0.8%)	
2011	110,310	12,200	112,854	12,419	8.4%	(11.8%)	7.6%	(10.8%)	
2012	132,178	13,701	134,405	13,804	19.8%	12.3%	19.1%	11.2%	
2013	147,246	13,054	149,300	13,244	11.4%	(4.7%)	11.1%	(4.1%)	
2014	168,373	11,875	170,778	11,935	14.3%	(9.0%)	14.4%	(9.9%)	

#### PJM Day-Ahead, Monthly Average Supply

Figure 3-7 compares the day-ahead, monthly average hourly supply, including increment offers and up-to congestion transactions, in 2013 to the first three months of 2014 with and without EKPC.

Figure 3-7 PJM day-ahead monthly average hourly supply: January 2013 through March 2014



# Real-Time and Day-Ahead Supply

Table 3-12 presents summary statistics for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014 for day-ahead and real-time supply. The last two columns of Table 3-12 are the day-ahead supply minus the real-time supply. The first of these columns is the total day-ahead supply less the total real-time supply and the second of these columns is the total physical day-

<sup>28</sup> Since the Day-Ahead Energy Market did not start until June 1, 2000, the day-ahead data for 2000 only includes data for the last six months of that year.

ahead generation less the total physical real-time generation. In the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions were 36.2 percent of the total day-ahead supply compared to 31.3 percent in the first three months of 2013.

Table 3-12 Day-ahead and real-time supply (MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014

									Day Ahea	d Less Real
				Day Ahead			Real Tir	ne	Time	
			INC	Up-to		Total		Total	Total	Total
	Jan-Mar	Generation	Offers	Congestion	Imports	Supply	Generation	Supply	Supply	Generation
Average	2013	94,829	5,673	46,745	2,054	149,300	92,776	98,002	51,298	2,053
	2014	103,436	3,036	61,900	2,405	170,778	100,655	106,879	63,899	2,781
Median	2013	95,320	5,702	46,492	2,006	150,072	93,346	98,551	51,521	1,974
	2014	103,052	2,990	62,016	2,389	170,973	100,441	106,441	64,532	2,611
Standard Deviation	2013	10,944	680	8,831	325	13,244	10,030	10,812	2,432	913
	2014	13,013	583	9,194	332	11,935	12,427	13,255	(1,320)	586
Peak Average	2013	102,331	6,085	46,276	2,196	156,888	99,495	105,263	51,625	2,835
	2014	111,437	3,319	61,213	2,465	178,433	107,919	114,609	63,824	3,517
Peak Median	2013	101,557	6,096	46,487	2,213	157,676	99,374	105,002	52,674	2,183
	2014	111,097	3,303	61,595	2,438	178,947	107,578	114,098	64,849	3,519
Peak Standard Deviation	2013	7,445	508	7,734	305	9,892	7,131	7,757	2,136	313
	2014	10,549	558	8,848	290	9,079	10,139	10,874	(1,795)	410
Off-Peak Average	2013	88,258	5,313	47,155	1,929	142,655	86,891	91,643	51,012	1,368
	2014	96,430	2,789	62,502	2,353	164,074	94,294	100,108	63,966	2,137
Off-Peak Median	2013	87,617	5,210	46,492	1,869	142,311	86,261	90,775	51,536	1,356
	2014	95,708	2,776	62,255	2,352	163,372	93,428	99,080	64,292	2,279
Off-Peak Standard Deviation	2013	9,147	602	9,675	288	12,198	8,367	8,944	3,254	780
	2014	10,728	484	9,449	357	9,938	10,631	11,308	(1,370)	98

Figure 3-8 shows the average hourly cleared volumes of day-ahead supply and real-time supply. The day-ahead supply consists of day-ahead generation, imports, increment offers and up-to congestion transactions. The real-time generation includes generation and imports.

Figure 3-8 Day-ahead and real-time supply (Average hourly volumes): January through March of 2014

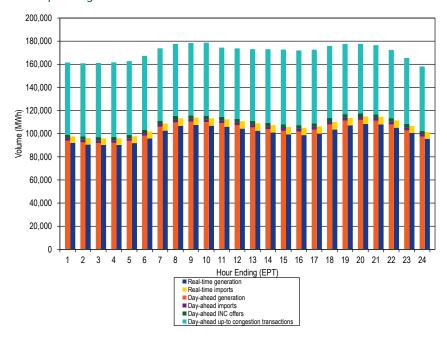


Figure 3-9 shows the difference between the day-ahead and real-time average daily supply in January 2013 through March of 2014.

Figure 3-9 Difference between day-ahead and real-time supply (Average daily volumes): January 2013 through March of 2014

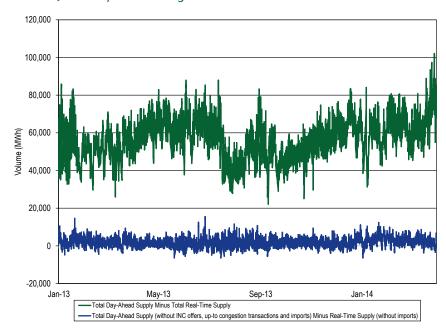
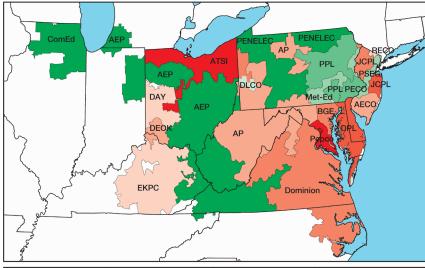


Figure 3-10 shows the difference between the PJM real-time generation and real-time load by zone in the first three months of 2014. Table 3-13 shows the difference between the PJM real-time generation and real-time load by zone in the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. Figure 3-10 is color coded on a scale on which red shades represent zones that have less generation than load and green shades represent zones that have more generation than load, with darker shades meaning greater amounts of net generation or load. For example, the Pepco Control Zone has less generation than load, while the PENELEC Control Zone has more generation than load.

Figure 3-10 Map of PJM real-time generation less real-time load by zone: January through March of 2014<sup>29</sup>



	Net Gen Minus		Net Gen Minus		Net Gen Minus		Net Gen Minus
Zone	Load (GWh)	Zone	Load (GWh)	Zone	Load (GWh)	Zone	Load (GWh)
AECO	(1,676)	ComEd	7,133	DPL	(3,396)	PENELEC	8,105
AEP	8,039	DAY	(525)	EKPC	(519)	Pepco	(4,299)
AP	(1,452)	DEOK	(1,366)	JCPL	(3,379)	PPL	2,786
ATSI	(4,141)	DLCO	565	Met-Ed	1,199	PSEG	1,441
BGE	(3,014)	Dominion	(3,136)	PECO	3,041	RECO	(358)

Table 3-13 PJM real-time generation less real-time load by zone (GWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014

	Zonal Generation and Load (GWh)									
	20	13 (Jan-Mar)		20	014 (Jan-Mar)					
Zone	Generation	Load	Net	Generation	Load	Net				
AECO	400.5	2,472.5	(2,072.0)	901.5	2,577.5	(1,676.0)				
AEP	35,431.1	34,699.0	732.1	43,861.2	35,822.5	8,038.6				
AP	14,090.8	12,833.1	1,257.7	12,269.3	13,721.3	(1,452.0)				
ATSI	14,092.2	17,074.0	(2,981.8)	14,064.9	18,205.7	(4,140.8)				
BGE	4,826.2	8,298.0	(3,471.8)	5,872.2	8,886.4	(3,014.3)				
ComEd	31,380.5	24,356.2	7,024.2	32,743.1	25,609.6	7,133.5				
DAY	4,026.8	4,317.1	(290.3)	4,090.6	4,615.5	(524.9)				
DEOK	6,615.6	6,730.9	(115.2)	5,796.0	7,161.7	(1,365.7)				
DLCO	4,841.3	3,638.3	1,203.0	4,377.8	3,813.0	564.8				
Dominion	20,993.3	24,333.0	(3,339.7)	23,017.3	26,153.4	(3,136.1)				
DPL	1,602.2	4,838.0	(3,235.8)	1,762.0	5,157.8	(3,395.7)				
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	3,370.4	3,889.2	(518.9)				
JCPL	1,881.6	5,527.1	(3,645.6)	2,453.7	5,833.2	(3,379.5)				
Met-Ed	5,427.8	3,956.2	1,471.6	5,404.0	4,205.4	1,198.6				
PECO PECO	15,004.3	10,069.0	4,935.3	13,664.3	10,623.3	3,041.1				
PENELEC	11,825.4	4,637.0	7,188.4	12,914.7	4,809.2	8,105.5				
Pepco	2,161.9	7,625.7	(5,463.8)	3,924.5	8,223.8	(4,299.3)				
PPL	13,815.7	10,996.3	2,819.4	14,584.9	11,798.4	2,786.5				
PSEG	11,885.4	10,440.5	1,444.9	12,242.3	10,801.5	1,440.8				
RECO	0.0	353.8	(353.8)	0.0	358.4	(358.4)				

#### **Demand**

Demand includes physical load and exports and virtual transactions.

### **Peak Demand**

The PJM system load reflects the entire RTO. The PJM Energy Market includes the Real-Time Energy Market and the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In this section, demand refers to physical load and exports and in the Day-Ahead Energy Market also includes virtual transactions, which include decrement bids and up-to congestion transactions.

The PJM system real-time peak load for the first three months of 2014 was 140,467 MW in the HE 1900 on January 7, 2014, which was 13,835 MW, or 10.9 percent, higher than the PJM peak load for the first three months of

<sup>29</sup> Zonal real-time generation data for the map and corresponding table is based on the zonal designation for every bus listed in the most current PJM LMP bus model, which can be found at <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/bus-model-updates-aspx-">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/bus-model-updates-aspx-</a>. (Accessed on 4/14/2014.)

2013, which was 126,632 MW in the HE 1900 on January 22, 2013. The EKPC Transmission Zone accounted for 2,842 MW in the peak hour of the first three months of 2014. The peak load excluding the EKPC Transmission Zone was 137,625 MW, also occurring on January 7, 2014, HE 1900, an increase of 10,993 MW, or 8.7 percent from the first three months of 2013.

Table 3-14 shows the coincident peak loads for January through March of the years 1999 through 2014.

Table 3-14 Actual PJM footprint peak loads: January through March of 1999 to 201430

		Hour Ending	PJM Load	Annual Change	Annual Change
(Jan - Mar)	Date	(EPT)	(MW)	(MW)	(%)
1999	Tue, January 05	19	99,982	NA	NA
2000	Thu, January 27	20	102,359	2,377	2.4%
2001	Tue, January 02	19	100,411	(1,948)	(1.9%)
2002	Mon, March 04	20	97,334	(3,077)	(3.1%)
2003	Thu, January 23	19	112,755	15,421	15.8%
2004	Mon, January 26	19	106,760	(5,995)	(5.3%)
2005	Tue, January 18	19	111,973	5,213	4.9%
2006	Mon, February 13	20	100,065	(11,908)	(10.6%)
2007	Mon, February 05	20	118,800	18,736	18.7%
2008	Thu, January 03	19	111,724	(7,076)	(6.0%)
2009	Fri, January 16	19	117,169	5,445	4.9%
2010	Mon, January 04	19	109,210	(7,959)	(6.8%)
2011	Mon, January 24	8	110,659	1,448	1.3%
2012	Tue, January 03	19	122,539	11,880	10.7%
2013	Tue, January 22	19	126,632	4,093	3.3%
2014 (with EKPC)	Tue, January 07	19	140,467	13,835	10.9%
2014 (without EKPC)	Tue, January 07	19	137,625	10,993	8.7%

Figure 3-11 shows the peak loads for the first three months of the years 1999 through 2014.

Figure 3-11 PJM footprint calendar year peak loads: January through March of 1999 to 2014

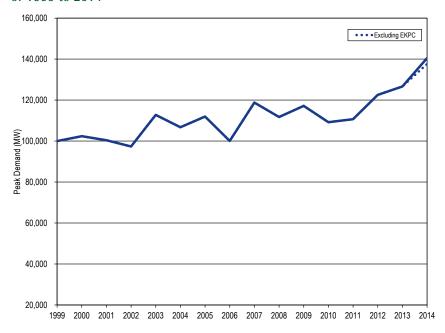
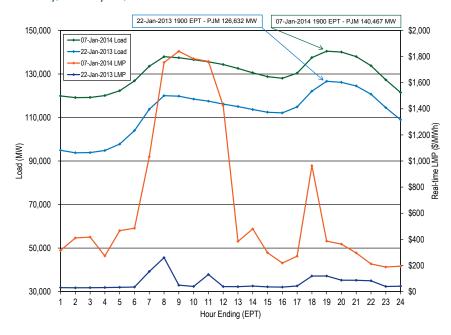


Figure 3-12 compares the peak load days in the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. In every hour on January 7, 2014, the average hourly real-time load and LMP was higher than the average hourly real-time load and LMP on January 22, 2013. The average hourly real-time LMP peaked at \$1,840.54 on January 7, 2014 and peaked at \$259.80 on January 22, 2013. The high LMPs on January 7, 2014, were caused by high demand combined with high forced outage rates and uncertainty in gas supply, which resulted in shortage pricing from hour ending 0800 through hour ending 1300. On January 7, demand response was marginal from hour ending 0700 through hour ending 1200 and hour ending 1800. The peak hourly real-time LMP was greater than \$1,800 per MWh. Following the implementation of shortage

<sup>30</sup> Peak loads shown are eMTR load. See the MMU Technical Reference for the PJM Markets, at "Load Definitions" for detailed definitions of load. <a href="load">load</a>. <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">load</a>. <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">load</a>.

pricing, generator offers remained capped at \$1,000 per MWh but demand response offers were capped at \$1,800 for the period between June 1, 2013, and May 31, 2014. The \$1,800 is equal to the generator offer cap plus the sum of the applicable penalty factors (\$800 per MWh) for synchronized reserves and non-synchronized primary reserves. This means that the highest possible SMP is \$1,800 in the period between June 1, 2013, and May 31, 2014 unless there are emergency purchases on the margins with higher prices. SMP did exceed \$1,800 per MWh in some intervals in which there were no emergency purchases. This suggests that the prices in excess of \$1,800 per MWh on January 7, 2014, were a result of the way in which PJM modeled zonal (not nodal) demand response as a marginal resource.

Figure 3-12 PJM peak-load comparison: Tuesday, January 7, 2014, and Tuesday, January 22, 2013



#### Real-Time Demand

PJM average real-time load in the first three months of 2014 increased by 7.6 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 91,337 MW to 98,317 MW. The PJM average real-time load in the first three months of 2014 would have increased by 6.7 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 91,337 MW to 97,417 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.<sup>31,32</sup>

PJM average real-time demand in the first three months of 2014 increased 9.0 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 95,835 MW to 104,454 MW. The PJM average real-time demand in the first three months of 2014 would have increased by 8.1 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 95,835 MW to 103,553 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

In the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, there are two types of demand:

- Load. The actual MWh level of energy used.
- Export. An export is an external energy transaction scheduled from PJM to another balancing authority. A real-time export must have a valid OASIS reservation when offered, must have available ramp room to support the export, must be accompanied by a NERC e-Tag, and must pass the neighboring balancing authority checkout process.

#### PJM Real-Time Demand Duration

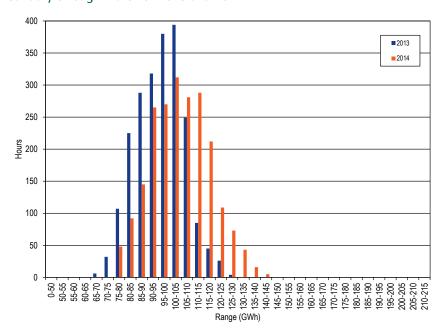
Figure 3-13 shows the hourly distribution of PJM real-time load plus exports for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>31</sup> The EKPC Transmission Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013 and was not included in this comparison for January through March of 2013.

<sup>32</sup> Load data are the net MWh injections and withdrawals MWh at every load bus in PJM.

<sup>33</sup> All real-time load data in Section 3, "Energy Market," "Market Performance: Load and LMP" are based on PJM accounting load. See the Technical Reference for PJM Markets, "Load Definitions," for detailed definitions of accounting load. <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/referencess.html">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/referencess.html</a>>.

Figure 3-13 Distribution of PJM real-time accounting load plus exports: January through March of 2013 and 2014<sup>34</sup>



### PJM Real-Time, Average Load

Table 3-15 presents summary real-time demand statistics for the first three months of each year during the 17-year period 1998 to 2014. Before June 1, 2007, transmission losses were included in accounting load. After June 1, 2007, transmission losses were excluded from accounting load and losses were addressed through marginal loss pricing.35

Table 3-15 PJM real-time average hourly load and real-time average hourly load plus average hourly exports: January through March of 1998 through 201436,37

	PJM	Real-Time D	emand (MW	/h)	Year-to-Year Change					
	Loa	nd	Load Plus	Exports	Loa	ad	Load Plus	Load Plus Exports		
		Standard	Standard			Standard		Standard		
Jan-Mar	Load	Deviation	Demand	Deviation	Load	Deviation	Demand	Deviation		
1998	28,019	3,762	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA		
1999	29,784	4,027	NA	NA	6.3%	7.0%	NA	NA		
2000	30,367	4,624	30,367	4,624	2.0%	14.8%	NA	NA		
2001	31,254	3,846	33,452	3,704	2.9%	(16.8%)	10.2%	(19.9%)		
2002	29,968	4,083	30,988	3,932	(4.1%)	6.1%	(7.4%)	6.1%		
2003	39,249	5,546	41,600	5,701	31.0%	35.8%	34.2%	45.0%		
2004	39,549	5,761	41,198	5,394	0.8%	3.9%	(1.0%)	(5.4%)		
2005	71,388	8,966	79,319	9,587	80.5%	55.6%	92.5%	77.8%		
2006	80,179	8,977	86,568	9,378	12.3%	0.1%	9.1%	(2.2%)		
2007	84,586	12,040	90,304	12,012	5.5%	34.1%	4.3%	28.1%		
2008	82,235	10,184	89,092	10,621	(2.8%)	(15.4%)	(1.3%)	(11.6%)		
2009	81,170	11,718	86,110	11,948	(1.3%)	15.1%	(3.3%)	12.5%		
2010	81,121	10,694	86,843	11,262	(0.1%)	(8.7%)	0.9%	(5.7%)		
2011	81,018	10,273	86,635	10,613	(0.1%)	(3.9%)	(0.2%)	(5.8%)		
2012	86,329	10,951	91,090	11,293	6.6%	6.6%	5.1%	6.4%		
2013	91,337	10,610	95,835	10,452	5.8%	(3.1%)	5.2%	(7.4%)		
2014	98,317	13,484	104,454	12,843	7.6%	27.1%	9.0%	22.9%		

<sup>34</sup> Each range on the horizontal axis excludes the start value and includes the end value.

<sup>35</sup> Accounting load is used here because PJM uses accounting load in the settlement process, which determines how much load customers pay for. In addition, the use of accounting load with losses before June 1, and without losses after June 1, 2007, is consistent with PJM's calculation of LMP, which excludes losses prior to June 1 and includes losses after June 1.

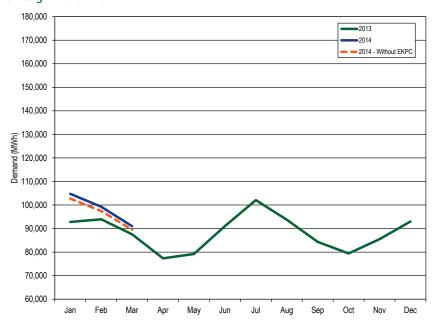
<sup>36</sup> The data used in the version of this table in the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM have been updated by PJM and the updates are

<sup>37</sup> The export data in this table are not available before June 1, 2000. The export data in 2000 are for the last six months of 2000.

### PJM Real-Time, Monthly Average Load

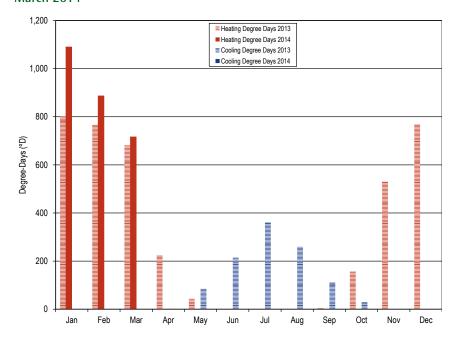
Figure 3-14 compares the real-time, monthly average hourly loads in 2013 to the first three months of 2014 with and without EKPC.

Figure 3-14 PJM real-time monthly average hourly load: January 2013 through March 2014



PJM real-time load is significantly affected by temperature. Figure 3-15 compares the total PJM monthly heating and cooling degree days in the first three months of 2014 with those in 2013.<sup>38</sup> The figure shows that in 2014, the heating degree days increased 35.8 percent in January, 15.6 percent in February, and 5.2 percent in March compared to 2013.

Figure 3-15 PJM heating and cooling degree days: January 2013 through March 2014



## Day-Ahead Demand

PJM average day-ahead demand in the first three months of 2014, including DECs and up-to congestion transactions, increased by 13.5 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 143,585 MW to 163,031 MW. The PJM average day-ahead demand in the first three months of 2014, including DECs and up-to congestion transactions, would have increased 12.8 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 143,585 MW to 161,982 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

PJM average day-ahead demand in the first three months of 2014, including DECs, up-to congestion transactions, and exports, increased by 13.9 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 146,878 MW to 167,318 MW. The PJM average day-ahead demand in the first three months of 2014, including

<sup>38</sup> A heating degree day is defined as the number of degrees that a day's average temperature is below 65 degrees F (the temperature below which buildings need to be heated). A cooling degree day is the number of degrees that a day's average temperature is above 65 degrees F (the temperature when people will start to use air conditioning to cool buildings). Heating and cooling degree days are calculated by weighting the temperature at each weather station in the individual transmission zones using weights provided by PJM in Manual 19. Then the temperature is weighted by the real-time zonal accounting load for each transmission zone. After calculating an average daily temperature across PJM, the heating and cooling degree formulas are used to calculate the daily heating and cooling degree days, which are summed for monthly reporting. The weather stations that provided the basis for the analysis are ABE, ACY, AVP, BWI, CAK, CLE, CMH, CRW, CVG, DAY, DCA, ERI, EWR, FWA, IAD, ILG, IPT, LEX, ORD, ORF, PHL, PIT, RIC, ROA, TOL and WAL.

DECs and up-to congestion transactions, and imports, would have increased 13.2 percent from the first three months of 2013, from 146,878 MW to 166,269 MW, if the EKPC Transmission Zone had not been included in the comparison.

The day-ahead demand growth was 77.6 percent higher than the real-time load growth in the first three months of 2014, because of the continued growth of up-to congestion transactions. If the first three months of 2014 up-to congestion transactions had been held to the first three months of 2013 levels, the day-ahead demand, including DECs and up-to congestion transactions, would have increased 3.0 percent instead of increasing 13.5 percent and day-ahead demand growth would have been 60.7 percent lower than the real-time load growth.

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, five types of financially binding demand bids are made and cleared:

- Fixed-Demand Bid. Bid to purchase a defined MWh level of energy, regardless of LMP.
- Price-Sensitive Bid. Bid to purchase a defined MWh level of energy only up to a specified LMP, above which the load bid is zero.
- Decrement Bid (DEC). Financial bid to purchase a defined MWh level of energy up to a specified LMP, above which the bid is zero. A DEC can be submitted by any market participant.
- Up-to Congestion Transaction. An up-to congestion transaction is a conditional transaction that permits a market participant to specify a maximum price spread between the transaction source and sink. An up-to congestion transaction is evaluated as a matched pair of an injection and a withdrawal analogous to a matched pair of an INC offer and a DEC bid.
- Export. An export is an external energy transaction scheduled from PJM to another balancing authority. An export must have a valid willing to pay congestion (WPC) OASIS reservation when offered. An export energy transaction that clears the Day-Ahead Energy Market is financially binding. There is no link between transactions submitted in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market and the PJM Real-Time Energy Market, so an export energy transaction approved in the Day-Ahead Energy Market will

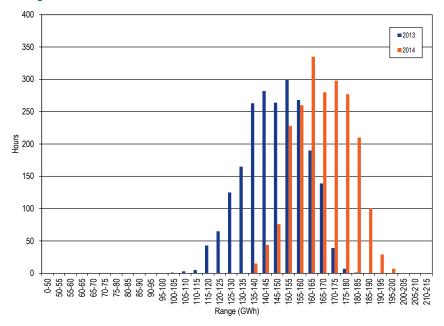
not physically flow in real time unless it is also submitted through the Real-Time Energy Market scheduling process.

PJM day-ahead demand is the hourly total of the five types of cleared demand bids.

#### PJM Day-Ahead Demand Duration

Figure 3-16 shows the hourly distribution of PJM day-ahead demand, including decrement bids, up-to congestion transactions, and exports for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Figure 3-16 Distribution of PJM day-ahead demand plus exports: January through March of 2013 and 2014<sup>39</sup>



<sup>39</sup> Each range on the horizontal axis excludes the start value and includes the end value.

### PJM Day-Ahead, Average Demand

Table 3-16 presents summary day-ahead demand statistics for the first three months of each year of the 15-year period 2000 to 2014.<sup>40</sup>

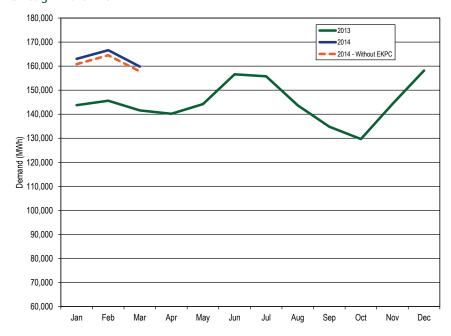
Table 3-16 PJM day-ahead average demand and day-ahead average hourly demand plus average hourly exports: January through March of 2000 through 2014

	PJM	Day-Ahead	Demand (MV	Year-to-Year Change					
	Dem	and	Demand Plo	us Exports	Dem	us Exports			
		Standard		Standard		Standard		Standard	
Jan-Mar	Demand	Deviation	Demand	Deviation	Demand	Deviation	Demand	Deviation	
2000	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	
2001	33,731	4,557	34,523	4,390	NA	NA	NA	NA	
2002	33,976	4,960	34,004	4,964	0.7%	8.9%	(1.5%)	13.1%	
2003	47,034	6,841	47,147	6,853	38.4%	37.9%	38.7%	38.1%	
2004	46,885	5,591	47,123	5,537	(0.3%)	(18.3%)	(0.1%)	(19.2%)	
2005	87,341	9,810	90,288	9,947	86.3%	75.5%	91.6%	79.7%	
2006	96,244	9,453	99,342	9,777	10.2%	(3.6%)	10.0%	(1.7%)	
2007	108,699	12,601	111,831	12,746	12.9%	33.3%	12.6%	30.4%	
2008	105,995	10,677	109,428	10,975	(2.5%)	(15.3%)	(2.1%)	(13.9%)	
2009	102,366	13,619	105,023	13,758	(3.4%)	27.5%	(4.0%)	25.4%	
2010	101,012	11,937	104,866	12,103	(1.3%)	(12.4%)	(0.1%)	(12.0%)	
2011	107,116	11,890	110,865	12,157	6.0%	(0.4%)	5.7%	0.4%	
2012	129,258	13,163	132,757	13,481	20.7%	10.7%	19.7%	10.9%	
2013	143,585	13,120	146,878	13,108	11.1%	(0.3%)	10.6%	(2.8%)	
2014	163,031	11,914	167,318	11,717	13.5%	(9.2%)	13.9%	(10.6%)	

### PJM Day-Ahead, Monthly Average Demand

Figure 3-17 compares the day-ahead, monthly average hourly demand, including decrement bids and up-to congestion transactions, in 2013 to the first three months of 2014 with and without EKPC.

Figure 3-17 PJM day-ahead monthly average hourly demand: January 2013 through March 2014



## Real-Time and Day-Ahead Demand

Table 3-17 presents summary statistics for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014 day-ahead and real-time demand. The last two columns of Table 3-17 are the day-ahead demand minus the real-time demand. The first such column is the total day-ahead demand less the total real-time demand and the second such column is the total physical day-ahead load (fixed demand plus price sensitive demand) less the physical real-time load.

<sup>40</sup> Since the Day-Ahead Energy Market did not start until June 1, 2000, the day-ahead data for 2000 only includes data for the last six months of that year.

Table 3-17 Cleared day-ahead and real-time demand (MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014

										Day Ahead	Less Real
				Day /	Ahead			Real T	ime	Time	
		Fixed	Price		Up-to		Total		Total	Total	
	Jan-Mar	Demand	Sensitive	DEC Bids	Congestion	Exports	Demand	Load	Demand	Demand	Total Load
Average	2013	88,395	943	7,502	46,745	3,293	146,878	91,337	95,835	51,043	(1,998)
	2014	93,636	1,313	6,182	61,900	4,287	167,318	98,317	104,454	62,865	(3,368)
Median	2013	89,132	873	7,188	46,492	3,205	147,579	91,993	96,405	51,174	(1,988)
	2014	93,237	1,299	6,034	62,016	4,293	167,410	97,634	104,102	63,308	(3,098)
Standard Deviation	2013	9,989	223	1,550	8,831	458	13,108	10,610	10,452	2,656	(398)
	2014	13,129	178	1,038	9,194	1,047	11,717	13,484	12,843	(1,126)	(177)
Peak Average	2013	95,586	1,004	8,190	46,276	3,303	154,360	98,579	102,910	51,450	(1,989)
	2014	101,478	1,377	6,476	61,213	4,257	174,801	105,895	111,985	62,816	(3,040)
Peak Median	2013	95,116	857	7,760	46,487	3,209	155,261	98,355	102,687	52,575	(2,382)
	2014	100,970	1,381	6,442	61,595	4,208	175,209	105,385	111,466	63,743	(3,034)
Peak Standard Deviation	2013	6,484	237	1,514	7,734	468	9,854	7,400	7,436	2,418	(679)
	2014	11,041	178	916	8,848	1,068	8,994	11,407	10,539	(1,546)	(187)
Off-Peak Average	2013	82,098	889	6,899	47,155	3,285	140,326	84,994	89,639	50,687	(2,006)
	2014	86,769	1,256	5,924	62,502	4,314	160,766	91,681	97,859	62,907	(3,656)
Off-Peak Median	2013	81,676	882	6,556	46,492	3,199	140,055	84,250	88,843	51,212	(1,693)
	2014	85,826	1,235	5,690	62,255	4,392	160,161	90,347	96,837	63,324	(3,286)
Off-Peak Standard Deviation	2013	8,087	195	1,311	9,675	448	12,056	8,777	8,618	3,438	(496)
	2014	10,752	158	1,070	9,449	1,028	9,734	11,525	10,908	(1,174)	(616)

Figure 3-18 shows the average hourly cleared volumes of day-ahead demand and real-time demand. The day-ahead demand includes day-ahead load, dayahead exports, decrement bids and up-to congestion transactions. The day-ahead demand includes day-ahead load and day-ahead exports.

Figure 3-18 Day-ahead and real-time demand (Average hourly volumes): January through March of 2014

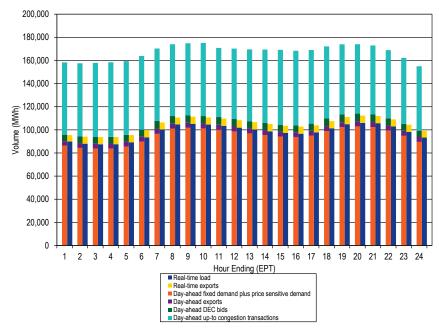
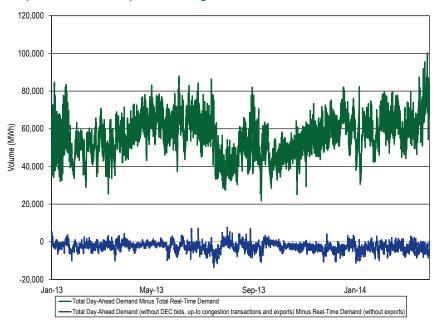


Figure 3-19 shows the difference between the day-ahead and real-time average daily demand in January 2013 through March 2014.

Figure 3-19 Difference between day-ahead and real-time demand (Average daily volumes): January 2013 through March 2014



# Supply and Demand: Load and Spot Market

# Real-Time Load and Spot Market

Participants in the PJM Real-Time Energy Market can use their own generation to meet load, to sell in the bilateral market or to sell in the spot market in any hour. Participants can both buy and sell via bilateral contracts and buy and sell in the spot market in any hour. If a participant has positive net bilateral transactions in an hour, it is buying energy through bilateral contracts (bilateral purchase). If a participant has negative net bilateral transactions in an hour, it is selling energy through bilateral contracts (bilateral sale). If a participant has positive net spot transactions in an hour, it is buying energy

from the spot market (spot purchase). If a participant has negative net spot transactions in an hour, it is selling energy to the spot market (spot sale).

Real-time load is served by a combination of self-supply, bilateral market purchases and spot market purchases. From the perspective of a parent company of a PJM billing organization that serves load, its load could be supplied by any combination of its own generation, net bilateral market purchases and net spot market purchases. In addition to directly serving load, load serving entities can also transfer their responsibility to serve load to other parties through eSchedules transactions referred to as wholesale load responsibility (WLR) or retail load responsibility (RLR) transactions. When the responsibility to serve load is transferred via a bilateral contract, the entity to which the responsibility is transferred becomes the load serving entity. Supply from its own generation (self-supply) means that the parent company is generating power from plants that it owns in order to meet demand. Supply from bilateral purchases means that the parent company is purchasing power under bilateral contracts from a non-affiliated company at the same time that it is meeting load. Supply from spot market purchases means that the parent company is generating less power from owned plants and/or purchasing less power under bilateral contracts than required to meet load at a defined time and, therefore, is purchasing the required balance from the spot market.

The PJM system's reliance on self-supply, bilateral contracts and spot purchases to meet real-time load is calculated by summing across all the parent companies of PJM billing organizations that serve load in the Real-Time Energy Market for each hour. Table 3-18 shows the monthly average share of real-time load served by self-supply, bilateral contracts and spot purchase in 2013 and 2014 based on parent company. For the first three months of 2014, 9.5 percent of real-time load was supplied by bilateral contracts, 27.5 percent by spot market purchase and 63.0 percent by self-supply. Compared with 2013, reliance on bilateral contracts decreased 1.1 percentage points, reliance on spot supply increased by 2.5 percentage points and reliance on self-supply decreased by 1.4 percentage points.

Table 3-18 Monthly average percentage of real-time self-supply load, bilateral-supply load and spot-supply load based on parent companies: 2013 through 2014

		2013			2014		Difference i	n Percenta	ge Points
	Bilateral		Self-	Bilateral		Self-	Bilateral		Self-
	Contract	Spot	Supply	Contract	Spot	Supply	Contract	Spot	Supply
Jan	10.4%	22.3%	67.3%	9.5%	27.9%	62.6%	(0.9%)	5.7%	(4.7%)
Feb	10.5%	22.0%	67.5%	9.2%	27.3%	63.5%	(1.4%)	5.3%	(4.0%)
Mar	10.4%	24.2%	65.4%	9.7%	27.2%	63.0%	(0.7%)	3.1%	(2.4%)
Apr	10.7%	24.2%	65.1%						
May	10.9%	25.4%	63.6%						
Jun	10.7%	25.0%	64.3%						
Jul	10.2%	25.2%	64.7%						
Aug	10.2%	24.5%	65.3%						
Sep	10.1%	24.2%	65.7%						
Oct	11.1%	28.2%	60.7%						
Nov	10.6%	27.2%	62.2%						
Dec	11.3%	27.1%	61.7%						
Annual	10.6%	25.0%	64.4%	9.5%	27.5%	63.0%	(1.1%)	2.5%	(1.4%)

## Day-Ahead Load and Spot Market

In the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market, participants can not only use their own generation, bilateral contracts and spot market purchases to supply their load serving obligation, but can also use virtual resources to meet their load serving obligations in any hour. Virtual supply is treated as supply in the day-ahead analysis and virtual demand is treated as demand in the day-ahead analysis.

The PJM system's reliance on self-supply, bilateral contracts, and spot purchases to meet day-ahead demand (cleared fixed-demand, price-sensitive load and decrement bids) is calculated by summing across all the parent companies of PJM billing organizations that serve demand in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour. Table 3-19 shows the monthly average share of day-ahead demand served by self-supply, bilateral contracts and spot purchases in 2013 and 2014, based on parent companies. For the first three months of 2014, 9.2 percent of day-ahead demand was supplied by bilateral contracts, 27.9 percent by spot market purchases, and 62.9 percent by selfsupply. Compared with 2013, reliance on bilateral contracts increased by 1.2 percentage points, reliance on spot supply increased by 3.4 percentage points, and reliance on self-supply decreased by 4.6 percentage points.

Table 3-19 Monthly average percentage of day-ahead self-supply demand, bilateral supply demand, and spot-supply demand based on parent companies: 2013 through 2014

		2013			2014		Difference i	n Percenta	ge Points
	Bilateral		Self-	Bilateral		Self-	Bilateral		Self-
	Contract	Spot	Supply	Contract	Spot	Supply	Contract	Spot	Supply
Jan	6.8%	22.1%	71.1%	10.9%	28.7%	60.4%	4.1%	6.7%	(10.7%)
Feb	7.0%	22.1%	71.0%	7.9%	27.0%	65.0%	1.0%	5.0%	(5.9%)
Mar	7.0%	23.6%	69.4%	8.6%	27.7%	63.7%	1.6%	4.1%	(5.7%)
Apr	7.1%	23.1%	69.8%						
May	7.8%	23.5%	68.7%						
Jun	8.2%	23.8%	68.0%						
Jul	8.0%	24.1%	67.9%						
Aug	8.1%	23.9%	68.0%						
Sep	7.8%	23.9%	68.3%						
Oct	9.8%	29.0%	61.3%						
Nov	9.3%	29.1%	61.7%						
Dec	9.9%	25.6%	64.5%						
Annual	8.0%	24.5%	67.5%	9.2%	27.9%	62.9%	1.2%	3.4%	(4.6%)

## **Market Behavior**

# Offer Capping for Local Market Power

In the PJM Energy Market, offer capping occurs as a result of structurally noncompetitive local markets and noncompetitive offers in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. PJM also uses offer capping for units that are committed for reliability reasons, specifically for providing black start and reactive service as well as for conservative operations. There are no explicit rules governing market structure or the exercise of market power in the aggregate Energy Market. PJM's market power mitigation goals have focused on market designs that promote competition and that limit market power mitigation to situations where market structure is not competitive and thus where market design alone cannot mitigate market power.

Levels of offer capping have historically been low in PJM, as shown in Table 3-20. The offer capping percentages shown in Table 3-20 include units that are committed to provide constraint relief whose owners failed the TPS test in the Energy Market as well as units committed as part of conservative operations, excluding units that were committed for providing black start and reactive service. In January 2014, there was an increase in the offer capping percentages for units failing the TPS test and units committed for conservative operations while the number of units committed as offer capped for providing black start and reactive service decreased.

Table 3-20 Offer-capping statistics – Energy only: January through March, 2010 to 2014

	Real Time	e	Day Ahea	nd
(Jan-Mar)	Unit Hours Capped	MW Capped	Unit Hours Capped	MW Capped
2010	0.6%	0.2%	0.1%	0.0%
2011	0.4%	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%
2012	1.0%	0.5%	0.1%	0.2%
2013	0.3%	0.1%	0.1%	0.0%
2014	1.1%	0.4%	0.3%	0.2%

Table 3-21 shows the offer capping percentages including units committed to provide constraint relief and units committed to provide black start service and reactive support. The units that are committed and offer capped for reliability reasons have been increasing since 2011. Before 2011, the units that ran to provide black start service and reactive support were generally economic in the energy market. Since 2011, the percentage of hours when these units were not economic (and are therefore committed on their cost schedule for reliability reasons) has steadily increased. In the first three months of 2014, the percentage of hours when units that provided black start and reactive service were economic increased compared to the first three months of 2013 and the percentage of hours they were committed as offer capped decreased as a result.

Table 3-21 Offer-capping statistics for energy and reliability: January through March, 2010 to 2014

	Real Tin	ne	Day Ahead		
(Jan-Mar)	Unit Hours Capped	MW Capped	Unit Hours Capped	MW Capped	
2010	0.6%	0.2%	0.1%	0.0%	
2011	0.5%	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	
2012	1.5%	1.0%	0.1%	0.2%	
2013	2.7%	1.9%	3.1%	1.8%	
2014	1.5%	0.9%	0.8%	0.6%	

Table 3-22 presents data on the frequency with which units were offer capped in the first three months of 2013 and the first quarter of 2014 for failing the TPS test to provide energy for constraint relief in the Real-Time Energy Market.

Table 3-22 Real-time offer-capped unit statistics: January through March, 2013 and 2014<sup>41</sup>

		Offer-Capped Hours						
			Hours	Hours	Hours	Hours	Hours	
Run Hours Offer-Capped, Percent	(Jan -	Hours	≥ 400 and	≥ 300 and	≥ 200 and	≥ 100 and	≥ 1 and	
Greater Than Or Equal To:	Mar)	≥ 500	< 500	< 400	< 300	< 200	< 100	
	2014	0	0	0	0	0	3	
90%	2013	0	0	0	0	0	17	
	2014	0	0	0	0	1	1	
80% and < 90%	2013	0	0	0	0	0	6	
	2014	0	0	0	1	2	2	
75% and < 80%	2013	0	0	0	0	0	3	
	2014	0	0	0	2	2	2	
70% and < 75%	2013	0	0	0	0	0	2	
	2014	0	0	0	0	8	7	
60% and < 70%	2013	0	0	0	0	0	9	
	2014	0	0	0	7	2	10	
50% and < 60%	2013	0	0	0	0	2	15	
	2014	0	0	0	1	9	56	
25% and < 50%	2013	0	0	0	0	0	21	
	2014	0	0	0	1	1	38	
10% and < 25%	2013	0	0	0	0	1	10	

Table 3-22 shows that three units were offer capped for 90 percent or more of their run hours in the first quarter of 2014 compared to 13 units in the first guarter of 2013.

# Offer Capping for Local Market Power

In the first three months of 2014, the AEP, AP, ATSI, BGE, ComEd, DEOK, DLCO, Dominion, DPL, JCPL, Met-Ed, PECO, PENELEC, Pepco, PPL and PSEG control zones experienced congestion resulting from one or more constraints binding for 25 or more hours. The AECO, DAY, and RECO control zones did not have constraints binding for 25 or more hours in the first three months of 2014. Table 3-23 shows that AEP, AP, ComEd, and PSEG were the only control zones with 25 or more hours of congestion in every year in the first three months of 2009 through 2014.

Table 3-23 Numbers of hours when control zones experienced congestion for 25 or more hours: January through March, 2009 through 2014

		•	_		_	
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
	(Jan - Mar)					
AECO	149	NA	70	40	32	NA
AEP	890	157	423	50	225	654
APS	525	260	579	105	64	309
ATSI	101	37	NA	1	46	428
BGE	NA	25	NA	650	214	29
ComEd	325	816	123	525	973	1,233
DEOK	NA	NA	NA	33	NA	68
DLCO	NA	83	NA	146	NA	211
Dominion	91	114	98	NA	111	207
DPL	43	NA	28	133	NA	297
JCPL	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	44
Met-Ed	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	34
PECO	30	NA	93	NA	77	327
PENELEC	NA	NA	29	32	29	179
Pepco	NA	NA	44	66	71	39
PPL	NA	NA	52	NA	103	41
PSEG	336	344	255	139	1,408	1,445

Competitive conditions in the Real-Time Energy Market associated with each of the frequently binding constraints were analyzed using the three pivotal supplier results for the first three months of 2014.42 The three pivotal supplier (TPS) test is applied every time the system solution indicates that out of merit resources are needed to relieve a transmission

<sup>41</sup> This table was modified from the previous State of the Market report to include only units that are offer capped for failing the TPS test in the Real-Time Energy Market.

<sup>42</sup> See the MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Three Pivotal Supplier Test" for a more detailed explanation of the three pivotal supplier test.

constraint. Only uncommitted resources, which would be started to relieve the transmission constraint, are subject to offer capping. Already committed units that can provide incremental relief cannot be offer capped. The results of the TPS test are shown for tests that could have resulted in offer capping and tests that resulted in offer capping.

Overall, the results confirm that the three pivotal supplier test results in offer capping when the local market is structurally noncompetitive and does not result in offer capping when that is not the case. Local markets are noncompetitive when the number of suppliers is relatively small.

Table 3-24 shows the average constraint relief required on the constraint, the average effective supply available to relieve the constraint, the average number of owners with available relief in the defined market and the average number of owners passing and failing for the transfer interface constraints.

Table 3-24 Three pivotal supplier test details for interface constraints: January through March, 2014

					Average	Average
		Average	Average	Average	Number	Number
		Constraint	Effective	Number	Owners	Owners
Constraint	Period	Relief (MW)	Supply (MW)	Owners	Passing	Failing
5004/5005 Interface	Peak	354	349	13	1	12
	Off Peak	396	399	12	1	11_
AEP - DOM	Peak	437	272	8	0	8
	Off Peak	323	211	7	0	7
AP South	Peak	414	468	9	0	9
	Off Peak	434	524	9	0	9
BC/PEPCO	Peak	603	614	7	0	6
	Off Peak	482	468	6	0	6
Bedington - Black Oak	Peak	215	188	13	1	12
	Off Peak	210	167	11	1	10
Central	Peak	422	63	6	0	6
	Off Peak	1,070	657	11	0	11
Eastern	Peak	426	295	8	0	8
	Off Peak	457	400	9	1	8
PL North	Peak	0	0	0	0	0
	Off Peak	83	303	1	0	1
Western	Peak	951	886	14	1	13
	Off Peak	894	937	13	1	12

The three pivotal supplier test is applied every time the PJM market system solution indicates that incremental relief is needed to relieve a transmission constraint. While every system solution that requires incremental relief to transmission constraints will result in a test, not all tested providers of effective supply are eligible for capping. Only uncommitted resources, which would be started as a result of incremental relief needs, are eligible to be offer capped. Already committed units that can provide incremental relief cannot, regardless of test score, be switched from price to cost offers. Table 3-25 provides, for the identified interface constraints, information on total tests applied, the subset of three pivotal supplier tests that could have resulted in the offer capping of uncommitted units and the portion of those tests that did result in offer capping uncommitted units.

Table 3-25 Summary of three pivotal supplier tests applied for interface constraints: January through March, 2014

Constraint	Period	Total Tests Applied	Total Tests that Could Have Resulted in Offer Capping	Percent Total Tests that Could Have Resulted in Offer Capping	Total Tests Resulted in Offer Capping	Percent Total Tests Resulted in Offer Capping	Tests Resulted in Offer Capping as Percent of Tests that Could Have Resulted in Offer Capping
5004/5005 Interface	Peak	781	73	9%	1	0%	1%
	Off Peak	887	82	9%	2	0%	2%
AEP - DOM	Peak	63	5	8%	0	0%	0%
	Off Peak	238	29	12%	0	0%	0%
AP South	Peak	4,159	181	4%	0	0%	0%
	Off Peak	3,349	163	5%	1	0%	1%
BC/PEPCO	Peak	229	26	11%	0	0%	0%
	Off Peak	112	8	7%	0	0%	0%
Bedington - Black Oak	Peak	567	68	12%	1	0%	1%
	Off Peak	327	37	11%	0	0%	0%
Central	Peak	2	0	0%	0	0%	0%
	Off Peak	6	0	0%	0	0%	0%
Eastern	Peak	48	2	4%	0	0%	0%
	Off Peak	60	4	7%	0	0%	0%
PL North	Peak	0	0	0%	0	0%	0%
	Off Peak	402	0	0%	0	0%	0%
Western	Peak	1,156	132	11%	2	0%	2%
	Off Peak	627	35	6%	0	0%	0%

# Markup

The markup index is a summary measure of participant offer behavior or conduct for individual marginal units. The markup index for each marginal unit is calculated as (Price - Cost)/Price.<sup>43</sup> The markup index is normalized and can vary from -1.00 when the offer price is less than marginal cost, to 1.00 when the offer price is higher than marginal cost. The markup index does not measure the impact of unit markup on total LMP.

<sup>43</sup> In order to normalize the index results (i.e., bound the results between +1.00 and -1.00), the index is calculated as (Price - Cost)/Price when price is greater than cost, and (Price - Cost)/Cost when price is less than cost.

## Real-Time Markup

Table 3-26 shows the average markup index of marginal units in the Real-Time Energy Market, by offer price category. The markup is negative if the cost-based offer of the marginal unit exceeds its price-based offer at its operating point. In the first three months of 2014, 58.3 percent of marginal units had average dollar markups less than zero and an average markup index less than or equal to 0.0. The data show that some marginal units did have substantial markups. The average data do not show the high markups that occurred for the very high load days in January<sup>44</sup>

Table 3-26 Average, real-time marginal unit markup index (By offer price category): January through March 2013 and 2014

	201	3 (Jan - Mar)		2014 (Jan - Mar)			
	Average Markup	Average Dollar		Average Markup	Average Dollar		
Offer Price Category	Index	Markup	Frequency	Index	Markup	Frequency	
< \$25	(80.0)	(\$3.05)	18.0%	(0.16)	(\$2.25)	6.8%	
\$25 to \$50	(0.02)	(\$1.98)	62.2%	0.00	(\$0.82)	51.5%	
\$50 to \$75	0.02	\$0.95	6.6%	0.03	\$0.24	15.0%	
\$75 to \$100	0.04	\$3.42	1.5%	0.05	\$2.40	4.2%	
\$100 to \$125	0.02	\$2.23	1.2%	0.11	\$10.78	2.4%	
\$125 to \$150	0.02	\$2.26	0.9%	0.09	\$10.66	2.6%	
>= \$150	0.01	\$0.51	4.1%	0.11	\$30.09	14.3%	

## Day-Ahead Markup

Table 3-27 Average day-ahead marginal unit markup index (By offer price category): January through March of 2013 and 2014

	201	3 (Jan - Mar)		2014 (Jan - Mar)			
	Average Markup	Average Dollar		Average Markup	Average Dollar		
Offer Price Category	Index	Markup	Frequency	Index	Markup	Frequency	
< \$25	(0.05)	(\$1.56)	17.2%	(0.11)	(\$2.75)	10.0%	
\$25 to \$50	(0.05)	(\$2.98)	76.9%	(0.02)	(\$1.56)	54.5%	
\$50 to \$75	0.01	(\$2.52)	5.3%	0.03	\$1.08	19.0%	
\$75 to \$100	0.08	\$7.07	0.5%	0.06	\$4.45	3.5%	
\$100 to \$125	0.00	\$0.00	0.1%	0.13	\$13.97	2.9%	
\$125 to \$150	0.00	\$0.00	0.0%	0.02	(\$2.02)	3.1%	
>= \$150	0.00	\$0.00	0.0%	0.06	\$12.56	7.0%	
>= \$130	0.00	Ψ0.00	0.0 70	0.00	ψ12.50	7.0 70	

<sup>44</sup> See the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, Section 3, "Participant Behavior during Cold Weather Days in January."

Table 3-27 shows the average markup index of marginal units in Day-Ahead Energy Market, by offer price category. In the first three months of 2014, 86.6 percent of marginal units had average dollar markups less than zero and an average markup index less than or equal to 0.03. The data show that some marginal units did have substantial markups. The average markup index increased significantly, for example, from 0.00 in the first three months of 2013, to 0.13 in the first three months of 2014 in the offer price category from \$100 to \$125. However, in the first three months of 2014, there were 429 hours when the marginal units had offer prices of \$100 or above and the highest markup was \$392 per MWh.

# Frequently Mitigated Units and Associated Units

An FMU is a frequently mitigated unit. The results reported here include units that were mitigated for any reason, including both structural market power in the energy market and units called on for reliability reasons, including reactive and black start service.

The definition of FMUs provides for a set of graduated adders associated with increasing levels of offer capping. Units capped for 60 percent or more of their run hours and less than 70 percent are entitled to an adder of either 10 percent of their cost-based offer or \$20 per MWh. Units capped for 70 percent or more of their run hours and less than 80 percent are entitled to an adder of either 15 percent of their cost-based offer (not to exceed \$40) or \$30 per MWh. Units capped for 80 percent or more of their run hours are entitled to an adder of \$40 per MWh or the unit-specific, going-forward costs of the affected unit as a cost-based offer.<sup>45</sup> These categories are designated Tier 1, Tier 2 and Tier 3.<sup>46,47</sup>

An AU, or associated unit, is a unit that is physically, electrically and economically identical to an FMU, but does not qualify for the

<sup>45</sup> OA, Schedule 1 § 6.4.2.

<sup>46 114</sup> FERC ¶ 61, 076 (2006

<sup>47</sup> See "Settlement Agreement," Docket Nos. EL03-236-006, EL04-121-000 (consolidated) (November 16, 2005).

same FMU adder based on the number of run-hours the unit is offer capped. For example, if a generating station had two identical units with identical electrical impacts on the system, one of which was offer capped for more than 80 percent of its run hours, that unit would be designated a Tier 3 FMU. If the second unit were capped for 30 percent of its run hours, that unit would be an AU and receive the same Tier 3 adder as the FMU at the site. The AU designation was implemented to ensure that the associated unit is not dispatched in place of the FMU, resulting in no effective adder for the FMU. In the absence of the AU designation, the associated unit would be an FMU after its dispatch and the FMU would be dispatched in its place after losing its FMU designation.

FMUs and AUs are designated monthly, and a unit's capping percentage is based on a rolling 12-month average, effective with a one-month lag. 48

Table 3-28 shows the number of units that were eligible for an FMU or AU adder (Tier 1, Tier 2 or Tier 3) by the number of months they were eligible in 2013 and the first three months of 2014. Of the 93 units eligible in at least one month during the first three months of 2014, 67 units (72.0 percent) were FMUs or AUs for all three months, and 11 units (11.8 percent) qualified in only one month in the first quarter of 2014.

Table 3-28 Frequently mitigated units and associated units total months eligible: 2013 and January through March, 2014

Months Adder-Eligible	2013	2014
1	10	11
2	22	15
3	14	67
4	10	
5	5	
6	8	
7	7	
8	3	
9	1	
10	2	
11	8	
12	22	
Total	112	93

<sup>48</sup> OA, Schedule 1 § 6.4.2. In 2007, the FERC approved OA revisions to clarify the AU criteria.

Figure 3-20 shows the number of months FMUs and AUs were eligible for any adder (Tier 1, Tier 2 or Tier 3) since the inception of FMUs effective February 1, 2006. From February 1, 2006, through December 31, 2013, there have been 349 unique units that have qualified for an FMU adder in at least one month. Of these 349 units, no unit qualified for an adder in all potential months. Two units qualified in 98 of the 99 possible months, and 92 of the 349 units (26.4 percent) have qualified for an adder in more than half of the possible months.

Figure 3-20 Frequently mitigated units and associated units total months eligible: February, 2006 through March, 2014

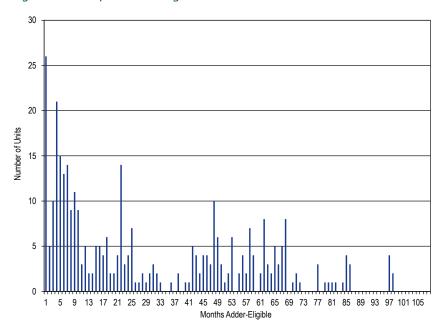


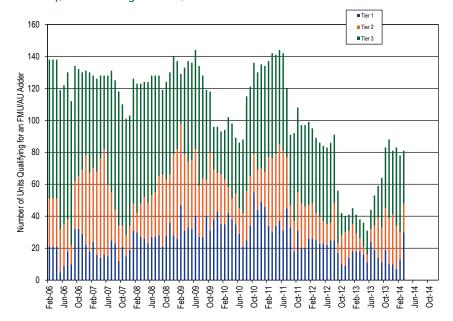
Table 3-29 shows, by month, the number of FMUs and AUs in 2013 and the first three months of 2014. For example, in January 2014, there were 7 FMUs and AUs in Tier 1, 27 FMUs and AUs in Tier 2, and 49 FMUs and AUs in Tier 3.

Table 3-29 Number of frequently mitigated units and associated units (By month): 2013 and January through March, 2014

				FMUs and AUs	S			
			2013		2014			
				Total Eligible for				Total Eligible for
	Tier 1	Tier 2	Tier 3	Any Adder	Tier 1	Tier 2	Tier 3	Any Adder
January	18	17	10	45	7	27	49	83
February	18	11	12	41	13	17	48	78
March	18	8	12	38	30	18	33	81
April	16	5	15	36				
May	11	5	15	31				_
June	24	8	12	44				
July	19	15	19	53				
August	14	25	20	59				
September	11	22	31	64				
October	19	26	38	83				
November	10	29	49	88				
December	10	31	40	81				

Figure 3-21 shows the total number of FMUs and AUs that qualified for an adder since the inception of the business rule in February 2006. The reduction in the total number of units qualifying for an FMU or AU adder in 2012 resulted from the decrease in congestion, which was in turn the result of changes in fuel costs, changes in the generation mix and changes in system topology. The increase in the total number of units qualifying for an FMU or AU adder in the first quarter of 2013 was the result of modifications to commitment of black start and reactive units in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In September 2012, PJM began to schedule units in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for black start and reactive that otherwise would not clear the market based on economics. Whenever these units are scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for black start and reactive, they are offer capped for all run hours in day ahead and real time. As FMU status is determined on a rolling 12-month period, this change started to affect the number of eligible FMU units in the first three months of 2013.

Figure 3-21 Frequently mitigated units and associated units (By month): February, 2006 through March, 2014



The PJM Tariff defines offer capped units as those capped to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability.<sup>49</sup> Offer capping for providing black start service does not meet this criterion. The MMU recommends that black start units not be given FMU status under the current rules.

The goal of the FMU adders was to ensure that units that were offer capped for most of their run hours could cover their going forward or avoidable costs (also known as ACR in the capacity market). The relevant units were all CTs, typically running less than 500 hours per year and the adders were specifically designed to cover ACR for such units. The FMU adders were not designed for baseload units like those providing reactive service. If the FMU adders are not eliminated, adders must be specifically designed for such baseload units.

<sup>49</sup> PJM OATT. Attachment K - Appendix §6.4 Offer Price Caps., (Effective Date August 9, 2013), p. 1912.

The FMU adder was filed with FERC in 2005, and approved effective February 2006.50 The goal, in 2005, was to ensure that units that were offer capped for most of their run hours could cover their going forward or avoidable costs (also known as ACR in the capacity market). That function became unnecessary with the introduction of the RPM capacity market design in 2007. Under the RPM design, units can make offers in the capacity market that include their ACR net of net revenues. Thus if there is a shortfall in ACR recovery, that shortfall is included in the RPM offer. If the unit clears in RPM, it covers its shortfall in ACR costs. If the unit does not clear, then the market result means that PJM can provide reliability without the unit and no additional revenue is needed.

The MMU recommends the elimination of FMU and AU adders. Since the implementation of FMU adders, PJM has undertaken major redesigns of its market rules addressing revenue adequacy, including implementation of the RPM capacity market construct in 2007, and changes to the scarcity pricing rules in 2012. The reasons that FMU and AU adders were implemented no longer exist. FMU and AU adders no longer serve the purpose for which they were created and interfere with the efficient operation of PJM markets. This recommendation is currently being evaluated in the PJM stakeholder process.

If an FMU rule were to remain, it should include a requirement that no unit receive an FMU adder if unit net revenues cover unit ACR. In 2013, of the 112 units that received FMU payments in 2013, 28 units did not cover ACR. Of those 28 units, 22 units are scheduled to retire (Table 3-30).

Table 3-30 Frequently mitigated units at risk of retirement

	No. of Units	MW
Units that received FMU payments in 2013	112	14,763
FMUs that did not cover ACR in 2013	28	5,342
FMUs that did not cover ACR in 2013 that are scheduled to retire	22	3,908
FMUs at risk of retirement	6	1,434

#### Virtual Offers and Bids

There is a substantial volume of virtual offers and bids in the PJM Day-Ahead Market and such offers and bids may be marginal, based on the way in which the PJM optimization algorithm works.

Any market participant in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market can use increment offers, decrement bids, up-to congestion transactions, import transactions and export transactions as financial instruments that do not require physical generation or load. Increment offers and decrement bids may be submitted at any hub, transmission zone, aggregate, or single bus for which LMP is calculated. Up-to congestion transactions may be submitted between any two buses on a list of 438 buses, eligible for up-to congestion transaction bidding.51 Financial Transaction Rights (FTRs) bids may be submitted at any bus on a list of 1,915 buses, eligible for FTRs. Import and export transactions may be submitted at any interface pricing point, where an import is equivalent to a virtual offer that is injected into PJM and an export is equivalent to a virtual bid that is withdrawn from PJM.

Figure 3-22 shows the PJM day-ahead daily aggregate supply curve of increment offers, the system aggregate supply curve of imports, the system aggregate supply curve without increment offers and imports, the system aggregate supply curve with increment offers, and the system aggregate supply curve with increment offers and imports for an example day in the first three months of 2014.

<sup>50 110</sup> FERC ¶ 61,053 (2005).

<sup>51</sup> Market participants were required to specify an interface pricing point as the source for imports, an interface pricing point as the sink for exports or an interface pricing point as both the source and sink for transactions wheeling through PJM. On November 1, 2012, PJM eliminated this requirement. For the list of eligible sources and sinks for up-to congestion transactions, see www.pim.com "OASIS-Source-Sink-Link.xls,"<a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/oasis/references/oasis-source-sink-link.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/oasis/references/oasis-source-sink-link.ashx>.

Figure 3-22 PJM day-ahead aggregate supply curves: 2014 example day

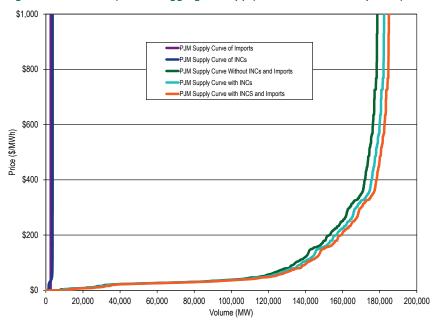


Table 3-31 shows the average hourly number of increment offers and decrement bids and the average hourly MW for 2013 and the first three months of 2014. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly submitted and cleared increment offer MW decreased 41.8 and 46.5 percent, and the average hourly submitted and cleared decrement bid MW increased 1.6 and decreased 17.6 percent, compared to the first three months of 2013.

Table 3-31 Hourly average number of cleared and submitted INCs, DECs by month: January 2013 through March of 2014

	Increment Offers						Decreme	ent Bids	
		Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average
		Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted
Year		MW	MW	Volume	Volume	MW	MW	Volume	Volume
2013	Jan	5,682	7,271	80	195	7,944	9,653	81	211
2013	Feb	5,949	7,246	61	130	7,689	8,942	75	165
2013	Mar	5,414	6,192	50	94	6,890	7,907	65	140
2013	Apr	5,329	6,179	56	108	6,595	7,732	63	145
2013	May	5,415	6,651	57	130	7,036	8,803	74	185
2013	Jun	5,489	7,031	64	187	7,671	9,768	88	258
2013	Jul	5,374	6,710	60	173	7,566	9,786	89	267
2013	Aug	4,633	6,169	62	179	6,819	8,295	78	195
2013	Sep	4,262	5,464	60	191	6,646	8,400	82	233
2013	0ct	4,375	5,642	70	215	6,694	8,899	93	287
2013	Nov	4,906	6,803	81	304	7,202	10,200	105	386
2013	Dec	4,803	6,123	75	278	7,700	10,650	98	393
2013	Annual	5,131	6,451	65	182	7,202	9,088	83	239
2014	Jan	3,086	4,165	69	214	5,844	8,372	81	322
2014	Feb	3,085	3,985	64	171	5,981	9,108	82	286
2014	Mar	2,942	3,890	66	179	6,702	9,455	96	291
2014	Annual	3,036	4,014	66	189	6,182	8,974	87	300

In the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions continued to displace increment offers and decrement bids. Table 3-32 shows the average hourly number of up-to congestion transactions and the average hourly MW for 2013 and the first three months of 2014. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly up-to congestion submitted MW increased 44.3 percent and cleared MW increased 32.4 percent, compared to the first three months of 2013.

Table 3-32 Hourly average of cleared and submitted up-to congestion bids by month: January 2013 through March of 2014

			Up-to Congestion		
		Average Cleared	Average Submitted	Average Cleared	Average Submitted
Year		MW	MW	Volume	Volume
2013	Jan	44,844	157,229	1,384	4,205
2013	Feb	46,351	144,066	1,419	3,862
2013	Mar	49,003	163,178	1,467	3,745
2013	Apr	57,938	193,366	1,683	4,229
2013	May	59,700	203,521	1,679	4,754
2013	Jun	60,210	229,912	1,984	5,997
2013	Jul	49,674	201,630	1,658	5,300
2013	Aug	44,765	157,748	1,477	3,923
2013	Sep	45,412	136,813	1,408	3,507
2013	0ct	45,918	145,026	1,705	4,267
2013	Nov	54,643	171,439	2,108	5,365
2013	Dec	60,588	197,092	2,204	5,948
2013	Annual	51,598	175,255	1,682	4,596
2014	Jan	55,969	199,708	2,436	7,056
2014	Feb	64,123	229,256	3,262	9,020
2014	Mar	65,829	243,469	3,521	10,920
2014	Annual	61,900	223,965	3,066	8,997

Table 3-33 shows the average hourly number of import and export transactions and the average hourly MW for 2013 and the first three months of 2014. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly submitted and cleared import transaction MW increased 17.0 and 17.1 percent, and the average hourly submitted and cleared export transaction MW increased 38.9 and 30.2 percent, compared to the first three months of 2013.52

Table 3-33 Hourly average number of cleared and submitted import and export transactions by month: January 2013 through March of 2014

			•		,				
			Imports				Expo	orts	
		Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average	Average
		Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted	Cleared	Submitted
Year		MW	MW	Volume	Volume	MW	MW	Volume	Volume
2013	Jan	2,071	2,177	10	11	3,278	3,293	21	21
2013	Feb	2,098	2,244	11	13	3,275	3,288	19	19
2013	Mar	1,997	2,097	12	13	3,326	3,329	18	18
2013	Apr	2,004	2,097	12	13	2,691	2,691	16	16
2013	May	2,160	2,316	12	13	2,824	2,838	18	19
2013	Jun	2,712	2,818	15	16	3,420	3,507	19	20
2013	Jul	2,930	3,019	15	16	3,621	3,720	19	20
2013	Aug	2,577	2,656	13	15	3,734	3,766	20	20
2013	Sep	2,089	2,135	9	10	3,561	3,567	19	19
2013	0ct	2,191	2,216	10	10	3,215	3,225	18	18
2013	Nov	2,182	2,196	10	11	2,531	2,564	16	16
2013	Dec	2,243	2,315	10	10	3,774	3,889	21	22
2013	Annual	2,273	2,359	12	13	3,273	3,309	19	19
2014	Jan	2,347	2,515	14	15	3,495	3,887	21	24
2014	Feb	2,419	2,616	13	15	4,299	4,584	24	26
2014	Mar	2,450	2,496	15	15	5,069	5,293	27	29
2014	Annual	2,405	2,540	14	15	4,287	4,588	24	26

Table 3-34 shows the frequency with which generation offers, import or export transactions, up-to congestion transactions, decrement bids, increment offers and price-sensitive demand are marginal for each month.

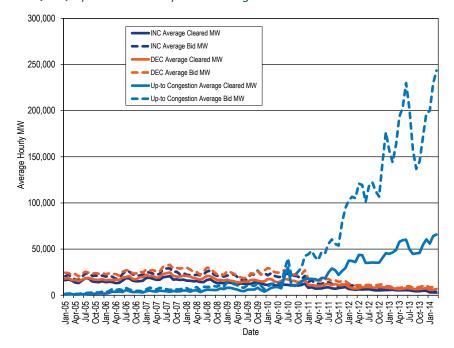
Table 3-34 Type of day-ahead marginal units: January through March of 2014

		Up-to			
	Dispatchable	Congestion		Increment	Price-Sensitive
Generation	Transaction	Transaction	Decrement Bid	Offer	Demand
2.7%	0.1%	94.5%	1.4%	1.2%	0.0%
2.0%	0.3%	94.8%	1.9%	1.1%	0.0%
2.5%	0.2%	94.7%	1.5%	1.0%	0.0%
2.4%	0.2%	94.7%	1.6%	1.1%	0.0%
	2.7% 2.0% 2.5%	Generation         Transaction           2.7%         0.1%           2.0%         0.3%           2.5%         0.2%	Generation         Dispatchable Transaction         Congestion Transaction           2.7%         0.1%         94.5%           2.0%         0.3%         94.8%           2.5%         0.2%         94.7%	Generation         Dispatchable Transaction         Congestion Transaction         Decrement Bid           2.7%         0.1%         94.5%         1.4%           2.0%         0.3%         94.8%         1.9%           2.5%         0.2%         94.7%         1.5%	Generation         Dispatchable Transaction         Congestion Transaction         Decrement Bid Decrement Bid         Offer Offer           2.7%         0.1%         94.5%         1.4%         1.2%           2.0%         0.3%         94.8%         1.9%         1.1%           2.5%         0.2%         94.7%         1.5%         1.0%

<sup>52</sup> For more information about imports and exports, see the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, Section 9, "Interchange Transactions," Interchange Transaction Activity.

Figure 3-23 shows the hourly volume of bid and cleared INC, DEC and up-to congestion bids by month.

Figure 3-23 Hourly number of bid and cleared INC, DEC and Up-to Congestion bids (MW) by month: January 2005 through March 2014



In order to evaluate the ownership of virtual bids, the MMU categorizes all participants making virtual bids in PJM as either physical or financial. Physical entities include utilities and customers which primarily take physical positions in PJM markets. Financial entities include banks and hedge funds which primarily take financial positions in PJM markets. International market participants that primarily take financial positions in PJM markets are generally considered to be financial entities even if they are utilities in their own countries.

Table 3-35 shows, for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014, the total increment offers and decrement bids by whether the parent organization is financial or physical. Table 3-36 shows, for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014, the total up-to congestion transactions by the type of parent organization. Table 3-37 shows, for the first three months of 2013, and the first three months of 2014, the total import and export transactions by whether the parent organization is financial or physical.

The top five companies with cleared up-to congestion transactions are financial and account for 64.9 percent of all the cleared up-to congestion MW in PJM in the first three months of 2014, which is 1.3 percent higher than 63.6 percent in the first three months of 2013. The cleared up-to congestion MW from financial companies increased 37.5 percent in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. At the same time, the cleared up-to congestion MW from physical companies decreased by 44.9 percent decrease in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months for 2013. The average hourly price difference between day-ahead and real-time markets increased from \$0.13 in the first three months of 2013 to \$2.48 in the first three months of 2014. On average, real-time prices were lower than day-ahead prices.

Table 3-35 PJM INC and DEC bids by type of parent organization (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan	-Mar)	2014 (Ja	n -Mar)
	Total Virtual Bids		Total Virtual Bids	
Category	MW	Percentage	MW	Percentage
Financial	7,803,420	23.0%	10,927,507	39.0%
Physical	26,141,745	77.0%	17,113,625	61.0%
Total	33,945,165	100.0%	28,041,132	100.0%

Table 3-36 PJM up-to congestion transactions by type of parent organization (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan -N	Лar)	2014 (Jan	-Mar)
	Total Up-to		Total Up-to	
Category	Congestion MW	Percentage	Congestion MW	Percentage
Financial	94,709,907	93.8%	130,218,478	97.4%
Physical	6,211,701	6.2%	3,424,344	2.6%
Total	100,921,609	100.0%	133,642,822	100.0%

Table 3-37 PJM import and export transactions by type of parent organization (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Ja	n -Mar)	2014 (Ja	n -Mar)
	Total Import and		Total Import and	
Category	Export MW	Percentage	Export MW	Percentage
Financial	4,815,804	41.7%	5,156,254	35.7%
Physical	6,728,468	58.3%	9,292,636	64.3%
Total	11,544,272	100.0%	14,448,890	100.0%

Table 3-38 shows increment offers and decrement bids bid by top ten locations for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-38 PJM virtual offers and bids by top ten locations (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan-Mar)					2014 (Jan-Mar)				
	Aggregate/				Aggregate/Bus	Aggregate/Bus				
Aggregate/Bus Name	Bus Type	INC MW	DEC MW	Total MW	Name	Туре	INC MW	DEC MW	Total MW	
WESTERN HUB	HUB	6,709,062	7,469,243	14,178,305	WESTERN HUB	HUB	2,223,221	2,647,608	4,870,829	
SOUTHIMP	INTERFACE	2,451,598	0	2,451,598	MISO	INTERFACE	209,057	1,977,536	2,186,593	
N ILLINOIS HUB	HUB	601,071	1,406,425	2,007,496	SOUTHIMP	INTERFACE	2,084,131	0	2,084,131	
AEP-DAYTON HUB	HUB	855,706	915,790	1,771,496	PPL	ZONE	32,642	1,769,804	1,802,446	
IMO	INTERFACE	1,415,648	26,744	1,442,392	PECO	ZONE	23,212	1,468,188	1,491,399	
					AEP-DAYTON					
PPL	ZONE	21,829	1,416,128	1,437,957	HUB	HUB	507,558	692,252	1,199,810	
PECO	ZONE	37,216	850,576	887,793	IMO	INTERFACE	1,052,534	134,001	1,186,535	
NYIS	INTERFACE	74,855	589,255	664,110	N ILLINOIS HUB	HUB	92,393	755,876	848,269	
MISO	INTERFACE	53,127	535,276	588,403	BGE	ZONE	5,154	723,097	728,251	
DOMINION HUB	HUB	99,832	370,797	470,629	NYIS	INTERFACE	239,483	327,127	566,610	
Top ten total		12,319,944	13,580,235	25,900,179			6,469,386	10,495,489	16,964,874	
PJM total		14,879,528	19,065,637	33,945,165			8,667,100	19,374,032	28,041,132	
Top ten total as percen	t of PJM total	82.8%	71.2%	76.3%		•	74.6%	54.2%	60.5%	

Table 3-39 shows up-to congestion transactions by import bids for the top ten locations for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.<sup>53</sup>

Table 3-39 PJM cleared up-to congestion import bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Jan-Mar	)	
		Imports		
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW
NYIS	INTERFACE	HUDSON BC	AGGREGATE	403,639
OVEC	INTERFACE	DEOK	ZONE	381,127
OVEC	INTERFACE	MIAMI FORT 7	AGGREGATE	311,221
OVEC	INTERFACE	STUART 1	AGGREGATE	243,555
MISO	INTERFACE	112 WILTON	EHVAGG	236,497
OVEC	INTERFACE	ZIMMER	AGGREGATE	219,178
OVEC	INTERFACE	CONESVILLE 5	AGGREGATE	191,405
OVEC	INTERFACE	BECKJORD 6	AGGREGATE	173,209
OVEC	INTERFACE	OHIO HUB	HUB	172,597
OVEC	INTERFACE	STUART 4	AGGREGATE	170,534
Top ten total				2,502,961
PJM total				11,003,102
Top ten total	as percent of PJM to	tal	'	22.7%
		2014 (Jan-Mar	·)	
		Imports		
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW
HUDSONTP	INTERFACE	LEONIA 230 T-2	AGGREGATE	276,634
NEPTUNE	INTERFACE	SOUTHRIV 230	AGGREGATE	249,140
OVEC	INTERFACE	STUART DIESEL	AGGREGATE	220,925
CULITHEVEL	INTEDEACE	CLOV/ED	EH//VGG	102 000

		Imports		
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW
HUDSONTP	INTERFACE	LEONIA 230 T-2	AGGREGATE	276,634
NEPTUNE	INTERFACE	SOUTHRIV 230	AGGREGATE	249,140
OVEC	INTERFACE	STUART DIESEL	AGGREGATE	220,925
SOUTHEAST	INTERFACE	CLOVER	EHVAGG	192,686
NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	N ILLINOIS HUB	HUB	183,006
HUDSONTP	INTERFACE	LEONIA 230 T-1	AGGREGATE	160,200
IMO	INTERFACE	GIRARD	AGGREGATE	153,819
OVEC	INTERFACE	DEOK	ZONE	133,531
MISO	INTERFACE	COOK	EHVAGG	130,340
NIPSCO	INTERFACE	COOK	EHVAGG	127,933
Top ten total				1,828,213
PJM total				8,795,248
Top ten total a	s percent of PJM to	tal		20.8%

Table 3-40 shows up-to congestion transactions by export bids for the top ten locations for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-40 PJM cleared up-to congestion export bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Jan-Mar)		
		Exports		
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW
GAVIN	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	440,608
F387 CHICAGOH	AGGREGATE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	368,347
21 KINCA ATR24304	AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	350,741
SPORN 3	AGGREGATE	OVEC	INTERFACE	293,548
ROCKPORT	EHVAGG	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	253,264
JEFFERSON	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	249,922
SULLIVAN-AEP	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	194,734
CULLODEN	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	188,867
21 KINCA ATR24304	AGGREGATE	OVEC	INTERFACE	182,977
BIG SANDY CT4	AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	166,899
Top ten total				2,689,906
PJM total				14,919,573
Top ten total as percent	of PJM total			18.0%
		2014 (Jan-Mar)		
		Exports		
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW
TANNERS CRK 4	AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	651,512
JEFFERSON	EHVAGG	OVEC	INTERFACE	468,549
21 KINCA ATR24304	AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	311,829
F387 CHICAGOH	AGGREGATE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	254,303
TANNERS CRK 4	AGGREGATE	OVEC	INTERFACE	237,716
LINDEN A	AGGREGATE	LINDENVFT	INTERFACE	218,640
STUART 1	AGGREGATE	OVEC	INTERFACE	196,328
JEFFERSON	EHVAGG	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	185,146
EAST BEND 2	AGGREGATE	SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	156,573
EAST BEND 2	AGGREGATE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	131,940
Top ten total				2,812,535
PJM total				9,713,595
Top ten total as percent	of PJM total			29.0%

<sup>53</sup> The source and sink aggregates in these tables refer to the name and location of a bus and do not include information about the behavior of any individual market participant.

Table 3-41 shows up-to congestion transactions by wheel bids for the top ten locations for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-41 PJM cleared up-to congestion wheel bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Jan-Mar	)	
		Wheels		
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW
MISO	INTERFACE	NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	438,456
IMO	INTERFACE	NYIS	INTERFACE	198,859
MISO	INTERFACE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	133,002
LINDENVFT	INTERFACE	NYIS	INTERFACE	76,636
MISO	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	53,205
SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	51,723
NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	41,180
NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	MISO	INTERFACE	40,196
MISO	INTERFACE	OVEC	INTERFACE	33,088
NYIS	INTERFACE	LINDENVFT	INTERFACE	27,935
Top ten total				1,094,280
PJM total				1,342,254
Top ten total as	percent of PJM tota	I		81.5%
		2014 (Jan-Mar	)	
		Wheels		
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW
NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	MISO	INTERFACE	481,592
OVEC	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	153,591
SOUTHWEST	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	81,357
MISO	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	46,478
MISO	INTERFACE	NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	40,072
NORTHWEST	INTERFACE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	39,296
IMO	INTERFACE	NYIS	INTERFACE	38,877
MISO	INTERFACE	NIPSCO	INTERFACE	30,325
SOUTHIMP	INTERFACE	MISO	INTERFACE	22,863
SOUTHEAST	INTERFACE	SOUTHEXP	INTERFACE	19,979
Top ten total				954,430
PJM total				1,165,420
Top ten total as	percent of PJM tota	1		81.9%

On November 1, 2012, PJM eliminated the requirement for market participants to specify an interface pricing point as either the source or sink of an up-to congestion transaction.<sup>54</sup> Up-to congestion transactions can now be made at

internal buses. The top ten internal up-to congestion transaction locations were 12.2 percent of the PJM total internal up-to congestion transactions in the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-42 shows up-to congestion transactions by internal bids for the top ten locations for the first three months of 2013 and 2014.

Table 3-42 PJM cleared up-to congestion internal bids by top ten source and sink pairs (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Jan-Mar)	1	
		Internal		
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW
SUNBURY 1-3	AGGREGATE	CITIZENS	AGGREGATE	1,298,253
YADKIN	EHVAGG	FENTRESS	EHVAGG	763,731
NAPERVILLE	AGGREGATE	WINNETKA	AGGREGATE	600,547
CORDOVA	AGGREGATE	QUAD CITIES 2	AGGREGATE	563,064
DAY	ZONE	BUCKEYE - DPL	AGGREGATE	501,756
BROADFORD	EHVAGG	CLINCH RIVER 1	AGGREGATE	487,787
NAPERVILLE	AGGREGATE	ZION 1	AGGREGATE	487,593
DELI	AGGREGATE	BYRON 1	AGGREGATE	461,131
GENEVA	AGGREGATE	WINNETKA	AGGREGATE	377,375
NAPERVILLE	AGGREGATE	CHICAGO HUB	HUB	358,100
Top ten total				5,899,339
PJM total				73,656,680
Top ten total as per	cent of PJM total			8.0%
		2014 (Jan-Mar)		
		Internal		
Source	Source Type	Sink	Sink Type	MW
VERNON BK 4	AGGREGATE	AEC - JC	AGGREGATE	2,100,641
MOUNTAINEER	EHVAGG	GAVIN	EHVAGG	2,058,717
ATSI GEN HUB	HUB	ATSI	ZONE	1,913,421
MOUNTAINEER	EHVAGG	FLATLICK	EHVAGG	1,832,053
WESTERN HUB	HUB	AEP-DAYTON HUB	HUB	1,289,602
CLOVERDALE	EHVAGG	JOSHUA FALLS	EHVAGG	1,103,000
KENDALL 3 CC	AGGREGATE	KENDALL 1-2	AGGREGATE	1,070,596
WYOMING	EHVAGG	BROADFORD	EHVAGG	1,011,581
TANNERS CRK 4	AGGREGATE	STUART DIESEL	AGGREGATE	768,507
N ILLINOIS HUB	HUB	AEP-DAYTON HUB	HUB	729,308
Top ten total				13,877,425
PJM total				113,968,559

<sup>54</sup> For more information, see the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 9, "Interchange Transactions," Up-to Congestion.

Table 3-43 shows the number of source-sink pairs that were offered and cleared monthly in January of 2012 through the first three months of 2014. The annual row in Table 3-43 is the average hourly number of offered and cleared source-sink pairs for the year for the average columns and the maximum hourly number of offered and cleared source-sink pairs for the year for the maximum columns. The increase in average offered and cleared source-sink pairs beginning in November and December of 2012 and continuing through the first three months of 2014 illustrates that PJM's modification of the rules governing the location of up-to congestion transactions bids resulted in a significant increase in the number of offered and cleared up-to congestion transactions.

Table 3-43 Number of PJM offered and cleared source and sink pairs: January 2012 through March 2014

			Daily Number of S	ource-Sink Pairs	
Year	Month	Average Offered	Max Offered	Average Cleared	Max Cleared
2012	Jan	1,771	2,182	1,126	1,568
2012	Feb	1,816	2,198	1,156	1,414
2012	Mar	1,746	2,004	1,128	1,353
2012	Apr	1,753	2,274	1,117	1,507
2012	May	1,866	2,257	1,257	1,491
2012	Jun	2,145	2,581	1,425	1,897
2012	Jul	2,168	2,800	1,578	2,078
2012	Aug	2,541	3,043	1,824	2,280
2012	Sep	2,140	3,032	1,518	2,411
2012	0ct	2,344	3,888	1,569	2,625
2012	Nov	4,102	8,142	2,829	5,811
2012	Dec	9,424	13,009	5,025	8,071
2012	Jan-Oct	2,031	3,888	1,371	2,625
2012	Nov-Dec	6,806	13,009	3,945	8,071
2012	Annual	2,827	13,009	1,800	8,071
2013	Jan	6,580	10,548	3,291	5,060
2013	Feb	4,891	7,415	2,755	3,907
2013	Mar	4,858	7,446	2,868	4,262
2013	Apr	6,426	9,064	3,464	4,827
2013	May	5,729	7,914	3,350	4,495
2013	Jun	6,014	8,437	3,490	4,775
2013	Jul	5,955	9,006	3,242	4,938
2013	Aug	6,215	9,751	3,642	5,117
2013	Sep	3,496	4,222	2,510	3,082
2013	Oct	4,743	7,134	3,235	4,721
2013	Nov	8,605	14,065	5,419	8,069
2013	Dec	8,346	11,728	6,107	7,415
2013	Annual	5,996	14,065	3,620	8,069
2014	Jan	7,977	11,191	5,179	7,714
2014	Feb	10,087	11,688	7,173	8,463
2014	Mar	11,360	14,745	7,284	9,943
2014	Annual	9,799	14,745	6,524	9,943

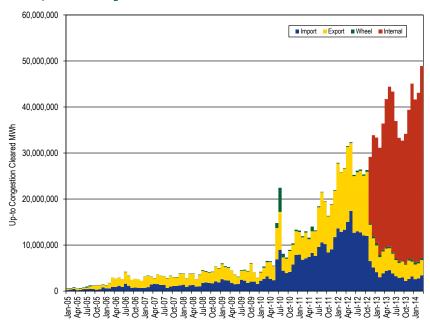
Table 3-44 and Figure 3-24 show total cleared up-to congestion transactions by type for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. Internal up-to congestion transactions in the first three months of 2014 were 85.3 percent of all up-to congestion transactions for the first three months of 2014. In the first three months of 2014, the top ten internal up-to congestion transactions were the top ten total up-to congestion transactions in MW.

Table 3-44 PJM cleared up-to congestion transactions by type (MW): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		20	)13 (Jan-Mar	)				
	Cleared Up-to Congestion Bids							
	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total			
Top ten total (MW)	2,502,961	2,689,906	1,094,280	5,899,339	6,042,928			
PJM total (MW)	11,003,102	14,919,573	1,342,254	73,656,680	100,921,609			
Top ten total as percent of PJM total	22.7%	18.0%	81.5%	8.0%	6.0%			
PJM total as percent of all up-to congestion transactions	10.9%	14.8%	1.3%	73.0%	100.0%			
		20	)14 (Jan-Mar	)				
		Cleared U	Cleared Up-to Congestion Bids					
	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total			
Top ten total (MW)	1,828,213	2,812,535	954,430	13,877,425	13,877,425			
PJM total (MW)	8,795,248	9,713,595	1,165,420	113,968,559	133,642,822			
Top ten total as percent of PJM total	20.8%	29.0%	81.9%	12.2%	10.4%			
PJM total as percent of all up-to congestion transactions	6.6%	7.3%	0.9%	85.3%	100.0%			

Figure 3-24 shows the initial increase and continued rise of internal up-to congestion transactions in November and December of 2012, and the first three months of 2014, following the November 1, 2012 rule change permitting such transactions.

Figure 3-24 PJM cleared up-to congestion transactions by type (MW): January 2005 through March 2014



#### **Generator Offers**

Generator offers are categorized as dispatchable (Table 3-45) or self scheduled (Table 3-46).<sup>55</sup> Units which are available for economic dispatch are dispatchable. Units which are self scheduled to generate fixed output are self scheduled and must run. Units which are self scheduled at their economic minimum and are available for economic dispatch up to their economic maximum are self scheduled and dispatchable. Table 3-45 and Table 3-46 do not include units that did not indicate their offer status and units that were offered as available to run only during emergency events. The MW offered beyond the economic range of a unit, i.e. MW range between the specified economic maximum and emergency maximum, are categorized as emergency MW. The emergency MW are included in both tables.

Table 3-45 shows the proportion of MW offers by dispatchable units, by unit type and by offer price range, for the first three months of 2014. For example, 61.0 percent of CC offers were dispatchable and in the \$0 to \$200 per MWh price range. The Total column is the proportion of all MW offers by unit type that were dispatchable. For example, 80.4 percent of all CC MW offers were dispatchable, including the 7.9 percent of emergency MW offered by CC units. The All Dispatchable Offers row is the proportion of MW that were offered as available for economic dispatch within a given range by all unit types. For example, 37.1 percent of all dispatchable offers were in the \$0 to \$200 per MWh price range. The Total column in the All Dispatchable Offers row is the proportion of all MW offers that were offered as available for economic dispatch, including emergency MW. Among all the generator offers in the first three months of 2014, 54.4 percent were offered as available for economic dispatch.

Table 3-45 Distribution of MW for dispatchable unit offer prices: January through March of 2014

			Dispa	atchable (R	ange)			
	(\$200)	\$0 -	\$200 -	\$400 -	\$600 -	\$800 -		
Unit Type	- \$0	\$200	\$400	\$600	\$800	\$1,000	Emergency	Total
CC	0.0%	61.0%	6.3%	2.7%	0.9%	1.6%	7.9%	80.4%
CT	0.0%	40.9%	34.2%	8.6%	2.7%	1.9%	10.8%	99.1%
Diesel	0.0%	15.1%	26.3%	7.9%	2.6%	2.0%	15.0%	68.9%
Run of River	0.0%	10.9%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	10.9%
Nuclear	7.2%	29.6%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	10.8%	47.6%
Pumped Storage	0.0%	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.2%
Solar	0.5%	4.1%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	4.6%
Steam	0.0%	42.3%	2.7%	0.5%	0.1%	0.3%	3.7%	49.5%
Transaction	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Wind	38.4%	7.4%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.5%	46.3%
All Dispatchable Offers	0.9%	37.1%	8.0%	2.1%	0.7%	0.7%	4.9%	54.4%

Table 3-46 shows the proportion of MW offers by unit type that were self scheduled to generate fixed output and by unit type and price range for selfscheduled and dispatchable units, for the first three months of 2014. For example, 15.8 percent of CC offers were self scheduled and dispatchable and in the \$0 to \$200 price range. The Total column is the proportion of all MW offers by unit type that were self scheduled to generate fixed output and are self scheduled and dispatchable. For example, 19.6 percent of all CC MW offers were either self scheduled to generate at fixed output or self scheduled to generate at economic minimum and dispatchable up to economic maximum, including the 2.2 percent of emergency MW offered by CC units. The All Self-Scheduled Offers row is the proportion of MW that were offered as either self scheduled to generate at fixed output or self scheduled to generate at economic minimum and dispatchable up to economic maximum within a given range by all unit types. For example, units that were self scheduled to generate at fixed output accounted for 19.7 percent of all offers and selfscheduled and dispatchable units accounted for 21.2 percent of all offers. The Total column in the All Self-Scheduled Offers row is the proportion of all MW offers that were either self scheduled to generate at fixed output or self scheduled to generate at economic minimum and dispatchable up to economic maximum, including emergency MW. Among all the generator offers in the first three months of 2014, 45.6 percent were offered as self scheduled.

<sup>55</sup> Each range in the tables is greater than or equal to the lower value and less than the higher value. The unit type battery is not included in these tables because batteries do not make energy offers. The unit type fuel cell is not included in these tables because of the small number owners and the small number of units of this type of generation.

Table 3-46 Distribution of MW for self scheduled offer prices: January through March of 2014

	Self Scl	self Scheduled Self Scheduled and Dispatchable (Range)								
			(\$200)	\$0 -	\$200 -	\$400 -	\$600 -	\$800 -		
Unit Type	Must Run	Emergency	- \$0	\$200	\$400	\$600	\$800	\$1,000	Emergency	Total
CC	0.7%	0.3%	0.0%	15.8%	0.6%	0.2%	0.1%	0.1%	1.8%	19.6%
CT	0.5%	0.0%	0.0%	0.3%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.9%
Diesel	27.0%	4.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	31.1%
Hydro	81.5%	7.1%	0.1%	0.3%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.1%	89.1%
Nuclear	25.8%	10.1%	2.4%	4.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	10.2%	52.4%
Pumped Storage	59.4%	16.6%	4.3%	12.6%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	1.8%	5.1%	99.8%
Solar	71.0%	23.4%	1.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	95.4%
Steam	4.5%	1.2%	0.2%	41.0%	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	3.4%	50.5%
Transaction	86.5%	13.5%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	100.0%
Wind	5.5%	5.0%	34.8%	3.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	5.5%	53.7%
All Self-Scheduled Offers	19.7%	2.5%	0.8%	20.1%	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	2.2%	45.6%

## Market Performance

The PJM average locational marginal price (LMP) reflects the configuration of the entire RTO. The PJM Energy Market includes the Real-Time Energy Market and the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

# Markup

The markup index, which is a measure of participant conduct for individual marginal units, does not measure the impact of participant behavior on market prices. As an example, if unit A has a \$90 cost and a \$100 price, while unit B has a \$9 cost and a \$10 price, both would show a markup of 10 percent, but the price impact of unit A's markup at the generator bus would be \$10 while the price impact of unit B's markup at the generator bus would be \$1. Depending on each unit's location on the transmission system, those bus-level impacts could also translate to different impacts on total system price.

The MMU calculates the impact on system prices of marginal unit price-cost markup, based on analysis using sensitivity factors. The calculation shows the markup component of price based on a comparison between the price-based offer and the cost-based offer of each actual marginal unit on the system.<sup>56</sup>

The price impact of markup must be interpreted carefully. The markup calculation is not based on a full redispatch of the system to determine the marginal units and their marginal costs that would have occurred if all units had made all offers at marginal cost. Thus the results do not reflect a counterfactual market outcome based on the assumption that all units made all offers at marginal cost. It is important to note that a full redispatch analysis is practically impossible and a limited redispatch analysis would not be dispositive. Nonetheless, such a hypothetical counterfactual analysis would reveal the extent to which the actual system dispatch is less than competitive if it showed a difference between

dispatch based on marginal cost and actual dispatch. It is possible that the unit-specific markup, based on a redispatch analysis, would be lower than the markup component of price if the reference point were an inframarginal unit with a lower price and a higher cost than the actual marginal unit. If the actual marginal unit has marginal costs that would cause it to be inframarginal, a new unit would be marginal. If the offer of that new unit were greater than the cost of the original marginal unit, the markup impact would be lower than the MMU measure. If the newly marginal unit is on a price-based schedule, the analysis would have to capture the markup impact of that unit as well.

The MMU calculated an explicit measure of the impact of marginal unit markups on LMP. The markup impact includes the impact of the identified markup conduct on a unit by unit basis, but the inclusion of negative markup impacts has an offsetting effect. The markup analysis does not distinguish between intervals in which a unit has local market power or has a price impact in an unconstrained interval. The markup analysis is a more general measure of the competitiveness of the Energy Market.

<sup>56</sup> This is the same method used to calculate the fuel cost adjusted LMP and the components of LMP.

## Real-Time Markup

## Markup Component of Real-Time Price by Fuel, Unit Type

The markup component of price is the difference between the system price, when the system price is determined by the active offers of the marginal units, whether price or cost-based, and the system price, based on the cost-based offers of those marginal units.

Table 3-47 shows the average unit markup component of LMP for marginal units, by unit type and primary fuel. The markup component of LMP is a measure of the impact of the markups of marginal units shown in Table 3-47 on the system-wide load-weighted LMP. The negative markup components of LMP reflect the negative markups shown in the Table 3-26.

All generating units, including coal units, are allowed to include a 10 percent adder in their cost offer. The 10 percent adder was included in the definition of cost offers prior to the implementation of PJM markets in 1999, based on the uncertainty of calculating the hourly operating costs of CTs under changing ambient conditions. Coal units do not face the same cost uncertainty as gasfired CTs. A review of actual participant behavior supports this view, as the owners of coal units, facing competition, typically exclude the 10 percent adder from their actual offers. The unadjusted markup is calculated as the difference between the price offer and the cost offer including the 10 percent adder in the cost offer. The adjusted markup is calculated as the difference between the price offer and the cost offer excluding the 10 percent adder from the cost offer. Even the adjusted markup underestimates the markup because coal units facing increased competitive pressure have excluded both the ten percent adder and some or all components of operating and maintenance cost. While both these elements are permitted under the definition of cost-based offers in the relevant PJM manual, they are not part of a competitive offer for a coal unit because they are not actually marginal costs, and market behavior

In order to accurately assess the markup behavior of market participants, real-time and day-ahead LMPs are decomposed using two different approaches.

57 See PJM Manual 15: Cost Development Guidelines Revision: 23 (Effective August 1, 2013).

reflected that fact.<sup>57</sup>

In the first approach, markup is the difference between the active offer of the marginal unit and the cost offer. In the second approach, the 10 percent markup is removed from the cost offers of coal units because coal units do not face the same cost uncertainty as gas-fired CTs. The adjusted markup is calculated as the difference between the active offer and the cost offer excluding the 10 percent adder. The unadjusted markup is calculated as the difference between the active offer and the cost offer including the 10 percent adder in the cost offer.

Table 3-47 shows the mark-up component of the load-weighted LMP by primary fuel and unit-type using unadjusted and adjusted offers. The adjusted markup component of LMP increased from \$0.13 in the first quarter of 2013 to \$7.12 in the first quarter of 2014. The adjusted markup contribution of coal units in the first quarter of 2014 was \$4.19. The adjusted mark-up component of all gas-fired units in the first quarter of 2014 was \$2.28. Coal units accounted for 59 percent of the increased markup component of LMP in the first three months of 2014 while gas units accounted for 32 percent.<sup>58</sup> The markup component of wind units is zero but this includes a range from negative to positive. If a price-based offer is negative but less negative than a cost-based offer, the markup is positive. In the first quarter of 2014, among the wind units that were marginal, 1.4 percent had positive offer prices.

<sup>158</sup> See the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, Section 3, "Real-Time Markup on High Demand Days

<sup>100</sup> Section 3 Energy Market © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Table 3-47 Markup component of the overall PJM real-time, load-weighted, average LMP by primary fuel type and unit type: January through March 2013 and 2014<sup>59</sup>

		2013 (Ja	an-Mar)	2014 (Ja	an-Mar)
		Markup Component of	Markup Component of	Markup Component of	Markup Component of
Fuel Type	Unit Type	LMP (Unadjusted)	LMP (Adjusted)	LMP (Unadjusted)	LMP (Adjusted)
Coal	Steam	(\$1.01)	\$0.76	\$2.60	\$4.19
Demand Response	Demand Response	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
Gas	CC	(\$0.79)	(\$0.79)	\$0.90	\$0.90
Gas	CT	\$0.08	\$0.08	\$1.06	\$1.06
Gas	Diesel	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.08	\$0.08
Gas	Fuel Cell	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
Gas	Steam	\$0.07	\$0.07	\$0.24	\$0.24
Municipal Waste	Diesel	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
Municipal Waste	Steam	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.55	\$0.55
Oil	CT	(\$0.00)	(\$0.00)	\$0.07	\$0.07
Oil	Diesel	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.14	\$0.14
Oil	Steam	(\$0.00)	(\$0.00)	(\$0.19)	(\$0.19)
Other	Solar	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00
Other	Steam	(\$0.00)	(\$0.00)	\$0.01	\$0.01
Uranium	Steam	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.02
Wind	Wind	\$0.01	\$0.01	\$0.04	\$0.04
Total		(\$1.64)	\$0.13	\$5.52	\$7.12

## Markup Component of Real-Time Price

Table 3-48 shows the markup component, calculated using unadjusted offers, of average prices and of average monthly on-peak and off-peak prices. Table 3-49 shows the markup component, calculated using adjusted offers, of average prices and of average monthly on-peak and off-peak prices. In the first quarter of 2014, when using unadjusted cost offers, \$5.52 per MWh of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP was attributable to markup. Using adjusted cost-offers, \$7.12 per MWh of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP was attributable to markup. In the first quarter of 2014, the markup component was highest in January, \$6.51 per MWh using unadjusted cost offers and \$8.12 per MWh using adjusted cost offers. This corresponds to 5.1 percent and 6.4 percent of the real time load-weighted average LMP in January. The January results demonstrate that markups can increase significantly during high demand periods but the monthly average

results do not show the hourly markup component of LMP during high load hours. For some hours in January, the mark-up component of LMP was as high as \$800 per MWh.

Table 3-48 Monthly markup components of real-time load-weighted LMP (Unadjusted): January through March 2013 and 2014

		2013	2014			
	Markup Component	Off Peak Markup	Peak Markup	Markup Component	Off Peak Markup	Peak Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
Jan	(\$3.12)	(\$3.86)	(\$2.43)	\$6.51	\$4.40	\$8.52
Feb	(\$1.98)	(\$3.16)	(\$0.83)	\$3.77	\$1.01	\$6.42
Mar	\$0.26	(\$1.05)	\$1.62	\$6.13	\$3.82	\$8.54
Total	(\$1.64)	(\$2.69)	(\$0.61)	\$5.52	\$3.16	\$7.86

<sup>59</sup> The Unit Type Diesel refers to power generation using reciprocating internal combustion engines. Such Diesel units can use a variety of fuel types including diesel, natural gas, oil and municipal waste.

Table 3-49 Monthly markup components of real-time load-weighted LMP (Adjusted): January through March, 2013 and 2014

		2013			2014	
	Markup Component	Off Peak Markup	Peak Markup	Markup Component	Off Peak Markup	Peak Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
Jan	(\$1.28)	(\$1.88)	(\$0.72)	\$8.12	\$6.41	\$9.77
Feb	(\$0.19)	(\$1.24)	\$0.83	\$5.55	\$2.78	\$8.21
Mar	\$1.93	\$0.73	\$3.19	\$7.51	\$5.57	\$9.54
Total	\$0.13	(\$0.79)	\$1.03	\$7.12	\$5.01	\$9.20

## Markup Component of Real-Time Zonal Prices

The unit markup component of average real-time price using unadjusted offers is shown for each zone for the first quarter of 2014 and the first quarter of 2013 in Table 3-50 and for adjusted offers in Table 3-51. The smallest zonal all hours average markup component using unadjusted offers for the first quarter of 2014 was in the DEOK Zone, \$3.09 per MWh, while the highest was in the RECO Control Zone, \$10.01 per MWh. The smallest zonal on peak average markup was in the DLCO Control Zone, \$4.38 per MWh, while the highest was in the RECO Control Zone, \$13.60 per MWh.

Table 3-50 Average real-time zonal markup component (Unadjusted): January through March, 2013 and 2014

	20	)13 (Jan - Mar)	)	2014 (Jan - Mar)			
	Markup	Off Peak		Markup	Off Peak		
	Component	Markup	Peak Markup	Component	Markup	Peak Markup	
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component	
AECO	(\$1.96)	(\$2.91)	(\$1.01)	\$6.00	\$2.56	\$9.44	
AEP	(\$1.58)	(\$2.28)	(\$0.87)	\$5.57	\$2.53	\$8.64	
APS	(\$1.69)	(\$2.73)	(\$0.64)	\$4.13	\$3.00	\$5.28	
ATSI	(\$1.71)	(\$2.39)	(\$1.06)	\$3.82	\$2.22	\$5.39	
BGE	(\$1.69)	(\$3.21)	(\$0.15)	\$6.92	\$5.39	\$8.45	
ComEd	(\$1.76)	(\$2.74)	(\$0.83)	\$3.31	\$2.18	\$4.40	
DAY	(\$1.72)	(\$2.39)	(\$1.07)	\$3.16	\$1.61	\$4.66	
DEOK	(\$1.74)	(\$2.42)	(\$1.08)	\$3.09	\$1.36	\$4.80	
DLCO	(\$1.68)	(\$2.44)	(\$0.94)	\$3.62	\$2.85	\$4.38	
DPL	(\$2.06)	(\$3.02)	(\$1.07)	\$6.42	\$2.08	\$10.77	
Dominion	(\$1.54)	(\$3.03)	\$0.01	\$8.46	\$5.02	\$11.92	
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	\$4.05	\$2.08	\$6.12	
JCPL	(\$1.30)	(\$3.12)	\$0.41	\$5.18	\$2.23	\$7.98	
Met-Ed	(\$1.72)	(\$2.76)	(\$0.71)	\$5.58	\$3.06	\$8.02	
PECO	(\$2.06)	(\$2.90)	(\$1.24)	\$6.00	\$3.06	\$8.87	
PENELEC	(\$1.58)	(\$2.53)	(\$0.67)	\$4.92	\$3.10	\$6.68	
PPL	(\$1.88)	(\$2.92)	(\$0.87)	\$6.27	\$3.24	\$9.24	
PSEG	(\$0.86)	(\$2.39)	\$0.59	\$8.18	\$4.88	\$11.32	
Pepco	(\$1.55)	(\$3.02)	(\$0.13)	\$7.03	\$5.36	\$8.65	
RECO	(\$0.12)	(\$1.73)	\$1.32	\$10.01	\$6.04	\$13.60	

Table 3-51 Average real-time zonal markup component (Adjusted): January through March, 2013 and 2014

	20	)13 (Jan – Mar)	)	20	2014 (Jan - Mar)		
	Markup	Off Peak		Markup	Off Peak		
	Component	Markup	Peak Markup	Component	Markup	Peak Markup	
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component	
AECO	(\$0.20)	(\$1.01)	\$0.61	\$7.61	\$4.45	\$10.76	
AEP	\$0.20	(\$0.39)	\$0.80	\$7.41	\$4.31	\$10.56	
APS	\$0.09	(\$0.83)	\$1.01	\$5.59	\$4.80	\$6.39	
ATSI	\$0.15	(\$0.49)	\$0.75	\$5.60	\$4.15	\$7.03	
BGE	\$0.13	(\$1.14)	\$1.41	\$8.53	\$7.41	\$9.66	
ComEd	(\$0.03)	(\$1.00)	\$0.90	\$4.49	\$3.93	\$5.04	
DAY	\$0.14	(\$0.47)	\$0.74	\$4.72	\$3.52	\$5.89	
DEOK	\$0.04	(\$0.58)	\$0.64	\$4.57	\$3.19	\$5.93	
DLCO	\$0.10	(\$0.62)	\$0.80	\$5.34	\$4.77	\$5.89	
DPL	(\$0.25)	(\$1.08)	\$0.59	\$7.54	\$3.61	\$11.49	
Dominion	\$0.24	(\$1.04)	\$1.56	\$10.18	\$6.81	\$13.57	
EKPC	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$5.50	\$3.92	\$7.16	
JCPL	\$0.41	(\$1.20)	\$1.92	\$6.86	\$4.29	\$9.30	
Met-Ed	\$0.04	(\$0.86)	\$0.90	\$7.15	\$5.00	\$9.24	
PECO	(\$0.30)	(\$1.02)	\$0.40	\$7.61	\$5.05	\$10.11	
PENELEC	\$0.22	(\$0.65)	\$1.06	\$6.49	\$4.93	\$7.99	
PPL	(\$0.15)	(\$1.07)	\$0.76	\$7.83	\$5.16	\$10.45	
PSEG	\$0.76	(\$0.55)	\$2.00	\$9.75	\$6.74	\$12.61	
Pepco	\$0.22	(\$0.98)	\$1.38	\$8.60	\$7.35	\$9.80	
RECO	\$1.49	\$0.22	\$2.63	\$11.61	\$7.73	\$15.11	

## Markup by Real Time Price Levels

Table 3-52 shows the average markup component of observed prices, based on the unadjusted cost-based offers and adjusted cost-based offers of the marginal units, when the PJM average LMP was in the identified price range.

Table 3-52 Average real-time markup component (By price category, unadjusted): January through March, 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan - I	Mar)	2014 (Jan - Mar)		
	Average Markup		Average Markup		
LMP Category	Component	Frequency	Component	Frequency	
< \$25	(\$0.24)	8.5%	(\$0.03)	0.9%	
\$25 to \$50	(\$1.67)	83.0%	(\$0.84)	51.4%	
\$50 to \$75	\$0.25	5.5%	\$0.36	20.7%	
\$75 to \$100	\$0.05	1.5%	\$0.84	7.8%	
\$100 to \$125	(\$0.07)	0.8%	\$0.45	4.2%	
\$125 to \$150	(\$0.02)	0.2%	\$0.43	3.3%	
>= \$150	\$0.04	0.4%	\$4.45	11.7%	

Table 3-53 Average real-time markup component (By price category, adjusted): January through March, 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan - I	Mar)	2014 (Jan -	Mar)
	Average Markup		Average Markup	
LMP Category	Component	Frequency	Component	Frequency
< \$25	(\$0.13)	8.5%	(\$0.01)	0.9%
\$25 to \$50	(\$0.10)	83.0%	\$0.07	51.4%
\$50 to \$75	\$0.32	5.5%	\$0.65	20.7%
\$75 to \$100	\$0.07	1.5%	\$0.94	7.8%
\$100 to \$125	(\$0.05)	0.8%	\$0.49	4.2%
\$125 to \$150	(\$0.02)	0.2%	\$0.46	3.3%
>= \$150	\$0.04	0.4%	\$4.71	11.7%

## Day-Ahead Markup

## Markup Component of Day-Ahead Price by Fuel, Unit Type

The markup component of the PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP by primary fuel and unit type is shown in Table 3-54. INC, DEC and up-to congestion transactions have zero markups. Up-to congestion transactions were marginal for 94.7 percent of marginal resources in the first quarter of 2014. INCs were marginal for 1.1 percent of marginal resources and DECs were marginal for 1.6 percent of marginal resources in the first quarter of 2014. The adjusted markup of coal units is calculated as the difference between the price offer and the cost offer excluding the 10 percent adder. Table 3-54 shows the markup component of LMP for marginal generating resources. Generating resources were marginal in only 2.4 percent of marginal resources in the first quarter of 2014. The markup component of LMP for marginal generating resources increased in all categories. The markup component of LMP for coal units increased from -\$1.35 in the first three months of 2013 to \$1.36 in the first three months of 2014, of which \$0.69 occurred on days for which PJM declared maximum emergency generation alerts. The markup component of LMP for gas-fired CTs increased from -\$0.06 in the first three months of 2013 to \$0.20 in the first three months of 2014, of which \$0.12 occurred on days for which PJM declared maximum emergency generation alerts.

Table 3-54 Markup component of the annual PJM day-ahead, load-weighted, average LMP by primary fuel type and unit type: January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Jan	- Mar)	2014 (Jan - Mar)		
		Markup	Markup	Markup	Markup	
		Component of LMP	Component of	Component of LMP	Component of	
Fuel Type	Unit Type	(Unadjusted)	LMP (Adjusted)	(Unadjusted)	LMP (Adjusted)	
Coal	Steam	(\$1.35)	(\$0.50)	\$1.36	\$1.70	
Gas	CT	(\$0.06)	(\$0.06)	\$0.20	\$0.20	
Gas	Diesel	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	
Gas	Steam	(\$1.32)	(\$1.32)	(\$1.20)	(\$1.20)	
Municipal Waste	Steam	(\$0.00)	(\$0.00)	\$0.00	\$0.00	
Oil	CT	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.02	
Oil	Steam	(\$0.01)	(\$0.01)	\$0.01	\$0.01	
Wind	Wind	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	
Total		(\$2.74)	(\$1.89)	\$0.39	\$0.73	

## Markup Component of Day-Ahead Price

The markup component of price is the difference between the system price, when the system price is determined by the active offers of the marginal units, whether price or cost-based, and the system price, based on the cost-based offers of those marginal units. Only hours when generating units were marginal on either priced based offers or on cost based offers were included in the markup calculation.

Table 3-55 shows the markup component of average prices and of average monthly on-peak and off-peak prices using unadjusted offers. Table 3-56 shows the markup component of average prices and of average monthly on-peak and off-peak prices using adjusted offers.

Table 3-55 Monthly markup components of day-ahead (Unadjusted), load-weighted LMP: January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Jan - N	lar)	2014 (Jan - Mar)		
	Markup			Markup		
	Component	Peak Markup	Off-Peak Markup	Component	Peak Markup	Off-Peak Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
Jan	(\$3.77)	(\$3.99)	(\$3.54)	\$0.67	\$2.17	(\$0.90)
Feb	(\$2.53)	(\$1.43)	(\$3.67)	\$0.34	\$2.07	(\$1.47)
Mar	(\$1.84)	(\$0.18)	(\$3.45)	\$0.11	(\$0.33)	\$0.53
Annual	(\$2.74)	(\$1.94)	(\$3.55)	\$0.39	\$1.36	(\$0.61)

Table 3-56 Monthly markup components of day-ahead (Adjusted), load-weighted LMP: January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Jan - N	lar)	2014 (Jan - Mar)		
	Markup			Markup		
	Component	Peak Markup	Off-Peak Markup	Component	Peak Markup	Off-Peak Markup
	(All Hours)	Component	Component	(All Hours)	Component	Component
Jan	(\$2.66)	(\$3.01)	(\$2.28)	\$1.03	\$2.34	(\$0.35)
Feb	(\$1.67)	(\$0.67)	(\$2.70)	\$0.57	\$2.21	(\$1.16)
Mar	(\$1.29)	\$0.07	(\$2.61)	\$0.55	(\$0.07)	\$1.14
Annual	(\$1.89)	(\$1.27)	(\$2.53)	\$0.73	\$1.55	(\$0.11)

## Markup Component of Day-Ahead Zonal Prices

The markup component of annual average day-ahead price using unadjusted offers is shown for each zone in Table 3-57. The markup component of annual average day-ahead price using adjusted offers is shown for each zone in Table 3-58. The markup component of the average day-ahead price increased in all zones from the first three months of 2013 to the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-57 Day-ahead, average, zonal markup component (Unadjusted): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Jan - Mar)			2014 (Jan - Mar)	
	Markup Component (All Hours)	Peak Markup Component	Off-Peak Markup Component	Markup Component (All Hours)	Peak Markup Component	Off-Peak Markup Component
AECO	(\$2.98)	(\$2.31)	(\$3.67)	\$0.44	\$1.33	(\$0.47)
AEP	(\$2.62)	(\$1.76)	(\$3.48)	\$0.41	\$1.40	(\$0.58)
AP	(\$2.72)	(\$1.92)	(\$3.52)	\$0.25	\$1.45	(\$0.96)
ATSI	(\$2.75)	(\$1.85)	(\$3.70)	\$0.33	\$1.35	(\$0.72)
BGE	(\$2.77)	(\$2.14)	(\$3.41)	\$0.60	\$1.62	(\$0.43)
ComEd	(\$2.58)	(\$1.67)	(\$3.53)	\$0.46	\$1.11	(\$0.22)
DAY	(\$2.75)	(\$1.82)	(\$3.72)	\$0.45	\$1.39	(\$0.53)
DEOK	(\$2.63)	(\$1.68)	(\$3.60)	\$0.43	\$1.25	(\$0.40)
DLCO	(\$2.67)	(\$1.82)	(\$3.56)	\$0.29	\$1.08	(\$0.53)
DPL	(\$2.89)	(\$1.97)	(\$3.79)	\$0.47	\$1.36	(\$0.41)
Dominion	(\$2.69)	(\$2.02)	(\$3.32)	\$0.12	\$1.20	(\$0.94)
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	\$0.67	\$1.65	(\$0.26)
JCPL	(\$3.50)	(\$3.33)	(\$3.68)	\$0.37	\$1.25	(\$0.60)
Met-Ed	(\$2.90)	(\$2.24)	(\$3.59)	\$0.60	\$1.61	(\$0.45)
PECO	(\$2.84)	(\$2.02)	(\$3.69)	\$0.60	\$1.65	(\$0.49)
PENELEC	(\$2.70)	(\$1.80)	(\$3.65)	\$0.35	\$1.51	(\$0.85)
Pepco	(\$2.74)	(\$2.11)	(\$3.39)	\$0.61	\$1.72	(\$0.54)
PPL	(\$2.99)	(\$2.34)	(\$3.65)	\$0.35	\$1.33	(\$0.67)
PSEG	(\$2.81)	(\$2.03)	(\$3.67)	\$0.48	\$1.55	(\$0.67)
RECO	(\$2.78)	(\$1.90)	(\$3.76)	\$0.47	\$1.60	(\$0.79)

Table 3-58 Day-ahead, average, zonal markup component (Adjusted): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Jan - Mar)			2014 (Jan - Mar)	
	Markup Component (All Hours)	Peak Markup Component	Off-Peak Markup Component	Markup Component (All Hours)	Peak Markup Component	Off-Peak Markup Component
AECO	(\$2.10)	(\$1.57)	(\$2.65)	\$0.72	\$1.45	(\$0.03)
AEP	(\$1.77)	(\$1.08)	(\$2.45)	\$0.79	\$1.63	(\$0.05)
AP	(\$1.85)	(\$1.24)	(\$2.46)	\$0.59	\$1.63	(\$0.46)
ATSI	(\$1.85)	(\$1.14)	(\$2.60)	\$0.70	\$1.56	(\$0.18)
BGE	(\$1.99)	(\$1.57)	(\$2.42)	\$0.91	\$1.74	\$0.06
ComEd	(\$1.75)	(\$1.02)	(\$2.53)	\$0.88	\$1.41	\$0.34
DAY	(\$1.87)	(\$1.12)	(\$2.64)	\$0.83	\$1.63	(\$0.00)
DEOK	(\$1.78)	(\$1.02)	(\$2.54)	\$0.76	\$1.44	\$0.08
DLCO	(\$1.79)	(\$1.13)	(\$2.49)	\$0.67	\$1.27	\$0.04
DPL	(\$2.03)	(\$1.31)	(\$2.73)	\$0.76	\$1.51	\$0.01
Dominion	(\$1.89)	(\$1.40)	(\$2.36)	\$0.43	\$1.35	(\$0.47)
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	\$1.00	\$1.84	\$0.21
JCPL	(\$2.46)	(\$2.26)	(\$2.67)	\$0.68	\$1.47	(\$0.17)
Met-Ed	(\$2.08)	(\$1.59)	(\$2.59)	\$0.87	\$1.74	(\$0.02)
PECO	(\$2.01)	(\$1.37)	(\$2.67)	\$0.88	\$1.77	(\$0.05)
PENELEC	(\$1.82)	(\$1.11)	(\$2.58)	\$0.70	\$1.70	(\$0.34)
Pepco	(\$1.97)	(\$1.54)	(\$2.42)	\$0.90	\$1.83	(\$0.06)
PPL	(\$2.14)	(\$1.64)	(\$2.65)	\$0.64	\$1.50	(\$0.24)
PSEG	(\$1.96)	(\$1.36)	(\$2.63)	\$0.73	\$1.64	(\$0.26)
RECO	(\$1.97)	(\$1.30)	(\$2.73)	\$0.69	\$1.65	(\$0.37)

#### Markup by Day-Ahead Price Levels

Table 3-59 and Table 3-60 show the average markup component of observed prices, based on the unadjusted cost-based offers and adjusted cost-based offers of the marginal units, when the PJM system LMP was in the identified price range. The Table 3-59 shows that the average day-ahead markup increased significantly when day-ahead price is greater or equal to \$150 from the first three months of 2013 to the first three months of 2014. There were zero hours when generating resources were marginal in this category in the first three months of 2013. However, there were 201 hours when generating resources were marginal in this category in the first three months of 2014. The highest average markup was \$437.10 in hour ending 1400 on January 28.

Table 3-59 Average, day-ahead markup (By LMP category, unadjusted): January through March of 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan - Mar	)	2014 (Jan - Mar)	
	Average Markup		Average Markup	
LMP Category	Component	Frequency	Component	Frequency
< \$25	(\$2.14)	3.1%	\$0.00	0.0%
\$25 to \$50	(\$3.84)	90.7%	(\$1.83)	47.3%
\$50 to \$75	\$1.78	5.5%	\$0.33	26.2%
\$75 to \$100	\$0.55	0.5%	(\$1.46)	8.0%
\$100 to \$125	\$0.02	0.2%	(\$7.36)	3.5%
\$125 to \$150	\$0.00	0.0%	\$1.89	2.8%
>= \$150	\$0.00	0.0%	\$10.31	12.3%

Table 3-60 Average, day-ahead markup (By LMP category, adjusted): January through March of 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan - Ma	r)	2014 (Jar	ı - Mar)
	Average Markup		Average Markup	
LMP Category	Component	Frequency	Component	Frequency
< \$25	(\$1.00)	3.1%	\$0.00	0.0%
\$25 to \$50	(\$2.73)	90.7%	(\$1.09)	47.3%
\$50 to \$75	\$1.95	5.5%	\$0.62	26.2%
\$75 to \$100	\$0.78	0.5%	(\$1.32)	8.0%
\$100 to \$125	(\$0.09)	0.2%	(\$7.25)	3.5%
\$125 to \$150	\$0.00	0.0%	\$2.13	2.8%
>= \$150	\$0.00	0.0%	\$10.68	12.3%

#### **Prices**

The conduct of individual market entities within a market structure is reflected in market prices. 60 PJM locational marginal prices (LMPs) are a direct measure of market performance. Price level is a good, general indicator of market performance, although overall price results must be interpreted carefully because of the multiple factors that affect them. Among other things, overall average prices reflect changes in supply and demand, generation fuel mix, the cost of fuel, emission related expenses and local price differences caused by congestion. Real-time and day-ahead energy market load-weighted prices were 148.5 percent and 154.9 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013 as a result of higher fuel costs and higher demand.<sup>61</sup> Natural gas prices were higher, particularly in eastern zones, while coal prices were relatively constant.

PJM real-time energy market prices increased in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. The system average LMP was 131.3 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013, \$84.04 per MWh versus \$36.33 per MWh. The load-weighted average LMP was 148.5 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013, \$92.98 per MWh versus \$37.41 per MWh.

The fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted, average LMP for the first three months of 2014 was 24.1 percent lower than the load-weighted, average LMP for the first three months of 2014. If fuel costs in the first three months of 2014 had been the same as in the first three months of 2013, holding everything else constant, the load-weighted LMP would have been lower, \$70.59 per MWh instead of the observed \$92.98 per MWh in the first three months of 2014.

PJM day-ahead energy market prices increased in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. The system average LMP was 137.3 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013, \$86.52 per MWh versus \$36.46 per MWh. The load-weighted

<sup>60</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix C, "Energy Market," for methodological background, detailed price data and the Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Calculating Locational Marginal Price" for more information on how bus LMPs are aggregated to system LMPs. <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml</a>.

<sup>61</sup> There was an average increase of 4.9 heating degree days and no change in cooling degree days in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013, which meant overall increased demand.

average LMP was 154.9 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013, \$94.97 per MWh versus \$37.26 per MWh.<sup>62</sup>

#### Real-Time LMP

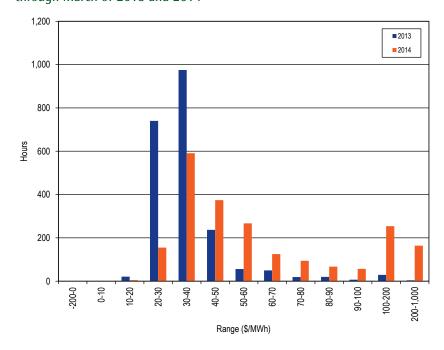
Real-time average LMP is the hourly average LMP for the PJM Real-Time Energy Market.63

## Real-Time Average LMP

#### PJM Real-Time Average LMP Duration

Figure 3-25 shows the hourly distribution of PJM real-time average LMP for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. There were no hours in the first three months of 2013 and 2014 where the real-time LMP for the entire system was negative. Negative LMPs in the PJM Real-Time Market result primarily when wind units with negative offer prices become marginal but may also result within a constrained area when inflexible generation exceeds the forecasted load. There were no hours in the first three months of 2013 and 2014 where the PJM real-time LMP was \$0.00.

Figure 3-25 Average LMP for the PJM Real-Time Energy Market: January through March of 2013 and 2014



<sup>62</sup> Tables reporting zonal and jurisdictional load and prices are in the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix C,

<sup>63</sup> See the MMU Technical Reference for the PJM Markets, at "Calculating Locational Marginal Price," for detailed definition of Real-Time LMP. <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">LMP. <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">LMP. <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">LMP. <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">LMP. <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">LMP. <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">LMP. <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">LMP. <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">LATTICAL\_REFERENCES/References/refe

## PJM Real-Time, Average LMP

Table 3-61 shows the PJM real-time, average LMP for the first three months of each year of the 17-year period 1998 to 2014.<sup>64</sup>

Table 3-61 PJM real-time, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 1998 through 2014

	Rea	al-Time LMP	Year-to-Year Change			
			Standard			Standard
Jan-Mar	Average	Median	Deviation	Average	Median	Deviation
1998	\$17.51	\$15.30	\$7.84	NA	NA	NA
1999	\$18.79	\$16.56	\$7.29	7.3%	8.3%	(7.0%)
2000	\$23.66	\$17.73	\$16.22	25.9%	7.0%	122.4%
2001	\$33.77	\$26.01	\$20.79	42.8%	46.8%	28.2%
2002	\$22.23	\$19.22	\$9.61	(34.2%)	(26.1%)	(53.8%)
2003	\$49.57	\$43.08	\$30.54	123.0%	124.2%	217.9%
2004	\$46.37	\$41.04	\$24.07	(6.5%)	(4.8%)	(21.2%)
2005	\$46.51	\$40.62	\$22.07	0.3%	(1.0%)	(8.3%)
2006	\$52.98	\$46.15	\$23.29	13.9%	13.6%	5.5%
2007	\$55.34	\$47.15	\$33.29	4.5%	2.2%	43.0%
2008	\$66.75	\$57.05	\$35.54	20.6%	21.0%	6.8%
2009	\$47.29	\$40.56	\$21.99	(29.2%)	(28.9%)	(38.1%)
2010	\$44.13	\$37.82	\$21.87	(6.7%)	(6.8%)	(0.6%)
2011	\$44.76	\$38.14	\$23.10	1.4%	0.8%	5.6%
2012	\$30.38	\$28.82	\$11.63	(32.1%)	(24.4%)	(49.7%)
2013	\$36.33	\$32.29	\$18.47	19.6%	12.1%	58.9%
2014	\$84.04	\$48.77	\$119.84	131.3%	51.0%	548.8%

## Real-Time, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Higher demand (load) generally results in higher prices, all else constant. As a result, load-weighted, average prices are generally higher than average prices. Load-weighted LMP reflects the average LMP paid for actual MWh consumed during a year. Load-weighted, average LMP is the average of PJM hourly LMP, each weighted by the PJM total hourly load.

## PJM Real-Time, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Table 3-62 shows the PJM real-time, load-weighted, average LMP for the first three months of each year of the 17-year period 1998 to 2014.

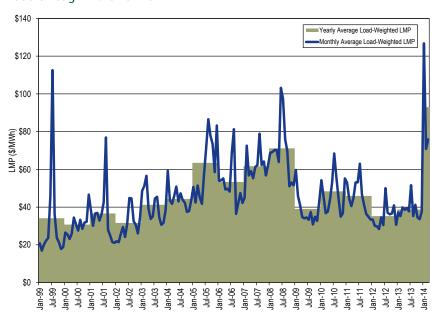
Table 3-62 PJM real-time, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 1998 through 2014

	Real-Time, Load	-Weighted, Av	Year	r-to-Year Chang	e	
			Standard			Standard
Jan-Mar	Average	Median	Deviation	Average	Median	Deviation
1998	\$18.13	\$15.80	\$8.14	NA	NA	NA
1999	\$19.38	\$16.90	\$7.66	6.9%	7.0%	(5.9%)
2000	\$25.10	\$18.25	\$17.22	29.5%	8.0%	124.9%
2001	\$35.16	\$27.38	\$21.52	40.1%	50.0%	25.0%
2002	\$23.01	\$19.89	\$9.93	(34.6%)	(27.4%)	(53.8%)
2003	\$51.93	\$46.12	\$30.99	125.6%	131.9%	211.9%
2004	\$48.77	\$43.22	\$24.62	(6.1%)	(6.3%)	(20.6%)
2005	\$48.37	\$42.20	\$22.62	(0.8%)	(2.4%)	(8.1%)
2006	\$54.43	\$47.62	\$23.69	12.5%	12.9%	4.7%
2007	\$58.07	\$50.60	\$34.44	6.7%	6.3%	45.4%
2008	\$69.35	\$60.11	\$36.56	19.4%	18.8%	6.2%
2009	\$49.60	\$42.23	\$23.38	(28.5%)	(29.8%)	(36.1%)
2010	\$45.92	\$39.01	\$22.99	(7.4%)	(7.6%)	(1.7%)
2011	\$46.35	\$39.11	\$24.26	0.9%	0.3%	5.5%
2012	\$31.21	\$29.25	\$12.02	(32.7%)	(25.2%)	(50.5%)
2013	\$37.41	\$32.79	\$19.90	19.9%	12.1%	65.7%
2014	\$92.98	\$51.62	\$134.40	148.5%	57.4%	575.3%

PJM Real-Time, Monthly, Load-Weighted, Average LMP Figure 3-26 shows the PJM real-time monthly and annual load-weighted LMP from 1999 through the first three months of 2014.

<sup>64</sup> The system average LMP is the average of the hourly LMP without any weighting. The only exception is that market-clearing prices (MCPs) are included for January to April 1998. MCP was the single market-clearing price calculated by PJM prior to implementation of IMP.

Figure 3-26 PJM real-time, monthly and annual, load-weighted, average LMP: 1999 through March of 2014



#### Fuel Price Trends and LMP

Changes in LMP can result from changes in the marginal costs of marginal units, the units setting LMP. In general, fuel costs make up between 80 percent and 90 percent of marginal cost depending on generating technology, unit efficiency, unit age and other factors. The impact of fuel cost on marginal cost and on LMP depends on the fuel burned by marginal units and changes in fuel costs. Changes in emission allowance costs are another contributor to changes in the marginal cost of marginal units. Natural gas, especially in the eastern part of PJM increased in price in the first quarter of 2014. Comparing fuel prices in the first quarter of 2014 to the first quarter of 2013, the price of Northern Appalachian coal was 3.7 percent higher; the price of Central Appalachian coal was 4.6 percent lower; the price of Powder River Basin coal was 8.3 percent higher; the price of eastern natural gas was 160.2 percent higher; and the price of western natural gas was 81.1 percent higher. Figure

3-27 shows monthly average spot fuel prices for the first quarter of 2013 and the first quarter of 2014.65 Natural gas prices were above coal prices in the first quarter of 2014.

Figure 3-27 Spot average fuel price comparison with fuel delivery charges: 2012 through 2014 (\$/MMBtu)

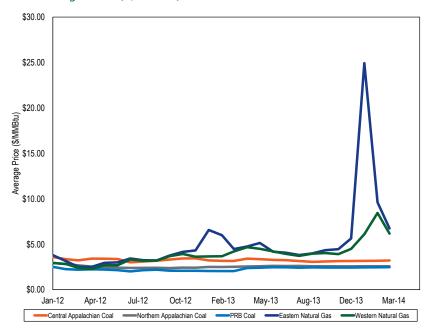


Table 3-63 compares the first three months of 2014 PJM real time fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted, average LMP to the first three months of 2012 loadweighted, average LMP. The real time fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted, average LMP for the first three months of 2014 was 24.1 percent lower than the real time load-weighted, average LMP for the first three months of 2014. The real-time, fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted, average LMP for the first three months of 2014 was 88.7 percent higher than the real time load-

<sup>65</sup> Eastern natural gas and Western natural gas prices are the average of daily fuel price indices in the PJM footprint. Coal prices are the average of daily fuel prices for Central Appalachian coal, Northern Appalachian coal, and Powder River Basin coal. All fuel prices are from

weighted LMP for the first three months of 2013. If fuel costs in the first three months of 2014 had been the same as in the first three months of 2013, holding everything else constant, the first three months of 2014 real time load-weighted LMP would have been lower, \$70.59 per MWh instead of the observed \$92.88 per MWh.

Table 3-63 PJM real-time annual, fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted average LMP (Dollars per MWh): Year-over-year method

	2014 Load-Weighted LMP	2014 Fuel-Cost-Adjusted, Load-Weighted LMP	Change
Average	\$92.98	\$70.59	(24.1%)
	2013 Load-Weighted LMP	2014 Fuel-Cost-Adjusted, Load-Weighted LMP	Change
Average	\$37.41	\$70.59	88.7%
	2013 Load-Weighted LMP	2014 Load-Weighted LMP	Change
Average	\$37.41	\$92.98	148.5%

Table 3-64 shows the impact of each fuel type on the difference between the first three months of 2014 fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted average LMP and the first three months of 2014 load-weighted LMP. Table 3-64 shows that higher natural gas prices explain almost all of the fuel-cost related increase in the real time annual load-weighted average LMP in the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-64 Change in PJM real-time annual, fuel-cost adjusted, load-weighted average LMP (Dollars per MWh) by Fuel-type: Year-over-year method

Fuel Type	Share of Change in Fuel Cost Adjusted, Load Weighted LMP	Percent
Coal	\$0.60	2.7%
Gas	\$21.66	96.8%
Oil	\$0.12	0.5%
Uranium	\$0.01	0.0%
Wind	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)
Total	\$22.39	100.0%

## Components of Real-Time, Load-Weighted LMP

LMPs result from the operation of a market based on security-constrained, economic (least-cost) dispatch (SCED) in which marginal units determine system LMPs, based on their offers and five minute ahead forecasts of system conditions. Those offers can be decomposed into components including fuel

costs, emission costs, variable operation and maintenance costs, markup, FMU adder and the 10 percent cost adder. As a result, it is possible to decompose LMP by the components of unit offers.

Cost offers of marginal units are separated into their component parts. The fuel related component is based on unit specific heat rates and spot fuel prices. Emission costs are calculated using spot prices for  $\mathrm{NO_x}$ ,  $\mathrm{SO_2}$  and  $\mathrm{CO_2}$  emission credits, emission rates for  $\mathrm{NO_x}$ , emission rates for  $\mathrm{SO_2}$  and emission rates for  $\mathrm{CO_2}$ . The  $\mathrm{CO_2}$  emission costs are applicable to PJM units in the PJM states that participate in RGGI: Delaware, Maryland and New Jersey. The FMU adder is the calculated contribution of the FMU and AU adders to LMP that results when units with FMU or AU adders are marginal.

Since the implementation of scarcity pricing on October 1, 2012, PJM jointly optimizes energy and ancillary services. In periods when generators providing energy have to be dispatched down from their economic operating level to meet reserve requirements, the joint optimization of energy and reserves takes into account the opportunity cost of the lowered generation and the associated incremental cost to maintain reserves. If a unit incurring such opportunity costs is a marginal resource in the energy market, this opportunity cost contributes to LMP.

The components of LMP are shown in Table 3-65, including markup using unadjusted cost offers.<sup>67</sup> Table 3-65 shows that for the first three months of 2014, 20.8 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of coal costs, 40.2 percent was the result of gas costs and 1.05 percent was the result of the cost of emission allowances. Markup was \$5.52 per MWh. The fuel-related components of LMP reflect the degree to which the cost of the identified fuel affects LMP and does not reflect the other components of the offers of units burning that fuel. The component NA is the unexplainable portion of load-weighted LMP. Occasionally, PJM fails to provide all the data needed to accurately calculate generator sensitivity factors. As a result, the LMP for those intervals cannot be decomposed into component costs. The cumulative

<sup>66</sup> New Jersey withdrew from RGGI, effective January 1, 2012.

<sup>67</sup> These components are explained in the *Technical Reference for PJM Markets*, at "Calculation and Use of Generator Sensitivity/Unit Participation Factors."

effect of excluding those five-minute intervals is the component NA. In the first three months of 2014, nearly nine percent of all five-minute intervals had insufficient data. The percent column is the difference in the proportion of LMP represented by each component between the first three months of 2014 and the first three months of 2013.

Table 3-65 Components of PJM real-time (Unadjusted), annual, loadweighted, average LMP: January through March, 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan - Mar)		2014 (Jan -	- Mar)	
	Contribution		Contribution		Change
Element	to LMP	Percent	to LMP	Percent	Percent
Gas	\$10.77	28.8%	\$37.41	40.2%	11.4%
Coal	\$20.20	54.0%	\$19.37	20.8%	(33.1%)
Increase Generation Adder	\$0.11	0.3%	\$8.11	8.7%	8.4%
Emergency DR Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	\$6.70	7.2%	7.2%
Ten Percent Adder	\$3.71	9.9%	\$6.60	7.1%	(2.8%)
Markup	(\$1.64)	(4.4%)	\$5.52	5.9%	10.3%
FMU Adder	\$0.40	1.1%	\$5.15	5.5%	4.5%
NA	\$0.54	1.5%	\$4.49	4.8%	3.4%
Oil	\$0.28	0.7%	\$3.72	4.0%	3.3%
VOM	\$2.23	6.0%	\$2.66	2.9%	(3.1%)
CO <sub>2</sub> Cost	\$0.06	0.2%	\$0.84	0.9%	0.7%
LPA Rounding Difference	\$0.43	1.2%	\$0.32	0.3%	(0.8%)
NO <sub>x</sub> Cost	\$0.09	0.2%	\$0.12	0.1%	(0.1%)
SO <sub>2</sub> Cost	\$0.01	0.0%	\$0.01	0.0%	(0.0%)
Other	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Uranium	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.02)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Wind	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.02)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Market-to-Market Adder	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(\$0.03)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Decrease Generation Adder	(\$0.11)	(0.3%)	(\$0.48)	(0.5%)	(0.2%)
Ancillary Service Redispatch cost	\$0.41	1.1%	(\$1.06)	(1.1%)	(2.2%)
LPA-SCED Differential	(\$0.07)	(0.2%)	(\$6.44)	(6.9%)	(6.7%)
Total	\$37.41	100.0%	\$92.98	100.0%	0.0%

In order to accurately assess the markup behavior of market participants, realtime and day-ahead LMPs are decomposed using two different approaches. In the first approach, (Table 3-65 and Table 3-69) markup is simply the difference between the price offer and the cost offer. In the second approach, (Table 3-66 and Table 3-70) the 10 percent markup is removed from the cost offers of coal units.

The components of LMP are shown in Table 3-66, including markup using adjusted cost offers.

Table 3-66 Components of PJM real-time (Adjusted), annual, load-weighted, average LMP: January through March, 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan - Mar)		2014 (Jan -		
	Contribution		Contribution		Change
Element	to LMP	Percent	to LMP	Percent	Percent
Gas	\$10.77	28.8%	\$37.41	40.2%	11.4%
Coal	\$20.43	54.6%	\$21.42	23.0%	(31.6%)
Increase Generation Adder	\$0.11	0.3%	\$8.11	8.7%	8.4%
Markup	\$0.13	0.3%	\$7.12	7.7%	7.3%
Emergency Demand Response Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	\$6.70	7.2%	7.2%
Ten Percent Adder	\$1.78	4.8%	\$5.36	5.8%	1.0%
NA	\$0.54	1.5%	\$4.49	4.8%	3.4%
Oil	\$0.28	0.7%	\$3.72	4.0%	3.3%
VOM	\$2.25	6.0%	\$2.91	3.1%	(2.9%)
FMU Adder	\$0.29	0.8%	\$2.43	2.6%	1.8%
CO <sub>2</sub> Cost	\$0.06	0.2%	\$0.88	0.9%	0.8%
LPA Rounding Difference	\$0.43	1.2%	\$0.32	0.3%	(0.8%)
NO <sub>x</sub> Cost	\$0.09	0.2%	\$0.13	0.1%	(0.1%)
SO <sub>2</sub> Cost	\$0.01	0.0%	\$0.02	0.0%	(0.0%)
Other	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Uranium	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.02)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Wind	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.02)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Market-to-Market Adder	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(\$0.03)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
Decrease Generation Adder	(\$0.11)	(0.3%)	(\$0.48)	(0.5%)	(0.2%)
PSC_ADDER	\$0.41	1.1%	(\$1.06)	(1.1%)	(2.2%)
LPA-SCED Differential	(\$0.07)	(0.2%)	(\$6.44)	(6.9%)	(6.7%)
Total	\$37.41	100.0%	\$92.98	100.0%	0.0%

## Day-Ahead LMP

Day-ahead average LMP is the hourly average LMP for the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market.68

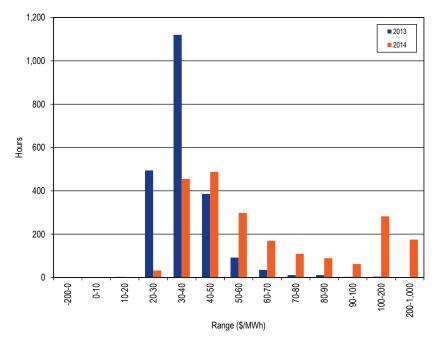
# Day-Ahead Average LMP

## PJM Day-Ahead Average LMP Duration

Figure 3-28 shows the hourly distribution of PJM day-ahead average LMP for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

<sup>68</sup> See the MMU Technical Reference for the PJM Markets, at "Calculating Locational Marginal Price" for a detailed definition of Day-Ahead LMP. <a href="mailto:linear-noise-references.shtml">LMP. <a href="mailto:linear-noise-references.shtml">LNP. <a href="mail

Figure 3-28 Average LMP for the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market: January through March of 2013 and 2014



#### PJM Day-Ahead, Average LMP

Table 3-67 shows the PJM day-ahead, average LMP for the first three months of each year of the 14-year period 2001 to 2014.

Table 3-67 PJM day-ahead, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2001 through 2014

	Day-Ahead LMP				Year-to-Year Change		
			Standard			Standard	
Jan-Mar	Average	Median	Deviation	Average	Median	Deviation	
2001	\$36.45	\$32.72	\$16.39	NA	NA	NA	
2002	\$22.43	\$20.59	\$7.56	(38.5%)	(37.1%)	(53.9%)	
2003	\$51.20	\$46.06	\$25.65	128.2%	123.7%	239.3%	
2004	\$45.84	\$43.01	\$18.85	(10.5%)	(6.6%)	(26.5%)	
2005	\$45.14	\$41.56	\$16.19	(1.5%)	(3.4%)	(14.1%)	
2006	\$51.23	\$48.53	\$14.16	13.5%	16.8%	(12.6%)	
2007	\$52.76	\$49.43	\$22.59	3.0%	1.9%	59.5%	
2008	\$66.10	\$62.57	\$23.90	25.3%	26.6%	5.8%	
2009	\$47.41	\$43.43	\$16.85	(28.3%)	(30.6%)	(29.5%)	
2010	\$46.13	\$41.99	\$15.93	(2.7%)	(3.3%)	(5.5%)	
2011	\$45.60	\$41.10	\$16.82	(1.2%)	(2.1%)	5.6%	
2012	\$30.82	\$30.04	\$6.63	(32.4%)	(26.9%)	(60.6%)	
2013	\$36.46	\$34.45	\$9.78	18.3%	14.7%	47.5%	
2014	\$86.52	\$52.80	\$92.80	137.3%	53.3%	848.8%	

## Day-Ahead, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Day-ahead, load-weighted LMP reflects the average LMP paid for day-ahead MWh. Day-ahead, load-weighted LMP is the average of PJM day-ahead hourly LMP, each weighted by the PJM total cleared day-ahead hourly load, including day-ahead fixed load, price-sensitive load, decrement bids and up-to congestion.

#### PJM Day-Ahead, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Table 3-68 shows the PJM day-ahead, load-weighted, average LMP for the first three months of each year of the 14-year period 2001 to 2014.

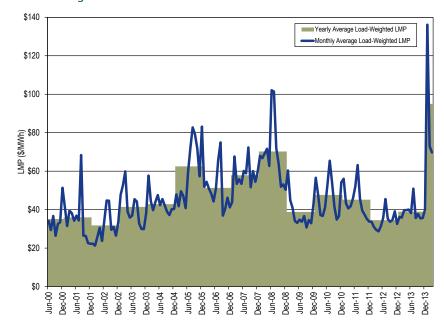
Table 3-68 PJM day-ahead, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2001 through 2014

	Day-Ahead, Load	l-Weighted, Av	erage LMP	Yea	ar-to-Year Chan	ge
			Standard			Standard
Jan-Mar	Average	Median	Deviation	Average	Median	Deviation
2001	\$37.70	\$34.55	\$16.66	NA	NA	NA
2002	\$23.17	\$21.18	\$7.76	(38.5%)	(38.7%)	(53.4%)
2003	\$53.16	\$48.69	\$25.75	129.5%	129.9%	231.7%
2004	\$47.75	\$45.02	\$19.19	(10.2%)	(7.5%)	(25.4%)
2005	\$46.54	\$42.88	\$16.46	(2.5%)	(4.8%)	(14.2%)
2006	\$52.40	\$49.51	\$14.29	12.6%	15.5%	(13.2%)
2007	\$54.87	\$51.89	\$23.16	4.7%	4.8%	62.0%
2008	\$68.00	\$64.70	\$24.35	23.9%	24.7%	5.1%
2009	\$49.44	\$44.85	\$17.54	(27.3%)	(30.7%)	(28.0%)
2010	\$47.77	\$43.62	\$16.52	(3.4%)	(2.7%)	(5.8%)
2011	\$47.14	\$42.49	\$17.73	(1.3%)	(2.6%)	7.3%
2012	\$31.51	\$30.44	\$6.83	(33.2%)	(28.3%)	(61.5%)
2013	\$37.26	\$35.02	\$10.26	18.3%	15.0%	50.3%
2014	\$94.97	\$56.53	\$102.23	154.9%	61.4%	896.7%

#### PJM Day-Ahead, Monthly, Load-Weighted, Average LMP

Figure 3-29 shows the PJM day-ahead, monthly and annual, load-weighted LMP from 2000 through the first three months of 2014.69

Figure 3-29 Day-ahead, monthly and annual, load-weighted, average LMP: 2000 through March of 2014



#### Components of Day-Ahead, Load-Weighted LMP

LMPs result from the operation of a market based on security-constrained, least-cost dispatch in which marginal resources determine system LMPs, based on their offers. For physical units, those offers can be decomposed into their components including fuel costs, emission costs, variable operation and maintenance costs, markup, FMU adder, day-ahead scheduling reserve (DASR) adder and the 10 percent cost offer adder. INC offers, DEC bids and up-to congestion transactions are dispatchable injections and withdrawals in the Day-Ahead Market with an offer price that cannot be decomposed. Using

<sup>69</sup> Since the Day-Ahead Energy Market did not start until June 1, 2000, the day-ahead data for 2000 only includes data for the last six months of that year

identified marginal resource offers and the components of unit offers, it is possible to decompose PJM system LMP using the components of unit offers and sensitivity factors.

Cost offers of marginal units are separated into their component parts. The fuel related component is based on unit specific heat rates and spot fuel prices. Emission costs are calculated using spot prices for  $\mathrm{NO_{x}}$ ,  $\mathrm{SO_{2}}$  and  $\mathrm{CO_{2}}$  emission rates for  $\mathrm{NO_{2}}$ , emission rates for  $\mathrm{SO_{2}}$  and emission rates for  $\mathrm{CO_{2}}$ .  $\mathrm{CO_{2}}$  emission costs are applicable to PJM units in the PJM states that participate in RGGI, Delaware and Maryland. Day-ahead scheduling reserve (DASR) lost opportunity cost (LOC) and DASR offer adders are the calculated contribution to LMP when redispatch of resources is needed in order to satisfy DASR requirements. The FMU adder is the calculated contribution of the FMU and AU adders to LMP that results when units with FMU or AU adders are marginal.

The components of day-ahead LMP are shown in Table 3-69, including markup using unadjusted cost offers. Table 3-69 shows the components of the PJM day-ahead, annual, load-weighted average LMP. In the first quarter of 2014, 26.5 percent of the load-weighted LMP was the result of gas, 20.0 percent was the result of the cost of up-to congestion transactions and 13.2 percent was the result of the cost of INC.

Table 3-69 Components of PJM day-ahead, (unadjusted) annual, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014<sup>71</sup>

	2013 (Jan	- Mar)	2014 (Jan	2014 (Jan - Mar)		
	Contribution		Contribution		Change	
Element	to LMP	Percent	to LMP	Percent	Percent	
Gas	\$7.22	19.4%	\$25.14	26.5%	7.1%	
Up-to Congestion Transaction	\$3.09	8.3%	\$18.97	20.0%	11.7%	
INC	\$3.23	8.7%	\$12.56	13.2%	4.6%	
DEC	\$5.57	14.9%	\$12.27	12.9%	(2.0%)	
Dispatchable Transaction	\$0.43	1.2%	\$7.31	7.7%	6.5%	
Coal	\$15.46	41.5%	\$6.77	7.1%	(34.4%)	
Ten Percent Cost Adder	\$2.45	6.6%	\$3.48	3.7%	(2.9%)	
Price Sensitive Demand	\$0.18	0.5%	\$2.79	2.9%	2.4%	
FMU Adder	\$0.13	0.4%	\$2.37	2.5%	2.1%	
VOM	\$1.69	4.5%	\$1.20	1.3%	(3.3%)	
Oil	\$0.01	0.0%	\$0.96	1.0%	1.0%	
Import	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.55	0.6%	0.6%	
Markup	(\$2.74)	(7.4%)	\$0.39	0.4%	7.8%	
DASR Offer Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.18	0.2%	0.2%	
CO <sub>2</sub>	\$0.04	0.1%	\$0.09	0.1%	(0.0%)	
Diesel	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.05	0.0%	0.0%	
NO <sub>x</sub>	\$0.06	0.2%	\$0.04	0.0%	(0.1%)	
Constrained Off	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.01	0.0%	0.0%	
SO <sub>2</sub>	\$0.01	0.0%	\$0.00	0.0%	(0.0%)	
Wind	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)	
DASR LOC Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.11)	(0.1%)	(0.1%)	
NA	\$0.42	1.1%	(\$0.03)	(0.0%)	(1.2%)	
Total	\$37.26	100.0%	\$94.97	100.0%	0.0%	

Table 3-70 shows the components of the PJM day ahead, annual, load-weighted average LMP including the adjusted markup calculated by excluding the 10 percent adder from the coal units.

<sup>70</sup> New Jersey withdrew from RGGI, effective January 1, 2012.

<sup>71</sup> PJM acknowledged an error in identifying marginal up-to congestion transactions following April 2013 changes to the day-ahead solution software. The software incorrectly increased the volume of marginal up-to congestion transactions. The fix to the problem is expected to be in place in 2014.

Table 3-70 Components of PJM day-ahead, (adjusted) annual, load-weighted, average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014

	2013 (Jan - Mar)		2014 (Jan -	Mar)	
	Contribution		Contribution		Change
Element	to LMP	Percent	to LMP	Percent	Percent
Gas	\$7.22	19.4%	\$25.14	26.5%	7.1%
Up-to Congestion Transaction	\$3.09	8.3%	\$18.97	20.0%	11.7%
INC	\$3.23	8.7%	\$12.56	13.2%	4.6%
DEC	\$5.57	14.9%	\$12.27	12.9%	(2.0%)
Dispatchable Transaction	\$0.43	1.2%	\$7.31	7.7%	6.5%
Coal	\$15.46	41.5%	\$6.74	7.1%	(34.4%)
Ten Percent Cost Adder	\$1.60	4.3%	\$3.17	3.3%	(1.0%)
Price Sensitive Demand	\$0.18	0.5%	\$2.79	2.9%	2.4%
FMU Adder	\$0.13	0.4%	\$2.37	2.5%	2.1%
VOM	\$1.69	4.5%	\$1.19	1.3%	(3.3%)
Oil	\$0.01	0.0%	\$0.96	1.0%	1.0%
Markup	(\$1.89)	(5.1%)	\$0.73	0.8%	5.8%
Import	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.55	0.6%	0.6%
DASR Offer Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.18	0.2%	0.2%
CO <sub>2</sub>	\$0.04	0.1%	\$0.09	0.1%	(0.0%)
Diesel	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.05	0.0%	0.0%
NO <sub>x</sub>	\$0.06	0.2%	\$0.04	0.0%	(0.1%)
Constrained Off	\$0.00	0.0%	\$0.01	0.0%	0.0%
SO <sub>2</sub>	\$0.01	0.0%	\$0.00	0.0%	(0.0%)
Wind	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.00)	(0.0%)	(0.0%)
DASR LOC Adder	\$0.00	0.0%	(\$0.11)	(0.1%)	(0.1%)
NA	\$0.42	1.1%	(\$0.03)	(0.0%)	(1.2%)
Total	\$37.26	100.0%	\$94.97	100.0%	0.0%

## Price Convergence

The introduction of the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market created the possibility that competition, exercised through the use of virtual offers and bids, would tend to cause prices in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets to converge. Convergence is not the goal of virtual trading, but it is a possible outcome. The degree of convergence, by itself, is not a measure of the competitiveness or effectiveness of the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Price convergence does not necessarily mean a zero or even a very small difference in prices between Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. There may be factors, from operating reserve charges to differences in risk that result in a competitive, market-based differential. In addition, convergence in the sense

that day-ahead and real-time prices are equal at individual buses or aggregates on a day to day basis is not a realistic expectation as a result of uncertainty, lags in response time and modeling differences, such as differences in modeled contingencies and marginal loss calculations, between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market.

Where arbitrage opportunities are created by differences between Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market expectations, the resulting behavior can lead to more efficient market outcomes by improving day-ahead commitments relative to real-time system requirements.

But there is no guarantee that the results of virtual bids and offers will result in more efficient market outcomes.

Where arbitrage incentives are created by systematic modeling differences, such as differences between the day-ahead and real-time modeled transmission contingencies and marginal loss calculations, virtual bids and offers cannot result in more efficient market outcomes. Such offers may be profitable but cannot change the underlying reason for the price difference. The virtual transactions will continue to profit from the activity for that reason. This is termed false arbitrage.

INCs, DECs and UTCs allow participants to arbitrage price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market. Absent a physical position in real time, the seller of an INC must buy energy in the Real-Time Energy Market to fulfill the financial obligation to provide energy. If the day-ahead price for energy is higher than the real-time price for energy, the INC makes a profit. Absent a physical position in real time, the buyer of a DEC must sell energy in the Real-Time Energy Market to fulfill the financial obligation to buy energy. If the day-ahead price for energy is lower than the real-time price for energy, the DEC makes a profit.

While the profitability of an INC or DEC position is an indicator that the INC or DEC, all else held equal, contributed to price convergence at the specific bus, unprofitable INCs and DECs may also contribute to price convergence.

Profitability is a less reliable indicator of whether a UTC contributes to price convergence than for INCs and DECs. The profitability of a UTC transaction is the net of the separate profitability of the component INC and DEC. A UTC can be net profitable if the profit on one side of the UTC transaction exceeds the losses on the other side. A profitable UTC can contribute to both price divergence on one side and to price convergence on the other side.

Table 3-71 shows the number of cleared UTC transactions, the number of profitable cleared UTCs, the number of cleared UTCs that were profitable at their source point and the number of cleared UTCs that were profitable at their sink point in the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. In the first three months of 2014, 55.4 percent of all cleared UTC transactions were net profitable, with 67.0 percent of the source side profitable and 34.3 percent of the sink side profitable (Table 3-71).

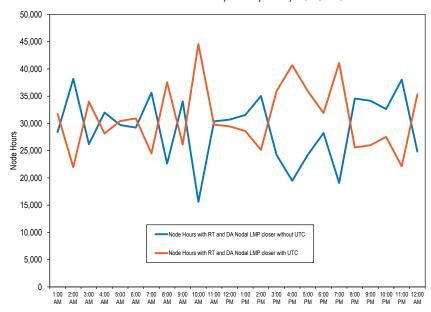
Table 3-71 Cleared UTC profitability by source and sink point: January through March of 2013 and 2014<sup>72</sup>

		Profitable	UTC Profitable	UTC Profitable	Profitable	Profitable	Profitable
Jan-Mar	Cleared UTCs	UTCs	at Source Bus	at Sink Bus	UTC	Source	Sink
2013	3,073,376	1,657,702	2,045,964	1,050,641	53.9%	66.6%	34.2%
2014	6,624,360	3,672,069	4,441,271	2,274,067	55.4%	67.0%	34.3%

PJM performed a study (May Study) of market results for May 2, 3, 22, 23 and 27, with and without UTCs using its day-ahead model.<sup>73</sup> The MMU used PJM's results from the May Study to analyze the effects of UTCs on price convergence.

Figure 3-30 shows total node hours, by hour, that day-ahead and real-time LMP was closer with or without UTC in PJM's results. The results do not support the assertion that UTC transactions contribute to node specific convergence between day-ahead and real-time prices. UTC transactions are associated with both convergence and divergence.

Figure 3-30 Node hours, by hour, that day-ahead and real-time LMP was closer with or without UTC in PJM's May Study: May 2, 4, 22, 23 and 27



There are incentives to use virtual transactions to arbitrage price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets, but there is no guarantee that such activity will result in price convergence and no data to support that claim. As a general matter, virtual offers and bids are based on expectations about both Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Market conditions and reflect the uncertainty about conditions in both markets and the fact that these conditions change hourly and daily. PJM markets do not provide a mechanism that could result in immediate convergence after a change in system conditions as there is at least a one day lag after any change in system conditions before offers could reflect such changes.

Substantial virtual trading activity does not guarantee that market power cannot be exercised in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Hourly and daily price differences between the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets fluctuate

<sup>72</sup> Calculations exclude PJM administrative charges.

<sup>73</sup> ALSTOM SPD program and unit commitment process.

continuously and substantially from positive to negative. There may be substantial, persistent differences between day-ahead and real-time prices even on a monthly basis (Figure 3-32).

Table 3-72 shows that the difference between the average real-time price and the average day-ahead price was -\$0.13 per MWh in the first three months of 2013 and -\$2.48 per MWh in the first three months of 2014. The difference between average on-peak real-time price and the average day-ahead price was \$0.47 per MWh in the first three months of 2013 and -\$4.81 per MWh in the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-72 Day-ahead and real-time average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013 and 201474

		2013	(Jan-Mar)			2014	(Jan-Mar)	
	Day	Real		Percent of	Day	Real		Percent of
	Ahead	Time	Difference	Real Time	Ahead	Time	Difference	Real Time
Average	\$36.46	\$36.33	(\$0.13)	(0.4%)	\$86.52	\$84.04	(\$2.48)	(2.9%)
Median	\$34.45	\$32.29	(\$2.16)	(6.7%)	\$52.80	\$48.77	(\$4.04)	(8.3%)
Standard deviation	\$9.78	\$18.47	\$8.69	47.0%	\$92.80	\$119.84	\$27.03	22.6%
Peak average	\$40.55	\$41.02	\$0.47	1.1%	\$109.96	\$105.15	(\$4.81)	(4.6%)
Peak median	\$37.86	\$35.02	(\$2.84)	(8.1%)	\$69.23	\$58.80	(\$10.43)	(17.7%)
Peak standard deviation	\$10.81	\$22.56	\$11.75	52.1%	\$114.90	\$150.94	\$36.04	23.9%
Off peak average	\$32.87	\$32.22	(\$0.65)	(2.0%)	\$65.99	\$65.56	(\$0.44)	(0.7%)
Off peak median	\$31.64	\$29.82	(\$1.82)	(6.1%)	\$45.28	\$41.35	(\$3.92)	(9.5%)
Off peak standard deviation	\$7.05	\$12.59	\$5.54	44.0%	\$60.80	\$79.15	\$18.35	23.2%

The price difference between the Real-Time and the Day-Ahead Energy Markets results in part, from conditions in the Real-Time Energy Market that are difficult, or impossible, to anticipate in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

Table 3-73 shows the difference between the Real-Time and the Day-Ahead Energy Market prices for the first three months of each year of the 14-year period 2001 to 2014.

Table 3-73 Day-ahead and real-time average LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2001 through 2014

Jan-Mar	Day Ahead	Real Time	Difference	Percent of Real Time
Jan-Iviar	Day Anead	Real Time	Difference	Percent of Real Time
2001	\$36.45	\$33.77	(\$2.68)	(7.3%)
2002	\$22.43	\$22.23	(\$0.20)	(0.9%)
2003	\$51.20	\$49.57	(\$1.63)	(3.2%)
2004	\$45.84	\$46.37	\$0.52	1.1%
2005	\$45.14	\$46.51	\$1.37	3.0%
2006	\$51.23	\$52.98	\$1.75	3.4%
2007	\$52.76	\$55.34	\$2.58	4.9%
2008	\$66.10	\$66.75	\$0.65	1.0%
2009	\$47.41	\$47.29	(\$0.12)	(0.2%)
2010	\$46.13	\$44.13	(\$2.00)	(4.3%)
2011	\$45.60	\$44.76	(\$0.84)	(1.8%)
2012	\$30.82	\$30.38	(\$0.43)	(1.4%)
2013	\$36.46	\$36.33	(\$0.13)	(0.4%)
2014	\$86.52	\$84.04	(\$2.48)	(2.9%)

Table 3-74 provides frequency distributions of the differences between PJM real-time hourly LMP and PJM day-ahead hourly LMP for the first three months of 2007 through 2014.

<sup>74</sup> The averages used are the annual average of the hourly average PJM prices for day-ahead and real-time.

Table 3-74 Frequency distribution by hours of PJM real-time LMP minus day-ahead LMP (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2007 through 2014

	200	)7	200	)8	200	09	20	10	20	11	201	2	20	)13	20	14
		Cumulative														
LMP	Frequency	Percent														
< (\$1,000)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%
(\$1,000) to (\$750)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	2	0.09%
(\$750) to (\$500)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	3	0.23%
(\$500) to (\$450)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	1	0.28%
(\$450) to (\$400)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	6	0.56%
(\$400) to (\$350)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	5	0.79%
(\$350) to (\$300)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	5	1.02%
(\$300) to (\$250)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	6	1.30%
(\$250) to (\$200)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	14	1.95%
(\$200) to (\$150)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	14	2.59%
(\$150) to (\$100)	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	1	0.05%	0	0.00%	0	0.00%	45	4.68%
(\$100) to (\$50)	14	0.65%	21	0.96%	1	0.05%	5	0.23%	17	0.83%	2	0.09%	0	0.00%	88	8.75%
(\$50) to \$0	1,214	56.88%	1,309	60.93%	1,347	62.44%	1,569	72.90%	1,464	68.64%	1,566	71.83%	1,542	71.42%	1,242	66.28%
\$0 to \$50	847	96.11%	740	94.82%	788	98.93%	547	98.24%	619	97.31%	601	99.36%	587	98.61%	595	93.84%
\$50 to \$100	73	99.49%	97	99.27%	21	99.91%	33	99.77%	51	99.68%	12	99.91%	23	99.68%	55	96.39%
\$100 to \$150	7	99.81%	14	99.91%	2	100.00%	1	99.81%	6	99.95%	2	100.00%	3	99.81%	27	97.64%
\$150 to \$200	0	99.81%	1	99.95%	0	100.00%	4	100.00%	1	100.00%	0	100.00%	3	99.95%	16	98.38%
\$200 to \$250	1	99.86%	1	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.95%	9	98.80%
\$250 to \$300	1	99.91%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	1	100.00%	8	99.17%
\$300 to \$350	2	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	2	99.26%
\$350 to \$400	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	3	99.40%
\$400 to \$450	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	1	99.44%
\$450 to \$500	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.44%
\$500 to \$750	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	7	99.77%
\$750 to \$1,000	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	99.77%
\$1,000 to \$1,250	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	1	99.81%
>= \$1,250	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	0	100.00%	4	100.00%

Figure 3-31 shows the hourly differences between day-ahead and real-time hourly LMP in the first three months of 2014.

Figure 3-31 Real-time hourly LMP minus day-ahead hourly LMP: January through March of 2014

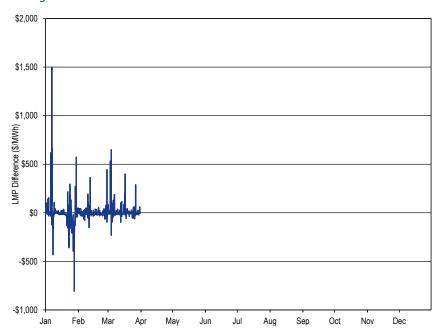


Figure 3-32 shows the monthly average differences between the day-ahead and real-time LMP in the first three months of 2014.

Figure 3-32 Monthly average of real-time minus day-ahead LMP: January through March of 2014

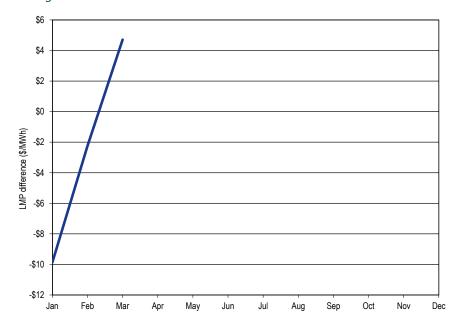
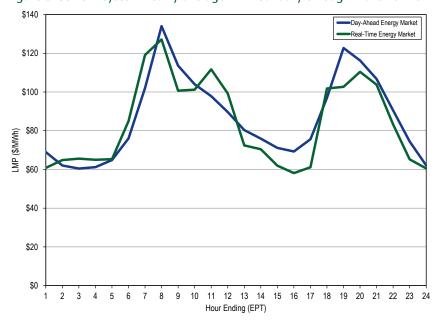


Figure 3-33 shows day-ahead and real-time LMP on an average hourly basis for the first three months of 2014.

Figure 3-33 PJM system hourly average LMP: January through March of 2014



# Scarcity

PJM's Energy Market experienced shortage pricing events on two days in January 2014. Extreme cold weather conditions in January resulted in record winter peak loads. The high demand combined with high forced outage rates, and supply interruptions for natural gas fueled generation resulted in low reserve margins and associated shortage pricing events, and high uplift payments in January. Table 3-75 shows a summary of the number of days emergency alerts, warnings and actions were declared in PJM in the first three months of 2013 and 2014. The only emergency alerts declared in the first three months of 2013 were cold weather alerts.

Table 3-75 Summary of emergency events declared in the first three months of 2013 and 2014

	Number of days even	ts declared
Event Type	Jan - Mar, 2013	Jan - Mar, 2014
Cold Weather Alert	4	25
Maximum Emergency Generation Alert	0	6
Primary Reserve Alert	0	2
Voltage Reduction Alert	0	2
Primary Reserve Warning	0	1
Voltage Reduction Warning	0	4
Emergency Load Management Long Lead Time	0	6
Emergency Load Management Short Lead Time	0	6
Maximum Emergency Action	0	8
Emergency Energy Bids Requested	0	3
Voltage Reduction Action	0	1
Shortage Pricing	0	2

This section addresses issues related to the emergency operations and extreme weather events in the PJM service territory in the first three months of 2014.

## **Emergency procedures**

PJM declared cold weather alerts on 25 days in the first three months of 2014 compared to only four days in the first three months of 2013.<sup>75</sup> The purpose of a cold weather alert is to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions, generally when temperatures are forecast to approach minimums or fall below ten degrees Fahrenheit.

PJM declared maximum emergency generation alerts on six days in the first three months of 2014. The purpose of a maximum emergency generation alert is to provide an alert at least one day prior to the operating day that system conditions may require use of PJM emergency actions. It is called to alert PJM members that maximum emergency generation may be requested in the operating capacity.<sup>76</sup> This means that if PJM directs members to load maximum emergency generation during the operating day, the resources must

<sup>75</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 55 (January 1, 2014), Section 3.3 Cold Weather Alert, p. 41

<sup>76</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 55 (January 1, 2014), Section 2.3.1 Day-Ahead Emergency Procedures: Alerts, p.

be able to increase generation above the maximum economic level of their offer.

PJM declared a primary reserve alert on two days in the first three months of 2014. The purpose of a primary reserve alert is to alert members at least one day prior to the operating day that available primary reserves are anticipated to be short of the primary reserve requirement on the operating day. It is issued when the estimated primary reserves are less than the forecast primary reserve requirement.

PJM declared a voltage reduction alert on two days in the first three months of 2014. The purpose of a voltage reduction alert is to alert members at least one day prior to the operating day that a voltage reduction may be required on the operating day. It is issued when the estimated operating reserve is less than the forecast synchronized reserve requirement.

PJM declared a primary reserve warning on one day in the first three months of 2014. The purpose of a primary reserve warning is to warn members that available primary reserves are less than the primary reserve requirement but greater than the synchronized reserve requirement.

PJM declared a voltage reduction warning and reduction of non-critical plant load on four days in the first three months of 2014. The purpose of a voltage reduction warning and reduction of non-critical plant load is to warn members that available synchronized reserves are less than the synchronized reserve requirement and that a voltage reduction may be required. It can be issued for the RTO or for specific control zones.

PJM declared emergency mandatory load management reductions (long lead time and short lead time) in all or parts of the PJM service territory on six days in the first three months of 2014. The purpose of emergency mandatory load management is to request curtailment service providers (CSP) to implement load reductions from demand resources registered in PJM demand response programs that have a lead time of between one and two hours (long lead time) and a lead time of up to one hour (short lead time). Despite that the formal name of PJM's action, load reductions (both long lead time and short lead time) during the first three months of 2014 are voluntary and not mandatory, because they occurred outside of the mandatory summer compliance period of June 1 through September 30. Load reductions during these events are not counted for performance assessment.

PJM declared maximum emergency generation actions on eight days in the first three months of 2014. The purpose of a maximum emergency generation action is to request generators to increase output to the maximum emergency level which unit owners may define at a level above the maximum economic level. A maximum emergency generation action can be issued for the RTO, for specific control zones or for parts of control zones. Maximum emergency generation action was declared for the RTO on four days in the first three months of 2013 (January 6, 7, 8 and March 4); for the BGE and Pepco control zones on January 22; for the Mid-Atlantic and Dominion regions on January 23, 24 and 30; and for the AP zone on January 23 and 24.

PJM requested bids for emergency energy purchases on three days in the first three months of 2014. On January 7, PJM requested bids for emergency energy between 0600 and 1100 and again between hours 1700 to 2100. PJM also requested bids for emergency energy on January 8 and January 23, but did not purchase any emergency energy.

PJM did not recall energy from PJM capacity resources that were exporting energy during emergency conditions in the first three months of 2014.

PJM issued a voltage reduction action on one day (January 6) in the first three months of 2014. The purpose of a voltage reduction is to reduce load to provide sufficient reserves, to maintain tie flow schedules, and to preserve limited energy sources. When a voltage reduction action is issued for a reserve zone or sub-zone, the primary reserve penalty factor and synchronized reserve penalty factor are incorporated into the synchronized and non-synchronized reserve market clearing prices and locational marginal prices until the voltage reduction action has been terminated.

There were nineteen spinning events in the first three months of 2014 compared to four in the first three months of 2013.<sup>77</sup> Of the nineteen, ten were classified as system disturbances caused by unit trips. Of those ten system disturbances, seven occurred in January.

Table 3-76 provides a description of PJM declared emergency procedures.

**Table 3-76 Description of Emergency Procedures** 

Emergency Procedure	Purpose
Cold Weather Alert	To prepare personnel and facilities for extreme cold weather conditions, generally when forecast weather conditions approach minimum or temperatures fall below ten degrees Fahrenheit.
Maximum Emergency Generation Alert	To provide an early alert at least one day prior to the operating day that system conditions may require the use of the PJM emergency procedures and resources must be able to increase generation above the maximum economic level of their offers.
Primary Reserve Alert	To alert members of a projected shortage of primary reserve for a future period. It is implemented when estimated primary reserve is less than the forecast requirement.
Voltage Reduction Alert	To alert members thjat a voltage reduction may be required during a future critical period. It is implemented when estimated reserve capacity is less than forecasted synchronized reserve requirement.
Primary Reserve Warning	To warn members that available primary reserve is less than required and present operations are becoming critical. It is implemented when available primary reserve is less than the primary reserve requirement but greater than the synchronized reserve requirement.
Voltage Reduction Warning & Reduction of Non-Critical Plant Load	To warn members that actual synchronized reserves are less than the synchronized reserve requiremtn and that voltage reduction may be required.
Emergency Mandatory Load Management Reductions (Long Lead Time)	To request end-use customers registered in the PJM demand response program as a demand resource (DR) that need between one to two hours lead time to make reductions.
Emergency Mandatory Load Management Reductions (Short Lead Time)	To request end-use customers registered in the PJM demand response program as a demand resource (DR) that need up to one hour lead time to make reductions.
Maximum Emergency Generation Action	To provide real time notice to increase generation above the maximum economic level. It is implemented whenever generation is needed that is greater than the maximum economic level.
Voltage Reduction	To reduce load to provide sufficient reserve capacity to maintain tie flow schedules and preserve limited energy sources. It is implemented when load relief is needed to maintain tie schedules.

<sup>77</sup> See 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, Section 10: Ancillary Service Markets for details on the spinning events.

Table 3-77 shows the dates on which emergency alerts and warnings were declared as well as emergency actions were implemented in the first three months of 2014.

Table 3-77 PJM declared emergency alerts, warnings and actions: January through March, 2014

					'	Voltage Reduction	Maximum			
		Maximum			Primary	Warning and	Emergency	<b>Emergency Load</b>	5 ,	
		Emergency	Primary	Voltage	Reserve	Reduction of Non-	Generation	Management	Management	Voltage
Dates	Cold Weather Alert	Generation Alert	Reserve Alert	Reduction Alert	Warning	Critical Plant Load	Action	Long Lead Time	Short Lead Time	Reduction
1/1/2014	ComEd									
1/2/2014	ComEd									
1/3/2014	PJM except Southern region									
1/6/2014	PJM except Mid-Atlantic and Dominion					PJM	PJM			PJM
1/7/2014	РЈМ	PJM			PJM	PJM	PJM	PJM	PJM	
1/8/2014	РЈМ	PJM					PJM	PJM	PJM	
1/21/2014	PJM except Mid-Atlantic and Dominion									
1/22/2014	PJM						BGE, Pepco	BGE, Pepco	BGE, Pepco	
		Mid-Atlantic					Mid-Atlantic	Mid-Atlantic	Mid-Atlantic	
		region, AP and					region, AP and	region, AP and	region, AP and	
		Dominion Control					Dominion Control	Dominion Control	Dominion Control	
1/23/2014	РЈМ	Zones		BGE, Pepco			Zones	Zones	Zones	
							Mid-Atlantic	Mid-Atlantic	Mid-Atlantic	
							region, AP and	region, AP and	region, AP and	
								Dominion Control		
1/24/2014	РЈМ	Mid-Atlantic				PJM	Zones	Zones	Zones	
1/27/2014	РЈМ									
1/28/2014	РЈМ	PJM	PJM	PJM						
1/29/2014	РЈМ									
1/30/2014						PJM	Mid-Atlantic and Dominion			
2/6/2014	ComEd					I JIVI	Dominion			
2/7/2014	PJM Western Region									
2/10/2014	PJM Western Region									
2/10/2014	PJM Western Region									
2/11/2014	PJM Western Region									
2/12/2014	ComEd									
2/25/2014	ComEd									
	Comed									
2/26/2014	ComEd								·	
2/27/2014										
2/28/2014	PJM Mid-Atlantic and Western regions	AACL AAL AC								
0/4/0044	DIM	Mid-Atlantic and	DIM				DIM	DIM	DIM	
3/4/2014	PJM	Dominion	PJM				PJM	PJM	PJM	
3/13/2014	PJM Western Region									

## Scarcity and Scarcity Pricing

In electricity markets, scarcity means that demand, plus reserve requirements, is nearing the limits of the available capacity of the system. Under the PJM rules that were in place through September 30, 2012, high prices, or scarcity pricing, resulted from high offers by individual generation owners for specific units when the system was close to its available capacity. But this was not an efficient way to manage scarcity pricing and made it difficult to distinguish between market power and scarcity pricing.

On October 1, 2012, PJM introduced a new administrative scarcity pricing regime. Under the current PJM market rules, shortage pricing conditions are triggered when there is a shortage of synchronized or primary reserves in the RTO or in the Mid-Atlantic and Dominion (MAD) subzone. In times of reserve shortage, the value of reserves is included as a penalty factor in the optimization and in the price of energy. Shortage pricing is also triggered when PJM issues a voltage reduction action or a manual load dump action for a reserve zone or a reserve sub-zone. When shortage pricing is triggered, the primary reserve penalty factor and the synchronized reserve penalty factor are incorporated in the calculation of the synchronized and non-synchronized reserve market clearing prices and the locational marginal price.

In the first three months of 2014, shortage pricing was triggered on two days in January. On January 6, shortage pricing was triggered by a voltage reduction action that was issued at 1950 EPT and terminated at 2045. On January 7, shortage pricing was triggered by a shortage of primary and synchronized reserves starting in the hour beginning 0700 EPT and was in effect until 1220 during the morning peak as well as between 1755 and 1810 during the evening peak.

## January 6, 2014

On January 3, PJM declared a cold weather alert for January 6 for the RTO excluding the Mid-Atlantic region and Dominion Control Zone. On January 6, PJM declared a voltage reduction warning and reduction of non-critical plant load at 1927 for the RTO. At 1933, PJM declared a maximum emergency

78 See PJM OATT, 2.2 (d) General, (February 25, 2014), pp. 1815, 1819.

generation action. At 1950 EPT, PJM declared a five percent voltage reduction action for the RTO that triggered shortage pricing. The event lasted for less than an hour and was cancelled at 2045.

## January 7, 2014

On January 6, at 1125, PJM issued a maximum emergency generation alert for the RTO for January 7. At 0055 on January 7, a primary reserve warning was issued for the RTO. On January 7 at 0153, PJM issued a request to purchase emergency energy for delivery between 0600 and 1100.<sup>79</sup> At 0251, PJM declared a voltage reduction warning and reduction of non-critical plant load for the RTO. At 0430, PJM declared a maximum emergency generation action for the RTO. Also at 0430, PJM issued emergency mandatory load management for both short lead and long lead demand resources for the RTO. Shortage pricing was triggered at 0725. It ended at 1220 when primary and synchronized reserves increased to greater than the required levels. The primary reserve warning, voltage reduction warning and the maximum emergency generation action were cancelled at 1214.

At 1330, PJM issued another request to purchase emergency energy for delivery between 1700 and 2100 EPT. At 1500, PJM declared another maximum emergency action and issued emergency mandatory load management for both short and long lead demand resources for the RTO. Shortage pricing was in effect between 1755 and 1810. The request for emergency energy purchase as well as maximum energy generation action was called off at 1816.

# Analysis of emergency events in January 2014

Extreme cold weather conditions in January resulted in record PJM winter peak loads. The high demand combined with high forced outage rates, and supply interruptions for natural gas fueled generation resulted in low reserve margins and associated shortage pricing events, and high uplift payments in January.

In the period from January 6 through January 8, a polar vortex weather event caused extreme cold weather conditions in the PJM territory. On January

<sup>79</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 55 (January 1, 2014), pp. 23-25.

3, PJM called cold weather alerts for January 6 (PJM territory except Mid-Atlantic and Dominion regions) and January 7 (for the RTO). PJM winter load reached its all time peak on January 7 for the hour ending 1900 at 140,467 MW.

#### **FERC Waivers**

On January 3, 2014, PJM submitted two requests for waivers of limits on information sharing in section 18.17.1 of the Operating Agreement (OA). The waivers would allow PJM to share market sensitive information with interstate natural gas pipelines to coordinate for ensuring reliability during the period of extreme winter weather. Section 18.17.1 of the OA prohibits PJM from disclosing to its members or third parties, confidential or market sensitive information of a member without prior authorization. The request for waiver in docket number ER14-952-000 was for a limited period in light of the extreme weather conditions forecast during the period from January 4, 2014 through January 10, 2014.80 The request for waiver in docket number ER14-951-000 was for the period from January 11, 2014 through the end of the winter heating season.<sup>81</sup> On January 6, the commission issued an order granting the limited waiver and on January 17, the commission issued an order granting the longer term waiver allowing PJM to communicate and coordinate unit commitment schedules with interstate gas pipeline operators. 82,83

On January 23, 2014, PJM submitted two additional requests for waivers, in this case of provisions in the PJM Tariff related to the \$1,000/MWh cap on cost-based energy offers. In docket number ER14-1144-000, PJM requested a waiver that allows generators for which the offer cap prevented the recovery of actual marginal energy costs to be made whole effective January 24, 2014.84 On January 24, the commission granted the waiver while directing the MMU to submit an informational filing within 30 days of the expiration of the waiver with data on the amount of MWh that cleared above the cap and the cost of such energy.85 In docket number ER14-1145-000, PJM requested a

waiver of the \$1,000/MWh energy offer price cap in order to allow cost-based offers to reflect the high fuel prices for generators in the PJM territory through March 31, 2014.86 On February 11, the commission granted the waiver lifting the cap on energy cost based offers effective through March 31.87

The MMU submitted a report on March 26, 2014 pursuant to the January 24 commission order.88 The MMU reported that there were seven units belonging to three market participants that initially requested make whole payments associated with incurred costs that were not recovered as a result of the \$1,000 per MWh offer cap, of which three units subsequently withdrew their requests. The total additional make whole payment requested by the participants was \$583,774.38. The MMU analysis concluded that the total additional make whole payment required was \$9,118.43. The primary reasons for the differences between the participants' estimates and the MMU's calculations were the ten percent adder, the actual fuel costs incurred and the actual unit heat rates.

The MMU submitted a report on April 30, 2014 pursuant to the February 11 commission order.89 The MMU found that there were no cost-based energy offers submitted with incremental curve offer components above \$1,000 per MWh. There were no LMPs above \$1,000 per MWh as a direct result of the waiver granted by the commission. The total offer or operating rate at a specified output level is the sum of the total incremental costs to operate at that level as determined from the incremental curve and the no load component, divided by the output level in MWh. The \$1,000 per MWh offer cap refers to the complete offer of the unit, rather than just the incremental part of the offer. An offer cap that applied solely to the incremental rate would be easy to avoid by increasing the no load rate. A generation owner may change the startup and no load components of price-based offers only semiannually on defined dates, while the startup and no load components of cost-based offers may be changed daily as costs change and the cost-based startup and no load components of price-based offers may also be changed daily as costs change. 90 The definition of the no load component of cost-based offers does

<sup>80 &</sup>quot;Request for waiver and expedited relief of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.," Docket No. ER14-952-000 (January 3, 2014).

<sup>81 &</sup>quot;Request for waiver of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.," Docket No. ER14-951-000 (January 3, 2014).

<sup>82 146</sup> FERC ¶ 61,003 (January 6, 2014).

<sup>83 146</sup> FERC ¶ 61,033 (January 17, 2014).

<sup>84 &</sup>quot;Request of PJM Interconnection, LLC. for waiver and for commission action by January 24, 2014," Docket No. ER14-1144-000 (January

<sup>85 146</sup> FERC ¶ 61,041 (January 24, 2014).

<sup>86 &</sup>quot;Request of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. for waiver, request for 7-day comment period, and request for commission action by February 10. 2014," Docket No. ER14-1145-000 (January 23, 2014).

<sup>87 146</sup> FERC ¶ 61.078 (February 11, 2014).

<sup>88 &</sup>quot;Informational Filing re Waiver to Permit Make-Whole Payments," Docket No. ER14-1144-000 (March 26, 2014).

<sup>89 &</sup>quot;Report on PJM Energy Market Offers, February 11 to March 31, 2014," Docket No. ER14-1145-000 (April 30, 2014).

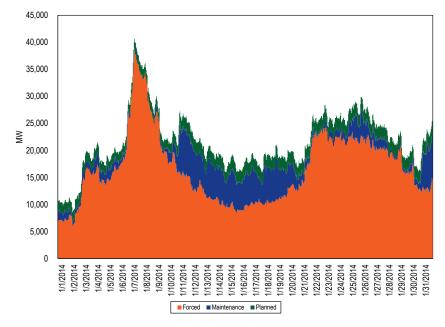
<sup>90</sup> See PJM Operating Agreement Schedule 1 § 1.9.7(b).

not permit the transfer of costs from the incremental curve component to the no load component. The MMU's review showed that some units' energy offers, including the no load and incremental components, did exceed \$1,000 per MWh but that none of those units ran with those offers, none of these offers directly affected energy market prices and no uplift payments were made to those units. The MMU is investigating the offer behavior of several units and will take appropriate actions consistent with Attachment M of the PJM tariff.<sup>91</sup>

## Generator outages

The maximum level of generating capacity on outage was 40,665 MW on January 7, 2014, for the hour ending 0900, of which 38,452 MW were forced outages. During the period from January 17 through January 29, 2014, the maximum MW on outage was 29,912 MW on January 26 for the hour ending 0300. While outage levels were better during the second half of January, outage levels were still well above average. Figure 3-34 shows the total MW on outage in January 2014 by the type of outage.

Figure 3-34 Generator outages in January 2014 by type of outage



<sup>91</sup> See PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff Attachment M § IV.

Figure 3-35 shows the total MW on outage by unit fuel source.

Figure 3-35 Generator outages in January 2014 by unit fuel source

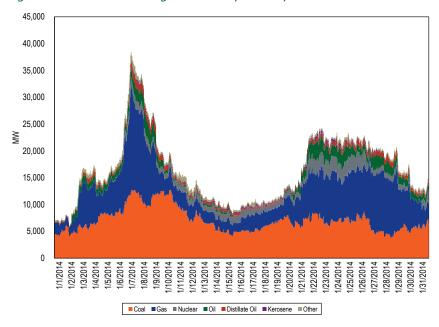
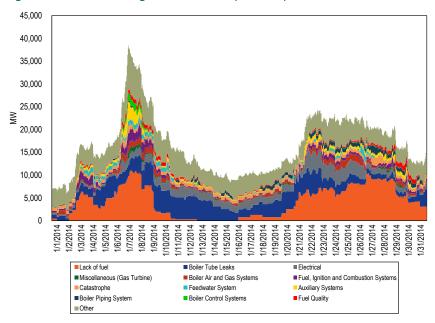


Figure 3-36 shows the forced outage MW in January by cause. Lack of fuel is the largest cause of forced outages. In addition to the lack of fuel for natural gas fired generation, some coal fired units were on forced outage because the gas required to start was not available. During the hour ending 1900 on January 7, the winter peak load hour, 10,404 MW of generation was forced out due to lack of fuel out of a total of 34,603 MW of generation on forced outage.

Figure 3-36 Forced outage MW in January 2014 by cause



## Capacity market incentives

The performance incentives for capacity resources need to be substantially strengthened as the high level of outages of capacity resources during January demonstrates. One specific incentive issue stands out based on the January experience. There is a provision in the PJM tariff that allows single-fueled, natural gas fired units to exclude outages during the winter peak hour period when the outage is for lack of fuel from the calculation of the peak period Equivalent Forced Outage Rate (EFORp) which directly affects the revenue received by capacity resources. 92 As a result of this exception, a participant that produces power by procuring gas and/or a backup fuel during the winter peak period and a participant that chooses to report a lack of fuel outage and produces no energy during the winter peak period are treated as if they performed identically. If the capacity payment is not reduced when a unit is

<sup>92</sup> PJM, OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e).

unavailable during the winter peak period, there is no incentive for singlefueled natural gas fired units to take all possible measures to procure gas during winter peak periods. That is the obligation of capacity resources that are paid the capacity market clearing price.

The MMU recommends that the exception to the calculation of EFORp related to the lack of gas supply during the winter for single-fuel gas fired generators be removed and that the performance incentives of capacity resources be strengthened to be consistent with the incentives that would exist in an energy only market.

## Natural gas supply and prices

As of January 1, 2014, gas fired generation was 29.2 percent (53,395.0 MW) of the total installed PJM capacity (183,095.2 MW).<sup>93</sup> The extreme cold weather conditions and the associated high demand for natural gas led to supply constraints on the gas transmission system which resulted in natural gas price volatility and interruptions to customers without firm transportation. Figure 3-37 shows the average daily price of delivered natural gas for eastern and western parts of PJM service territory in January.

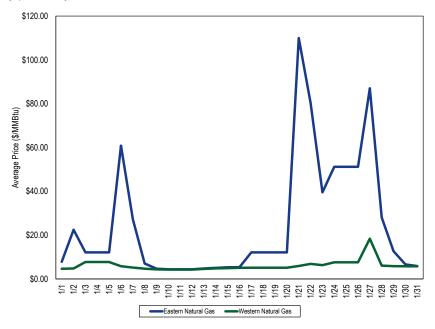
During the first three months of 2014, a number of interstate gas pipelines that supply fuel for generators in the PJM service territory issued notices for lack of non-firm gas availability.<sup>94</sup> These notices include warnings of operational flow orders (0F0) and actual 0F0s. 0F0s restrict the provision of gas above or below the 24 hour ratable take which means that hourly nominations must be the same for each of the 24 hours in the day, with penalties for deviating from the nomination amounts. Pipelines also enforce strict balancing constraints which limit the ability of gas users to deviate from the 24 hour ratable take and which limit the ability of users to have access to unused gas. These restrictions impose risks and costs on gas fired generation.

The extreme conditions illustrate the shortcomings of a gas pipeline system that relies on individual pipelines to manage the balancing of supply and

93 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PIM: January through March, Section 5: Capacity Market at Installed Capacity.
94 See PJM. Analysis of Operational Events and Market Impacts During the January 2014 Cold Weather Events (May 8, 2014) at 'Appendix C' for details on critical notices by natural gas pipelines serving the PJM territory.

demand. Pipeline operators use restrictive and inflexible rules to manage the balance of supply and demand. The experience of pipelines and electric generators in these extreme conditions also suggests the potential benefits of creating an ISO/RTO structure to coordinate the supply of gas across pipelines and with the electric RTOs, or the inclusion of gas coordination under existing electric ISO/RTOs.

Figure 3-37 Average daily delivered price for natural gas: January 2014 (\$/MMBtu)

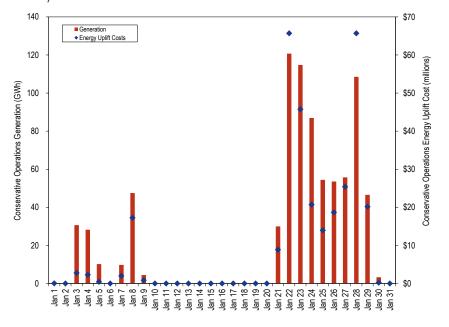


## Conservative operations and energy uplift costs

Energy uplift costs due to conservative operations were a primary cause of high energy uplift costs in January. PJM invokes conservative operations when there is significant stress on the grid. Some of the actions taken by PJM during conservative operations include notifying and committing units before

the operating day to ensure or confirm their availability. 95 Balancing operating reserve credits paid to units committed before the operating day for reliability purposes in January were \$310.6 million or 51.8 percent of all energy uplift costs in the month. Figure 3-38 shows the generation in GWh committed for conservative operations before the operating day and the balancing operating reserve credits paid to those units. PJM's commitment of units for conservative operations means that PJM committed the units based on concern about meeting load during peak hours, providing additional reserves as a buffer against a disturbance in the system and reducing operational uncertainty in general. Energy uplift credits increased when units were kept online even when noneconomic as a result of uncertainty about the ability to restart, and uncertainties about the ability to procure natural gas.

Figure 3-38 Conservative operations generation and energy uplift costs: January 2014



<sup>95</sup> See PJM "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 55 (January 1, 2014), pp. 40-41 for further details on the triggers and actions of conservative operations.

## Demand response

PJM requested voluntary response from emergency demand resources (DR) on six days, eight total events, in the first three months of 2014 in all or parts of the service territory. Table 3-77 shows the date and the areas for which demand resources were requested. PJM requested both long lead and short lead DR for all of the eight events. Emergency demand resources have only a limited requirement to respond to PJM calls, including only peak hours during summer months. As a result, unlike other capacity resources, demand response was not available in January. Any response to PJM's declaration of emergency load management events was voluntary and performance or lack of performance during these events is not accounted for compliance.96 Some demand resources did respond to PJM's requests. Demand resources were determined to be marginal and set LMP at \$1,800 per MWh or more in some intervals.

## Day-ahead and real-time LMP

Prices in January fluctuated during the cold weather events in January. (Figure 3-39) Real-time prices were higher than day-ahead prices during January 7 and 8. Day-ahead prices were higher than real-time prices at times in the later part of January. (Figure 3-40) The relationship between day-ahead and realtime prices is a complex function of PJM actions, market supply and demand conditions, participant behavior and participant expectations.

<sup>96</sup> See 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, Section 6: Demand Response at 'Emergency Event Reported Compliance' for performance statistics during these events.

Figure 3-39 PJM real-time and day-ahead hourly LMP: January 2014

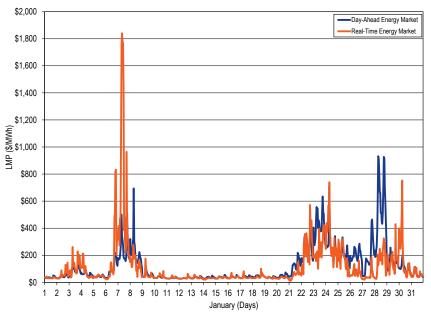
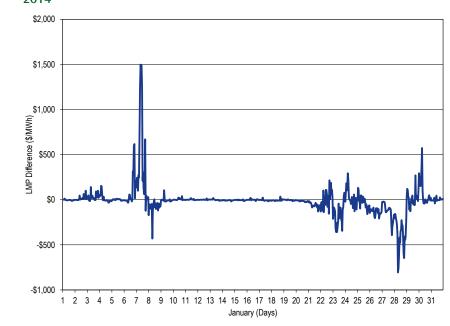


Figure 3-40 Real-time hourly LMP minus day-ahead hourly LMP: January 2014



The real-time average hourly LMP on January 7 for HE 0900 was \$1,840.54, greater than the highest possible offer price of \$1,800 per MWh. The LMP is the marginal price of energy at a bus. The system marginal price (SMP) component of LMP at a bus is the system price at a distributed load-weighted reference bus. SMP is the incremental cost of energy, ignoring losses and congestion. The SMP is the same throughout the system, while the congestion and loss components of LMP will either be positive or negative in a specific area. The SMP cannot exceed the incremental cost of energy from the most expensive resource on the system.

Following the implementation of shortage pricing, generator offers remained capped at \$1,000 per MWh but demand response offers were capped at \$1,800 for the period between June 1, 2013, and May 31, 2014. The \$1,800 is equal

<sup>97</sup> For more discussion of the components of price see the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 11, "Congestion and Marginal Losses."

to the generator offer cap plus the sum of the applicable penalty factors (\$800 per MWh) for synchronized reserves and non-synchronized primary reserves. This means that the highest possible SMP is \$1,800 in the period between June 1, 2013, and May 31, 2014 unless there are emergency purchases on the margins with higher prices. SMP did exceed \$1,800 per MWh in some intervals in which there were no emergency purchases. This suggests that the prices in excess of \$1,800 per MWh on January 7, 2014, were a result of the way in which PJM modeled zonal (not nodal) demand response as a marginal resource.

## Designation of maximum emergency MW

During extreme system conditions, when PJM declares maximum emergency generation alerts, the PJM tariff specifies that capacity can only be designated as maximum emergency if the capacity has limits on its availability as a result of environmental limitations, short term fuel limitations, or emergency conditions at the unit, or if the additional capacity is obtained by operating the unit past its normal limits. 98,99 The intent of the rule regarding maximum emergency designation is to ensure that only capacity with a clearly defined short term issue limiting its economic availability is defined as maximum emergency MW, which can be made available, at PJM's direction, to maintain the system during emergency conditions. If units are not designated maximum emergency and they do not respond to PJM dispatch requests, they are considered to be on a forced outage.

Declarations of hot/cold weather alerts also affect declarations of maximum emergency capacity under the rules. Hot weather alerts are issued when the system is expected to experience possible resource adequacy issues as a result of forecast consecutive days with projected temperatures in excess of 90 degrees with high humidity. Cold weather alerts are issued when the system is expected to experience possible resource adequacy issues as a result of forecast temperatures below ten degrees Fahrenheit. 100 A hot/cold weather alert indicates conditions that require that combustion turbine (CT) and steam units with limited fuel availability need to be removed from economic

98 See PJM OATT, 6A.1.3 Maximum Emergency, (February 25, 2014), p. 1740, 1795. 99 See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 55 (January 1, 2014), p. 74. 100 See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 55 (January 1, 2014), p. 41. availability and made available as emergency only capacity. 101 The hot/cold weather alert rule defines specific criteria to use to determine fuel limited generation, thereby classifying that part of the capacity of a unit as maximum emergency generation. The hot/cold weather alert rule regarding maximum emergency capacity declarations, as outlined in Manual 13, is consistent with the maximum emergency alert rule and its intent. 102 The rule also prevents the misclassification of units or a portion of their capacity as maximum emergency and resultant physical withholding under the defined conditions.

There are incentives to keep capacity incorrectly designated as maximum emergency because it does not require the declaration of an outage which can reduce the level of capacity offered in the capacity market. Capacity designated as maximum emergency is considered as available, not on outage, even during the peak five hundred hours of the year defined in RPM. Capacity designated as maximum emergency is substantially less likely to be dispatched than capacity with an economic offer on high load days.

The MMU recommends that the definition of maximum emergency status in the tariff apply at all times rather than just during maximum emergency events. 103

## Participant behavior during cold weather days in January

The high-demand days in January resulted in higher fuel costs and therefore in higher offer prices for gas fired units. That is expected behavior in a competitive market. However, some coal units also increased their offer prices significantly, including offers at \$1,000 per MWh, in anticipation that their generation would be committed regardless of their offer price. Given that coal costs did not increase, this behavior is consistent with economic withholding.

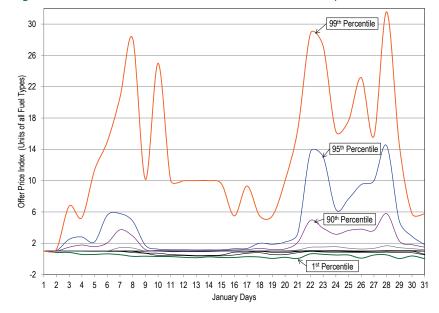
Figure 3-41 shows the distribution of change in cleared offer prices at generating units' economic minimum output level in the month of January. The offer price index is the ratio of a unit's offer at its economic minimum on

<sup>101</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 55 (January 1, 2014), p. 86. 102 See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 55 (January 1, 2014), pp 73-74. 103 See PJM OATT, 6A.1.3 Maximum Emergency, (February 25, 2014) p. 1740, 1796.

the specified day to its offer at its economic minimum on January 1, 2014.<sup>104</sup> For example, if a unit offered its economic minimum output at \$50 per MWh on January 1, and offered its economic minimum output at \$100 per MWh on January 7, the unit's offer price index for January 7 is calculated as 2.0.

Figure 3-41 shows that a substantial number of committed units increased their offers, particularly for the forecasted cold days in January. On January 8, among committed units, ten percent of units increased their offers to 3.0 times the offer level on January 1, five percent of units increased their offers to 4.8 times the level offered on January 1, and one percent of units increased their offers to 28.0 times the offer level on January 1.

Figure 3-41 Distributions of Offer Prices, All Units: January 2014



Most of the increased offer prices were from generators using natural gas facing very high fuel prices. Figure 3-42 shows the behavior of gas fired units in January. For example, on January 22, among committed natural gas units, 10 percent increased their offers to 13 times the offer level on January 1, five percent increased their offers to 19 times the offer level on January 1, and one percent increased their offers to 28.0 times the offer level on January 1.

Figure 3-42 Distributions of Offer Prices, Gas Units: January 2014

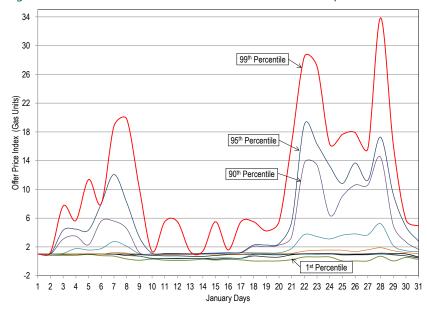
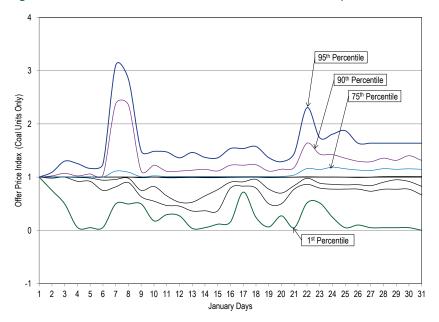


Figure 3-43 shows that a substantial number of coal units also increased their offers for the forecasted cold days in January, although fuel costs do not explain these increase. For example, on January 8, among committed coal units, 10 percent increased their offers to 2.3 times the offer level on January 1 and five percent increased their offers to 3.0 times the offer level on January 1.

<sup>104</sup> In instances where a unit did not offer its generation on January 1, 2014, the earliest day on which the unit submitted its offer is chosen as the reference day. For units that did not submit price based offers, cost based offers were used.

Figure 3-43 Distributions of Offer Prices, Coal Units: January 2014



## Real-time markup on high demand days in January

Markup is calculated as the difference between the price-based offer and the cost-based offer of the marginal unit at its dispatched MW output. The MMU calculates the impact on system prices of marginal unit markup. The calculation shows the markup component of LMP based on the mark up of each actual marginal unit on the system.<sup>105</sup> Figure 3-44 shows the hourly markup component of PJM LMP for January. The markup component of realtime LMP was high on high-demand days in January 2014. For comparison, negative \$3.12 per MWh or negative 8.3 percent of the PJM real-time loadweighted average LMP was attributable to markup in January 2013, whereas \$6.51 per MWh or 5.1 percent of the PJM real-time load-weighted average LMP was attributable to markup in January 2014. This outcome is consistent with the hypothesis that some coal unit owners engaged in economic withholding

by increasing markups in anticipation of high demand days on which they were likely to be dispatched.

Figure 3-44 Hourly Markup Component of PJM's system-wide real-time LMP: January 2014

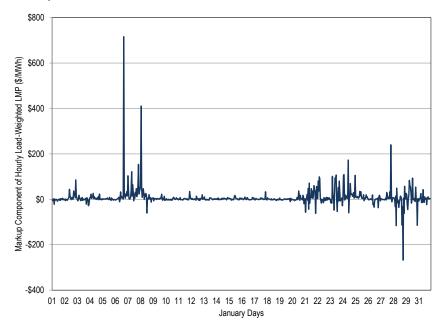
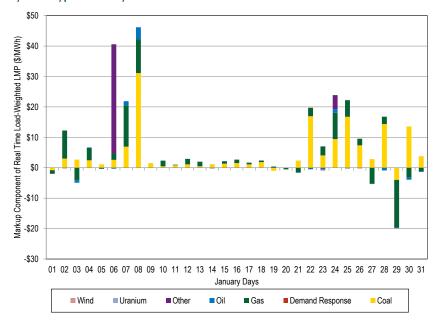


Figure 3-45 shows the markup component of PJM average daily real-time load-weighted LMP by fuel type. On many of the high demand days, coal units accounted for a substantial proportion of the markup component of PJM LMP. For example, on January 8, markup resulted in a \$46 per MWh addition or 32 percent of the day's load-weighted LMP, of which coal units' markup accounted for \$31 per MWh or 21.8 percent of the day's load-weighted LMP.

<sup>105</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II and Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Calculation and Use of Generator Sensitivity/Unit Participation Factors." for more information.

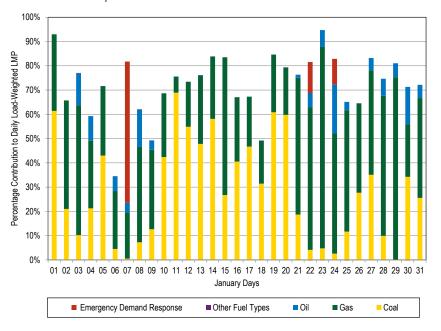
Figure 3-45 Daily Markup Contribution to the Real-time Load-weighted LMP by Fuel Type: January 2014



## Marginal fuel

Figure 3-46 shows percentage contribution of a fuel cost and emergency demand response to the daily load-weighted LMP. On high-demand days in January, natural gas units contributed a larger share relative to the coal units to the PJM system-wide load weighted LMP. Even though natural gas units had a higher contribution to the load-weighted LMP than that of coal units, their markup contribution was not similarly higher than that of coal units during those high-demand days. The expensive offers from natural gas units were primarily due to high fuel costs faced by those units in contrast to coal units, who did not face the same level of fuel-price volatility as natural gas units in January.

Figure 3-46 Percentage Contribution of Fuel Cost to Daily Load-weighted Real Time LMP: January 2014



## Interchange transactions

On January 7, 2014, at 0630, as part of the PJM/VACAR reserve sharing agreement, Progress Energy Carolinas (PEC) requested 200 MW of shared reserves from PJM on behalf of South Carolina Energy and Gas (SCE&G) due to the loss of a 600 MW unit. PJM activated the shared reserves. At 0715, PJM informed PEC that they would need to recall the shared reserves, and at 0730, the shared reserve event ended. SCE&G shed 100 MW of load to maintain generation/load balance. At approximately 0815, PEC again requested 200 MW of shared reserves from PJM on behalf of SCE&G. As a result of the loss of generation and a spinning event, PJM was only able to provide the 200 MW of reserve sharing for 10 minutes, and recalled the 200 MW at 0825. At approximately 0830, SCE&G shed an additional 200 MW of load. At 0845, PJM provided 200 MW of shared reserves for SCE&G and an additional 200

MW for PEC. The 200 MW reserves provided to PEC ended at 1030 and the 200 MW of reserves provided for SCE&G ended at 2130.

On January 7, 2014, PJM issued a request for emergency energy bids on two separate occasions. The first request was for the period between 0600 and 1100 hours and the second request was for the period between 1700 and 2100 hours. The emergency bids PJM accepted had prices between \$800 and \$3,200 per MWh, and minimum durations between 1 and 8 hours. PJM purchased emergency power in hours ending 0700 through 1100 and again in hours ending 1300 through 2300. The emergency power purchase volumes ranged from 150 MWh in hour ending 1200 to the maximum of 1,474 MWh in hour ending 1700.

On January 7, 2014, while PJM was a net importer of energy in all hours, PJM continued to export energy on both non-firm and firm transmission during the periods of emergency procedures on January 7. Some export transactions were from PJM capacity resources and some export transactions were from units that were not PJM capacity resources. Energy exports from PJM capacity resources are recallable under emergency conditions and energy from units that are not capacity resources are not recallable by PJM. The largest volume of export transactions occurred in hour ending 1000, 5,554 MW, of which 3,816 MW were from PJM capacity resources.

The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will purchase emergency energy while at the same time not recalling energy exports from PJM capacity resources. The MMU recommends that PJM create and implement clear, explicit and detailed rules that define the conditions under which PJM will and will not recall energy from PJM capacity resources and prohibit new energy exports from PJM capacity resources.

# Energy Uplift (Operating Reserves)

Energy uplift is paid to market participants under specified conditions in order to ensure that resources are not required to operate for the PJM system at a loss. Referred to in PJM as operating reserve credits, lost opportunity cost credits, reactive services credits, synchronous condensing credits or black start services credits, these payments are intended to be one of the incentives to generation owners to offer their energy to the PJM Energy Market for dispatch based on incremental offer curves and to operate their units at the direction of PJM dispatchers. These credits are paid by PJM market participants as operating reserve charges, reactive services charges, synchronous condensing charges or black start services charges.2

#### Overview

## **Energy Uplift Results**

- Energy Uplift Charges. Total energy uplift charges increased by 178.7 percent or \$472.6 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013, from \$264.5 million to \$737.1 million. This change was the result of an increase of \$507.1 million in balancing operating reserve charges, an increase of \$28.2 million in day-ahead operating reserve charges and an increase of \$0.1 million in synchronous condensing charges. These increases were partially offset by a decrease of \$48.1 million in reactive services charges and a decrease of \$14.7 million in black start services charges.
- Operating Reserve Rates. The day-ahead operating reserve rate averaged \$0.229 per MWh. The balancing operating reserve reliability rates averaged \$1.890, \$0.041 and \$0.026 per MWh for the RTO, Eastern and Western regions. The balancing operating reserve deviation rates averaged \$3.509, \$1.013 and \$0.323 per MWh for the RTO, Eastern and Western regions. The lost opportunity cost rate averaged \$2.918 per MWh and the canceled resources rate averaged \$0.0002 per MWh.

 Reactive Services Rates. The PENELEC, DPL and ATSI control zones had the three highest reactive local voltage support rates: \$0.277, \$0.272 and \$0.185 per MWh. The reactive transfer interface support rate averaged \$0.001 per MWh.

#### **Characteristics of Credits**

- Types of units. Combined cycles received 62.8 percent of all day-ahead generator credits and 59.8 percent of all balancing generator credits. Combustion turbines and diesels received 61.5 percent of the lost opportunity cost credits. Coal units received 73.9 percent of all reactive services credits.
- Concentration of Energy Uplift Credits: The top 10 units receiving energy uplift credits received 42.8 percent of all credits. The top 10 organizations received 83.6 percent of all credits. Concentration indexes for energy uplift categories classify them as highly concentrated. Dayahead operating reserves HHI was 4889, balancing operating reserves HHI was 2919, lost opportunity cost HHI was 3647 and reactive services HHI was 7395.
- Economic and Noneconomic Generation. In the first three months of 2014, 90.4 percent of the day-ahead generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic and 74.2 percent of the real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic.
- Day-Ahead Unit Commitment for Reliability: In the first three months of 2014, 4.0 percent of the total day-ahead generation was scheduled as must run by PJM, of which 21.0 percent received energy uplift payments.

## Geography of Charges and Credits

• In the first three months of 2014, 91.3 percent of all charges allocated regionally (day-ahead operating reserves and balancing operating reserves) were paid by transactions (at control zones or buses within a control zone), demand and generators, 1.9 percent by transactions at hubs and aggregates and 6.8 percent by transactions at interfaces.

<sup>1</sup> Loss is defined as gross energy and ancillary services market revenues less than total energy offer, which are startup, no load and

<sup>2</sup> Other types of energy uplift charges are make whole payments to emergency demand response resources and emergency transaction purchases. These categories are not covered in this section. See Section 6, "Demand Response" and Section 9 "Interchange Transactions' for an explanation on these payments.

#### **Energy Uplift Issues**

- Lost Opportunity Cost Credits: In the first three months of 2014, lost opportunity cost credits increased by \$77.7 million compared to the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, resources in the top three control zones receiving lost opportunity cost credits, AEP, Dominion and PENELEC accounted for 58.2 percent of all lost opportunity cost credits, 44.8 percent of all day-ahead generation from pool-scheduled combustion turbines and diesels, 50.9 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM from those unit types and 60.2 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM and receiving lost opportunity cost credits from those unit types.
- Black Start Service Units: Certain units located in the AEP Control Zone are relied on for their black start capability on a regular basis during periods when the units are not economic. These black start units provide black start service under the ALR option, which means that the units must be running in order to provide black start services even if the units are not economic. In the first three months of 2014, the cost of the noneconomic operation of ALR units in the AEP Control Zone was \$7.5 million.
- Con Edison PSEG Wheeling Contracts Support: Certain units located near the boundary between New Jersey and New York City have been operated to support the wheeling contracts between Con-Ed and PSEG. These units are often run out of merit and received substantial balancing operating reserves credits.

#### **Energy Uplift Recommendations**

• Impact of Quantifiable Recommendations: The impact of implementing the recommendations related to energy uplift proposed by the MMU on the rates paid by participants would be significant. For example, in the first three months of 2014, the average rate paid by a DEC in the Eastern Region would have been \$0.635 per MWh, which is \$5.928 per MWh less than the actual average rate paid.

# January through March 2014 Energy Uplift Charges Increase

- Day-ahead Operating Reserve Charges: The largest impact on day-ahead operating reserves was from units that cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and were economic for less than 50 percent of their scheduled run time. In the first three months of 2014, day-ahead operating reserve credits paid to such units increased by \$21.3 million from \$3.7 million in the first three months of 2013.
- Balancing Operating Reserve Charges: The largest impact on balancing operating reserve charges was credits paid to units committed for conservative operations with offers significantly higher than the LMP, primarily as a result of high natural gas prices. Energy uplift payments to units committed for reliability purposes before the operating day are allocated as balancing operating reserve charges for reliability. Balancing operating reserve charges for reliability increased by \$406.2 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013.
- Lost Opportunity Cost: The second largest impact on balancing operating reserve charges was credits for lost opportunity cost (LOC) to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time or to units reduced in real time. LOC compensation increased by \$77.2 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013.

#### Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that PJM clearly identify and classify all reasons for incurring operating reserves in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Markets and the associated operating reserve charges in order for all market participants be aware of the reason of these costs and to help ensure a long term solution to the issue of how to allocate the costs of operating reserves.
- The MMU recommends that PJM be transparent in the formulation of closed loop interfaces with adjustable limits and develop rules to reduce the levels of subjectivity around the creation and implementation of

these interfaces. The MMU recommends that PJM estimate the impact such interfaces could have on additional uplift payments inside closed loops, transmission planning, offer capping, FTR and ARR revenue, ancillary services markets and the capacity market to avoid unintended consequences.

- The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current operating reserve confidentiality rules in order to allow the disclosure of complete information about the level of operating reserve charges by unit and the detailed reasons for the level of operating reserve payments by unit in the PJM region.
- The MMU recommends the elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category to ensure that units receive an energy uplift payment based on their real-time output and not their day-ahead scheduled output.
- The MMU recommends reincorporating the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the calculation of balancing operating reserve credits.
- The MMU recommends not compensating self-scheduled units for their startup cost when the units are scheduled by PJM to start before the selfscheduled hours.
- The MMU recommends four modifications to the energy lost opportunity cost calculations:
  - The MMU recommends that the lost opportunity cost in the Energy and Ancillary Services Markets be calculated using the schedule on which the unit was scheduled to run in the Energy Market.
  - The MMU recommends including no load and startup costs as part of the total avoided costs in the calculation of lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time.
  - The MMU recommends eliminating the use of the day-ahead LMP to calculate lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, but not committed in real time.

- The MMU recommends using the entire offer curve and not a single point on the offer curve to calculate energy lost opportunity cost.
- The MMU recommends that up-to congestion transactions be required to pay operating reserve charges.
- The MMU recommends eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions (IBTs) in the calculation of deviations used to allocate balancing operating reserve charges.
- The MMU recommends reallocating the operating reserve credits paid to units supporting the Con Edison - PSEG wheeling contracts. The MMU recommends that the total cost of providing reactive support be categorized and allocated as reactive services. Reactive services credits should be calculated consistent with the operating reserve credits calculation. The MMU recommends including real-time exports in the allocation of the cost of providing reactive support to the 500 kV system or above which is currently allocated to real-time RTO load.
- The MMU recommends enhancing the current energy uplift allocation rules to reflect the elimination of day-ahead operating reserves and the timing of commitment decisions.

#### Conclusion

Energy uplift is paid to market participants under specified conditions in order to ensure that resources are not required to operate for the PJM system at a loss. Referred to in PJM as day-ahead operating reserves, balancing operating reserves, energy lost opportunity cost credits, reactive services credits, synchronous condensing credits or black start services credits, these payments are intended to be one of the incentives to generation owners to offer their energy to the PJM Energy Market at marginal cost and to operate their units at the direction of PJM dispatchers. These credits are paid by PJM market participants as operating reserve charges, reactive services charges, synchronous condensing charges or black start charges.

From the perspective of those participants paying energy uplift charges, these costs are an unpredictable and unhedgeable component of participants' costs in PJM. While energy uplift charges are an appropriate part of the cost of energy, market efficiency would be improved by ensuring that the level and variability of these charges are as low as possible consistent with the reliable operation of the system and that the allocation of these charges reflects the reasons that the costs are incurred to the extent possible.

The goal should be to reflect the impact of physical constraints in market prices to the maximum extent possible and thus to reduce the necessity for out of market energy uplift payments. When units receive substantial revenues through energy uplift payments, these payments are not transparent to the market because of the current confidentiality rules. As a result other market participants, including generation and transmission developers, do not have the opportunity to compete to displace them. As a result, substantial energy uplift payments to a concentrated group of units and organizations has persisted for more than ten years.

The level of energy uplift paid to specific units depends on the level of the unit's energy offer, the unit's operating parameters, the details of the rules which define payments and the decisions of PJM operators. Energy uplift payments result in part from decisions by PJM operators, who follow reliability requirements and market rules, to start units or to keep units operating even when hourly LMP is less than the offer price including energy, no load and startup costs. The balance of these costs not covered by energy revenues are collected as energy uplift rather than reflected in price as a result of the rules governing the determination of LMP.

PJM has recognized the importance of addressing the issues that result in large amounts of energy uplift charges. In 2013, PJM stakeholders created the Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (EMUSTF).<sup>3</sup> The main goals of the EMUSTF are to evaluate the causes of energy uplift payments, develop ways to minimize energy uplift payments while maintaining prices that are consistent with operational reliability needs, and explore the allocation of such payments. In December 2013, PJM stakeholders created the Market Implementation Committee – Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange

Volatility group to address issues such as improving the incorporation of operators actions in LMP.<sup>4</sup>

The MMU recommended and supports PJM in the reexamination of the allocation of uplift charges to participants to ensure that such charges are paid by all whose market actions result in the incurrence of such charges. For example, up-to congestion transactions continue to pay no energy uplift charges, which means that all others who pay these charges are paying too much. In addition, the netting of transactions against internal bilateral transactions should be eliminated.

PJM's goal should be to minimize the total level of energy uplift paid and to ensure that the associated charges are paid by all those whose market actions result in the incurrence of such charges. The goal should be to minimize the total incurred energy uplift charges and to increase the transactions over which those charges are spread in order to reduce the impact of energy uplift charges on markets. The result would be to reduce the level of per MWh charges, to reduce the uncertainty associated with uplift charges and to reduce the impact of energy uplift charges on decisions about how and when to participate in PJM markets.

# **Energy Uplift**

The level of energy uplift credits paid to specific units depends on the level of the resource's energy offer, the LMP, the resource's operating parameters and the decisions of PJM operators. Energy uplift credits result in part from decisions by PJM operators, who follow reliability requirements and market rules, to start resources or to keep resources operating even when hourly LMP is less than the offer price including energy, no load and startup costs.

## **Credits and Charges Categories**

Energy uplift charges include day-ahead and balancing operating reserves, reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start services categories. Total energy uplift credits paid to PJM participants equal the total energy

<sup>3</sup> See "Problem Statement – Energy Market Uplift Costs," Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (July 30, 2013) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/">http://www.pjm.com/~/</a> media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20130730/20130730-problem-statement-energy-market-uplift-costs.ashx>.

<sup>4</sup> See "Problem Statement - Energy/Reserve Pricing and Interchange Volatility," Market Implementation Committee (December 11, 2013) <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statement-updated.ashx">http://www.pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20131212/20131212-item-01b-energy-reserve-problem-statement-updated.ashx</a>.

uplift charges paid by PJM participants. Table 4-1 and Table 4-2 show the categories of credits and charges and their relationship. These tables show how the charges are allocated.

Table 4-1 Day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits and charges

Credits Received For:	Credits Category:		Charges Category:	Charges Paid By:	
	_	Day-Ahead			
Day-Ahead Import Transactions and Generation Resources	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Transaction Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Generator	<b>→</b>	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve	Day-Ahead Load Day-Ahead Export Transactions Decrement Bids	in RTO Region
Economic Load Response Resources	Day-Ahead Operating Reserves for Load Response	<b></b>	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve for Load Response	Day-Ahead Load Day-Ahead Export Transactions Decrement Bids	in RTO Region
	Unallocated Negative Load Congestion Charges Unallocated Positive Generation Congestion Credits	<b></b>	Unallocated Congestion	Day-Ahead Load Day-Ahead Export Transactions Decrement Bids	in RTO Region
		Balancing			
Generation Resources	<b>–</b> Balancing Operating		Balancing Operating Reserve for Reliability	Real-Time Load plus Real-Time Export Transactions	in RTO, Eastern or Western Region
Generation Resources	Reserve Generator		Balancing Operating Reserve for Deviations	Deviations	_
			Balancing Local Constraint	Applicable Requesting Party	
Canceled Resources	Balancing Operating Reserve Startup Cancellation				
Lost Opportunity Cost (LOC)	Balancing Operating Reserve LOC				
Real-Time Import Transactions	Balancing Operating Reserve Transaction	<b>→</b>	Balancing Operating Reserve for Deviations	Deviations	in RTO Region
Resources Providing Quick Start Reserve	Balancing Operating Reserve Generator				
Economic Load Response Resources	Balancing Operating Reserves for Load Response	<b>→</b>	Balancing Operating Reserve for Load Response	Deviations	in RTO Region

Table 4-2 Reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start services credits and charges

Credits Received For:	Credits Category:		Charges Category:	Charges Paid By:
	_	Reactive	<u> </u>	
	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve			
	Reactive Services Generator		Reactive Services Charge	Zonal Real-Time Load
Resources Providing Reactive Service	Reactive Services LOC	$\longrightarrow$		
	Reactive Services Condensing		Reactive Services Local Constraint	Applicable Requesting Party
	Reactive Services Synchronous Condensing LOC		neactive Services Local Constraint	Applicable nequesting rarry
		Synchronous		
Resources Providing Synchronous Condensing	Synchronous Condensing Synchronous Condensing LOC	Condensing	Synchronous Condensing	Real-Time Load Real-Time Export Transactions
		Black Start		
Resources Providing Black Start Service	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Balancing Operating Reserve Black Start Testing	<b>→</b>	Black Start Service Charge	Zone/Non-zone Peak Transmission Use and Point to Point Transmission Reservations

# **Energy Uplift Results**

## **Energy Uplift Charges**

Total energy uplift charges increased by 178.7 percent in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013, to a total of \$737.1 million. Table 4-3 shows total energy uplift charges in the first three months of 2013 and 2014.<sup>5</sup>

Table 4-3 Total energy uplift charges: January through March 2013 and 2014

	Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar		Percentage
	2013	2014	Change	Change
Total Energy Uplift Charges	\$264,450,578	\$737,090,222	\$472,639,644	178.7%
Energy Uplift as a Percent of Total PJM Billing	3.4%	3.5%	0.1%	2.7%

Total energy uplift charges increased by \$472.6 million or 178.7 percent in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Table 4-4 compares energy uplift charges by category for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. The increase of \$472.6 million in the

first three months of 2014 is comprised of an increase of \$28.2 million in dayahead operating reserve charges, an increase of \$507.1 million in balancing operating reserve charges, a decrease of \$48.1 million in reactive services charges, an increase of \$0.1 million in synchronous condensing charges and a decrease of \$14.7 million in black start services charges. The increase in total energy uplift charges was a result of high demand, high natural gas costs and high LMPs. High natural gas prices and higher energy offers for units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and units committed in real time for conservative operations increased the day-ahead and balancing operating reserve charges. Higher energy prices reduced the energy uplift for coal units providing black start and reactive support.

<sup>5</sup> Table 4-3 includes all categories of charges as defined in Table 4-1 and Table 4-2 and includes all PJM Settlements billing adjustments.

Billing data can be modified by PJM Settlements at any time to reflect changes in the evaluation of energy uplift. The billing data reflected in this report were current on April 23, 2014.

Table 4-4 Energy uplift charges by category: January through March 2013 and 2014

				Percentage
Category	Jan - Mar 2013	Jan - Mar 2014	Change	Change
Day-Ahead Operating Reserves	\$22,937,876	\$51,159,327	\$28,221,451	123.0%
Balancing Operating Reserves	\$163,720,826	\$670,814,754	\$507,093,928	309.7%
Reactive Services	\$55,579,356	\$7,504,927	(\$48,074,429)	(86.5%)
Synchronous Condensing	\$1,873	\$54,736	\$52,863	2,821.8%
Black Start Services	\$22,210,646	\$7,556,479	(\$14,654,168)	(66.0%)
Total	\$264,450,578	\$737,090,222	\$472,639,644	178.7%

The increase in energy uplift charges increase in the first three months of 2014 occurred entirely in January. Total energy uplift charges increased \$477.0 million in January 2014 compared to January 2013, while energy uplift charges decreased by \$4.4 million in February and March 2014 compared to February and March 2013. Table 4-5 compares monthly energy uplift charges by category for 2013 and 2014.

Table 4-5 Monthly energy uplift charges: 2013 and 2014

Table 4-6 shows the composition of the day-ahead operating reserve charges. Day-ahead operating reserve charges consist of day-ahead operating reserve charges for credits to generators and import transactions, day-ahead operating reserve charges for economic load response resources and day-ahead operating reserve charges from unallocated congestion charges.<sup>6,7</sup> Day-ahead operating reserve charges increased by \$28.2 million or 123.0 percent in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Dayahead operating reserve charges (excluding unallocated congestion charges) increased by \$33.8 million or 193.8 percent in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. This increase was primarily the result of higher natural gas prices and higher energy offers. In the first three months of 2014, even though the day-ahead generation from units paid day-ahead operating reserve credits was 17.4 percent lower compared to the first three months of 2013, the difference between the energy revenues paid to these units and their offers in dollars per MWh of scheduled generation increased by 255.6 percent, from \$4.48 per MWh to \$15.93 per MWh. There were zero unallocated congestion charges in the first three months of 2014 compared to \$5.6 million in the first three months of 2013.

			201	3					201	4		
			Reactive	Synchronous					Reactive	Synchronous	Black Start	
	Day-Ahead	Balancing	Services	Condensing	Black Start	Total	Day-Ahead	Balancing	Services	Condensing	Services	Total
Jan	\$11,122,613	\$79,179,040	\$23,604,234	\$1,873	\$8,453,397	\$122,361,157	\$35,905,254	\$555,622,212	\$3,779,096	\$54,736	\$4,037,517	\$599,398,816
Feb	\$5,126,444	\$67,126,247	\$17,624,984	\$0	\$6,988,632	\$96,866,306	\$9,581,330	\$55,786,364	\$1,043,326	\$0	\$883,414	\$67,294,434
Mar	\$6,688,819	\$17,415,540	\$14,350,138	\$0	\$6,768,618	\$45,223,115	\$5,672,743	\$59,406,178	\$2,682,504	\$0	\$2,635,547	\$70,396,972
Apr	\$5,712,618	\$23,429,237	\$13,670,581	\$0	\$9,242,815	\$52,055,252						
May	\$10,785,679	\$22,524,918	\$17,214,142	\$959	\$8,667,665	\$59,193,362						
Jun	\$9,349,928	\$17,885,782	\$22,055,239	\$0	\$7,954,457	\$57,245,406						
Jul	\$8,309,568	\$43,233,634	\$19,633,771	\$393,413	\$5,858,221	\$77,428,607						
Aug	\$4,159,471	\$14,674,041	\$27,827,070	\$0	\$7,584,998	\$54,245,580						
Sep	\$12,414,799	\$30,965,833	\$27,534,905	\$0	\$7,384,554	\$78,300,091						
0ct	\$2,473,704	\$12,767,971	\$41,721,299	\$0	\$6,708,931	\$63,671,906						
Nov	\$2,799,521	\$17,709,921	\$42,743,907	\$132	\$6,685,965	\$69,939,447						
Dec	\$5,644,916	\$36,018,616	\$43,464,829	\$0	\$4,403,308	\$89,531,670						
Total (Jan - Mar)	\$22,937,876	\$163,720,826	\$55,579,356	\$1,873	\$22,210,646	\$264,450,578	\$51,159,327	\$670,814,754	\$7,504,927	\$54,736	\$7,556,479	\$737,090,222
Share (Jan - Mar)	8.7%	61.9%	21.0%	0.0%	8.4%	100.0%	6.9%	91.0%	1.0%	0.0%	1.0%	100.0%
Total	\$84,588,080	\$382,930,781	\$311,445,099	\$396,377	\$86,701,561	\$866,061,898	\$51,159,327	\$670,814,754	\$7,504,927	\$54,736	\$7,556,479	\$737,090,222
Share	9.8%	44.2%	36.0%	0.0%	10.0%	100.0%	5.9%	77.5%	0.9%	0.0%	0.9%	85.1%

<sup>6</sup> See OATT Attachment K-Appendix § 3.2.3 (c). Unallocated congestion charges are added to the total costs of day-ahead operating reserves. Congestion charges have been allocated to day-ahead operating reserves ten times, totaling \$26.9 million.

<sup>7</sup> See Section 13, "Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights" at "Unallocated Congestion Charges" for an explanation of the source of these charges.

Table 4-6 Day-ahead operating reserve charges: January through March 2013 and 2014

	Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar		Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar
Туре	2013	2014	Change	2013 Share	2014 Share
Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Charges	\$17,357,053	\$50,992,235	\$33,635,182	75.7%	99.7%
Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Charges for Load Response	\$0	\$167,092	\$167,092	0.0%	0.3%
Unallocated Congestion Charges	\$5,580,823	\$0	(\$5,580,823)	24.3%	0.0%
Total	\$22,937,876	\$51,159,327	\$28,221,451	100.0%	100.0%

Table 4-7 Balancing operating reserve charges: January through March 2013 and 2014

	Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar		Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar
Туре	2013	2014	Change	2013 Share	2014 Share
Balancing Operating Reserve Reliability Charges	\$18,245,699	\$424,398,570	\$406,152,870	11.1%	63.3%
Balancing Operating Reserve Deviation Charges	\$145,455,932	\$245,574,840	\$100,118,908	88.8%	36.6%
Balancing Operating Reserve Charges for Load Response	\$892	\$5,632	\$4,740	0.0%	0.0%
Balancing Local Constraint Charges	\$18,303	\$835,712	\$817,410	0.0%	0.1%
Total	\$163,720,826	\$670,814,754	\$507,093,928	100.0%	100.0%

Table 4-8 Balancing operating reserve deviation charges: January through March 2013 and 2014

	Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar		Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar
Charge Attributable To	2013	2014	Change	2013 Share	2014 Share
Make Whole Payments to Generators and Imports	\$122,088,879	\$144,481,821	\$22,392,942	83.9%	58.8%
Energy Lost Opportunity Cost	\$23,339,277	\$101,086,896	\$77,747,619	16.0%	41.2%
Canceled Resources	\$27,776	\$6,122	(\$21,654)	0.0%	0.0%
Total	\$145,455,932	\$245,574,840	\$100,118,907	100.0%	100.0%

Table 4-7 shows the composition of the balancing operating reserve charges. Balancing operating reserve charges consist of balancing operating reserve reliability charges (credits to generators), balancing operating reserve deviation charges (credits to generators and import transactions), balancing operating reserve charges for economic load response and balancing local constraint charges. Balancing operating reserve charges increased by \$507.1 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. This increase was primarily the result of higher natural gas prices and higher energy offers combined with significantly higher conservative operations commitment and lost opportunity cost compensation to generators scheduled

in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time, and to generators reduced in real time for reliability purposes.

Table 4-8 shows the composition of the balancing operating reserve deviation charges. Balancing operating reserve deviation charges equal make whole credits paid to generators and import transactions, energy lost opportunity costs paid to generators and payments to resources canceled by PJM before coming online. In the first three months of 2014, 58.8 percent of balancing operating reserve deviation charges were for make whole credits paid to generators and import transactions, a decrease of 25.1 percentage points compared to the share in the first three months of 2013.

Table 4-9 shows reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start services charges. Reactive services charges decreased by \$48.1 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Black start services charges decreased by \$14.7 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Both categories decreased primarily as a result of the fact that higher energy prices made the units more economic than in the first three months of 2013. Reduced FMU adders also decreased the amount of energy uplift paid to units providing reactive support.

Table 4-9 Additional energy uplift charges: January through March 2013 and 2014

	Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar		Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar
Туре	2013	2014	Change	2013 Share	2014 Share
Reactive Services Charges	\$55,579,356	\$7,504,927	(\$48,074,429)	71.4%	49.6%
Synchronous Condensing Charges	\$1,873	\$54,736	\$52,863	0.0%	0.4%
Black Start Services Charges	\$22,210,646	\$7,556,479	(\$14,654,168)	28.6%	50.0%
Total	\$77,791,876	\$15,116,141	(\$62,675,735)	100.0%	100.0%

Table 4-10 Regional balancing charges allocation: January through March 2013

Charge	Allocation	RTO		East		West		Total	
	Real-Time Load	\$11,415,915	7.0%	\$6,088,270	3.7%	\$323,720	0.2%	\$17,827,906	10.9%
Reliability Charges	Real-Time Exports	\$239,477	0.1%	\$173,099	0.1%	\$5,218	0.0%	\$417,793	0.3%
	Total	\$11,655,392	7.1%	\$6,261,369	3.8%	\$328,938	0.2%	\$18,245,699	11.1%
	Demand	\$31,906,867	19.5%	\$56,568,969	34.6%	\$463,405	0.3%	\$88,939,241	54.3%
Davietica Chauses	Supply	\$8,730,814	5.3%	\$15,452,612	9.4%	\$118,803	0.1%	\$24,302,230	14.8%
Deviation Charges	Generator	\$13,233,780	8.1%	\$18,712,987	11.4%	\$267,695	0.2%	\$32,214,462	19.7%
	Total	\$53,871,461	32.9%	\$90,734,568	55.4%	\$849,903	0.5%	\$145,455,932	88.9%
Total Regional Balancing Charges		\$65.526.853	40.0%	\$96.995.937	59.3%	\$1.178.842	0.7%	\$163.701.632	100%

Table 4-11 Regional balancing charges allocation: January through March 2014

Charge	Allocation	RTO		East		West		Total	
	Real-Time Load	\$410,150,934	61.2%	\$4,079,907	0.6%	\$3,021,644	0.5%	\$417,252,485	62.3%
Reliability Charges	Real-Time Exports	\$6,913,928	1.0%	\$145,161	0.0%	\$86,996	0.0%	\$7,146,085	1.1%
	Total	\$417,064,862	62.3%	\$4,225,068	0.6%	\$3,108,640	0.5%	\$424,398,570	63.3%
	Demand	\$119,052,150	17.8%	\$10,062,000	1.5%	\$3,102,805	0.5%	\$132,216,955	19.7%
Deviation Charges	Supply	\$33,464,455	5.0%	\$2,979,292	0.4%	\$640,598	0.1%	\$37,084,345	5.5%
Deviation Charges	Generator	\$70,120,080	10.5%	\$4,329,128	0.6%	\$1,824,332	0.3%	\$76,273,540	11.4%
	Total	\$222,636,685	33.2%	\$17,370,420	2.6%	\$5,567,735	0.8%	\$245,574,840	36.7%
Total Regional Balancing Charges		\$639,701,547	95.5%	\$21,595,488	3.2%	\$8,676,375	1.3%	\$669,973,409	100%

Table 4-10 and Table 4-11 show the amount and percentages of regional balancing charges for the first three months of 2013 and 2014. Regional balancing operating reserve charges consist of balancing operating reserve reliability and deviation charges. These charges are allocated regionally across PJM. The largest share of regional charges was paid by real-time load. The

regional balancing charges allocation table does not include charges attributed for resources controlling local constraints.

In the first three months of 2014, regional balancing operating reserve charges increased by \$506.3 million compared to the first three months of 2013. Balancing operating reserve reliability charges increased by \$406.2 million or 2,226.0 percent and balancing operating reserve deviation charges increased by \$100.1 million or 68.8 percent.

## **Operating Reserve Rates**

Under the operating reserves cost allocation rules, PJM calculates nine separate rates, a day-ahead operating reserve rate, a reliability rate for each region, a deviation rate for each region, a lost opportunity cost rate and a canceled resources rate for the entire RTO region. See Table 4-1 for how these charges are allocated.8

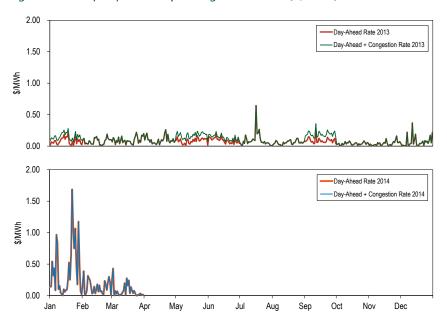
Figure 4-1 shows the daily day-ahead operating reserve rate for 2013 and the first three months of 2014. The average rate in the first three months of 2014 was \$0.229 per MWh, \$0.147 per MWh higher than the average in the first three months of 2013. The highest rate occurred on January 22, when the rate reached \$1.689 per MWh, \$1.471 per MWh higher than the \$0.218 per MWh reached in the first three months of 2013, on March 24. Figure 4-1 also shows the daily day-ahead operating reserve rate including the congestion charges allocated to day-ahead

operating reserves. There were no congestion charges allocated to day-ahead operating reserves in the first three months of 2014. The increase in the dayahead operating reserve rate on January 22 was in large part the result of scheduling peaking resources which were noneconomic or economic for less

<sup>8</sup> The lost opportunity cost and canceled resources rates are not posted separately by PJM. PJM adds the lost opportunity cost and the canceled resources rates to the deviation rate for the RTO region since these three charges are allocated following the same rules.

than 50 percent of their scheduled run time. On January 22, 116 units received day-ahead operating reserve credits, 86 were economic for 50 percent or less of their scheduled run time. That was the highest number of units scheduled noneconomic in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in the first three months of 2014. Also, on January 22, 60 units that were made whole though day-ahead operating reserves also provided day-ahead scheduling reserves for which they received additional revenue; eight of these units received enough net revenues from day-ahead scheduling reserves to cover their total energy offer (including no load and startup cost), which would have resulted in zero day-ahead operating reserve credits if the net revenues from day-ahead scheduling reserves could be used as an offset in the day-ahead operating reserve credit calculation.<sup>9</sup>

Figure 4-1 Daily day-ahead operating reserve rate (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014



<sup>9</sup> Net revenues from day-ahead scheduling reserves are used as offsets in the balancing operating reserve calculation.

Figure 4-2 shows the RTO and the regional reliability rates for 2013 and the first three months of 2014. The average daily RTO reliability rate was \$1.890 per MWh. The highest RTO reliability rate in the first three months of 2014 occurred on January 28, when the rate reached \$24.546 per MWh, \$23.744 per MWh higher than the \$0.802 per MWh rate reached in the first three months of 2013, on January 23. The increases in the RTO reliability rate on January 3, January 8 and between January 21 and 28 were the result of the commitment for conservative operations of natural gas fired generators with high offers.<sup>10</sup>

Figure 4-2 Daily balancing operating reserve reliability rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014

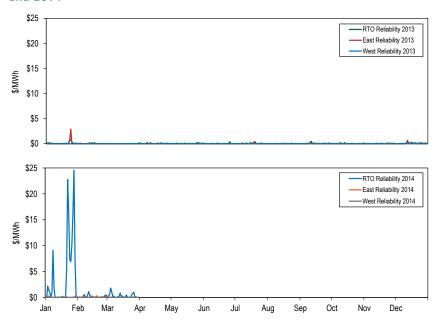


Figure 4-3 shows the RTO and regional deviation rates for 2013 and the first three months of 2014. The average daily RTO deviation rate was \$3.509 per MWh. The highest daily rate in the first three months of 2014 occurred on

<sup>10</sup> See "Energy Uplift and Conservative Operations" in this section for an explanation of the reasons and impact of units committed for conservative operations.

January 25, when the RTO deviation rate reached \$20.082 per MWh, \$9.910 per MWh higher than the \$10.172 per MWh rate reached in the first three months of 2013, on January 23. In the first three months of 2014 the RTO deviation rate increased while the Eastern Region deviation rate decreased, compared to the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2013 energy uplift was paid primarily to units committed to provide relief to local transmission constraints in the Eastern Region, while in the first three months of 2014, energy uplift was paid primarily to units committed to meet overall load and provide reserves for peak hours.

Figure 4-3 Daily balancing operating reserve deviation rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014

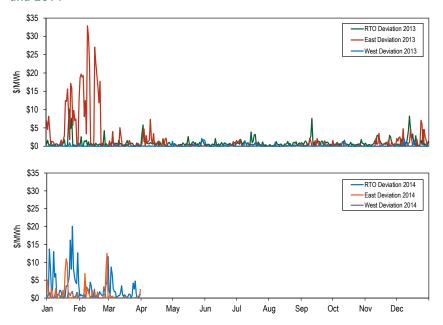


Figure 4-4 shows the daily lost opportunity cost rate and the daily canceled resources rate for 2013 and the first three months of 2014. The lost opportunity cost rate averaged \$2.918 per MWh. The highest lost opportunity cost rate occurred on January 24, when it reached \$32.556 per MWh, \$27.685 per MWh

higher than the \$4.871 per MWh rate reached in the first three months of 2013, on January 25. On January 24, 2014, 63.5 percent of the lost opportunity cost rate was due to units reduced in real time for reliability purposes.

Figure 4-4 Daily lost opportunity cost and canceled resources rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014

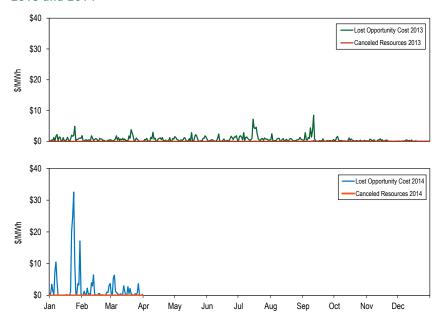


Table 4-12 shows the average rates for each region in each category for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 4-12 Operating reserve rates (\$/MWh): January through March 2013 and 2014

Rate	Jan - Mar 2013 (\$/MWh)	Jan - Mar 2014 (\$/MWh)	Difference (\$/MWh)	Percentage Difference
nate	(\$/1010011)	(\$/1010011)	(\$/1010011)	Difference
Day-Ahead	0.082	0.229	0.147	178.6%
Day-Ahead with Unallocated Congestion	0.109	0.229	0.120	110.8%
RTO Reliability	0.058	1.890	1.832	3,175.7%
East Reliability	0.065	0.041	(0.024)	(36.6%)
West Reliability	0.003	0.026	0.023	745.3%
RTO Deviation	1.026	3.509	2.483	241.9%
East Deviation	6.024	1.013	(5.012)	(83.2%)
West Deviation	0.061	0.323	0.262	430.8%
Lost Opportunity Cost	0.785	2.918	2.133	271.7%
Canceled Resources	0.001	0.000	(0.001)	(81.1%)

Table 4-13 shows the operating reserve cost of a one MW transaction during the first three months of 2014. For example, a decrement bid in the Eastern Region (if not offset by other transactions) paid an average rate of \$6.563 per MWh with a maximum rate of \$42.173 per MWh, a minimum rate of \$0.109 per MWh and a standard deviation of \$8.585 per MWh.

The rates in the table include all operating reserve charges including RTO deviation charges and unallocated congestion charges. Table 4-13 illustrates both the average level of operating reserve charges by transaction types and the uncertainty reflected in the maximum, minimum and standard deviation levels.

Table 4-13 Operating reserve rates statistics (\$/MWh): January through March 2014

			Rates Charged (	\$/MWh)	
Region	Transaction	Maximum	Average	Minimum	Standard Deviation
	INC	41.100	6.351	0.104	8.387
	DEC	42.173	6.563	0.109	8.585
East	DA Load	1.689	0.212	0.000	0.301
	RT Load	24.583	1.697	0.004	4.483
	Deviation	41.100	6.351	0.104	8.387
	INC	42.260	5.593	0.104	8.459
	DEC	43.008	5.805	0.109	8.659
West	DA Load	1.689	0.212	0.000	0.301
	RT Load	24.606	1.682	0.001	4.486
	Deviation	42.260	5.593	0.104	8.459

#### **Reactive Services Rates**

Reactive services charges associated with local voltage support are allocated to real-time load in the control zone or zones where the service is provided. Reactive services charges associated with supporting reactive transfer interfaces above 345 kV are allocated to real-time load across the entire RTO. These charges are allocated daily based on the real-time load ratio share of each network customer.

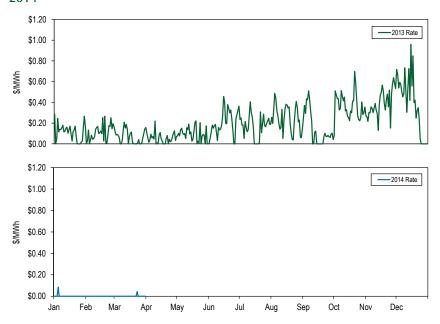
While reactive services rates are not posted by PJM, a local voltage support rate for each control zone can be calculated and a reactive transfer interface support rate can be calculated for the entire RTO. Table 4-14 shows the reactive services rates associated with local voltage support for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. Table 4-14 shows that in the first three months of 2014 the PENELEC Control Zone had the highest rate. Real-time load in the PENELEC Control Zone paid an average of \$0.277 per MWh for reactive services associated with local voltage support, \$0.659 or 70.4 percent lower than the average rate paid in the first three months of 2013.

Table 4-14 Local voltage support rates: January through March 2013 and 2014

	Jan - Mar 2013	Jan - Mar 2014	Difference	Percentage
Control Zone	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)	(\$/MWh)	Difference
AECO	0.768	0.030	(0.737)	(96.1%)
AEP	0.000	0.004	0.004	2,396.5%
AP	0.003	0.017	0.014	429.7%
ATSI	1.031	0.185	(0.846)	(82.1%)
BGE	0.018	0.002	(0.016)	(86.6%)
ComEd	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.0%
DAY	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.0%
DEOK	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.0%
DLCO	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.0%
Dominion	0.016	0.000	(0.016)	(100.0%)
DPL	1.262	0.272	(0.990)	(78.5%)
EKPC	NA	0.000	NA	NA
JCPL	0.825	0.000	(0.825)	(100.0%)
Met-Ed	0.026	0.002	(0.024)	(91.3%)
PECO	0.000	0.023	0.023	NA
PENELEC	0.936	0.277	(0.659)	(70.4%)
Pepco	0.019	0.002	(0.016)	(87.3%)
PPL	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.0%
PSEG	0.165	0.032	(0.133)	(80.7%)
RECO	0.000	0.000	0.000	0.0%

Figure 4-5 shows the daily RTO wide reactive transfer interface rate for 2013 and the first three months of 2014. The average rate in the first three months of 2014 was \$0.001 per MWh, 98.6 percent lower than the \$0.094 per MWh average rate in the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014 energy uplift was paid to units providing support to the reactive transfer interfaces for only two days. The significant decrease in reactive services charges allocated across the RTO was a result of the fact that units that were previously scheduled noneconomic to provide reactive services became economic based on higher energy prices and lower offers from the units providing reactive support due to reduced FMU adders, and therefore cleared the Day-Ahead Energy Market based on economics.

Figure 4-5 Daily reactive transfer interface support rates (\$/MWh): 2013 and 2014



## **Balancing Operating Reserve Determinants**

Table 4-15 shows the determinants used to allocate the regional balancing operating reserve charges for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. Total real-time load and real-time exports were 18,663,325 MWh or 9.2 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Total deviations summed across the demand, supply, and generator categories were 4,912,314 MWh or 16.5 percent higher in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013.

Table 4-15 Balancing operating reserve determinants (MWh): January through March 2013 and 2014

		Reliability	Charge Deter	rminants	De	viation Charge	<b>Determinant</b>	s
			Real-Time		Demand	Supply	Generator	
		Real-Time	Exports	Reliability	Deviations	Deviations	Deviations	Deviations
		Load (MWh)	(MWh)	Total	(MWh)	(MWh)	(MWh)	Total
	RTO	197,195,752	4,812,740	202,008,491	17,995,937	4,418,911	7,312,173	29,727,021
Jan - Mar 2013	East	93,547,149	3,081,987	96,629,136	9,724,337	2,248,135	3,088,591	15,061,062
	West	103,648,603	1,730,753	105,379,356	7,714,724	2,031,149	4,223,583	13,969,455
	RTO	212,266,877	8,404,939	220,671,816	19,350,321	5,178,477	10,110,536	34,639,335
Jan - Mar 2014	East	99,428,266	3,425,428	102,853,695	9,538,725	3,090,073	4,523,501	17,152,300
	West	112,838,610	4,979,511	117,818,121	9,666,069	1,988,240	5,587,035	17,241,345
	RTO	15,071,125	3,592,200	18,663,325	1,354,384	759,567	2,798,363	4,912,314
Difference	East	5,881,117	343,442	6,224,559	(185,612)	841,939	1,434,911	2,091,237
	West	9,190,008	3,248,758	12,438,766	1,951,345	(42,909)	1,363,453	3,271,889

Deviations fall into three categories, demand, supply and generator deviations. Table 4-16 shows the different categories by the type of transactions that incurred deviations. In the first three months of 2014, 16.6 percent of all RTO deviations were incurred by participants that deviated due to INCs and DECs or due to combinations of INCs and DECs with other transactions, the remaining 83.4 percent of all RTO deviations were incurred by participants that deviated due to other transaction types or due to combinations of other transaction types.

Table 4-16 Deviations by transaction type: January through March 2014

Deviation		De	viation (MW	h)	Share			
Category	Transaction	RTO	East	West	RTO	East	West	
Demand	Bilateral Sales Only	128,306	67,291	61,015	0.4%	0.4%	0.4%	
	DECs Only	2,054,820	582,474	1,328,923	5.9%	3.4%	7.7%	
	Exports Only	1,426,055	696,293	729,763	4.1%	4.1%	4.2%	
	Load Only	13,523,356	7,036,901	6,486,455	39.0%	41.0%	37.6%	
	Combination with DECs	1,539,340	881,806	655,430	4.4%	5.1%	3.8%	
	Combination without DECs	678,444	273,961	404,483	2.0%	1.6%	2.3%	
	Bilateral Purchases Only	159,242	87,982	71,260	0.5%	0.5%	0.4%	
	Imports Only	2,851,351	2,048,630	802,720	8.2%	11.9%	4.7%	
Supply	INCs Only	1,294,424	406,287	787,973	3.7%	2.4%	4.6%	
	Combination with INCs	850,941	527,546	323,395	2.5%	3.1%	1.9%	
	Combination without INCs	22,519	19,628	2,892	0.1%	0.1%	0.0%	
Generators		10,110,536	4,523,501	5,587,035	29.2%	26.4%	32.4%	
Total		34,639,335	17,152,300	17,241,345	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	

## **Energy Uplift Credits**

Table 4-17 shows the totals for each credit category for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. During the first three months of 2014, 91.0 percent of total energy uplift credits were in the balancing operating reserve category, an increase of 27.8 percentage points from 63.2 percent in the first three months of 2013.

units increased \$500.7 million or 318.3 percent mainly because these units' offers were impacted by high natural gas prices in January 2014. Credits paid to remaining unit types decreased by \$22.8 million.

Table 4-17 Energy uplift credits by category: January through March 2013 and 2014

		Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar		Percentage	Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar
Category	Туре	2013	2014	Change	Change	2013 Share	2014 Share
	Generators	\$17,357,053	\$50,992,232	\$33,635,179	193.8%	6.7%	6.9%
Day-Ahead	Imports	\$0	\$2	\$2	NA	0.0%	0.0%
	Load Response	\$0	\$167,092	\$167,092	NA	0.0%	0.0%
	Canceled Resources	\$27,776	\$6,123	(\$21,653)	(78.0%)	0.0%	0.0%
	Generators	\$140,301,039	\$568,760,029	\$428,458,990	305.4%	54.2%	77.2%
Dalamaina	Imports	\$33,538	\$120,363	\$86,824	258.9%	0.0%	0.0%
Balancing	Load Response	\$853	\$5,607	\$4,754	557.6%	0.0%	0.0%
	Local Constraints Control	\$18,303	\$835,712	\$817,410	4,466.0%	0.0%	0.1%
	Lost Opportunity Cost	\$23,339,277	\$101,086,896	\$77,747,620	333.1%	9.0%	13.7%
	Day-Ahead	\$48,309,209	\$5,404,256	(\$42,904,952)	(88.8%)	18.7%	0.7%
	Local Constraints Control	\$0	\$27,067	\$27,067	NA	0.0%	0.0%
Reactive Services	Lost Opportunity Cost	\$105,781	\$87,728	(\$18,054)	(17.1%)	0.0%	0.0%
	Reactive Services	\$7,164,366	\$1,802,345	(\$5,362,021)	(74.8%)	2.8%	0.2%
	Synchronous Condensing	\$0	\$183,531	\$183,531	NA	0.0%	0.0%
Synchronous Condensing		\$1,873	\$54,736	\$52,863	2,821.7%	0.0%	0.0%
	Day-Ahead	\$21,663,650	\$5,484,816	(\$16,178,834)	(74.7%)	8.4%	0.7%
Black Start Services	Balancing	\$589,796	\$2,060,634	\$1,470,839	249.4%	0.2%	0.3%
	Testing	\$18,460	\$11,028	(\$7,432)	(40.3%)	0.0%	0.0%
Total		\$258,930,974	\$737,090,198	\$478,159,224	184.7%	100.0%	100.0%

## **Characteristics of Credits**

# Types of Units

Table 4-18 shows the distribution of total energy uplift credits by unit type for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. The increase in energy uplift in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013 was due to credits paid to combined cycles, combustion turbines and steam turbines (not fired by coal). Credits to these

Table 4-18 Energy uplift credits by unit type: January through March 2013 and 2014

	Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar		Percentage	Jan - Mar	Jan - Mar
Unit Type	2013	2014	Change	Change	2013 Share	2014 Share
Combined Cycle	\$113,302,094	\$379,207,339	\$265,905,246	234.7%	43.8%	51.5%
Combustion Turbine	\$35,382,276	\$174,719,698	\$139,337,422	393.8%	13.7%	23.7%
Diesel	\$3,632,870	\$1,850,423	(\$1,782,447)	(49.1%)	1.4%	0.3%
Hydro	\$416	\$135	(\$281)	(67.5%)	0.0%	0.0%
Nuclear	\$0	\$166,104	\$166,104	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Steam - Coal	\$91,920,814	\$72,341,970	(\$19,578,845)	(21.3%)	35.5%	9.8%
Steam - Other	\$8,618,485	\$104,097,683	\$95,479,198	1,107.8%	3.3%	14.1%
Wind	\$6,039,628	\$4,413,782	(\$1,625,846)	(26.9%)	2.3%	0.6%
Total	\$258,896,583	\$736,797,134	\$477,900,551	184.6%	100.0%	100.0%

Table 4-19 shows the distribution of energy uplift credits by category and by unit type in the first three months of 2014. Combined cycle units received 62.8 percent of the day-ahead generator credits in the first three months of 2014, 10.0 percentage points higher than the share received in the first three months of 2013. Combined cycle units received 59.8 percent of the balancing generator credits in the first three months of 2014, 9.9 percentage points lower than the share received in the first three months of 2013. Combustion turbines and diesels received 61.5 percent of the lost opportunity cost credits in the first three months of 2014, 3.3 percentage points lower than the share received in the first three months of 2013.

Table 4-19 Energy uplift credits by unit type: January through March 2014

				Local	Lost			
	Day-Ahead	Balancing	Canceled	Constraints	Opportunity	Reactive	Synchronous	Black Start
Unit Type	Generator	Generator	Resources	Control	Cost	Services	Condensing	Services
Combined Cycle	62.8%	59.8%	0.0%	0.0%	6.5%	5.3%	0.0%	0.0%
Combustion Turbine	20.0%	17.7%	100.0%	100.0%	60.7%	18.6%	99.8%	0.2%
Diesel	0.2%	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	0.8%	2.2%	0.0%	0.0%
Hydro	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.2%	0.0%
Nuclear	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.2%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Steam - Coal	13.7%	4.4%	0.0%	0.0%	27.2%	73.9%	0.0%	99.8%
Steam - Others	3.4%	18.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.2%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Wind	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	4.3%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
Total	\$50,992,232	\$568,760,029	\$6,123	\$835,712	\$101,086,896	\$7,504,927	\$54,736	\$7,556,479

Table 4-19 also shows the distribution of reactive service credits, synchronous condensing and black start services credits by unit type. In the first three months of 2014, coal units received 73.9 percent of all reactive services credits, 5.5 percentage points lower than the share received in the first three months of 2013. Coal units received 99.8 percent of all black start services credits.

## Concentration of Energy Uplift Credits

There continues to be a high level of concentration in the units and companies receiving energy uplift credits. This concentration results from a combination of unit operating characteristics, PJM's persistent need to commit specific units out of merit in particular locations and the fact that the lack of transparency makes it impossible for competition to affect these payments.

The concentration of energy uplift credits is first examined by analyzing the characteristics of the top 10 units receiving energy uplift credits. The focus on the top 10 units is illustrative.

The concentration of energy uplift credits in the top 10 units remains high in the first three months of 2014. Table 4-20 shows that the top 10 units receiving total energy uplift credits, which make up less than one percent of all units in PJM's footprint, received 42.8 percent of total energy uplift credits in the first three months of 2014, compared to 48.1 percent in the first three months of 2013.

Table 4-20 Top 10 energy uplift credits units (By percent of total system): January through March 2013 and 2014

	Top 10 Units Credit Share	Percent of Total PJM Units
Jan - Mar 2013	48.1%	0.7%
Jan - Mar 2014	42.8%	0.7%

Table 4-21 shows the credits received by the top 10 units and top 10 organizations in each of the energy uplift categories paid to generators.

Table 4-21 Top 10 units and organizations energy uplift credits: January through March 2014

		Top 10	Units	Top 10 Organizations	
Category	Туре	Credits	Credits Share	Credits	Credits Share
Day-Ahead	Generators	\$27,921,072	54.8%	\$43,310,510	84.9%
	Canceled Resources	\$6,123	100.0%	\$6,123	100.0%
Dalamaina	Generators	\$296,848,508	52.2%	\$512,598,955	90.1%
Balancing	Local Constraints Control	\$835,712	100.0%	\$835,712	100.0%
	Lost Opportunity Cost	\$24,933,452	24.7%	\$78,938,252	78.1%
Reactive Services		\$5,414,618	72.1%	\$7,470,071	99.5%
Synchronous Condensing		\$54,400	99.4%	\$54,736	100.0%
Black Start Services		\$6,894,779	91.2%	\$7,556,479	100.0%
Total		\$315,409,978	42.8%	\$615,706,457	83.6%

Table 4-22 shows balancing operating reserve credits received by the top 10 units identified for reliability or for deviations in each region. In the first three months of 2014, 10.8 percent of all credits paid to these units were allocated to deviations while the remaining 89.2 percent were paid for reliability reasons.

Table 4-22 Identification of balancing operating reserve credits received by the top 10 units by category and region: January through March 2014

	Reliability				Deviations		
	RTO	East	West	RTO	East	West	Total
Credits	\$264,889,927	\$0	\$0	\$20,751,872	\$11,206,709	\$0	\$296,848,508
Share	89.2%	0.0%	0.0%	7.0%	3.8%	0.0%	100.0%

In the first three months of 2014, concentration in all energy uplift credit categories was high.<sup>11,12</sup> The HHI for energy uplift credits was calculated based on each organization's share of daily credits for each category. Table 4-23 shows the average HHI for each category. HHI for day-ahead operating reserve credits to generators was 4889, for balancing operating reserve credits to generators was 2919, for lost opportunity cost credits was 3647 and for reactive services credits was 7395.

Table 4-23 Daily energy uplift credits HHI: January through March 2014

					Highest	Highest
					Market Share	Market Share
Category	Туре	Average	Minimum	Maximum	(One day)	(All days)
	Generators	4889	1409	10000	100.0%	36.4%
Day-Ahead	Imports	10000	10000	10000	100.0%	100.0%
	Load Response	10000	10000	10000	100.0%	99.9%
	Canceled Resources	8464	6054	10000	100.0%	100.0%
	Generators	2919	896	8994	94.8%	26.5%
Balancing	Imports	10000	10000	10000	100.0%	100.0%
	Load Response	10000	10000	10000	100.0%	86.3%
	Lost Opportunity Cost	3647	632	10000	100.0%	14.3%
Reactive Services		7395	2988	10000	100.0%	52.0%
Synchronous Condensing		10000	10000	10000	100.0%	97.2%
Black Start Services		6451	3336	10000	100.0%	99.8%
Total		1832	616	6725	81.7%	20.8%

#### Economic and Noneconomic Generation<sup>13</sup>

Economic generation includes units scheduled day ahead or producing energy in real time at an incremental offer less than or equal to the LMP at the unit's bus. Noneconomic generation includes units that are scheduled or producing energy at an incremental offer higher than the LMP at the unit's bus. Units are paid day-ahead operating reserve credits based on their scheduled operation for the entire day. Balancing generator operating reserve credits are paid on a segmented basis for each period defined by the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time. Table 4-24 shows PJM's day-ahead and real-time total generation and the amount of generation eligible for operating

<sup>11</sup> See Section 3, "Energy Market" at "Market Concentration" for a complete discussion of concentration ratios and the Herfindahl-Hirshman

<sup>12</sup> Table 4-23 excludes local constraints control categories.

<sup>13</sup> The analysis of economic and noneconomic generation is based on units' incremental offers, the value used by PJM to calculate LMP. The analysis does not include no load or startup costs.

reserve credits. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market only pool-scheduled resources are eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits. In the Real-Time Energy Market only pool-scheduled resources that follow PJM's dispatch instructions are eligible for balancing operating reserve credits.

The MMU analyzed PJM's day-ahead and real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits to determine the shares of economic and noneconomic generation. Each unit's hourly generation was determined to be economic or noneconomic based on the unit's hourly incremental offer, excluding the hourly no load cost and any applicable startup cost. A unit could be economic for every hour during a day or segment, but still receive operating reserve credits because the energy revenues did not cover the hourly no load costs and startup costs. A unit could be noneconomic for an hour or multiple hours and not receive operating reserve credits whenever the total energy revenues covered the total offer (including no load and startup costs) for the entire day or segment. In the first three months of 2014, 35.7 percent of the day-ahead generation was eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits and 34.6 percent of the real-time generation was eligible for balancing operating reserve credits.<sup>14</sup>

Table 4-24 Day-ahead and real-time generation (GWh): January through March 2014

		Generation Eligible for Operating	Generation Eligible for Operating
Energy Market	Total Generation	Reserve Credits	Reserve Credits Percentage
Day-Ahead	225,102	80,392	35.7%
Real-Time	219,999	76,212	34.6%

Table 4-25 shows PJM's economic and noneconomic generation by hour eligible for operating reserve credits. In the first three months of 2014, 90.4 percent of the day-ahead generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic and 74.2 percent of the real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits was economic. A unit's generation may be noneconomic for a portion of their daily generation and economic for the rest. Table 4-25 shows

the separate amounts of economic and noneconomic generation even if the daily generation was economic.

Table 4-25 Day-ahead and real-time economic and noneconomic generation from units eligible for operating reserve credits (GWh): January through March 2014

	Economic	Noneconomic	<b>Economic Generation</b>	Noneconomic
Energy Market	Generation	Generation	Percentage	Generation Percentage
Day-Ahead	72,672	7,719	90.4%	9.6%
Real-Time	56,547	19,665	74.2%	25.8%

Noneconomic generation only leads to operating reserve credits when units' generation for the day or segment, scheduled or committed, is noneconomic, including no load and startup costs. Table 4-26 shows the generation receiving day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits. In the first three months of 2014, 5.1 percent of the day-ahead generation eligible for operating reserve credits received credits and 6.5 percent of the real-time generation eligible for operating reserve credits was made whole.

Table 4-26 Day-ahead and real-time generation receiving operating reserve credits (GWh): January through March 2014

			Generation Receiving
	Generation Eligible for	Generation Receiving	Operating Reserve Credits
Energy Market	Operating Reserve Credits	Operating Reserve Credits	Percentage
Day-Ahead	80,392	4,125	5.1%
Real-Time	76,212	4,967	6.5%

## Day-Ahead Unit Commitment for Reliability

PJM may schedule units as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market when needed in real time to address reliability issues of various types. PJM puts such reliability issues in four categories: voltage issues (high and low); black start requirements (from automatic load rejection units); local contingencies not modeled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market; and long lead time units not able to be scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.<sup>15</sup> Participants can submit

<sup>14</sup> In the Day-Ahead Energy Market only pool-scheduled resources are eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits. In the Real-Time Energy Market only pool-scheduled resources that operate as requested by PJM are eligible for balancing operating reserve credits.

units as self-scheduled (must run), meaning that the unit must be committed, but a unit submitted as must run by a participant is not eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits. 16 Units scheduled as must run by PJM may set LMP if raised above economic minimum and following the dispatch signal and are eligible for day-ahead operating reserve credits. Table 4-27 shows the total day-ahead generation and the subset of that generation scheduled as must run by PJM. In the first three months of 2014, 4.0 percent of the total day-ahead generation was scheduled as must run by PJM, 0.1 percentage points lower than the first three months of 2013.17

Table 4-27 Day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM (GWh): 2013 and 2014

		2013	2014			
	Total Day-Ahead	Day-Ahead PJM Must		Total Day-Ahead	Day-Ahead PJM Must	
	Generation	Run Generation	Share	Generation	Run Generation	Share
Jan	72,681	2,907	4.0%	81,479	2,627	3.2%
Feb	65,632	2,474	3.8%	70,942	3,404	4.8%
Mar	67,940	3,178	4.7%	72,681	2,894	4.0%
Apr	57,570	2,522	4.4%			
May	61,169	2,848	4.7%			
Jun	68,452	3,724	5.4%			
Jul	78,639	4,395	5.6%			
Aug	73,783	3,678	5.0%			
Sep	64,757	3,162	4.9%			
0ct	62,134	2,940	4.7%			
Nov	63,827	2,675	4.2%			
Dec	73,112	2,612	3.6%			
Total (Jan - Mar)	206,252	8,559	4.1%	225,102	8,926	4.0%
Total	809,695	37,115	4.6%	225,102	8,926	4.0%

Pool-scheduled units are made whole in the Day-Ahead Energy Market if their total offer (including no load and startup costs) is greater than the revenues from the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Such units are paid day-ahead operating reserve credits. Pool-scheduled units scheduled as must run by PJM are only paid day-ahead operating reserve credits when their total offer is greater than the revenues from the Day-Ahead Energy Market. It is illogical and unnecessary to pay units day-ahead operating reserves because units do not incur any costs to run and any revenue shortfalls are addressed by balancing operating reserve payments.

Table 4-28 shows the total day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM by category. In the first three months of 2014, 21.0 percent of the day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM received operating reserve credits, of which, 6.1 percent was generation from units scheduled to provide black start services, 3.9 percent was generation from units scheduled to provide reactive services and 11.0 percent was generation paid normal day-ahead operating reserve credits. The remaining 79.0 percent of the day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM did not need to be made whole.

<sup>16</sup> See PJM. "PJM eMkt Users Guide," Section Managing Unit Data (version April 1, 2014) p. 48, <a href="https://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/emkt/">https://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/emkt/</a>

<sup>17</sup> PJM increased the amount of generation scheduled as must run on September 13, 2012. See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM: Volume II, Section 3, "Operating Reserve" at "Day-Ahead Unit Commitment for Reliability" for further details on the September 13 day-ahead scheduling process change.

Table 4-28 Day-ahead generation scheduled as must run by PJM by category (GWh): 2014

			Day-Ahead		
	Black Start Services	Reactive Services	Operating Reserves	Economic	Total
Jan	216	157	232	2,022	2,627
Feb	84	30	428	2,862	3,404
Mar	242	162	325	2,166	2,894
Apr					
May					
Jun					
Jul					
Aug					
Sep					
0ct					
Nov					
Dec					
Total	543	349	985	7,049	8,926
Share	6.1%	3.9%	11.0%	79.0%	100.0%

Total day-ahead operating reserve credits in the first three months of 2014 were \$51.0 million, of which \$16.9 million or 33.2 percent was paid to units scheduled as must run by PJM, and not scheduled to provide black start or reactive services.

The MMU recommends that PJM clearly identify and classify all reasons for paying operating reserve credits in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Markets and the associated operating reserve charges in order to inform all market participants of the reason for these costs and to help ensure a long term solution to the issue of how to allocate the costs of operating reserves. The overall goal should be to have dispatcher decisions reflected in transparent market outcomes to the maximum extent possible and to minimize the level and rate of operating reserve charges.

## **Geography of Charges and Credits**

Table 4-29 shows the geography of charges and credits in the first three months of 2014. Table 4-29 includes only day-ahead operating reserve charges and balancing operating reserve reliability and deviation charges since these categories are allocated regionally, while other charges, such as reactive services, synchronous condensing and black start services are allocated by control zone, and balancing local constraint charges are charged to the requesting party.

Charges are categorized by the location (control zone, hub, aggregate or interface) where they are allocated according to PJM's operating reserve rules. Credits are categorized by the location where the resources are located. The shares columns reflect the operating reserve credits and charges balance for each location. For example, transactions in the AECO Control Zone paid 1.2 percent of all operating reserve charges allocated regionally, and resources in the AECO Control Zone were paid 0.7 percent of the corresponding credits. The AECO Control Zone received less operating reserve credits than operating reserve charges paid and had a 1.0 percent share of the deficit. The deficit is the sum of the negative entries in the balance column. Transactions in the PSEG Control Zone paid 4.4 percent of all operating reserve charges allocated regionally, and resources in the PSEG Control Zone were paid 14.6 percent of the corresponding credits. The PSEG Control Zone received more operating reserve credits than operating reserve charges paid and had a 21.5 percent share of the surplus. The surplus is the sum of the positive entries in the balance column. Table 4-29 also shows that 91.3 percent of all charges were allocated in control zones, 1.9 percent in hubs and aggregates and 6.8 percent in interfaces.

<sup>18</sup> The classification could occur via defined logging codes for dispatchers. That would create data that could be analyzed by the MMU and summarized for participants.

Table 4-29 Geography of regional charges and credits: January through March 2014<sup>19</sup>

						Shares		
Location		Charges	Credits	Balance	Total Charges	Total Credits	Deficit	Surplus
Zones	AECO	\$8,354,413	\$4,867,819	(\$3,486,594)	1.2%	0.7%	1.0%	0.0%
	AEP - EKPC	\$126,374,139	\$30,694,588	(\$95,679,550)	17.5%	4.3%	28.0%	0.0%
	AP - DLCO	\$52,163,722	\$13,700,588	(\$38,463,134)	7.2%	1.9%	11.2%	0.0%
	ATSI	\$50,483,603	\$17,201,999	(\$33,281,603)	7.0%	2.4%	9.7%	0.0%
	BGE - Pepco	\$56,477,142	\$34,883,310	(\$21,593,832)	7.8%	4.8%	6.3%	0.0%
	ComEd - External	\$72,647,464	\$24,040,101	(\$48,607,363)	10.1%	3.3%	14.2%	0.0%
	DAY - DEOK	\$39,679,375	\$2,611,494	(\$37,067,882)	5.5%	0.4%	10.8%	0.0%
	Dominion	\$78,029,789	\$100,639,137	\$22,609,348	10.8%	14.0%	0.0%	6.6%
	DPL	\$18,471,964	\$40,014,262	\$21,542,298	2.6%	5.6%	0.0%	6.3%
	JCPL	\$18,000,804	\$62,010,249	\$44,009,445	2.5%	8.6%	0.0%	12.9%
	Met-Ed	\$14,636,818	\$62,823,010	\$48,186,191	2.0%	8.7%	0.0%	14.1%
	PECO	\$33,396,232	\$88,556,690	\$55,160,458	4.6%	12.3%	0.0%	16.1%
	PENELEC	\$17,975,632	\$19,337,594	\$1,361,962	2.5%	2.7%	0.0%	0.4%
	PPL	\$38,246,884	\$113,864,123	\$75,617,238	5.3%	15.8%	0.0%	22.1%
	PSEG	\$31,962,712	\$105,600,315	\$73,637,602	4.4%	14.6%	0.0%	21.5%
	RECO	\$1,064,721	\$0	(\$1,064,721)	0.1%	0.0%	0.3%	0.0%
	All Zones	\$657,965,417	\$720,845,280	\$62,879,863	91.3%	100.0%	81.6%	100.0%
Hubs and	AEP - Dayton	\$6,224,190	\$0	(\$6,224,190)	0.9%	0.0%	1.8%	0.0%
Aggregates	Dominion	\$765,493	\$0	(\$765,493)	0.1%	0.0%	0.2%	0.0%
55 5	Eastern	\$148,259	\$0	(\$148,259)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	New Jersey	\$487,558	\$0	(\$487,558)	0.1%	0.0%	0.1%	0.0%
	Ohio	\$16,643	\$0	(\$16,643)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	Western Interface	\$268,442	\$0	(\$268,442)	0.0%	0.0%	0.1%	0.0%
	Western	\$5,976,694	\$0	(\$5,976,694)	0.8%	0.0%	1.7%	0.0%
	RTEP B0328 Source	\$4	\$0	(\$4)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	All Hubs and Aggregates	\$13,887,284	\$0	(\$13,887,284)	1.9%	0.0%	4.1%	0.0%
Interfaces	CPLE Imp	\$0	\$0	(\$0)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	Hudson	\$1,578,372	\$0	(\$1,578,372)	0.2%	0.0%	0.5%	0.0%
	IMO	\$4,795,544	\$0	(\$4,795,544)	0.7%	0.0%	1.4%	0.0%
	Linden	\$1,180,891	\$0	(\$1,180,891)	0.2%	0.0%	0.3%	0.0%
	MISO	\$9,894,769	\$0	(\$9,894,769)	1.4%	0.0%	2.9%	0.0%
	Neptune	\$2,514,069	\$0	(\$2,514,069)	0.3%	0.0%	0.7%	0.0%
	NIPSCO	\$2	\$0	(\$2)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	Northwest	\$48,094	\$0	(\$48,094)	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%
	NYIS	\$9,168,617	\$0	(\$9,168,617)	1.3%	0.0%	2.7%	0.0%
	OVEC	\$3,030,430	\$0	(\$3,030,430)	0.4%	0.0%	0.9%	0.0%
	South Exp	\$2,729,925	\$0	(\$2,729,925)	0.4%	0.0%	0.8%	0.0%
	South Imp	\$14,172,230	\$0	(\$14,172,230)	2.0%	0.0%	4.1%	0.0%
	All Interfaces	\$49,112,944	\$120,365	(\$48,992,579)	6.8%	0.0%	14.4%	0.0%
	Total	\$720,965,645	\$720,965,645	\$0	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

<sup>19</sup> Zonal information in each zonal table has been aggregated to ensure that market sensitive data is not revealed. Table 4-29 does not include synchronous condensing, local constraint control, black start services and reactive services charges and credits since these are allocated zonally.

Reactive services charges are allocated by zone or zones where the service is provided, and charged to real-time load of the zone or zones. The costs of running units that provide reactive services to the entire RTO Region are allocated to the entire RTO real-time load. Table 4-30 shows the geography of reactive services charges. In the first three months of 2014, 95.8 percent of all reactive service charges were paid by real-time load in the single zone where the service was provided, 0.5 percent were paid by real-time load in multiple zones and 3.7 percent were paid by real-time load across the entire RTO. In the first three months of 2014, the top three zones accounted for 81.5 percent of all the reactive services charges allocated to single zones.

Table 4-30 Geography of reactive services charges: January through March 2014<sup>20</sup>

Location	Charges	Share of Charges
Single Zone	\$7,161,624	95.8%
Multiple Zones	\$41,118	0.5%
Entire RTO	\$275,118	3.7%
Total	\$7,477,860	100.0%

Black start services charges are allocated to zone and non-zone peak transmission use. Resources in one zone accounted for 99.9 percent of all the black start services costs in the first three months of 2014. These costs resulted from noneconomic operation of units providing black start service under the automatic load rejection (ALR) option in the AEP Control Zone.

Synchronous condensing charges are allocated by zone. Resources in three control zones accounted for all synchronous condensing costs in the first three months of 2014.

## **Energy Uplift Issues**

## **Lost Opportunity Cost Credits**

Balancing operating reserve lost opportunity cost (LOC) credits are paid to units under two scenarios. If a combustion turbine or a diesel is scheduled to operate in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, but is not requested by PJM in real time, the unit will receive a credit which covers the day-ahead financial position of the unit plus balancing spot energy market charges that the unit has to pay. For purposes of this report, this LOC will be referred to as day-ahead LOC.<sup>21</sup> If a unit generating in real time with an offer price lower than the real-time LMP at the unit's bus is reduced or suspended by PJM due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, the unit will receive a credit for LOC based on the desired output. For purposes of this report, this LOC will be referred as real-time LOC.

In the first three months of 2014, LOC credits increased by \$77.7 million or 333.1 percent compared to the first three months of 2013. The increase of \$77.7 million is comprised of an increase of \$46.7 million in day-ahead LOC and an increase of \$31.0 million in real-time LOC. Table 4-33 shows the monthly composition of LOC credits in 2013 and the first three months of 2014. The increase in LOC credits was primarily a result of higher real-time energy prices during hours for which the units had been scheduled day ahead and should have been called in real time but were not and units that were manually dispatched down in order to maintain system reliability during periods of high energy prices. The impact of high real-time energy prices was partially offset by less generation receiving LOC credits in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, 16.5 percent of the day-ahead scheduled generation from combustion turbines and diesels was not committed in real time and paid LOC credits, 31.2 percentage points lower than in the first three months of 2013.

<sup>20</sup> PJM and the MMU cannot publish more detailed information about the location of the costs of reactive services, synchronous condensing or certain other ancillary services because of confidentiality requirements. See PJM. Manual 33: Administrative Services for the PJM Interconnection Agreement, Revision 10 (April 11, 2014).

<sup>21</sup> A unit's day-ahead financial position equals the revenues from the Day-Ahead Energy Market minus the expected costs (valued at the unit's offer curve cleared in day ahead). A unit scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time incurs balancing spot energy charges since it has to cover its day-ahead scheduled energy position in real time.

Table 4-31 Monthly lost opportunity cost credits: 2013 and 2014

		2013			2014	
	Day-Ahead Lost	Real-Time Lost		Day-Ahead Lost	Real-Time Lost	
	Opportunity Cost	Opportunity Cost	Total	Opportunity Cost	Opportunity Cost	Total
Jan	\$8,728,322	\$2,752,980	\$11,481,302	\$47,562,606	\$29,609,927	\$77,172,533
Feb	\$2,049,518	\$2,681,143	\$4,730,662	\$6,049,668	\$5,151,827	\$11,201,495
Mar	\$4,803,277	\$2,324,036	\$7,127,313	\$8,659,232	\$4,053,636	\$12,712,868
Apr	\$3,893,268	\$1,888,605	\$5,781,873			
May	\$5,266,582	\$3,251,694	\$8,518,276			
Jun	\$6,200,721	\$826,758	\$7,027,479			
Jul	\$16,300,953	\$3,191,321	\$19,492,274			
Aug	\$5,449,177	\$234,782	\$5,683,959			
Sep	\$6,377,820	\$4,596,267	\$10,974,087			
Oct	\$2,455,137	\$630,186	\$3,085,323			
Nov	\$1,365,945	\$778,925	\$2,144,870			
Dec	\$535,311	\$573,207	\$1,108,518			
Total (Jan - Mar)	\$15,581,117	\$7,758,160	\$23,339,277	\$62,271,506	\$38,815,390	\$101,086,896
Share (Jan - Mar)	66.8%	33.2%	100.0%	61.6%	38.4%	100.0%
Total	\$63,426,030	\$23,729,905	\$87,155,935	\$62,271,506	\$38,815,390	\$101,086,896
Share	72.8%	27.2%	100.0%	61.6%	38.4%	100.0%

Table 4-32 Day-ahead generation from combustion turbines and diesels (GWh): 2013 and 2014

		2013			2014	
			Day-Ahead Generation			Day-Ahead Generation
		Day-Ahead Generation	Not Requested in Real		Day-Ahead Generation	Not Requested in Real
	Day-Ahead	Not Requested in Real	Time Receiving LOC	Day-Ahead	Not Requested in Real	Time Receiving LOC
	Generation	Time	Credits	Generation	Time	Credits
Jan	886	633	561	2,115	846	358
Feb	430	206	173	763	304	153
Mar	809	395	282	976	233	126
Apr	684	325	256			
May	1,019	387	260			
Jun	1,273	696	440			
Jul	2,935	947	748			
Aug	1,767	778	544			
Sep	1,213	480	295			
Oct	929	451	267			
Nov	578	213	120			
Dec	426	109	49			
Total (Jan - Mar)	2,125	1,233	1,015	3,854	1,383	637
Share (Jan - Mar)	100.0%	58.0%	47.8%	100.0%	35.9%	16.5%
Total	12,949	5,620	3,994	3,854	1,383	637
Share	100.0%	43.4%	30.8%	100.0%	35.9%	16.5%

Table 4-32 shows, for combustion turbines and diesels scheduled day ahead, the total day-ahead generation, the day-ahead generation from units that were not requested by PJM in real time and the subset of that generation that received lost opportunity costs credits. Table 4-32 shows that while day-ahead scheduled generation from CTs and diesels increased 1,729 GWh or 81.3 percent in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013, the generation that received LOC credits was reduced by 378 GWh or 37.3 percent.

In the first three months of 2014, the top three control zones in which generation received LOC credits, AEP, Dominion and PENELEC, accounted for 58.2 percent of all LOC credits, 44.8 percent of all the day-ahead generation from combustion turbines and diesels, 50.9 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM from those unit types and 60.2 percent of all day-ahead generation not committed in real time by PJM and receiving LOC credits from those unit types.

> Combustion turbines and diesels receive LOC credits on an hourly basis. For example, if a combustion turbine is scheduled day ahead to run from hour 10 to hour 18 and the unit only runs from hour 12 to hour 16, the unit is eligible for LOC credits for hours 10, 11, 17 and 18. Table 4-33 shows the LOC credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for units that did not run in real time and units that ran in real time for at least one hour of their day-ahead schedule. Table 4-33 shows that in the first three months of 2014, \$28.4 million or 45.5 percent of all

LOC credits were paid to combustion turbines and diesels that did not run for any hour in real time, 37.4 percentage points lower than the first three months of 2013.

Table 4-33 Lost opportunity cost credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels by scenario: 2013 and 2014

		2013	2014				
		Units that Ran in Real Time	Units that Ran in Real Time				
	Units that Did Not Run in	for at Least One Hour of		Units that Did Not Run in	for at Least One Hour of		
	Real Time	Their Day-Ahead Schedule	Total	Real Time	Their Day-Ahead Schedule	Total	
Jan	\$8,081,096	\$647,226	\$8,728,322	\$21,107,023	\$26,455,583	\$47,562,606	
Feb	\$1,860,546	\$188,972	\$2,049,518	\$3,653,270	\$2,396,398	\$6,049,668	
Mar	\$2,985,098	\$1,818,180	\$4,803,277	\$3,603,333	\$5,055,898	\$8,659,232	
Apr	\$2,476,452	\$1,416,816	\$3,893,268				
May	\$3,615,804	\$1,650,778	\$5,266,582				
Jun	\$4,758,076	\$1,442,645	\$6,200,721				
Jul	\$7,462,411	\$8,838,541	\$16,300,952				
Aug	\$3,378,510	\$2,070,667	\$5,449,177				
Sep	\$4,200,542	\$2,177,278	\$6,377,820				
0ct	\$2,167,106	\$288,031	\$2,455,137				
Nov	\$846,109	\$519,836	\$1,365,945				
Dec	\$195,648	\$339,663	\$535,311				
Total (Jan - Mar)	\$12,926,740	\$2,654,377	\$15,581,117	\$28,363,626	\$33,907,879	\$62,271,506	
Share (Jan - Mar)	83.0%	17.0%	100.0%	45.5%	54.5%	100.0%	
Total	\$42,027,399	\$21,398,631	\$63,426,030	\$28,363,626	\$33,907,879	\$62,271,506	
Share	66.3%	33.7%	100.0%	45.5%	54.5%	100.0%	

PJM may not run units in real time if the real-time value of the energy (generation multiplied by the real-time LMP) is lower than the units' total offer (including no load and startup costs). Table 4-34 shows the total day-ahead generation from combustion turbines and diesels that were not committed in real time by PJM and received LOC credits. Table 4-34 shows the scheduled generation that had a total offer (including no load and startup costs) lower than its real-time value (generation multiplied by the real-time LMP), defined here as economic scheduled generation, and the scheduled generation that had a total offer greater than its real-time value or noneconomic scheduled generation. In the first three months of 2014, 50.1 percent of the scheduled generation not committed by PJM from units receiving LOC credits was economic and the remaining 49.9 percent was noneconomic.

Table 4-34 Day-ahead generation (GWh) from combustion turbines and diesels receiving lost opportunity cost credits by value: 2013 and 2014<sup>22</sup>

		2013			2014				
	Economic Scheduled Noneconomic Schedu			Economic Scheduled	Noneconomic Scheduled	·			
	Generation (GWh)	Generation (GWh)	Total (GWh)	Generation (GWh)	Generation (GWh)	Total (GWh)			
Jan	544	121	664	365	359	725			
Feb	171	53	224	134	159	293			
Mar	269	144	413	127	105	232			
Apr	225	93	318						
May	228	129	357						
Jun	364	272	635						
Jul	713	202	915						
Aug	436	275	711						
Sep	293	166	459						
Oct	256	175	431						
Nov	131	64	195						
Dec	35	59	94						
Total (Jan - Mar)	984	318	1,301	627	623	1,250			
Share (Jan - Mar)	75.6%	24.4%	100.0%	50.1%	49.9%	100.0%			
Total	3,665	1,753	5,418	627	623	1,250			
Share	67.6%	32.4%	100.0%	50.1%	49.9%	100.0%			

#### Black Start Service Units

Certain units located in the AEP Control Zone are relied on for their black start capability on a regular basis even during periods when the units are not economic. The relevant black start units provide black start service under the automatic load rejection (ALR) option, which means that the units must be running even if not economic. Units providing black start service under the ALR option can remain running at a minimum level, disconnected from the grid. The costs of the noneconomic operation of these units results in make whole payments in the form of operating reserve credits. The MMU recommended that these costs be allocated as black start charges. This recommendation was made effective on December 1, 2012.<sup>23</sup>

In the first three months of 2014, the cost of the noneconomic operation of ALR units in the AEP Control Zone was \$7.5 million, and 93.3 percent of these costs was paid by peak transmission use in the AEP Control Zone while the remaining 6.7 percent was paid by non-zone peak transmission use. The calculation of peak transmission use is based on the peak load contribution in the AEP Control Zone, Load in the AEP Control Zone paid an average of \$3.42 per MW-day for black start costs related to the noneconomic operation of ALR units. Non-zone peak transmission use is based on reserved capacity for firm and non-firm transmission service. Point-to-point customers paid an average of \$0.02 per MW of reserved capacity for black start costs related to the noneconomic operation of ALR units.

PJM and AEP have issued two requests for proposals (RFP) seeking additional black start

capability for the AEP Control Zone. PJM awarded all viable solutions from the last RFP.<sup>24</sup> PJM also approved new rules concerning black start service procurement. Resources selected through the new process are expected to provide black start service as of April 1, 2015.<sup>25,26</sup>

## Reactive / Voltage Support Units

#### **Closed Loop Interfaces**

In 2013, PJM began to develop solutions to improve the incorporation of reactive constraints into energy prices. One of PJM's solutions was to create interfaces that could be used in such a way that units needed for reactive support could set the energy price. These closed loop interfaces would be used to model the transfer capability into a specific area. Areas or regions are defined in PJM by hubs, aggregates or control zones, all comprised of

<sup>22</sup> The total generation in Table 4-34 is lower than the day-ahead generation not requested in real time in Table 4-32 because the former only includes generation from units that received lost opportunity costs during at least one hour of the day. Table 4-34 includes all generation, including generation from units that were not committed in real time and did not receive LOC credits

<sup>23</sup> See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER13-481-000 (November 30, 2012).

<sup>24</sup> See PJM. "Item 3: Black Start RFP Status," PJM Presentation to the System Restoration Strategy Task Force (June 14, 2013) <a href="http://www.">http://www.</a> pim.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/srstf/20130614/20130614-item-03-srstf-bs-rfp-status.ashx>,

<sup>25</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 10, "Ancillary Services" at "Black Start Service".

<sup>26</sup> See PJM. Manual 14D: Generator Operational Requirement, Revision 27 (April 11, 2014) at "Section 10: Black Start Generation

buses. Closed loop interfaces are not defined by buses, but defined by the transmission facilities that connect the buses inside of the loop with the rest of PJM. PJM has currently defined four closed loop interfaces: ComEd, Cleveland, ATSI and BC/PEPCO.<sup>27,28</sup>

Under the status quo, units scheduled for reactive support are only marginal when they are needed to supply energy above their economic minimum. Under the proposed solution these units could be made marginal even when not needed for energy, by adjusting the limit of the closed loop interface. This would create congestion in the area that can only be relieved by the units providing reactive support inside the loop. The goal is to reduce energy uplift from the noneconomic operation of units needed for reactive support by making these units marginal to the extent possible, hence reducing energy uplift costs.

PJM proposed a Seneca Interface but later announced that an alternate solution to the reactive issue was developed through changes in the transmission system topology which minimized the need for reactive support in the area.<sup>29</sup>

The MMU has recommended and supports PJM's goal of having dispatcher decisions reflected in transparent market outcomes, preferably LMP, to the maximum extent possible and to minimize the level and rate of energy uplift charges. But part of that goal is to avoid disruption of the way in which the transmission network is modeled. The MMU recommends that PJM be transparent in the formulation of closed loop interfaces with adjustable limits and develop rules to reduce the levels of subjectivity around the creation and implementation of these interfaces. The MMU also recommends that PJM estimate the impact such interfaces could have on additional uplift payments inside closed loops, transmission planning, offer capping, FTR and ARR revenue, ancillary services markets and the capacity market before their implementation to avoid unintended consequences.

#### AP South / Bedington - Black Oak Reactive Support

Beginning in 2012 and during almost all 2013, a set of units located in the BGE and Pepco control zones were scheduled and committed to provide reactive support to the AP South or the Bedington – Black Oak reactive transfer interfaces. These units were scheduled as must run in the Day-Ahead Energy Market whenever they would not clear the market based on economics and were selected by PJM to provide reactive support.

On December 24, 2013, PJM began to schedule less generation from units in the BGE and Pepco control zones in order to reduce energy uplift costs associated with the reactive support provided by these units to the 500 KV transmission lines that comprise the AP South and Bedington – Black Oak reactive transfer interfaces.<sup>30</sup> At the same time, PJM restarted modeling the BC/PEPCO reactive transfer interface in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and reduced FMU adders to reactive units.<sup>31</sup> These actions eliminated energy uplift costs for the noneconomic operation of units providing reactive support to the AP South or the Bedington – Black Oak reactive transfer interfaces after December 24, 2013.

In the first three months of 2014, the total scheduled generation from these units increased by 2,482 GWh or 62.9 percent when compared to the first three months of 2013. The units have received a 76.5 percent reduction in energy uplift credits in the Day-Ahead Energy Market compared to the amount paid in the first three months of 2013. These units were more economic in the first three months of 2014 primarily as a result of higher LMPs in the first three months of 2014.<sup>32</sup> The weighted average day-ahead LMP at these units' buses in the first three months of 2014 was \$135.99 per MWh, \$90.48 per MWh higher than the average in the first three months of 2013. Reduced FMU adders for these reactive units also significantly reduced the offers and energy uplift credits of these units.

<sup>27</sup> See PJM. Manual 3: Transmission Operations, Revision 44 (November 1, 2013) at "Section 3.8: Transfer Limits (Reactive/Voltage Transfer Limits)" for a description of these interfaces, except for the ATSI interface.

<sup>28</sup> See the ATSI Interface definition at <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/oasis/system-information/atsi-interface-definition-update.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/oasis/system-information/atsi-interface-definition-update.ashx</a>.

<sup>29</sup> See PJM. "Item 02 - Action Item Responses," question 19. <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20140304/20140304-item-02-action-item-responses.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20140304/20140304-item-02-action-item-responses.ashx</a>.

<sup>30</sup> See PJM "Reactive Charges Update," PJM Presentation at the Market Implementation Committee (January 8, 2014) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/committees-and-groups/committees/mic.aspx">http://www.pjm.com/committees-and-groups/committees/mic.aspx</a>.

<sup>31</sup> In 2012, the BC/PEPCO interface was modeled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market starting on August 22, 2012. In 2013, the interface was stopped being modeled on September 25, 2013 and was resumed on December 27, 2013. In real time the interface was only modeled twice in 2012 and once in 2013 (before December 24). After December 24, 2013, the interface was modeled every day.

<sup>32</sup> See Section 3, "Energy Market" at "Prices" for the components of the day-ahead and real-time LMP and their contribution in the first three months of 2014 and the first three months of 2013.

## Confidentiality of Energy Uplift Information

All data posted publicly by PJM or the MMU must comply with confidentiality rules. Current confidentiality rules do not appear to allow posting data for three or fewer PJM participants and cannot be aggregated in a geographic area smaller than a control zone.33

Energy uplift charges are out of market, non-transparent payments made to resources operating at PJM's direction. Energy uplift charges are highly concentrated in a small number of zones and paid to a small number of PJM participants. These costs are not reflected in PJM market prices. Current confidentiality rules prevent the publication of detailed data concerning the reasons and locations of these payments, making it difficult for other participants to compete with the resources receiving energy uplift payments. Uplift charges are not included in the transmission planning process meaning that transmission solutions are not considered. The confidentiality rules were implemented in order to protect competition. The application of confidentiality rules in the case of energy uplift information does exactly the opposite. Energy uplift is not a market and the absence of relevant information creates a barrier to entry. The MMU recommends that PJM revise the current energy uplift confidentiality rules in order to allow the disclosure of energy uplift credits by zone, by owner and by resource.

## **Energy Uplift Recommendations**

#### Credits Recommendations

## Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Elimination

The only reason to pay energy uplift in the Day-Ahead Energy Market is that a day-ahead schedule could cause a unit to incur losses as a result of differences between the Day-Ahead and Balancing Markets. Units cannot incur losses in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. There is no reason to pay energy uplift in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. All energy uplift should be paid in real time including energy uplift that results from differences between day-ahead and real-time schedules. Paying energy uplift in the Day-Ahead Energy Market results in overpayments.

Day-ahead operating reserve credits are paid to market participants under specific conditions in order to ensure that units are not scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market by PJM to operate at a loss in real time. Balancing operating reserve credits are paid to market participants under specific conditions in order to ensure that units are not operated by PJM at a loss in real time. Units are paid day-ahead operating reserve credits whenever their total offer (including no load and startup costs and based on their dayahead scheduled output) is not covered by the day-ahead energy revenues (day-ahead LMP times day-ahead scheduled output). Units are paid balancing operating reserve credits whenever their total offer (including no load and startup costs and based on their real-time output) are not covered by their day-ahead energy revenues, balancing energy revenues and a subset of net ancillary services revenues.34

Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market do not operate until committed or dispatched in real time. Therefore, it cannot be determined if a unit was operated at a loss or not until the unit actually operates. The current operating reserve rules governing the day-ahead operating reserve credits assume that units are going to operate exactly as scheduled because they are made whole based on their day-ahead scheduled output. A unit's real-time output may be greater or lower than their day-ahead scheduled output. Units dispatched in real time by PJM above their day-ahead scheduled output could be paid energy uplift in the form of balancing operating reserve credits if by increasing their output they operate at a loss because their offers are greater than the real-time LMP. Units dispatched in real time by PJM below their dayahead scheduled output could be paid energy uplift in the form of balancing operating reserve credits if by decreasing their output the units operate at a loss or incur opportunity costs because real-time LMP is greater than the day-ahead LMP. The balancing operating reserve credits and lost opportunity costs credits ensure that units recover their total offers or keep their profits in real time.

<sup>33</sup> See "Manual 33 Administrative Services for the PJM Interconnection Operating Agreement," Revision 10 (April 11, 2014), Market Data

<sup>34</sup> The balancing operating reserve credit calculation includes net DASR revenues, net synchronized reserve revenues, net non-synchronized reserve revenues and reactive services revenues.

Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that receive day-ahead operating reserve credits and for which real-time operation results in additional losses, are paid energy uplift in the form of balancing operating reserve or lost opportunity cost credits to ensure that they do not operate at a loss. This determination is not symmetrical because units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market that receive day-ahead operating reserve credits and for which real-time operation results in reduced losses or not loss do not have a reduction in energy uplift payments.

Units that follow PJM dispatch instructions are made whole through operating reserve credits to ensure that they do not operate at a loss. In order to determine if a unit operated at a loss, it needs to be committed or dispatched. The day-ahead scheduled output is one of PJM's dispatch instructions, but it does not determine if a unit actually operated at a loss. In order to determine if a unit operated at a loss it is necessary to take into account the unit's real-time output and both the day-ahead and balancing energy revenues and ancillary services net revenues.

In order to properly compensate units the MMU recommended enhancing the day-ahead operating reserve credits calculation in order to ensure that units receive an energy uplift payment based on their real-time output and not their day-ahead scheduled output whenever their real time operation results in a lower loss or no loss at all. The MMU also recommended including net DASR revenues as part of the offsets used in determining day-ahead operating reserve credits. These recommendations are superseded by the MMU's recommendation to eliminate day-ahead operating reserve payments. The elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category also ensures that units are always made whole based on their actual operation and actual revenues. The MMU supports the PJM proposal of eliminating the day-ahead operating reserve category.

The MMU calculated the impact of this recommendation in 2013 and the first three months of 2014. In 2013 and the first three months of 2014, energy

uplift costs associated with units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market would have had been reduced by \$77.0 million or 12.9 percent (\$6.6 million paid to units providing reactive support, \$12.1 million paid to units providing black start support and the remaining \$58.2 million paid to units as day-ahead and balancing operating reserves).

The elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category would change the allocation of such charges under the current energy uplift rules. Under the current rules the charges categorized as day-ahead operating reserve charges would be allocated to deviations or real-time load plus real-time exports depending on the balancing operating reserve allocation rules.

## Net Regulation Revenues Offset

On October 1, 2008, PJM filed revisions to the Operating Agreement and Tariff with FERC related to the Regulation Market. The filing included four elements: implement the TPS test in the regulation market; increase the regulation offer adder from \$7.50 per MW to \$12.00 per MW; eliminate the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the balancing operating reserve calculation; and calculate the lost opportunity cost on the lower of a unit's price-based or cost-based offer.

The elimination of the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the balancing operating reserve calculation had a direct impact on the level of energy uplift paid to participants that regulate while operating noneconomic. The result of not using the net regulation revenues as an offset in the balancing operating reserve credit calculation is that PJM does not accurately calculate whether a unit is running at a loss. PJM procures energy, regulation, synchronized and non-synchronized reserves in a jointly optimized manner. PJM determines the mix of resources that could provide all of those services in a least-cost manner. Excluding the net regulation revenues from the balancing operating reserve credit calculation is inconsistent with the process used by PJM to procure these services.

Another issue related to this exclusion is the treatment of pool-scheduled units that elect to self-schedule a portion of their capacity for regulation.

<sup>35</sup> See 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 4, "Energy Uplift," at "Day-Operating Reserve Credits," and at "Net DASR Revenues Offset" for an explanation of these recommendations.

<sup>36</sup> PJM agrees with this recommendation. See "Explanation of PJM Proposals," from the Energy Market Uplift Senior Task Force (April 8, 2014). <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20140408/20140408-explanation-of-pjm-proposals.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20140408/20140408-explanation-of-pjm-proposals.ashx</a>.

A unit can be pool-scheduled for energy, which means PJM may commit or dispatch the unit based on economics, but it can also self-schedule some of its capacity for regulation. When this happens the capacity self-scheduled for regulation is treated as a price-taker, but in the Energy Market any increase in MW to provide regulation are treated as additional costs, which can result in increased balancing operating reserve credits whenever the real-time LMP is lower than the unit's offer. For example, if a unit raises its economic minimum in order to provide regulation, the result is increased energy uplift.

The MMU recommends reincorporating the use of net regulation revenues as an offset in the calculation of balancing operating reserve credits. In 2013 and the first three months of 2014, using net regulation revenues as an offset in the balancing operating reserve calculation would have resulted in a net decrease of balancing operating reserve charges of \$20.8 million, of which \$17.3 million or 83.0 percent was due to generators that elected to selfschedule for regulation while being noneconomic and receiving balancing operating reserve credits.37

#### Self-Startup

Participants may offer their units as pool-scheduled (economic) or selfscheduled (must run).38 Units offered as pool-scheduled clear the Day-Ahead Energy Market based on their offers and operate in real time following PJM dispatch instructions. Units offered as self-scheduled are price takers in both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets unless self-scheduled units elect to submit a fixed energy amount per hour or a minimum must run amount from which the unit may be dispatched up but not down. Self-scheduled units are not eligible to receive day-ahead or balancing operating reserve credits. The current rules determine if a unit is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled for operating reserve credits purposes using the hourly commitment status flag. If the flag is set as economic the unit is assumed to be pool-scheduled, if the flag is set as must run the unit is assumed to be self-scheduled. When a unit submits different flags within a day, the day-ahead operating reserve credit calculation treats each group of hours separately. The day-ahead operating reserve credit calculation only uses the hours flagged as economic and excludes any hours flagged as must run.

In some cases, units offered as self-scheduled for some hours of the day and pool-scheduled for the remaining hours are made whole for startup cost. The MMU recommends that self-scheduled units not be paid energy uplift for their startup cost when the units are scheduled by PJM to start before the self-scheduled hours.

#### Lost Opportunity Cost Calculation

The current energy LOC calculations are inaccurate and create unreasonable compensation. The MMU recommends four modifications.<sup>39</sup>

- Unit Schedule Used: Current rules require the use of the higher of a unit's price-based and cost-based schedules to calculate the LOC in the energy market. The MMU recommends that the LOC in the energy and ancillary services markets be calculated using the schedule on which the unit was scheduled to run in the energy market. This recommendation was proposed at the MIC.
- No load and startup costs: Current rules do not include in the calculation of LOC credits all of the costs not incurred by a scheduled unit not running in real time. Generating units do not incur no load or startup costs if they are not committed in real time. As a result, no load and startup costs should be subtracted from the real time LMP in the same way that the incremental energy offer is subtracted to calculate the actual value of the opportunity lost by the unit. The MMU recommends including no load and startup costs as part of the total avoided costs in the calculation of LOC credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time. This recommendation was proposed at the MIC.
- Day-Ahead LMP: Current rules require the use of the day-ahead LMP as part of the LOC calculation logic when a unit is scheduled on a noneconomic basis day ahead, meaning that the unit's offer is greater

<sup>37</sup> These estimates take into account the elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category.

<sup>38</sup> See "PJM eMkt Users Guide," Section Managing Unit Data (version April 1, 2014) p. 48. <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/emkt/ts-24">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/emkt/ts-24</a> userquide.ashx>.

<sup>39</sup> See "LOC Session MA Energy LOC Proposal," MMU Presentation to the Market Implementation Committee (October 19, 2012) <a href="http://creativecommons.org/linearing/ www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20121019/20121019-loc-session-ma-energy-loc-proposal.ashx>.

than the day-ahead LMP. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, such units receive operating reserve credits equal to the difference between the unit's offer (including no load and startup costs) and the day-ahead LMP. If such a unit is not dispatched in real time, under the current rules the unit receives LOC credits equal to the difference between the real-time LMP and the day-ahead LMP. This calculation results in double counting because the unit has already been made whole to its day-ahead offer in the Day-Ahead Energy Market through day-ahead operating reserve credits if necessary. If the unit is not committed in real time, it should receive only the difference between real-time LMP and the unit's offer, which is the actual LOC. The MMU recommends eliminating the use of the day-ahead LMP to calculate LOC credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market but not committed in real time.

• Offer Curve: Current rules require the use of the difference between the real-time LMP and the incremental offer at a single point on the offer curve (at the actual or scheduled output), instead of using the difference between the real-time LMP and the entire offer curve (area between the LMP and the offer curve) when calculating the LOC in the PJM Energy Markets for units scheduled in day ahead but which are reduced, suspended or not committed in real time. Units with an offer lower than the real-time LMP at the units' bus that are reduced in real time by PJM should be paid LOC based on the area between the real-time LMP and their offer curve between the actual and desired output points. Units scheduled in day ahead and not dispatched in real time should be paid LOC based on the area between the real-time LMP and their offer curve between zero output and scheduled output points. The MMU recommends using the entire offer curve and not a single point on the offer curve to calculate energy LOC.

These four modifications are consistent with the inputs used by PJM's software to commit combustion turbines in real time. PJM's commitment process is based on the forecasted LMPs, the reliability requirements, reserve requirement and the total cost of the units. The total cost of the units includes

no load costs and startup costs and is based on the units' schedule on which it is committed.

Table 4-35 shows the impact that each of these changes would have had on the LOC credits in the Energy Market in the first three months of 2014, for the two categories of lost opportunity cost credits. Energy LOC credits would have been reduced by a net of \$9.8 million, or 9.7 percent, if all these changes had been implemented.<sup>40</sup>

Table 4-35 Impact on energy market lost opportunity cost credits of rule changes: January through March 2014

	LOC When Output	LOC When Scheduled	
	Reduced in RT	DA Not Called RT	Total
Current Credits	\$38,815,390	\$62,271,506	\$101,086,896
Impact 1: Committed Schedule	\$637,882	\$1,693,239	\$2,331,121
Impact 2: Eliminating DA LMP	NA	(\$2,510,892)	(\$2,510,892)
Impact 3: Using Offer Curve	(\$1,153,896)	\$3,232,205	\$2,078,309
Impact 4: Including No Load Cost	NA	(\$8,625,149)	(\$8,625,149)
Impact 5: Including Startup Cost	NA	(\$3,059,371)	(\$3,059,371)
Net Impact	(\$516,014)	(\$9,269,967)	(\$9,785,981)
Credits After Changes	\$38,299,376	\$53,001,538	\$91,300,915

#### **Allocation Recommendations**

#### **Up-to Congestion Transactions**

Up-to congestion transactions do not pay energy uplift charges. An up-to congestion transaction affects unit commitment and dispatch in the same way that increment offers and decrement bids affect unit commitment and dispatch in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. All such virtual transactions affect the results of the Day-Ahead Energy Market and contribute to energy uplift costs. Up-to congestion transactions are currently receiving preferential treatment, relative to increment offers and decrement bids and other transactions because they are not charged energy uplift.

The MMU calculated the impact on energy uplift rates if up-to congestion transactions had paid energy uplift charges based on deviations in the

<sup>40</sup> The impacts on the lost opportunity cost credits were calculated following the order presented. Eliminating one of the changes has an effect on the remaining impacts.

same way that increment offers and decrement bids do along with other recommendations that impact the total costs of energy uplift and its allocation.

The MMU recommends that up-to congestion transactions be required to pay energy uplift charges. Up-to congestion transactions would have paid an average rate between \$0.215 and \$0.879 per MWh in 2013 and between \$1.037 and \$1.270 per MWh in the first three months of 2014 if the MMU's recommendations regarding energy uplift had been in place. 41,42

#### Internal Bilateral Transactions

Market participants are allocated a portion of the costs of balancing operating reserves based on their deviations. Deviations are calculated in three categories, demand, supply and generation. Generators deviate when their real-time output is different than the desired output or their day-ahead scheduled output.<sup>43</sup> Load, interchange transactions, internal bilateral transactions, demand resources, increment offers and decrement bids also incur deviations. These transactions are grouped in the demand and supply categories.

Generators are allowed to offset their deviations with other generators at the same bus if the generators have the same electrical impact on the transmission system. Load, interchange transactions, internal bilateral transactions, demand resources, increment offers and decrement bids are also allowed to offset their deviations. These transactions are grouped into two categories, demand and supply and aggregated by location. A negative deviation from one transaction can offset a positive deviation from another transaction in the same category, as long as both transactions are in the same location at the same hour. 44 Demand transactions such as load, exports, internal bilateral sales and decrement bids may offset each other's deviations. The same applies to supply transactions such as imports, internal bilateral purchases and increment offers. Unlike all other transaction types, internal bilateral sales

41 The range of operating reserve rates paid by up-to congestion transactions depends on the location of the transactions' source and sink.

and purchases do not impact dispatch or market prices. Internal bilateral transactions are used by participants to transfer the financial responsibility or right of the energy withdrawn or injected into the system in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets.

The MMU recommends eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions (IBTs) in the calculation of deviations used to allocate balancing operating reserve charges. IBTs should not pay for balancing operating reserves and should not be used to offset other transactions that deviate. IBTs shift the responsibility for an injection or withdrawal in PJM from one participant to another but IBTs are not part of the day-ahead unit commitment process, do not set energy prices and do not impact the energy flows in either the Day-Ahead or the Real-Time Energy Market, and thus IBTs should not be considered in the allocation of balancing operating reserve charges. The use of IBTs has been extended to offset deviations from other transactions that do impact the energy market. The elimination of the use of IBTs in the deviation calculation would eliminate the balancing operating reserve charges to participants that use IBTs only in real time. Such elimination would increase the balancing operating reserve charges to participants that use IBTs to offset deviations from day-ahead transactions.

The impact of eliminating the use of internal bilateral transactions in the calculation of deviations use to allocated balancing operating reserve charges has been aggregated with the impacts of other recommendations.

## Con Edison – PSEG Wheeling Contracts Support

It appears that certain units located near the boundary between New Jersey and New York City are frequently operated to support the wheeling contracts between Con-Ed and PSEG.45 These units are often run out of merit and receive substantial day-ahead and balancing operating reserve credits. The MMU recommends that this issue be addressed by PJM in order to determine if the cost of running these units is being allocated properly.

<sup>42</sup> This analysis assumes that not all costs associated with units providing support to the Con Edison - PSEG wheeling contracts would be reallocated under the MMU's proposal. The 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM analysis assumed that all such costs would be reallocated. This analysis also assumes that only 50 percent of all cleared up-to congestion transactions would have cleared had this recommendation been in place. The 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM analysis showed that more than 66.7 percent of up-to congestion transactions would have remained under the MMU proposal.

<sup>43</sup> See OATT 3.2.3 (o) for a complete description of how generators deviate.

<sup>44</sup> Locations can be control zones, hubs, aggregates and interfaces. See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 4, "Energy Uplift" at "Energy Uplift" pp. 124-129 for a description of balancing operating reserve locations.

<sup>45</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 9, "Interchange Transactions" at "Con Edison and PSE&G Wheeling Contracts" for a description of the contracts.

## Reactive Services Credits and Balancing Operating Reserve Credits

Energy uplift credits to resources providing reactive services are separate from balancing operating reserve credits. 46 Under the current rules regarding energy uplift credits for reactive services, units are not assured recovery of the entire offer including no load and startup costs as they are under the operating reserve credits rules. Units providing reactive services at the request of PJM are made whole through reactive service credits. But when the reactive services credits do not cover a unit's entire offer, the unit is made whole the balance through balancing operating reserves. The result is a misallocation of the costs of providing reactive services. Reactive services credits are paid by real-time load in the control zone or zones where the service is provided while balancing operating reserve charges are paid by deviations from day-ahead or real-time load plus exports in the RTO, Eastern or Western Region depending on the allocation process rather than by zone.

In the first three months of 2014, units providing reactive services were paid \$0.9 million in balancing operating reserve credits in order to cover their total energy offer. In 2012 and 2013, this misallocation was \$26.7 million, for a total of \$27.6 million in the last two years and three months.

The MMU recommends that reactive services credits be calculated consistent with the balancing operating reserve credit calculation. The MMU also recommends including real-time exports in the allocation of the cost of providing reactive support to the 500 kV system or above. Currently only real-time RTO load pays.<sup>47</sup>

#### **Allocation Proposal**

The day-ahead operating reserve category elimination and other MMU recommendations require enhancements to the current energy uplift allocation methodology.

The current methodology allocates day-ahead operating reserve charges to day-ahead load, day-ahead exports and decrement bids. The elimination of the day-ahead operating reserve category shifts these costs to the balancing operating reserve category which could be paid by deviations or by real-time load plus real-time exports depending on the balancing operating reserve allocation rules. The MMU recommends creating a new category for energy uplift payments to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market (for reasons other than reactive or black start services), which would be allocated to day-ahead load, day-ahead interchange transactions and virtual transactions. All these transaction types have an impact on the outcome of the day-ahead scheduling process, so allocating these costs to all day-ahead transactions ensures that all transactions that affect the way the Day-Ahead Energy Market clears are responsible for any energy uplift credits paid to the units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

The MMU recommends allocating energy uplift payments to units not scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committed in real time based on the current deviation categories with the addition of up-to congestion and wheeling transactions and the exclusion of offsets based on internal bilateral transactions. These costs should be allocated to the current deviation categories whenever the units receiving energy uplift payments are committed before the operating day.

The MMU recommends changing the allocation of lost opportunity cost and canceled resources. LOC paid to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real-time should be allocated to deviations based on the proposed definition of deviations. LOC paid to units reduced for reliability in real time and payments to canceled resources should be allocated to physical deviations.

The MMU recommends allocating energy uplift payments to units committed during the operating day (CTs) to a new deviation category which would include physical transactions or resources (day-ahead minus real-time load, day-ahead minus real-time interchange transactions, generators and DR not following dispatch). This allocation would ensure that commitment changes

<sup>46</sup> OATT Attachment K - Appendix § 3.2.3B (f).

<sup>47</sup> See the Day-Ahead Reliability and Reactive Cost Allocation Final Report (December 13, 2013) for a complete description of the issues discussed in that group. http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/task-forces/emustf/20131220/20131220-item-02b-darrca final-report.ashv>.

that occur during the operating day and that result in energy uplift payments are paid by transactions or resources that result in the commitment of units during the operating day. For example, real-time load or interchange transactions that do not bid in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, generators and DR resources that do not follow dispatch would be allocated these costs. Any reliability commitment should be allocated to real-time load plus real-time exports independently of the timing of the commitment.

Table 4-36 shows the current allocation by energy uplift reason. For example, energy uplift payments to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market are called day-ahead operating reserves, these costs are paid by day-ahead load, day-ahead exports and decrement bids. Any additional payment resulting from the real time operation of these units are called balancing operating reserves, these costs are paid by either deviations or real-time load and realtime exports depending on the amount of intervals the units are economic.

Table 4-36 Current energy uplift allocation

Reason	Energy Uplift Category	Allocation Logic	Allocation
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market	Day-Ahead Operating Reserve	NA	Day-Ahead Load, Day-Ahead Exports and Decrement Bids
Heita askadulad in the Day Aband Francis Manket	R-Ii Oti R	LMP < Offer for at least four intervals	Real-Time Load and Real-Time Exports
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market	Balancing Operating Reserve	LMP > Offer for at least four intervals	Deviations
		Committed before the operating day for reliability	Real-Time Load and Real-Time Exports
Hait Net Calcadulad Day Alcad and Committed	-	Committed before the operating day to meet forecasted load and reserves	Deviations
Unit Not Scheduled Day Ahead and Committed in Real Time	Balancing Operating Reserve	Committed during the operating day and LMP  < Offer for at least four intervals	Real-Time Load and Real-Time Exports
		Committed during the operating day and LMP > Offer for at least four intervals	Deviations
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market not committed in real time	LOC Credit	NA	Deviations
Units reduced for reliability in real time	LOC Credit	NA	Deviations
Units canceled before coming online	Cancellation Credit	NA	Deviations

Table 4-37 MMU energy uplift allocation proposal

Reason	Energy Uplift Category	Allocation Logic	Allocation
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market	Day-Ahead Segment Make Whole Credit	NA	Day-Ahead Load, Day-Ahead Interchange
and committed in real time	Day-Anead Segment Wake Whole Credit	NA .	Transactions and Virtual Transactions
		Committed before the operating day	Deviations
Units not scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy	Real Time Segment Make Whole Credit —	Committed during the operating day	Physical Deviations
Market and committed in real time	hear time segment wake whole credit —	Any commitment for reliability	Real-Time Load, Real-Time Exports and
		Any communent for reliability	Withdrawal Side of Real-Time Wheels
Units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market	Day-Ahead LOC	NA	Deviations
not committed in real time	Day-Arieau Loc	IVA	Deviations
Units reduced for reliability in real time	Real-Time LOC	NA	Physical Deviations
Units canceled before coming online	Cancellation Credit	NA	Physical Deviations

Table 4-37 shows the MMU allocation proposal by energy uplift reason. The proposal eliminates the day-ahead operating reserve category and creates a new category for any energy uplift payments to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committed in real time. This new category would be allocated to day-ahead load, day-ahead interchange transactions and virtual transactions. The proposal also eliminates the need to determine the number of intervals that units are economic to determine if the energy uplift charge should be allocated to deviations or to real-time load and real-time exports. In the proposal, any commitment instruction before the operating day would be allocated based on the proposed definition of deviations; any commitment instruction during the operating day would be allocated to physical deviations.

## Quantifiable Recommendations Impact

The MMU calculated the rates that participants would have paid in 2013 and the first three months of 2014 if all the MMU's recommendations on energy uplift had been in place. In order to avoid the release of confidential information, these impacts cannot be disaggregated by issue. These recommendations have been included in the analysis: day-ahead operating reserve elimination; net regulation revenues offset; implementation of the proposed changes to lost opportunity cost calculations; reallocation of operating reserve credits paid to units supporting the Con Edison – PSEG wheeling contracts; elimination of internal bilateral transactions from the deviations calculation; allocation of energy uplift charges to up-to congestion transactions and the MMU energy uplift allocation proposal.

Table 4-38 shows the energy uplift cost of a 1 MW transaction if these recommendations had been implemented in 2013 and the first three months of 2014. For example, a decrement bid in the Eastern Region (if not offset by other transactions) would have paid an average rate of \$0.439 and \$0.635 per MWh in the 2013 and the first three months of 2014, \$2.946 and \$5.928 per MWh less than the actual average rate paid. Up-to congestion transactions sourced in the Eastern Region and sinking in the Western Region would have paid an average rate of \$0.547 and \$1.154 per MWh in 2013 and the first three months of 2014. Table 4-38 shows the current and proposed averages energy uplift rates for all transactions.

Table 4–38 Current and proposed average energy uplift rate by transaction: 2013 and January through March 2014<sup>48</sup>

		201	3	Jan - Ma	r 2014
	Transaction	Current Rates (\$/MWh)	Proposed Rates (\$/MWh)	Current Rates (\$/MWh)	Proposed Rates (\$/MWh)
	INC	3.283	0.439	6.351	0.635
	DEC	3.385	0.439	6.563	0.635
East	DA Load	0.102	0.019	0.212	0.089
	RT Load	0.076	0.059	1.697	1.652
	Deviation	3.283	1.205	6.351	3.245
	INC	1.650	0.107	5.593	0.518
	DEC	1.752	0.107	5.805	0.518
West	DA Load	0.102	0.019	0.212	0.089
	RT Load	0.056	0.039	1.682	1.637
	Deviation	1.650	0.690	5.593	3.042
	East to East	NA	0.879	NA	1.270
UTC	West to West	NA	0.215	NA	1.037
	East to/from West	NA	0.547	NA	1.154

# January through March 2014 Energy Uplift Charges Increase

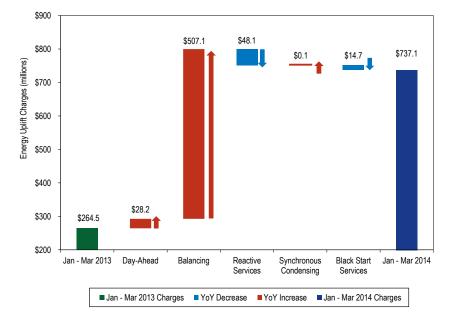
Energy uplift charges increased by \$472.6 million, from \$264.5 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$737.1 million in the first three months of 2014. This change resulted from an increase of \$507.1 million in balancing operating reserve charges, an increase of \$28.2 million in day-ahead operating reserve charges and an increase of \$0.1 million in synchronous condensing charges. These increases were partially offset by a decrease of \$48.1 million in reactive services charges and a decrease of \$14.7 million in black start services charges.

Figure 4-6 shows the net impact of each category on the change in total energy uplift charges from the first three months of 2013 level to the first three months of 2014 level. The outside bars show the first three months of 2013 total energy uplift charges (left side) and the first three months of 2014 total energy uplift charges (right side). The other bars show the change in each energy uplift category. For example, the second bar from the left shows the change in day-ahead operating reserve charges in the first three months

<sup>48</sup> The deviation transaction means load, interchange transactions, generators and DR deviations.

of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013 (an increase of \$28.0 million).

Figure 4-6 Energy uplift charges change from January through March 2013 to January through March 2014 by category



The combination of high natural gas prices, increased forced outage rates, natural gas supply inflexibility and PJM's need to operate the system in a conservative manner during the cold weather events resulted in high energy uplift charges in January 2014. These factors impacted both day-ahead and balancing operating reserve charges.

Figure 4-7 shows the net impact of different categories of day-ahead operating reserve. The outside bars show the first three months of 2013 day-ahead operating reserve charges (left side) and the first three months of 2014 dayahead operating reserve charges (right side). The other bars show the change in each category. For example, the second bar from the left shows the change in unallocated congestion charges in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013 (a decrease of \$5.8 million).

The largest impact on day-ahead operating reserves was from units that cleared in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and were economic for less than 50 percent of their scheduled run time, the rest of the time in each day the units were scheduled to run at a loss in the day-ahead market which resulted in energy uplift costs. In the first three months of 2014, day-ahead operating reserve credits paid to such units increased by \$21.3 million from \$3.7 million in the first three months of 2013.

The second largest impact on day-ahead operating reserve charges was the energy uplift payments to units that are regularly scheduled as must run by PJM in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in order to better match expected real time conditions. The high natural gas prices in January 2014 resulted in the increase in energy uplift payments to these units by \$8.1 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013.

Figure 4-7 Day-ahead operating reserve charges change from January through March 2013 to January through March 2014 by category

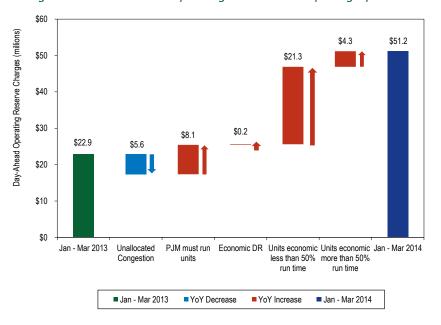
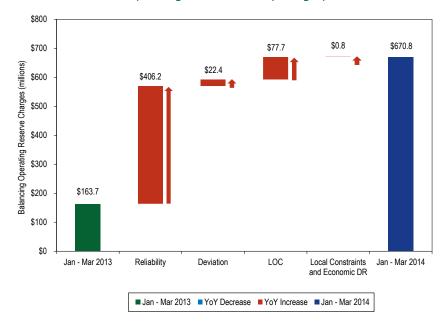


Figure 4-8 shows the net impact of different categories of balancing operating reserve. The outside bars show the first three months of 2013 balancing operating reserve charges (left side) and the first three months of 2014 balancing operating reserve charges (right side). The other bars show the change in each category. For example, the second bar from the left shows the change in balancing reliability charges in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013 (an increase of \$406.2 million).

The largest impact on balancing operating reserve charges was credits paid to units committed for conservative operations with offers significantly higher than the LMP, primarily as a result of high natural gas prices. Energy uplift payments to units committed for reliability purposes before the operating day during the reliability analysis are allocated as balancing operating reserve charges for reliability.

The second largest impact on balancing operating reserve charges was credits for lost opportunity cost (LOC) to units scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time or to units reduced in real time. LOC compensation increased by \$77.2 million in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013.

Figure 4-8 Balancing operating reserve charges change from January through March 2013 to January through March 2014 by category



## **Energy Uplift and Conservative Operations**

PJM dispatchers committed a substantial number of units for conservative operations during the high load days of January 2014. In the first three months of 2014, 834.7 GWh were committed during the reliability analysis (before the operating day) for conservative operations on 23 days, 773.9 GWh or 12.7 times more than the 60.8 GWh committed for the same purposes in the first three months of 2013.

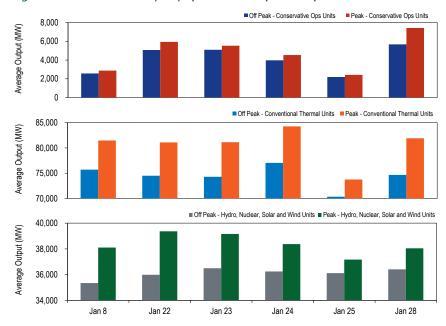
These units in the first three months of 2014 had high offers as a result of high natural gas prices and 97 percent of these units are located in the Eastern Region of PJM. During the peak hours of January these units were needed either to meet load, to provide additional reserves or to reduce operational uncertainty in general. During the peak hours, the units that received make whole payments were noneconomic by an average of \$277.43 per MWh and by an average of \$439.40 per MWh during off peak hours. 49,50 PJM's decision to keep running these units even when they were substantially noneconomic included uncertainty as to whether the units would restart, uncertainty about the ability of the units to procure natural gas and the inflexibility of natural gas procurement.

Figure 4-9 shows the average output in MW (on and off peak) on several critical January days from units committed for conservative operations and the average output in MW of other unit types. The figure shows (top figure) that on January 28, during peak hours, units committed for conservative operations produced 7,418 MW on average and reduced on average by only 1,748 MW to 5,671 MW during off peak hours, even though the units were noneconomic. The figure shows (middle figure) that on the same day, during peak hours, conventional thermal units (excluding hydro, nuclear, solar and wind and units committed for conservative operations) produced 81,899 MW on average, but were reduced on average by 7,248 MW to 74,651 MW during the off peak hours. The figure shows (bottom figure) that on the same day, during peak hours, hydro, nuclear, solar and wind units produced 38,043 MW on average and reduced on average by 1,636 MW to 36,408 MW during off peak hours.

The sum of the MW in each bar in the top, middle and bottom figures equals the average output produced by units internal to PJM for each day during peak and off peak periods.

A substantial part of the energy uplift associated with units committed for conservative operations was a result of the fact that these units were not flexible. These expensive, gas-fired units were not turned off during off peak hours when the units were not needed and the uplift payments were very large. If the units committed for conservative operations had been more flexible (for example, decommitting these units during off peak hours) the energy uplift cost in January would have been reduced. This explanation does not take account for output reductions due to forced outages or transmission constraints.

Figure 4-9 Critical January days peak and off peak output



## **Lost Opportunity Cost Credits**

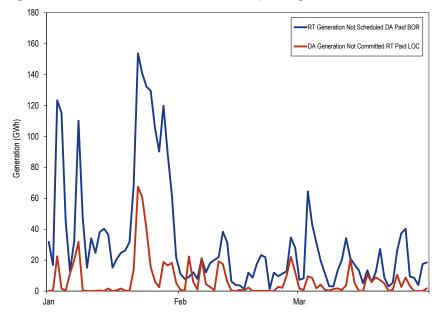
In 2013, LOC credits paid to combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and not committed in real time began to decrease as a result of less generation from this type of units scheduled in day ahead in combination with PJM's implementation of a new tool to improve the commitment of combustion turbines (combustion turbine optimizer or CTO).

<sup>49</sup> For the purposes of these analysis peak hours were defined as HE 8 through HE 11 and HE 18 through HE 21. The remaining 16 hours were defined as off peak hours.

<sup>50</sup> The spread is calculated as the difference between the energy revenues plus net revenues used in the balancing operating reserve credit calculation subtracted by the hourly offer. The critical days used in this analysis were January 7, 8, 22, 23, 24, 25, and 28.

In January 2014, the commitment of units in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for conservative operations even when these units did not clear the Day-Ahead Energy Market increased the amount of generation from combustion turbines and diesels scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Figure 4-10 shows the amount of generation in GWh committed by PJM before or during the operating day without having been scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and that also was paid balancing operating reserve credits. Figure 4-10 also shows the generation in GWh scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market from combustion turbines and diesels that were not committed in real time and were paid lost opportunity cost credits. The figure shows for example that on January 22, 153.7 GWh were committed by PJM in real time (without being scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market) while 67.4 GWh scheduled in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were not committed in real time.





## Capacity Market

Each organization serving PJM load must meet its capacity obligations through the PJM Capacity Market, where load serving entities (LSEs) must pay the locational capacity price for their zone. LSEs can also construct generation and offer it into the capacity market, enter into bilateral contracts, develop demand resources and energy efficiency (EE) resources and offer them into the capacity market, or construct transmission upgrades and offer them into the capacity market.

The Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) analyzed market structure, participant conduct and market performance in the PJM Capacity Market for the first quarter of 2014, including supply, demand, concentration ratios, pivotal suppliers, volumes, prices, outage rates and reliability.1

Table 5-1 The Capacity Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Aggregate Market	Not Competitive	
Market Structure: Local Market	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The aggregate market structure was evaluated as not competitive. For almost all auctions held from 2007 to the present, the PJM region failed the three pivotal supplier test (TPS), which is conducted at the time of the auction.2
- The local market structure was evaluated as not competitive. For almost every auction held, all LDAs have failed the TPS test, which is conducted at the time of the auction.3
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive. Market power mitigation measures were applied when the Capacity Market Seller failed the market power test for the auction, the submitted sell offer exceeded

1 The values stated in this report for the RTO and LDAs refer to the aggregate level including all nested LDAs unless otherwise specified. For example, RTO values include the entire PJM market and all LDAs. Rest of RTO values are RTO values net of nested LDA values.

the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, would increase the market clearing price. Market power mitigation rules were also applied when the Capacity Market Seller submitted a sell offer for a new resource or uprate that was below the Minimum Offer Price Rule (MOPR) threshold.

- Market performance was evaluated as competitive. Although structural market power exists in the Capacity Market, a competitive outcome resulted from the application of market power mitigation rules.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while there are many positive features of the Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) design, there are several features of the RPM design which threaten competitive outcomes. These include the 2.5 percent reduction in demand in Base Residual Auctions, the definition of DR which permits inferior products to substitute for capacity, the replacement capacity issue and the inclusion of imports which are not substitutes for internal capacity resources.

#### **Overview**

## **RPM Capacity Market**

#### Market Design

The Reliability Pricing Model (RPM) Capacity Market is a forward-looking, annual, locational market, with a must offer requirement for Existing Generation Capacity Resources and mandatory participation by load, with performance incentives, that includes clear market power mitigation rules and that permits the direct participation of demand-side resources.<sup>4</sup>

Under RPM, capacity obligations are annual. Base Residual Auctions (BRA) are held for Delivery Years that are three years in the future. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, First, Second and Third Incremental Auctions (IA) are held for each Delivery Year.<sup>5</sup> Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the Second Incremental Auction was conducted if PJM determined that an unforced capacity resource shortage exceeded 100 MW of unforced capacity

<sup>2</sup> In the 2008/2009 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 18 participants in the RTO market passed the TPS test.

<sup>3</sup> In the 2012/2013 RPM Base Residual Auction, six participants included in the incremental supply of EMAAC passed the TPS test. In the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction, seven participants in the incremental supply in MAAC passed the TPS test.

<sup>4</sup> The terms PJM Region, RTO Region and RTO are synonymous in the 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, Section 5, "Capacity Market," and include all capacity within the PJM footprint.

<sup>5</sup> See 126 FERC ¶ 61,275 (2009) at P 86.

due to a load forecast increase. Effective January 31, 2010, First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions are conducted 20, 10, and three months prior to the Delivery Year.<sup>6</sup> Also effective for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, a Conditional Incremental Auction may be held if there is a need to procure additional capacity resulting from a delay in a planned large transmission upgrade that was modeled in the BRA for the relevant Delivery Year.<sup>7</sup>

RPM prices are locational and may vary depending on transmission constraints.8 Existing generation capable of qualifying as a capacity resource must be offered into RPM Auctions, except for resources owned by entities that elect the fixed resource requirement (FRR) option. Participation by LSEs is mandatory, except for those entities that elect the FRR option. There is an administratively determined demand curve that defines scarcity pricing levels and that, with the supply curve derived from capacity offers, determines market prices in each BRA. RPM rules provide performance incentives for generation, including the requirement to submit generator outage data and the linking of capacity payments to the level of unforced capacity. Under RPM there are explicit market power mitigation rules that define the must offer requirement, that define structural market power, that define offer caps based on the marginal cost of capacity, that define the minimum offer price, and that have flexible criteria for competitive offers by new entrants. Demand Resources and Energy Efficiency Resources may be offered directly into RPM Auctions and receive the clearing price without mitigation.

#### **Market Structure**

- PJM Installed Capacity. During the first three months of 2014, PJM installed capacity decreased 201.3 MW or 0.1 percent from 183,095.2 MW on January 1 to 182,893.9 MW on March 31. Installed capacity includes net capacity imports and exports and can vary on a daily basis.
- PJM Installed Capacity by Fuel Type. Of the total installed capacity on March 31, 2014, 41.2 percent was coal; 29.2 percent was gas; 18.1 percent
- 6 See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Letter Order in Docket No. ER10-366-000 (January 22, 2010).
- 7 See 126 FERC ¶ 61,275 (2009) at P 88.
- 8 Transmission constraints are local capacity import capability limitations (low capacity emergency transfer limit (CETL) margin over capacity emergency transfer objective (CETO)) caused by transmission facility limitations, voltage limitations or stability limitations.

- was nuclear; 6.2 percent was oil; 4.4 percent was hydroelectric; 0.5 percent was wind; 0.4 percent was solid waste; and 0.0 percent was solar.
- Market Concentration. In the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, all participants in the total PJM market as well as the LDA RPM markets failed the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test.<sup>9</sup> Offer caps were applied to all sell offers for resources which were subject to mitigation when the Capacity Market Seller did not pass the test, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, increased the market clearing price.<sup>10,11,12</sup>
- Imports and Exports. Of the 416.0 MW of imports in the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, all 416.0 MW cleared. Of the cleared imports, 408.5 MW (98.2 percent) were from MISO.
- Demand-Side and Energy Efficiency Resources. Capacity in the RPM load management programs was 12,002.2 MW for June 1, 2014 as a result of cleared capacity for Demand Resources and Energy Efficiency Resources in RPM Auctions for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year (16,020.7 MW) less replacement capacity (4,018.5 MW).

#### Market Conduct

• 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction. Of the 404 generation resources which submitted offers, unit-specific offer caps were calculated for six generation resources (1.5 percent). The MMU calculated offer caps for 19 generation resources (4.7 percent), of which 13 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values.

176 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

There are 27 Locational Deliverability Areas (LDAs) identified to recognize locational constraints as defined in "Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region", Schedule 10.1. PJM determines, in advance of each BRA, whether the defined LDAs will be modeled in the given Delivery Year using the rules defined in OATT Attachment DD (Reliability Pricing Model) § 5.10(a)(ii).

<sup>10</sup> See OATT Attachment DD § 6.5.

<sup>11</sup> Prior to November 1, 2009, existing DR and EE resources were subject to market power mitigation in RPM Auctions. See 129 FERC ¶ 61,081 (2009) at P 30.

<sup>12</sup> Effective January 31, 2011, the RPM rules related to market power mitigation were changed, including revising the definition for Planned Generation Capacity Resource and creating a new definition for Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the must-offer requirement and market power mitigation, and treating a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource the same in terms of mitigation as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. See 134 FERC ¶ 61,065 (2011).

#### Market Performance

- The 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction was conducted in the first three months of 2014. In the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, the RTO clearing price for Annual Resources was \$25.51 per MW-day. The weighted average capacity price for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year is \$126.40 per MW-day, including all RPM Auctions for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year held through the first three months of 2014.
- The Delivery Year weighted average capacity price was \$75.08 per MWday in 2012/2013 and \$116.54 per MW-day in 2013/2014.

#### Generator Performance

- Forced Outage Rates. The average PJM EFORd for the first three months of 2014 was 12.7 percent, an increase from the 8.8 percent average PJM EFORd for the first three months of 2013.13
- Generator Performance Factors. The PJM aggregate equivalent availability factor for the first three months of 2014 was 83.4 percent, a decrease from the 85.3 percent PJM aggregate equivalent availability factor for the first three months of 2013.
- Outages Deemed Outside Management Control (OMC). In the first three months of 2014, 6.5 percent of forced outages were classified as OMC outages. OMC outages are excluded from the calculation of the forced outage rate used to calculate the unforced capacity that must be offered in the PJM Capacity Market.

#### Recommendations 14,15,16,17

- The MMU recommends the enforcement of a consistent definition of capacity resource. The MMU recommends that the requirement to be a physical resource be enforced and enhanced. The requirement to be a physical resource should apply at the time of auctions and should also constitute a commitment to be physical in the relevant delivery year. The requirement to be a physical resource should be applied to all resource types, including planned generation, demand resources and imports. 18,19
- The MMU recommends that the definition of demand side resources be modified in order to ensure that such resources be fully substitutable for other generation capacity resources. Both the Limited and the Extended Summer DR products should be eliminated in order to ensure that the DR product has the same unlimited obligation to provide capacity year round as generation capacity resources.
- The MMU recommends that the use of the 2.5 percent demand adjustment (Short Term Resource Procurement Target) be terminated immediately. The 2.5 percent should be added back to the overall market demand curve.
- The MMU recommends that the test for determining modeled Locational Deliverability Areas in RPM be redefined. A detailed reliability analysis of all at risk units should be included in the redefined model.
- The MMU recommends that there be an explicit requirement that Capacity Resource offers in the Day-Ahead Energy Market be competitive, where competitive is defined to be the short run marginal cost of the units.
- The MMU recommends that clear, explicit operational protocols be defined for recalling the energy output of Capacity Resources when PJM is in an emergency condition. PJM has modified these protocols, but they need additional clarification and operational details.

<sup>13</sup> The generator performance analysis includes all PJM capacity resources for which there are data in the PJM generator availability data systems (GADS) database. This set of capacity resources may include generators in addition to those in the set of generators committed as resources in RPM. Data is for the three months ending March 31, 2014, as downloaded from the PJM GADS database on May 1, 2014 EFORd data presented in state of the market reports may be revised based on data submitted after the publication of the reports as generation owners may submit corrections at any time with permission from PJM GADS administrators.

<sup>14</sup> The MMU has identified serious market design issues with RPM and the MMU has made specific recommendations to address those issues. These recommendations have been made in public reports.

<sup>15</sup> See "Analysis of the 2013/2014 RPM Base Residual Auction Revised and Updated," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/</a> Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf> (September 20, 2010).

<sup>16</sup> See "Analysis of the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis</a> of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409.pdf> (April 9, 2012).

<sup>17</sup> See "Analysis of the 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis\_">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis\_</a> of\_2015\_2016\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20130924.pdf> (September 24, 2013).

<sup>18</sup> See also Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM. Docket No. ER14-503-000 (December 20, 2013)

<sup>19</sup> See "Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013," <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/</a> reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf> (September 13, 2013).

- The MMU recommends improvements to the incentive requirements of RPM:
  - The MMU recommends that Generation Capacity Resources be paid on the basis of whether they produce energy when called upon during any of the hours defined as critical.
- The MMU recommends that a unit which is not capable of supplying energy consistent with its day-ahead offer should reflect an appropriate outage.
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate all OMC outages from the calculation of forced outage rates used for any purpose in the PJM Capacity Market.
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the broad exception related to lack of gas during the winter period for single-fuel, natural gas-fired units.<sup>20</sup>

#### Conclusion

The analysis of PJM Capacity Markets begins with market structure, which provides the framework for the actual behavior or conduct of market participants. The analysis examines participant behavior within that market structure. In a competitive market structure, market participants are constrained to behave competitively. The analysis examines market performance, measured by price and the relationship between price and marginal cost, that results from the interaction of market structure and participant behavior.

The MMU found serious market structure issues, measured by the three pivotal supplier test results, but no exercise of market power in the PJM Capacity Market in the first three months of 2014. Explicit market power mitigation rules in the RPM construct offset the underlying market structure issues in the PJM Capacity Market under RPM. The PJM Capacity Market results were competitive in the first three months of 2014.<sup>21</sup>

178 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

The MMU has identified serious market design issues with RPM and the MMU has made specific recommendations to address those issues.<sup>22,23,24,25</sup> In 2012, 2013, and 2014, the MMU prepared a number of RPM-related reports and testimony, shown in Table 5-2.

<sup>20</sup> For more on this issue and related incentive issues, see the IMM's White Paper included in: Monitoring Analytics, LLC and PJM Interconnection, LLC, "Capacity in the PJM Market," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity White Papers On OPSI Issues 20120820.0df">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_And\_PJM\_Capacity White Papers On OPSI Issues 20120820.0df</a> [Aquats 20, 2012].

<sup>21</sup> For more complete conclusions, see 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Section 4, "Capacity Market."

<sup>22</sup> See "Analysis of the 2013/2014 RPM Base Residual Auction Revised and Updated," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2010/Analysis\_of\_2013\_2014\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20090920.pdf</a> (September 20, 2010).

<sup>23</sup> See "Analysis of the 2014/2015 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis\_of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/Analysis\_of\_2014\_2015\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20120409.pdf</a> (April 9, 2012).

<sup>24</sup> See "Analysis of the 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis\_of\_2015\_2016\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20130924.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis\_of\_2016\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20130924.pdf</a> (September 24, 2013).

<sup>25</sup> See "Analysis of the 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_20162017\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20140418.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM\_Analysis\_of\_the\_20162017\_RPM\_Base\_Residual\_Auction\_20140418.pdf</a> (April 18, 2014).

Table 5-2 RPM related MMU reports, 2013 through March, 2014

Date	Name
March 29, 2013	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20130329.pdf
April 19, 2013	IMM Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer re: MOPR No. ER13-535-001
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_for_Leave_to_Answer_ER13-535-001_20130419.pdf
June 19, 2013	Unit Specific MOPR Review Modeling Assumptions
	$http://www.monitoring analytics.com/reports/Market\_Messages/Messages/IMM\_Unit\_Specific\_MOPR\_Review\_Modeling\_Assumptions\_20130619.pdf$
June 20, 2013	Capacity Deliverability, Docket No. AD12-16 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Presentations/2013/IMM_FERC_Capacity_Deliverability_20130620.pdf
June 28, 2013	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20130628.pdf
July 23, 2013	Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Presentations/2013/IMM_MIC_Replacement_Capacity_Activity_Rev_20130723.pdf
August 30, 2013	RPM Unit-Specific Offer Cap Review Process http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Unit-Specific_Offer_Cap_Review_Process_20130830.pdf
September 3, 2013	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20130903.pdf
September 13, 2013	Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Report_on_Capacity_Replacement_Activity_2_20130913.pdf
September 13, 2013	IMM Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer re RPM BRA Deadline Changes No. ER13-2140
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_for_Leave_to_Answer_ER13-2140_20130913.pdf
September 24, 2013	Analysis of the 2015/2016 RPM Base Residual Auction Report http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis_of_2015_2016_RPM_Base_Residual_Auction_20130924.pdf
November 27, 2013	IMM Answer and Motion for Leave to Answer re Forward Capacity Market Comment Clarification No. ER11-4081-001
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_for_Leave_to_Answer_No_ER11-4081-001_20131127.pdf
December 20, 2013	IMM Comments re RPM Import Cap No. ER14-503-000 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Comments_ER14-503-000_20131220.pdf
December 20, 2013	IMM Comments re Limited DR Cap No. ER14-504-000 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM_Comments_ER14-504-000_20131220.pdf
December 20, 2013	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20131220.pdf
January 8, 2014	IMM Comments re Capacity Technical Conference No. AD13-7-000 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_AD13-7-000_20140109.pdf
January 8, 2014	IMM Answer re Limited DR Cap No. ER14-504-000 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Answer_ER14-504-000_20140108.pdf
January 8, 2014	IMM Answer re RPM Import Cap No. ER14-503-000 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Answer_ER14-503-000_20140108.pdf
January 27, 2014	IMM Complaint and Motion to Consolidate re DR Resources Docket No EL14-xxx-000
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Complaint_and_Motion_to_Consolidate_EL14-xxx20140127.pdf
January 29, 2014	IMM Motion for Clarification and/or Reconsideration, or, in the Alternative, Rehearing re Make-Whole Waiver Docket No. ER14-1144-000
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Motion_for_Clarification_or_Reconsideration_or_Rehearing_ER14-1144-000_20140129.pdf
January 29, 2014	IM Comments re Offer Cap Waiver Docket No. ER14-1145-000 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_ER14-1145-000_20140129.pdf
February 24, 2014	Generation Capacity Resources in PJM Region Subject to RPM Must Offer Obligation for 2014/2015, 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Market_Messages/Messages/RPM_Must_Offer_Obligation_20140224.pdf
March 7, 2014	IMM Comments re January 28 Deficiency Letter Docket No. ER14–503–001 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Comments_ER14-503-001_20140307.pdf
March 11, 2014	IMM Comments re Response to Deficiency Notice Docket Nos. ER14-822-001 and EL14-20-000
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Answer_and_Motion_for_leave_to_Answer_EL14-20-000_20140311.pdf
March 24, 2014	IMM Comments re Response to Deficiency Notice Docket Nos. ER14-822-001 and EL14-20-000
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2014/IMM_Comments_Docket_NosER14-822-001_EL14-20-000_20140324.pdf
March 26, 2014	IMM Comments re Invenergy Waiver Docket No. ER14–1475–000 http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Brief_EL08-14-010_20140407.pdf
March 26, 2014	Informational Filing re Waiver to Permit Make-Whole Payments Docket No. ER14–1144–000
	http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2014/IMM_Make_Whole_Waiver_Report_ER14-1144_000_20140326.pdf
April 18, 2014	Analysis of the 2016/2017 RPM Base Residual Auction http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/Analysis_of_20162017_RPM_Base_Residual_Auction_20140418.pdf

## **Installed Capacity**

On January 1, 2014, PJM installed capacity was 183,095.2 MW (Table 5-3).<sup>26</sup> Over the next three months, new generation, unit deactivations, facility reratings, plus import and export shifts resulted in PJM installed capacity of 182,893.9 MW on March 31, 2014, a decrease of 201.3 MW or 0.1 percent over the January 1 level.<sup>27,28</sup> The 201.3 MW decrease was the result of deactivations (165.0 MW) and derates (74.4 MW), offset by capacity modifications (32.1 MW) and new or reactivated generation (6.0 MW).

Table 5-3 PJM installed capacity (By fuel source): January 1, January 31, February 28, and March 31, 2014

	1-Jan-	-14	31-Jan	an-14 28-Fe		-14	31-Mai	r-14
	MW	Percent	MW	Percent	MW	Percent	MW	Percent
Coal	75,544.6	41.3%	75,389.6	41.2%	75,365.2	41.2%	75,365.2	41.2%
Gas	53,395.0	29.2%	53,394.6	29.2%	53,378.2	29.2%	53,370.9	29.2%
Hydroelectric	8,106.7	4.4%	8,112.7	4.4%	8,112.7	4.4%	8,132.7	4.4%
Nuclear	33,076.7	18.1%	33,076.7	18.1%	33,076.7	18.1%	33,076.7	18.1%
Oil	11,314.2	6.2%	11,314.2	6.2%	11,290.4	6.2%	11,290.4	6.2%
Solar	84.2	0.0%	84.2	0.0%	84.2	0.0%	84.2	0.0%
Solid waste	701.4	0.4%	701.4	0.4%	701.4	0.4%	701.4	0.4%
Wind	872.4	0.5%	872.4	0.5%	872.4	0.5%	872.4	0.5%
Total	183,095.2	100.0%	182,945.8	100.0%	182,881.2	100.0%	182,893.9	100.0%

## **RPM Capacity Market**

The RPM Capacity Market, implemented June 1, 2007, is a forward-looking, annual, locational market, with a must-offer requirement for Existing Generation Capacity Resources and mandatory participation by load, with performance incentives, that includes clear market power mitigation rules and that permits the direct participation of demand-side resources.

Annual base auctions are held in May for Delivery Years that are three years in the future. Effective January 31, 2010, First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions are conducted 20, 10, and three months prior to the delivery year.<sup>29</sup> In the first three months of 2014, a Third Incremental Auction was held in February for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year.

#### **Market Structure**

## Supply

In the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 3,977.8 MW cleared of the 5,469.8 MW of participant sell offers. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, PJM sell offers and buys bids are submitted in RPM Incremental Auctions as a result of changes in the RTO and LDA reliability requirements and the procurement of the Short-Term Resource Procurement Target. In the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 203.7 MW cleared of the 210.6 MW of PJM sell offers for the RTO.

#### **Demand**

In the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, 2,682.3 MW cleared of the 6,937.4 MW of participant buy bids, and 1,499.2 MW cleared of the 1,755.6 MW of PJM buy bids for the RTO. Participant buy bids are submitted to cover commitment and compliance shortfalls or because participants wanted to purchase additional capacity.

#### **Market Concentration**

#### **Auction Market Structure**

As shown in Table 5-4, all participants in the total PJM market as well as the LDA RPM markets failed the three pivotal supplier (TPS) test in the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction.<sup>30</sup> Offer caps were applied to all sell offers for resources which were subject to mitigation when the capacity market seller did not pass the test, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer cap,

80 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>26</sup> Percent values shown in Table 5-3 are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

<sup>27</sup> The capacity described in this section is the summer installed capacity rating of all PJM generation capacity resources, as entered into the eRPM system, regardless of whether the capacity cleared in the RPM Auctions.

<sup>28</sup> Wind resources accounted for 872.4 MW of installed capacity in PJM on March 31, 2014. This value represents approximately 13 percent of wind nameplate capability in PJM. PJM administratively reduces the capabilities of all wind generators to 13 percent of nameplate capacity when determining the system installed capacity because wind resources cannot be assumed to be available on peak and cannot respond to dispatch requests. As data become available, unforced capability of wind resources will be calculated using actual data. There are additional wind resources not reflected in total capacity because they are energy only resources and do not participate in the PJM Capacity Market.

<sup>29</sup> See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Letter Order in Docket No. ER10-366-000 (January 22, 2010).

<sup>30</sup> The market definition used for the TPS test includes all offers with costs less than or equal to 1.50 times the clearing price. See MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Three Pivotal Supplier Test" for additional discussion.

and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, increased the market clearing price.31,32,33

Table 5-4 presents the results of the TPS test. A generation owner or owners are pivotal if the capacity of the owners' generation facilities is needed to meet the demand for capacity.

			Total	Failed RSI
RPM Markets	RSI <sub>1,1,05</sub>	RSI₃	Participants	Participants
2013/2014 BRA				
RTO	0.80	0.59	87	87
MAAC/SWMAAC	0.42	0.23	9	9
EMAAC/PSEG/PSEG North/DPL South	0.25	0.00	2	2
Рерсо	0.00	0.00	1	1
2013/2014 First Incremental Auction				
RTO/MAAC	0.24	0.28	33	33
EMAAC/PSEG/PSEG North/DPL South	0.34	0.00	3	3
SWMAAC/Pepco	0.00	0.00	0	(
2013/2014 Second Incremental Auction				
RTO	0.44	0.27	32	32
MAAC/SWMAAC/Pepco	0.00	0.00	0	C
EMAAC/PSEG/PSEG North/DPL South	0.00	0.00	0	C
2013/2014 Third Incremental Auction				
RTO	0.60	0.38	60	60
MAAC/SWMAAC/Pepco	0.01	0.02	4	4
EMAAC/PSEG/PSEG North/DPL South	0.38	0.22	7	7
2014/2015 BRA				
RTO	0.76	0.58	93	93
MAAC/SWMAAC/EMAAC/PSEG/DPL South/Pepco	1.40	1.03	7	C
PSEG North	0.00	0.00	1	1
2014/2015 First Incremental Auction				
RTO	0.45	0.14	36	36
MAAC/SWMAAC/EMAAC/PSEG/DPL South/Pepco	0.00	0.00	1	1
PSEG North	0.00	0.00	1	1
2014/2015 Second Incremental Auction				
RTO	0.71	0.42	40	40
MAAC/SWMAAC/EMAAC/PSEG/DPL South/Pepco	0.40	0.01	4	4
PSEG North	0.00	0.00	1	1
2014/2015 Third Incremental Auction				
RTO	0.56	0.27	53	53
MAAC/SWMAAC/EMAAC/PSEG/DPL South/Pepco	0.29	0.17	9	9
PSEG North	0.02	0.00	3	3
2015/2016 BRA				
RTO	0.75	0.57	99	99
MAAC/EMAAC/SWMAAC/PSEG/PSEG North/DPL South/				
Pepco	0.49	0.63	12	12
ATSI	0.01	0.00	3	3
2015/2016 First Incremental Auction				
RTO	0.70	0.61	43	43
MAAC/EMAAC/SWMAAC/DPL South/Pepco	0.15	0.09	5	5
PSEG/PSEG North	0.00	0.00	1	1
ATSI	0.00	0.00	1	1
2016/2017 BRA				
RTO	0.78	0.59	110	110
MAAC/EMAAC/SWMAAC/DPL South/Pepco	0.56	0.38	6	6
PSEG/PSEG North	0.00	0.00	1	1
ATSI/ATSI Cleveland	0.00	0.00	1	1

Table 5-4 RSI results: 2014/2015 through 2016/2017 RPM Auctions<sup>34</sup>

<sup>34</sup> The RSI shown is the lowest RSI in the market.

<sup>2014</sup> Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March 181

<sup>31</sup> See OATT Attachment DD § 6.5.

<sup>32</sup> Prior to November 1, 2009, existing DR and EE resources were subject to market power mitigation in RPM Auctions. See 129 FERC ¶

<sup>33</sup> Effective January 31, 2011, the RPM rules related to market power mitigation were changed, including revising the definition for Planned Generation Capacity Resource and creating a new definition for Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the must-offer requirement and market power mitigation, and treating a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource the same in terms of mitigation as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. See 134 FERC ¶ 61,065 (2011).

#### Locational Deliverability Areas (LDAs)

Under the PJM Tariff, PJM determines, in advance of each BRA, whether defined Locational Deliverability Areas (LDAs) will be modeled in the auction. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, an LDA will be modeled as a potentially constrained LDA for a delivery year if the Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit (CETL) is less than 1.15 times the Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective (CETO), such LDA had a locational price adder in one or more of the three immediately preceding BRAs, or such LDA is determined by PJM in a preliminary analysis to be likely to have a locational price adder based on historic offer price levels. The rules also provide that starting with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, EMAAC, SWMAAC, and MAAC LDAs will be modeled as potentially constrained LDAs regardless of the results of the above three tests.<sup>35</sup> In addition, PJM may establish a constrained LDA even if it does not qualify under the above tests if PJM finds that "such is required to achieve an acceptable level of reliability."36 A reliability requirement and a Variable Resource Requirement (VRR) curve are established for each modeled LDA. Effective for the 2014/2015 through 2016/2017 Delivery Years, a Minimum Annual and a Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement are established for each modeled LDA. Effective for the 2017/2018 and subsequent Delivery Years, Sub-Annual and Limited Resource Constraints, replacing the Minimum Annual and a Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirements, are established for each modeled LDA.37

Locational Deliverability Areas are shown in Figure 5-1, Figure 5-2 and Figure 5-3.

Figure 5-1 Map of PJM Locational Deliverability Areas

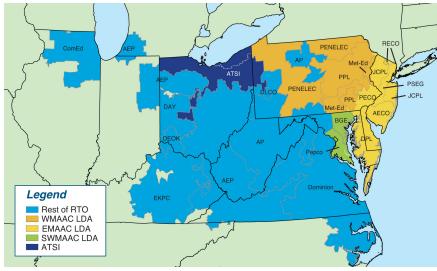
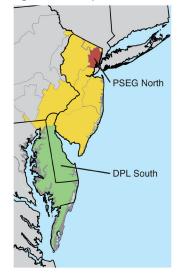


Figure 5-2 Map of PJM RPM EMAAC subzonal LDAs



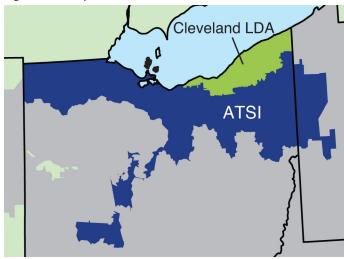
<sup>35</sup> Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, an LDA with a CETL less than 1.05 times CETO was modeled as a constrained LDA in RPM. No additional criteria were used in determining modeled LDAs.

182 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>36</sup> OATT Attachment DD § 5.10 (a) (ii).

<sup>37 146</sup> FERC ¶ 61,052 (2014).

Figure 5-3 Map of PJM RPM ATSI subzonal LDA



### **Imports and Exports**

Units external to the metered boundaries of PJM can qualify as PJM capacity resources if they meet the requirements to be capacity resources. Generators on the PJM system that do not have a commitment to serve PJM loads in the given delivery year as a result of RPM Auctions, FRR capacity plans, locational UCAP transactions, and/or are not designated as a replacement resource, are eligible to export their capacity from PJM.38

Of the 416.0 MW of imports in the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction, all 416.0 MW cleared. Of the cleared imports, 408.5 MW (98.2 percent) were from MISO.

The PJM market rules should not create inappropriate barriers to either the import or export of capacity. The market rules in other balancing authorities should also not create inappropriate barriers to the import or export of capacity. The PJM market rules should ensure that the definition of capacity is enforced including physical deliverability, recallability and the obligation 38 OATT Attachment DD § 5.6.6(b).

to make competitive offers into the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market. Physical deliverability can only be assured by requiring that all imports are required to have pseudo ties to PJM to ensure that they are full substitutes for internal capacity resources. Selling capacity into the PJM capacity market but making energy offers daily of \$999 per MWh would not fulfill the requirements of a capacity resource to make a competitive offer, but would constitute economic withholding. This is one of the reasons that the rules governing the obligation to make a competitive offer in the Day-Ahead Energy Market should be clarified for both internal and external resources.

#### **Demand Resources**

As shown in Table 5-5 and Table 5-7, capacity in the RPM load management programs was 12,002.2 MW for June 1, 2014 as a result of cleared capacity for Demand Resources and Energy Efficiency Resources in RPM Auctions for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year (16,020.7 MW) less replacement capacity (4,018.5 MW). Table 5-6 shows RPM commitments for DR and EE resources as the result of RPM Auctions prior to adjustments for replacement capacity transactions and certified ILR.

Table 5-5 RPM load management statistics by LDA: June 1, 2012 to June 1, 2016<sup>39,40,41</sup>

				UCAP (N	ЛW)					
					DPL		PSEG			ATSI
	RTO	MAAC	EMAAC	SWMAAC	South	PSEG	North	Pepco	ATSI	Cleveland
DR cleared	8,740.9	5,193.6	1,971.8	1,794.4	71.0	517.8	97.9			
EE cleared	666.1	253.6	48.1	160.1	0.0	15.9	7.8			
DR net replacements	(2,253.6)	(1,848.6)	(761.5)	(645.5)	(30.6)	(182.9)	10.1			
EE net replacements	(34.9)	(32.4)	(16.2)	(16.5)	0.0	(3.0)	(1.0)			
RPM load management @ 01-Jun-12	7,118.5	3,566.2	1,242.2	1,292.5	40.4	347.8	114.8			
DR cleared	10,779.6	6,466.6	2,735.7	1,788.8	155.4	1,185.0	534.8	661.9		
EE cleared	904.2	289.9	65.2	149.5	10.7	26.2	9.4	72.7		
DR net replacements	(3,318.8)	(3,016.9)	(1,434.3)	(745.7)	(53.3)	(819.7)	(388.6)	(272.4)		
EE net replacements	125.0	121.8	(11.1)	124.2	2.2	(2.1)	1.4	4.8		
RPM load management @ 01-Jun-13	8,490.0	3,861.4	1,355.5	1,316.8	115.0	389.4	157.0	467.0		
DR cleared	14,943.0	7,452.4	2,976.9	2,268.4	220.9	999.5	468.4	920.0		
EE cleared	1,077.7	305.9	45.2	169.8	8.1	24.2	11.9	51.4		
DR net replacements	(3,998.9)	(2,097.5)	(1,012.3)	(505.6)	(69.3)	(245.6)	(97.9)	(315.6)		
EE net replacements	(19.6)	12.0	6.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0		
RPM load management @ 01-Jun-14	12,002.2	5,672.8	2,015.8	1,932.6	159.7	778.1	382.4	655.8		
DR cleared	14,922.1	6,692.2	2,631.3	2,009.1	86.3	797.0	263.3	867.4	1,763.7	
EE cleared	1,009.9	241.8	42.2	159.4	0.0	10.7	3.1	55.8	81.9	
DR net replacements	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	
EE net replacements	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	
RPM load management @ 01-Jun-15	15,932.0	6,934.0	2,673.5	2,168.5	86.3	807.7	266.4	923.2	1,845.6	
DR cleared	12,408.1	5,350.2	2,006.4	1,600.5	105.7	630.7	226.6	663.9	1,811.9	468.7
EE cleared	1,117.3	310.1	51.2	208.4	0.6	11.9	3.1	83.5	196.6	52.6
DR net replacements	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
EE net replacements	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
RPM load management @ 01-Jun-16	13,525.4	5,660.3	2,057.6	1,808.9	106.3	642.6	229.7	747.4	2,008.5	521.3

184 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>39</sup> Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, ILR was eliminated. Starting with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and also for incremental auctions in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year, the Energy Efficiency (EE) resource type is eligible to be offered in RPM Auctions.

<sup>40</sup> The reported DR cleared MW may reflect reductions in the level of committed MW due to relief from Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges. See OATT Attachment DD § 8.4. For the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, relief from charges was granted by PJM for 11.7 MW.

<sup>41</sup> Pursuant to PJM Operating Agreement § 15.1.6(c), PJM Settlement shall attempt to close out and liquidate forward capacity commitments for PJM Members that are declared in collateral default. The replacement transactions reported for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year include transactions associated with RTP Controls, Inc. which was declared in collateral default on March 9, 2012.

Table 5-6 RPM load management cleared capacity and ILR: 2007/2008 through 2016/2017<sup>42,43</sup>

	DR Cle	ared	EE Cle	ared	ILR		
Delivery Year	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	
2007/2008	123.5	127.6	0.0	0.0	1,584.6	1,636.3	
2008/2009	540.9	559.4	0.0	0.0	3,488.5	3,608.1	
2009/2010	864.5	892.9	0.0	0.0	6,273.8	6,481.5	
2010/2011	930.9	962.9	0.0	0.0	7,961.3	8,236.4	
2011/2012	1,766.0	1,826.6	74.0	76.4	8,730.7	9,032.6	
2012/2013	8,429.7	8,740.9	643.4	666.1	0.0	0.0	
2013/2014	10,345.6	10,779.6	871.0	904.2	0.0	0.0	
2014/2015	14,337.6	14,943.0	1,035.4	1,077.7	0.0	0.0	
2015/2016	14,358.3	14,922.1	973.0	1,009.9	0.0	0.0	
2016/2017	11,918.7	12,408.1	1,074.7	1,117.3	0.0	0.0	

Table 5-7 RPM load management statistics: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2016<sup>44,45</sup>

	DR and EE Clea	ared Plus ILR	DR Net Rep	lacements	EE Net Repl	acements	Total RPM LM		
	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	ICAP (MW)	UCAP (MW)	
01-Jun-07	1,708.1	1,763.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1,708.1	1,763.9	
01-Jun-08	4,029.4	4,167.5	(38.7)	(40.0)	0.0	0.0	3,990.7	4,127.5	
01-Jun-09	7,138.3	7,374.4	(459.5)	(474.7)	0.0	0.0	6,678.8	6,899.7	
01-Jun-10	8,892.2	9,199.3	(499.1)	(516.3)	0.0	0.0	8,393.1	8,683.0	
01-Jun-11	10,570.7	10,935.6	(1,017.3)	(1,052.4)	0.2	0.2	9,553.6	9,883.4	
01-Jun-12	9,073.1	9,407.0	(2,173.4)	(2,253.6)	(33.7)	(34.9)	6,866.0	7,118.5	
01-Jun-13	11,216.6	11,683.8	(3,184.8)	(3,318.8)	120.0	125.0	8,151.8	8,490.0	
01-Jun-14	15,373.0	16,020.7	(3,836.5)	(3,998.9)	(18.8)	(19.6)	11,517.7	12,002.2	
01-Jun-15	15,331.3	15,932.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	15,331.3	15,932.0	
01-Jun-16	12,993.4	13,525.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	12,993.4	13,525.4	

<sup>42</sup> For delivery years through 2011/2012, certified ILR data is shown, because the certified ILR data are now available. Effective the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, ILR was eliminated. Starting with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and also for incremental auctions in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year, the Energy Efficiency (EE) resource type is eligible to be offered in RPM Auctions.

<sup>43</sup> The reported DR cleared MW may reflect reductions in the level of committed MW due to relief from Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges. See OATT Attachment DD § 8.4. For the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, relief from charges was granted by PJM for 11.7 MW.

<sup>44</sup> For delivery years through 2011/2012, certified ILR data were used in the calculation, because the certified ILR data are now available. Effective the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, ILR was eliminated. Starting with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and also for incremental auctions in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year, the Energy Efficiency (EE) resource type is eligible to be offered in RPM Auctions.

<sup>45</sup> Pursuant to PJM Operating Agreement § 15.1.6(c), PJM Settlement shall attempt to close out and liquidate forward capacity commitments for PJM members that are declared in collateral default. The replacement transactions reported for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year included transactions associated with RTP Controls, Inc. which was declared in collateral default on March 9, 2012.

#### Market Conduct

## Offer Caps and Offer Floors

Market power mitigation measures were applied to Capacity Resources such that the sell offer was set equal to the defined offer cap when the Capacity Market Seller failed the market structure test for the auction, the submitted sell offer exceeded the defined offer cap, and the submitted sell offer, absent mitigation, increased the market clearing price.<sup>46,47,48</sup>

offer caps for 19 generation resources (4.7 percent), of which 13 were based on the technology specific default (proxy) ACR values. Of the 404 generation resources, 291 generation resources elected the offer cap option of 1.1 times the BRA clearing price (72.0 percent), three Planned Generation Capacity Resources had uncapped offers (0.7 percent), while the remaining 91 generation resources were price takers (22.5 percent). Market power mitigation was applied to the sell offer for one generation resource.

Table 5-8 ACR statistics: 2014/2015 RPM Auctions

	2014/2015 Base Residual		2014/20	15 First	2014/201	5 Second	2014/20	15 Third
	Auct	tion	Incrementa	I Auction	Incrementa	al Auction	Incrementa	al Auction
		Percent of		Percent of		Percent of		Percent of
	Number of	Generation	Number of	Generation	Number of	Generation	Number of	Generation
	Generation	Resources	Generation	Resources	Generation	Resources	Generation	Resources
Offer Cap/Mitigation Type	Resources	Offered	Resources	Offered	Resources	Offered	Resources	Offered
Default ACR	544	47.2%	59	31.1%	66	29.9%	13	3.2%
ACR data input (APIR)	138	12.0%	21	11.1%	5	2.3%	6	1.5%
ACR data input (non-APIR)	3	0.3%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Opportunity cost input	7	0.6%	4	2.1%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Default ACR and opportunity cost	6	0.5%	1	0.5%	1	0.5%	0	0.0%
Offer cap of 1.1 times BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	291	72.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and default ACR	11	1.0%	11	5.8%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and opportunity cost	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and price taker	6	0.5%	4	2.1%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned uprate and 1.1 times BRA clearing price elected	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	0	0.0%
Uncapped planned generation resources	22	1.9%	5	2.6%	5	2.3%	3	0.7%
Price takers	415	36.0%	85	44.7%	144	65.2%	91	22.5%
Total Generation Capacity Resources offered	1,152	100.0%	190	100.0%	221	100.0%	404	100.0%

#### Market Performance<sup>49</sup>

the 2014/2015 Third Incremental Auction, participant sell offers were 5,469.8 MW, while participant buy bids were 6,937.4 MW. Cleared participant sell offers in the RTO were 3,977.8 MW, while cleared participant buy bids were 2,682.3 MW. Released capacity by PJM was 203.7 MW, while procured capacity by PJM was 1,499.2 MW. As shown in Table 5-9, the RTO clearing price in the 2014/2015 **RPM Third Incremental Auction** was \$25.51 per MW-day.

#### 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction

As shown in Table 5-8, 404 generation resources submitted offers in the 2014/2015 RPM Third Incremental Auction. Unit-specific offer caps were calculated for six generation resources (1.5 percent of all generation resources), all of which included an APIR component. The MMU calculated

Figure 5-4 presents cleared MW weighted average capacity market prices on a Delivery Year basis for the entire history of the PJM capacity markets. Table 5-9 shows RPM clearing prices for all RPM Auctions held through the first three months of 2014.

Figure 5-5 illustrates the RPM cleared MW weighted average prices for each LDA for the current Delivery Year and all results for future Delivery Years that have been held through the first three months of 2014.

186 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>46</sup> See OATT Attachment DD § 6.5.

<sup>47</sup> Prior to November 1, 2009, existing DR and EE resources were subject to market power mitigation in RPM Auctions. See 129 FERC ¶ 61,081 (2009) at P 30.

<sup>48</sup> Effective January 31, 2011, the RPM rules related to market power mitigation were changed, including revising the definition for Planned Generation Capacity Resource and creating a new definition for Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the must-offer requirement and market power mitigation, and treating a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource the same in terms of mitigation as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. See 134 FERC ¶ 61,065 (2011).

<sup>49</sup> The MMU provides detailed analyses of market performance in reports for each RPM Auction. See <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2014.shtml">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2014.shtml</a>>.

Table 5-9 Capacity prices: 2007/2008 through 2016/2017 RPM Auctions

					RPM Clearin	g Price (\$ pe	er MW-day)				
	Product Type	RTO	MAAC	APS	EMAAC	SWMAAC	DPL South	PSEG P	SEG North	Pepco	ATSI
2007/2008 BRA		\$40.80	\$40.80	\$40.80	\$197.67	\$188.54	\$197.67	\$197.67	\$197.67	\$188.54	
2008/2009 BRA		\$111.92	\$111.92	\$111.92	\$148.80	\$210.11	\$148.80	\$148.80	\$148.80	\$210.11	
2008/2009 Third Incremental Auction		\$10.00	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$223.85	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$223.85	
2009/2010 BRA		\$102.04	\$191.32	\$191.32	\$191.32	\$237.33	\$191.32	\$191.32	\$191.32	\$237.33	
2009/2010 Third Incremental Auction		\$40.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	\$86.00	
2010/2011 BRA		\$174.29	\$174.29	\$174.29	\$174.29	\$174.29	\$186.12	\$174.29	\$174.29	\$174.29	
2010/2011 Third Incremental Auction		\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	\$50.00	
2011/2012 BRA		\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	\$110.00	
2011/2012 First Incremental Auction		\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	\$55.00	
2011/2012 ATSI FRR Integration Auction		\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89	\$108.89
2011/2012 Third Incremental Auction		\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00	\$5.00
2012/2013 BRA		\$16.46	\$133.37	\$16.46	\$139.73	\$133.37	\$222.30	\$139.73	\$185.00	\$133.37	
2012/2013 ATSI FRR Integration Auction		\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46	\$20.46
2012/2013 First Incremental Auction		\$16.46	\$16.46	\$16.46	\$153.67	\$16.46	\$153.67	\$153.67	\$153.67	\$16.46	\$16.46
2012/2013 Second Incremental Auction		\$13.01	\$13.01	\$13.01	\$48.91	\$13.01	\$48.91	\$48.91	\$48.91	\$13.01	\$13.01
2012/2013 Third Incremental Auction		\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51	\$2.51
2013/2014 BRA		\$27.73	\$226.15	\$27.73	\$245.00	\$226.15	\$245.00	\$245.00	\$245.00	\$247.14	\$27.73
2013/2014 First Incremental Auction		\$20.00	\$20.00	\$20.00	\$178.85	\$54.82	\$178.85	\$178.85	\$178.85	\$54.82	\$20.00
2013/2014 Second Incremental Auction		\$7.01	\$10.00	\$7.01	\$40.00	\$10.00	\$40.00	\$40.00	\$40.00	\$10.00	\$7.01
2013/2014 Third Incremental Auction		\$4.05	\$30.00	\$4.05	\$188.44	\$30.00	\$188.44	\$188.44	\$188.44	\$30.00	\$4.05
2014/2015 BRA	Limited	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$125.47	\$213.97	\$125.47	\$125.47
201 1/2010 2101	Extended	Ψ120.17	Ψ120117	Ψ120.17	Ψ120.17	Ψ120.17	ψ120.17	Ψ120.17	Ψ2.10.07	Ψ120.17	
2014/2015 BRA	Summer	\$125.99	\$136.50	\$125.99	\$136.50	\$136.50	\$136.50	\$136.50	\$225.00	\$136.50	\$125.99
2014/2015 BRA	Annual	\$125.99	\$136.50	\$125.99	\$136.50	\$136.50	\$136.50	\$136.50	\$225.00	\$136.50	\$125.99
2014/2015 BitA 2014/2015 First Incremental Auction	Limited	\$0.03	\$5.23	\$0.03	\$5.23	\$5.23	\$5.23	\$5.23	\$399.62	\$5.23	\$0.03
2014/2013 Tilst incremental Auction	Extended	ψ0.03	ψ3.23	\$0.03	ψ3.23	ψ3.23	ψ3.23	Ψ3.23	ψ333.02	ψ3.23	Ψ0.03
2014/2015 First Ingramantal Austian		\$5.54	\$16.56	\$5.54	\$16.56	¢10.50	¢10 F0	\$16.56	\$410.95	\$16.56	\$5.54
2014/2015 First Incremental Auction 2014/2015 First Incremental Auction	Summer Annual	\$5.54	\$16.56	\$5.54		\$16.56	\$16.56	\$16.56		\$16.56	\$5.54
2014/2015 First incremental Auction 2014/2015 Second Incremental Auction	Limited	\$5.54	\$16.56	\$5.54	\$16.56	\$16.56 \$56.94	\$16.56	\$16.56	\$410.95		
2014/2015 Second Incremental Auction	Extended	\$25.00	\$30.94	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$50.94	\$56.94	\$50.94	\$310.00	\$56.94	\$25.00
0044/0045 5 11 11 11 11 11		<b>#05.00</b>	<b>#</b> 5004	<b>#05.00</b>	<b>A</b> F0.04	<b>A</b> F0.04	<b>A</b> F0.04	<b>#</b> 5004	<b>#040.00</b>	<b>A</b> F0.04	<b>#</b> 05.00
2014/2015 Second Incremental Auction	Summer	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$310.00	\$56.94	\$25.00
2014/2015 Second Incremental Auction	Annual	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$25.00	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$56.94	\$310.00	\$56.94	\$25.00
2014/2015 Third Incremental Auction	Limited	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$256.76	\$132.20	\$25.51
	Extended										
2014/2015 Third Incremental Auction	Summer	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$256.76	\$132.20	\$25.51
2014/2015 Third Incremental Auction	Annual	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$25.51	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$132.20	\$256.76	\$132.20	\$25.51
2015/2016 BRA	Limited	\$118.54	\$150.00	\$118.54	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$150.00	\$304.62
	Extended										
2015/2016 BRA	Summer	\$136.00	\$167.46	\$136.00	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$322.08
2015/2016 BRA	Annual	\$136.00	\$167.46	\$136.00	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$167.46	\$357.00
2015/2016 First Incremental Auction	Limited	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$122.95	\$122.95	\$111.00	\$168.37
	Extended										
2015/2016 First Incremental Auction	Summer	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$122.95	\$122.95	\$111.00	\$168.37
2015/2016 First Incremental Auction	Annual	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$43.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$111.00	\$122.95	\$122.95	\$111.00	\$168.37
2016/2017 BRA	Limited	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$219.00	\$219.00	\$119.13	\$94.45
	Extended										
2016/2017 BRA	Summer	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$59.37	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$119.13	\$219.00	\$219.00	\$119.13	\$114.23

Table 5-10 shows RPM revenue by resource type for all RPM Auctions held through the first three months of 2014 with \$2.1 billion for new/repower/reactivated generation resources based on the unforced MW cleared and the resource clearing prices. A resource classified as "new/repower/reactivated" is a capacity resource addition since the implementation of RPM and is considered "new/repower/reactivated" for its initial offer and all its subsequent offers in RPM Auctions.

Table 5-11 shows RPM revenue by calendar year for all RPM Auctions held through the first three months of 2014.

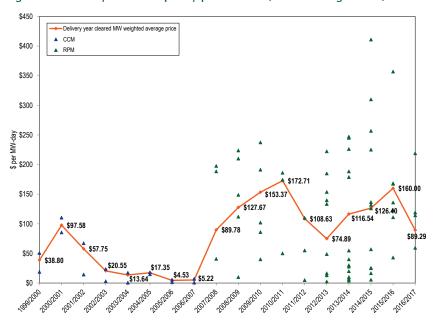
Table 5-10 RPM revenue by type: 2007/2008 through 2016/2017<sup>50,51</sup>

				Coa	I	Ga	s	Hydroel	ectric	Nucle	ar	Oil		S	olar	Solid v	vaste	W	ind	
		Energy			New/				New/		New/		New/		New/		New/		New/	
	Demand	Efficiency			repower/		New/repower/		repower/		repower/		repower/		repower/		repower/		repower/	
	Resources	Resources	Imports	Existing	reactivated	Existing	reactivated	Existing	reactivated	Existing	reactivated	Existing	reactivated	Existing	reactivated	Existing	reactivated	Existing	reactivated	Total revenue
2007/2008	\$5,537,085	\$0	\$22,225,980	\$1,022,372,301	\$0	\$1,458,989,006	\$3,472,667	\$209,490,444	\$0	\$996,085,233	\$0	\$502,172,373	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$31,512,230	\$0	\$430,065	\$0	\$4,252,287,381
2008/2009	\$35,349,116	\$0	\$60,918,903	\$1,844,120,476	\$0	\$1,910,349,518	\$9,751,112	\$287,850,403	\$0	\$1,322,601,837	\$0	\$572,259,505	\$4,837,523	\$0	\$0	\$35,011,991	\$0	\$1,180,153	\$2,917,048	\$6,087,147,586
2009/2010	\$65,762,003	\$0	\$56,517,793	\$2,417,576,805	\$1,854,781	\$2,275,446,414	\$30,168,831	\$364,742,517	\$0	\$1,517,723,628	\$0	\$715,618,319	\$5,676,582	\$0	\$0	\$42,758,762	\$523,739	\$2,011,156	\$6,836,827	\$7,503,218,157
2010/2011	\$60,235,796	\$0	\$106,046,871	\$2,662,434,386	\$3,168,069	\$2,586,971,699	\$58,065,964	\$442,429,815	\$0	\$1,799,258,125	\$0	\$668,505,533	\$4,339,539	\$0	\$0	\$40,731,606	\$413,503	\$1,819,413	\$15,232,177	\$8,449,652,496
2011/2012	\$55,795,785	\$139,812	\$185,421,273	\$1,595,707,479	\$28,330,047	\$1,607,317,731	\$98,448,693	\$278,529,660	\$0	\$1,079,386,338	\$0	\$368,084,004	\$967,887	\$0	\$66,978	\$25,636,836	\$261,690	\$1,072,929	\$9,919,881	\$5,335,087,023
2012/2013	\$264,387,897	\$11,408,552	\$13,260,822	\$1,016,194,603	\$7,568,127	\$1,079,413,451	\$76,633,409	\$179,117,975	\$11,397	\$762,719,550	\$0	\$423,957,756	\$2,772,987	\$0	\$1,246,337	\$26,840,670	\$316,420	\$812,644	\$5,052,036	\$3,871,714,635
2013/2014	\$558,715,114	\$21,598,174	\$31,804,645	\$1,745,438,458	\$12,950,135	\$1,846,432,716	\$167,844,235	\$308,853,673	\$25,708	\$1,346,223,419	\$0	\$689,864,789	\$5,670,399	\$0	\$3,523,555	\$43,943,130	\$1,977,705	\$1,373,205	\$13,538,988	\$6,799,778,047
2014/2015	\$681,315,139	\$42,308,549	\$135,573,409	\$1,946,289,109	\$57,078,818	\$2,000,627,414	\$205,555,569	\$333,941,614	\$6,649,774	\$1,465,160,116	\$0	\$484,752,670	\$4,106,697	\$0	\$3,836,582	\$34,708,187	\$1,709,533	\$1,524,551	\$32,766,219	\$7,437,903,951
2015/2016	\$882,512,351	\$55,664,349	\$190,102,852	\$2,779,290,152	\$63,163,731	\$2,475,378,226	\$529,577,871	\$385,193,684	\$14,880,302	\$1,849,263,911	\$0	\$566,555,231	\$5,243,967	\$0	\$4,526,101	\$35,716,918	\$4,258,208	\$1,829,269	\$41,406,297	\$9,884,563,419
2016/2017	\$437,607,477	\$35,346,456	\$157,012,514	\$1,259,270,875	\$42,487,007	\$1,461,069,582	\$498,909,311	\$218,627,999	\$10,031,353	\$1,002,422,494	\$0	\$327,077,318	\$4,026,475	\$0	\$4,868,047	\$28,668,947	\$3,780,862	\$1,144,873	\$20,886,259	\$5,513,237,849

Table 5-11 RPM revenue by calendar year: 2007 through 2017<sup>52</sup>

	Weighted Average RPM	Weighted Average		
Year	Price (\$ per MW-day)	Cleared UCAP (MW)	Effective Days	RPM Revenue
2007	\$89.78	129,409.2	214	\$2,486,310,108
2008	\$111.93	130,223.2	366	\$5,334,880,241
2009	\$142.74	132,772.0	365	\$6,917,391,702
2010	\$164.71	134,033.9	365	\$8,058,113,907
2011	\$135.14	134,105.2	365	\$6,615,032,130
2012	\$89.01	137,684.7	366	\$4,485,656,150
2013	\$99.39	154,044.3	365	\$5,588,442,225
2014	\$122.33	160,674.4	365	\$7,173,912,139
2015	\$146.12	166,060.8	365	\$8,856,549,505
2016	\$118.67	168,936.9	366	\$7,337,483,492
2017	\$89.29	169,159.7	151	\$2,280,818,946

Figure 5-4 History of PJM capacity prices: 1999/2000 through 2016/2017<sup>53</sup>



188 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>50</sup> A resource classified as "new/repower/reactivated" is a capacity resource addition since the implementation of RPM and is considered "new/repower/reactivated" for its initial offer and all its subsequent offers in RPM Auctions.

<sup>51</sup> The results for the ATSI Integration Auctions are not included in this table.

<sup>52</sup> The results for the ATSI Integration Auctions are not included in this table.

<sup>53 1999/2000-2006/2007</sup> capacity prices are CCM combined market, weighted average prices. The 2007/2008-2016/2017 capacity prices are RPM weighted average prices. The CCM data points plotted are cleared MW weighted average prices for the daily and monthly markets by Delivery Year. The RPM data points plotted are RPM resource clearing prices. For the 2014/2015 and subsequent Delivery Years, only the prices for Annual Resources are plotted.

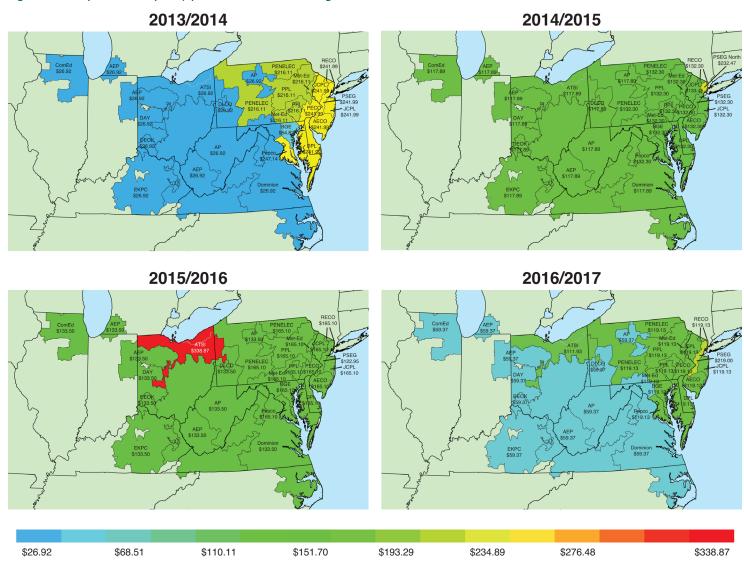


Figure 5-5 Map of RPM capacity prices: 2013/2014 through 2016/2017

Table 5-12 shows the RPM annual charges to load. For the 2013/2014 Delivery Year, RPM annual charges to load total approximately \$6.7 billion.

Table 5-12 RPM cost to load: 2013/2014 through 2016/2017 RPM Auctions<sup>54,55,56</sup>

	Net Load Price	UCAP Obligation	
	(\$ per MW-day)	(MW)	Annual Charges
2013/2014			
Rest of RTO	\$28.45	80,012.1	\$830,802,258
Rest of MAAC	\$232.55	14,623.8	\$1,241,276,219
EMAAC	\$248.30	36,094.7	\$3,271,227,460
Rest of SWMAAC	\$231.58	7,925.5	\$669,900,300
Pepco	\$244.94	7,525.2	\$672,777,842
Total		146,181.3	\$6,685,984,079
2014/2015			
Rest of RTO	\$128.38	80,953.8	\$3,793,425,139
Rest of MAAC	\$137.52	30,041.3	\$1,507,945,526
Rest of EMAAC	\$137.53	19,983.0	\$1,003,112,086
DPL	\$145.37	4,551.5	\$241,503,891
PSEG	\$170.95	11,563.7	\$721,537,093
Total		147,093.3	\$7,267,523,735
2015/2016			
Rest of RTO	\$135.72	83,538.3	\$4,149,635,361
Rest of MAAC	\$166.40	55,889.0	\$3,403,719,326
PSEG	\$166.18	11,787.4	\$716,915,782
ATSI	\$295.97	14,786.2	\$1,601,698,117
Total		166,000.8	\$9,871,968,586
2016/2017			
Rest of RTO	\$59.37	88,722.2	\$1,922,615,128
Rest of MAAC	\$118.89	57,413.6	\$2,491,443,430
PSEG	\$177.61	12,055.9	\$781,575,871
ATSI	\$90.54	15,121.1	\$499,720,114
Total		173,312.9	\$5,695,354,543

<sup>54</sup> The RPM annual charges are calculated using the rounded, net load prices as posted in the PJM Base Residual Auction results.

### Replacement Capacity

The MMU's review and analysis of replacement capacity activity was the issue source for the problem statement/issue charge which was discussed in the PJM stakeholder process and led to a PJM filing with FERC.<sup>57,58,59</sup>

The MMU proposed a solution that did not include a Replacement Capacity Adjustment Charge but instead included an enforceable requirement to be physical at the time of the auction and an enforceable commitment to be physical in the delivery year with replacement transactions allowed only for defined qualifying events.

PJM's filing with FERC proposed RPM rule changes including adding tariff language that confirms the physical nature of capacity resource offers, a requirement to provide project development milestones for offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources of 20 MW or more, possible limitations on offering planned resources that will not be in service by the Delivery Year for which it was committed, the implementation of a Replacement Capacity Adjustment Charge, an increase in the Capacity Resource Deficiency Charge, changes in the Incremental Auction market design, and a change in the definition of Existing and Planned Generation Capacity Resource.<sup>60</sup> FERC rejected PJM's replacement capacity filing and instituted a proceeding under section 206 of the Federal Power Act.<sup>61</sup>

### **Generator Performance**

Generator performance results from the interaction between the physical characteristics of the units and the level of expenditures made to maintain the capability of the units, which in turn is a function of incentives from energy, ancillary services and capacity markets. Generator performance indices include those based on total hours in a period (generator performance factors)

0 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>55</sup> There is no separate obligation for DPL South as the DPL South LDA is completely contained within the DPL Zone. There is no separate obligation for PSEG North as the PSEG North LDA is completely contained within the PSEG Zone.

<sup>56</sup> Prior to the 2009/2010 Delivery Year, the final UCAP obligation is determined after the clearing of the Second Incremental Auction. For the 2009/2010 through 2011/2012 Delivery Years, the final UCAP obligations are determined after the clearing of the Third Incremental Auction. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the final UCAP obligation is determined after the clearing of the final Incremental Auction. Prior to the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the Final Zonal Capacity Prices are determined after certification of ILR. Effective with the 2012/2013 Delivery Year, the Final Zonal Capacity Prices are determined after the final Incremental Auction. The 2014/2015, 2015/2016, and 2016/2017 Net Load Prices are not finalized. The 2014/2015, 2015/2016, and 2016/2017 obligation MW are not finalized.

<sup>57</sup> See "Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2012," <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Report\_Replacement\_Capacity\_Activity\_20121211.pdf">https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Report\_Replacement\_Capacity\_Activity\_20121211.pdf</a> (December 18, 2012).

<sup>58</sup> The Replacement Capacity Issue Charge and Problem Statement were presented at the March 6, 2013 MIC meeting. See "Item 04B – Replacement Capacity Issue Charge," <a href="https://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20130306/20130306-item-04b-replacement-capacity-issue-charge.ashx">https://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20130306/20130306-item-04b-replacement-capacity-issue-charge.ashx</a>.

<sup>59</sup> See "Analysis of Replacement Capacity for RPM Commitments: June 1, 2007 to June 1, 2013," <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf">https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/2013/IMM\_Report\_on\_Capacity\_Replacement\_Activity\_2\_20130913.pdf</a> (September 13, 2013).

<sup>60</sup> See PJM Interconnection, LL.C., Docket No. ER14-1461-000 (March 10, 2014); ER14-1461-001 (March 14, 2014).

<sup>61</sup> See 147 FERC ¶ 61,108 (2014).

and those based on hours when units are needed to operate by the system operator (generator forced outage rates).<sup>62</sup>

# **Capacity Factor**

Capacity factor measures the actual output of a power plant over a period of time compared to the potential output of the unit had it been running at full nameplate capacity during that period. In the first quarter of 2014, nuclear units had a capacity factor of 95.3 percent, compared to 98.9 percent in the first three months of 2013. Combined cycle units ran less often, decreasing from a capacity factor of 51.9 percent in the first three months of 2013 to 48.5 in the first three months of 2014. The capacity factor for steam units, which are primarily coal fired, increased from 51.3 percent in the first three months of 2013 to 59.9 percent in the first three months of 2014.

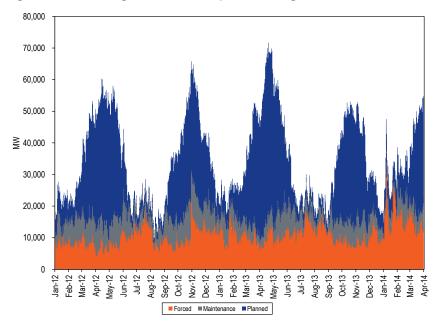
Table 5-13 PJM capacity factor (By unit type (GWh)): January through March of 2013 and 2014<sup>63</sup>

	2013 (Jan-	-Mar)	2014 (Jan	-Mar)
Unit Type	Generation (GWh)	Capacity Factor	Generation (GWh)	Capacity Factor
Battery	0.1	0.2%	0.5	0.2%
Combined Cycle	29,144.5	51.9%	28,613.6	48.5%
Combustion Turbine	873.5	1.4%	3,154.3	4.7%
Diesel	138.3	14.6%	166.7	17.6%
Diesel (Landfill gas)	320.6	40.6%	354.9	43.7%
Fuel Cell	15.6	24.0%	53.4	82.5%
Nuclear	72,028.7	98.9%	69,431.5	95.3%
Pumped Storage Hydro	1,421.7	12.0%	1,625.6	13.7%
Run of River Hydro	2,155.0	41.3%	2,212.0	39.2%
Solar	59.8	11.0%	67.7	10.9%
Steam	91,728.3	51.3%	109,396.9	59.9%
Wind	4,788.1	35.6%	4,921.9	35.8%
Total	202,674.2	50.0%	219,999.0	53.0%

### **Generator Performance Factors**

Generator outages fall into three categories: planned, maintenance, and forced. The amount of MW on outages varies throughout the year. For example, the MW on planned outages are generally highest in the spring and fall, as shown in Figure 5-6, due to restrictions on planned outages during the winter and summer. The effect of the seasonal variation in outages can be seen in the monthly generator performance metrics in "Performance By Month."

Figure 5-6 PJM outages (MW): January 2012 through March 2014



Performance factors include the equivalent availability factor (EAF), the equivalent maintenance outage factor (EMOF), the equivalent planned outage factor (EPOF) and the equivalent forced outage factor (EFOF). These four factors add to 100 percent for any generating unit. The EAF is the proportion of hours in a year when a unit is available to generate at full capacity while the three outage factors include all the hours when a unit is unavailable.

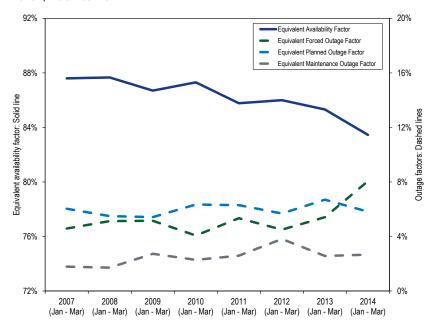
<sup>62</sup> The generator performance analysis includes all PJM capacity resources for which there are data in the PJM GADS database. This set of capacity resources may include generators in addition to those in the set of generators committed as resources in the RPM.

63 The EKPC Transmission Zone was integrated on June 1, 2013 and is not included in the numbers for 2013.

The EMOF is the proportion of hours in a year when a unit is unavailable because of maintenance outages and maintenance deratings. The EPOF is the proportion of hours in a year when a unit is unavailable because of planned outages and planned deratings. The EFOF is the proportion of hours in a year when a unit is unavailable because of forced outages and forced deratings.

The PJM aggregate EAF for the first three months of 2014 was 83.4 percent, a decrease from 85.3 percent for the first three months of 2013. The PJM aggregate EAF, EFOF, EPOF, and EMOF are shown in Figure 5-7. Metrics by unit type are shown in Table 5-14 through Table 5-17.

Figure 5-7 PJM equivalent outage and availability factors: January through March, 2007 to 2014



192 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Table 5-14 EAF by unit type: January through March, 2007 through 2014

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
	(Jan - Mar)							
Combined Cycle	90.8%	94.3%	87.4%	89.6%	85.4%	89.5%	83.1%	84.5%
Combustion Turbine	89.3%	91.9%	93.5%	94.7%	94.5%	95.0%	90.9%	82.5%
Diesel	90.0%	88.7%	91.5%	94.8%	94.1%	97.3%	95.2%	82.3%
Hydroelectric	89.4%	89.5%	86.8%	87.6%	88.5%	91.7%	93.5%	84.4%
Nuclear	94.5%	91.0%	92.0%	92.3%	93.8%	93.3%	95.6%	92.3%
Steam	83.3%	83.4%	82.4%	82.5%	79.7%	79.0%	79.4%	79.8%
Total	87.6%	87.7%	86.7%	87.3%	85.8%	86.0%	85.3%	83.4%

Table 5-15 EMOF by unit type: January through March, 2007 through 2014

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
	(Jan - Mar)							
Combined Cycle	1.8%	1.4%	2.7%	3.4%	2.2%	1.9%	2.8%	1.5%
Combustion Turbine	2.7%	1.6%	1.8%	1.3%	1.6%	1.3%	0.9%	1.1%
Diesel	1.6%	0.9%	1.7%	0.7%	3.6%	0.8%	1.2%	2.8%
Hydroelectric	2.0%	0.6%	1.2%	1.5%	0.9%	1.4%	2.3%	4.2%
Nuclear	0.4%	0.7%	1.0%	0.4%	0.7%	0.5%	0.3%	0.3%
Steam	2.1%	2.3%	3.8%	3.1%	3.9%	6.5%	4.0%	4.4%
Total	1.8%	1.7%	2.7%	2.3%	2.6%	3.8%	2.6%	2.7%

Table 5-16 EPOF by unit type: January through March, 2007 through 2014

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
	(Jan - Mar)							
Combined Cycle	5.8%	2.8%	6.6%	5.6%	9.7%	6.7%	9.4%	10.2%
Combustion Turbine	2.0%	3.5%	2.7%	1.8%	2.5%	2.1%	2.7%	3.4%
Diesel	0.3%	0.2%	0.2%	0.8%	0.0%	0.0%	0.1%	0.0%
Hydroelectric	7.3%	8.7%	10.4%	10.1%	8.8%	5.1%	3.8%	10.6%
Nuclear	4.7%	6.9%	3.2%	6.7%	4.0%	5.3%	3.7%	5.5%
Steam	7.8%	6.0%	6.5%	7.6%	7.4%	6.8%	8.7%	5.3%
Total	6.0%	5.5%	5.4%	6.3%	6.3%	5.7%	6.7%	5.8%

Table 5-17 EFOF by unit type: January through March, 2007 through 2014

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
	(Jan - Mar)							
Combined Cycle	1.5%	1.5%	3.4%	1.4%	2.7%	1.9%	4.7%	3.8%
Combustion Turbine	6.0%	3.0%	2.0%	2.2%	1.5%	1.6%	5.5%	13.0%
Diesel	8.2%	10.3%	6.6%	3.8%	2.2%	1.8%	3.5%	14.8%
Hydroelectric	1.3%	1.2%	1.6%	0.8%	1.8%	1.7%	0.4%	0.8%
Nuclear	0.4%	1.4%	3.8%	0.7%	1.5%	0.9%	0.5%	1.8%
Steam	6.8%	8.3%	7.3%	6.8%	9.0%	7.6%	7.9%	10.5%
Total	4.6%	5.1%	5.2%	4.1%	5.3%	4.5%	5.4%	8.1%

# **Generator Forced Outage Rates**

There are three primary forced outage rate metrics. The most fundamental forced outage rate metric is EFORd. The other forced outage rate metrics either exclude some outages, XEFORd, or exclude some outages and exclude some time periods, EFORp.

The unadjusted forced outage rate of a generating unit is measured as the equivalent demand forced outage rate (EFORd). EFORd is a measure of the probability that a generating unit will fail, either partially or totally, to perform when it is needed to operate. EFORd measures the forced outage rate during periods of demand, and does not include planned or maintenance outages. A period of demand is a period during which a generator is running or needed to run. EFORd calculations use historical performance data, including equivalent forced outage hours, service hours, average forced outage duration, average run time, average time between unit starts, available hours and period hours.<sup>64</sup> The EFORd metric includes all forced outages, regardless of the reason for those outages.

The average PJM EFORd for the first three months of 2014 was 12.7 percent, an increase from the 8.8 percent average PJM EFORd for the first three months of 2013. Figure 5-8 shows the average EFORd since 2007 for all units in PJM.

<sup>64</sup> Equivalent forced outage hours are the sum of all forced outage hours in which a generating unit is fully inoperable and all partial forced outage hours in which a generating unit is partially inoperable prorated to represent full hours.

Figure 5-8 Trends in the PJM equivalent demand forced outage rate (EFORd): January through March, 2007 through 2014

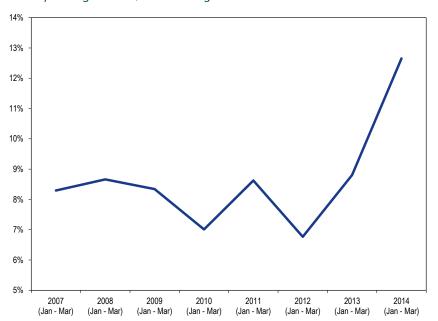


Table 5-18 shows the class average EFORd by unit type. Outage rates increase for all unit types and CT and DS units had particularly high outages rates in the first three months of 2014.

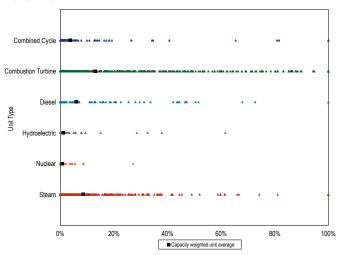
Table 5-18 PJM EFORd data for different unit types: January through March, 2007 through March 2014

	2007 (Jan - Mar)	2008 (Jan - Mar)	2009 (Jan - Mar)	2010 (Jan - Mar)	2011 (Jan - Mar)	2012 (Jan - Mar)	2013 (Jan - Mar)	2014 (Jan - Mar)
Combined Cycle	8.9%	4.8%	5.4%	3.8%	3.6%	2.4%	5.3%	6.8%
Combustion Turbine	20.2%	16.0%	13.8%	13.1%	11.2%	9.3%	19.8%	29.2%
Diesel	9.1%	10.1%	8.2%	5.9%	4.9%	2.7%	3.6%	15.6%
Hydroelectric	1.8%	2.9%	2.0%	1.1%	2.3%	2.9%	0.6%	1.2%
Nuclear	0.4%	1.5%	3.8%	0.7%	1.6%	0.9%	0.5%	2.0%
Steam	8.0%	10.4%	9.5%	8.6%	12.2%	9.5%	9.9%	13.5%
Total	8.3%	8.7%	8.3%	7.0%	8.6%	6.8%	8.8%	12.7%

#### Distribution of EFORd

The average EFORd results do not show the underlying pattern of EFORd rates within each unit type. The distribution of EFORd by unit type is shown in Figure 5-9. Each generating unit is represented by a single point, and the capacity weighted unit average is represented by a solid square. Combustion turbine units had the greatest variance in EFORd, while nuclear units had the lowest variance in EFORd values in the first three months of 2014.

Figure 5-9 PJM distribution of EFORd data by unit type: January through March 2014



194 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

### Other Forced Outage Rate Metrics

There are two additional primary forced outage rate metrics that play a significant role in PJM markets, XEFORd and EFORp. The XEFORd metric is the EFORd metric adjusted to remove outages that have been defined to be outside management control (OMC). The EFORp metric is the EFORd metric adjusted to remove OMC outages and to reflect unit availability only during the approximately 500 hours defined in the PJM RPM tariff to be the critical load hours.

The PJM capacity market rules use XEFORd to determine the UCAP for generating units. Unforced capacity in the PJM Capacity Market for any individual generating unit is equal to one minus the XEFORd multiplied by the unit ICAP.

All outages, including OMC outages, are included in the EFORd that is used for planning studies that determine the reserve requirement. However, OMC outages are excluded from the calculations of XEFORd, which are used to determine the level of unforced capacity for specific units that must be offered in PJM's Capacity Market.

The PJM Capacity Market creates an incentive to minimize the forced outage rate excluding OMC outages, but not an incentive to minimize the forced outage rate accounting for all forced outages. In fact, because PJM uses XEFORd as the outage metric to define capacity available for sale, the PJM Capacity Market includes an incentive to classify as many forced outages as possible as OMC.

### **Outages Deemed Outside Management Control**

There are two primary forced outage rate metrics that play a significant role in PJM markets, XEFORd and EFORp. The XEFORd metric is the EFORd metric adjusted to remove outages that have been defined to be outside management control (OMC). The EFORp metric is the EFORd metric adjusted to remove OMC outages and to reflect unit availability only during the approximately 500 hours defined in the PJM RPM tariff to be the critical load hours.

The PJM capacity market rules use XEFORd to determine the UCAP for generating units. Unforced capacity in the PJM Capacity Market for any individual generating unit is equal to one minus the XEFORd multiplied by the unit's ICAP, rather than one minus EFORd.

All outages, including OMC outages, are included in the EFORd that is used for planning studies that determine the reserve requirement. However, OMC outages are excluded from the calculations of XEFORd, which are used to determine the level of unforced capacity for specific units in PJM's Capacity Market. Thus, the PJM capacity market rules, as currently written, create an incentive to minimize the forced outage rate excluding OMC outages, but not an incentive to minimize the forced outage rate accounting for all forced outages. In fact, because PJM uses XEFORd as the outage metric to define capacity available for sale, the PJM Capacity Market includes an incentive to classify as many forced outages as possible as OMC.

In 2006, NERC created specifications for certain types of outages deemed to be Outside Management Control (OMC).65 For NERC, an outage can be classified as an OMC outage only if the outage meets the requirements outlined in Appendix K of the "Generator Availability Data System Data Reporting Instructions." Appendix K of the "Generator Availability Data Systems Data Reporting Instructions" also lists specific cause codes (codes that are standardized for specific outage causes) that would be considered OMC outages. 66 Not all outages caused by the factors in these specific OMC cause codes are OMC outages. For example, according to the NERC specifications, fuel quality issues (codes 9200 to 9299) may be within the control of the owner or outside management control. Each outage must be considered separately per NERC.

<sup>65</sup> Generator Availability Data System Data Reporting Instructions states, "The electric industry in Europe and other parts of the world has made a change to examine losses of generation caused by problems with and outside plant management control... There are a number of outage causes that may prevent the energy coming from a power generating plant from reaching the customer. Some causes are due to the plant operation and equipment while others are outside plant management control. The standard sets a boundary on the generator side of the power station for the determination of equipment outside management control." The Generator Availability Data System Data Reporting Instructions can be found on the NERC website: <a href="http://www.nerc.com/files/2009\_GADS\_DRI\_Complete\_SetVersion">http://www.nerc.com/files/2009\_GADS\_DRI\_Complete\_SetVersion</a> 010111.

<sup>66</sup> For a list of these cause codes, see the Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Generator Performance: NERC OMC Outage Cause Codes," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes, <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes, <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes, <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Technical\_References/references.shtml">Codes, <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.shtml">Codes, <a href="http://www.monito

Nothing in NERC's classification of outages requires that PJM exclude OMC outages from the forced outage rate metrics used in the Capacity Market.<sup>67</sup> That choice was made by PJM and can be modified without violating any NERC requirements.<sup>68</sup> It is possible to have an OMC outage under the NERC definition, which PJM does not define as an OMC outage for purposes of calculating XEFORd. That is the current PJM practice. The actual implementation of the OMC outages and their impact on XEFORd is and has been within the control of PJM. PJM has chosen to exclude only some of the OMC outages from the XEFORd metric.

At present, PJM does not have a clear, documented, public set of criteria for designating outages as OMC, although PJM's actual practice appears to be improving.

All outages, including OMC outages, are included in the EFORd that is used for PJM planning studies that determine the reserve requirement. However, OMC outages are excluded from the calculations used to determine the level of unforced capacity for specific units that must be offered in PJM's Capacity Market. This modified EFORd is termed the XEFORd. Table 5-19 shows OMC forced outages by cause code, as classified by PJM. OMC forced outages accounted for 6.5 percent of all forced outages in the first three months of 2014. The third-largest contributor to OMC outages, lack of fuel, was the cause of 11.3 percent of OMC outages and 0.7 percent of all forced outages. The NERC GADS guidelines in Appendix K describe OMC lack of fuel as "lack of fuel where the operator is not in control of contracts, supply lines, or delivery of fuels."

The largest contributor to OMC outages, hurricane, affected several units that have been on outage since the 2012 hurricane.

Table 5-19 OMC Outages: January through March 2014

	Percent of OMC	Percent of all
OMC Cause Code	Forced Outages	Forced Outages
Hurricane	36.4%	2.4%
Flood	27.5%	1.8%
Lack of fuel (coal mines, water, river, gasline)	11.3%	0.7%
Other switchyard equipment - external	11.2%	0.7%
Storms (ice)	6.6%	0.4%
Switchyard transformers and associated cooling systems - external	3.2%	0.2%
Transmission system problems other than catastrophes	1.2%	0.1%
High sulfur content	1.1%	0.1%
Other miscellaneous external problems	0.5%	0.0%
Switchyard system protection devices - external	0.2%	0.0%
Switchyard circuit breakers - external	0.2%	0.0%
Lightning	0.1%	0.0%
Transmission line (connected to powerhouse switchyard to 1st Substation)	0.1%	0.0%
High ash content	0.1%	0.0%
Transmission equipment beyond the 1st substation	0.0%	0.0%
Lack of water (hydro)	0.0%	0.0%
Transmission equipment at the 1st substation	0.0%	0.0%
Other fuel quality problems	0.0%	0.0%
Tornado	0.0%	0.0%
Total	100.0%	6.5%

An outage is an outage, regardless of the cause. It is inappropriate that units on outage do not have to reflect that outage in their outage statistics, which affect their performance incentives and the level of unforced capacity and therefore capacity sold. No outages should be treated as OMC because when a unit is not available it is not available, regardless of the reason, and the data and payments to units should reflect that fact.

Lack of fuel is especially noteworthy because, even if the OMC concept were accepted, the lack of fuel reasons are not outside the control of management. Virtually any issue with fuel supply can be addressed by additional expenditures. These are economic issues within the control of management and the resultant tradeoffs should be reflected in actual forced outage rates rather than ignored by designation as OMC. It is significant that some OMC

196 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>67</sup> For example, the NYISO does not classify any fuel related outages or derates as OMC under its capacity market rules. See New York Independent System Operator, "Manual 4: Installed Capacity Manual," Version 6.20. [January, 24 2012]. <a href="https://www.nyiso.com/">https://www.nyiso.com/</a> public/webdocs/documents/manuals/operations/icap\_mnl.pdf>. When a generator, energy/capacity limited resource, system resource, intermittent power resource or control area system resource is forced into an outage by an equipment failure that involves equipment located on the electric network beyond the step-up transformer, and including such step-up transformer, the NYISO shall not treat the outage as a forced outage for purposes of calculating the amount of unforced capacity such installed capacity suppliers are qualified to supply in the NYCA. This exception is limited to an equipment failure that involves equipment located on the electric network beyond the generator step-up transformer, and including such step-up transformer on the output side of the generator, energy/capacity limited resource, system resource, intermittent power resource or control area system resource. This exception does not apply to fuel related outages or derates or other cause codes that might be classified as outside management control in the NERC Data reporting Instructions. NYISO only accepts OMC outages for outages at or beyond the step-up transformer.

<sup>68</sup> It is unclear whether there were member votes taken on this issue prior to PJM's implementation of its approach to OMC outages. It does not appear that PJM has consulted with members for the subsequent changes to its application of OMC outages.

outages are classified as economic. Firm gas contracts, including contracts with intermediaries, could be used in place of interruptible gas contracts. Alternative fuels could be used as a supplement to primary fuels. Improved fuel management practices including additional investment could eliminate wet coal as a reason. Better diversification in supplies could eliminate interruptions from individual suppliers. But regardless of the reason, an outage is an outage. If a particular unit or set of units have outages for one of the OMC reasons, that is a real feature of the units that should be reflected in overall PJM system planning as well as in the economic fundamentals of the capacity market and the capacity market outcomes. Permitting OMC outages to be excluded from the forced outage metric skews the results of the capacity market towards less reliable units and away from more reliable units. This is exactly the wrong incentive. Paying for capacity from units using the EFORd, not the XEFORd, metric would provide a market incentive for unit owners to address all their outage issues in an efficient manner. Pretending that some outages simply do not exist distorts market outcomes. That is exactly the result of using OMC outages to reduce EFORd.<sup>69</sup>

If there were units in a constrained locational deliverability area (LDA) that regularly had a higher rate of OMC outages than other units in the LDA and in PJM, and that cleared in the capacity auctions, the supply and demand in that LDA would be affected. The payments to the high OMC units would be too high and the payments to other units in the LDA would be too low. This market signal, based on the exclusion of OMC outages, favors generating units with high forced outage rates that result from causes classified as OMC, compared to generating units with no OMC outages.

With the OMC rules in place, if a new unit were considering entry into a constrained LDA and had choices about the nature of its fuel supply, the unit would not have an incentive to choose the most reliable fuel source or combination of fuel sources, but simply the cheapest. The OMC outage rules would provide the wrong incentive. While it is up to the generation investor to determine its fuel supply arrangements, the generation investor must also

take on the risks associated with its fuel supply decisions rather than being able to shift those risks to other generation owners and to customers, which is exactly what occurs under the OMC rules as currently implemented. This issue is especially critical in a time when almost all incremental conventional generation in PJM is gas fired.

The MMU recommends that PJM immediately eliminate lack of fuel as an acceptable basis for an OMC outage. The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate all OMC outages from the calculation of forced outage rates used for any purpose in the PJM Capacity Market after appropriate notice.

All submitted OMC outages are reviewed by PJM's Resource Adequacy Department. The MMU recommends that pending elimination of OMC outages, PJM review all requests for OMC carefully, develop a clear, transparent set of written public rules governing the designation of outages as OMC and post those guidelines. Any resultant OMC outages may be considered by PJM but should not be reflected in forced outage metrics which affect system planning or market payments to generating units.

#### Performance Incentives

There are a number of performance incentives in the capacity market, but they fall short of the incentives that a unit would face if it earned all its revenue in an energy market.70 The most basic incentive is that associated with the reduction of payments for a failure to perform. In any market, sellers are not paid when they do not provide a product. That is only partly true in the PJM Capacity Market. In addition to the exclusion of OMC outages, which reduces forced outage rates resulting in payments to capacity resources not consistent with actual forced outage rates, other performance incentives are not designed to ensure that capacity resources are paid when they perform and not paid when they do not perform.

In concept, units do not receive RPM revenues to the extent that they do not perform during defined peak hours, but there are significant limitations on this incentive in the current rules.

<sup>69</sup> For more on this issue, see the MMU's White Paper included in: Monitoring Analytics, LLC and PJM Interconnection, LLC, "Capacity in the PJM Market," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM</a> And PJM Capacity White Papers On OPSI Issues\_20120820.pdf> (August 20, 2012).

<sup>70</sup> This section focuses on capacity resources that are not in FRR plans. The FRR incentives differ from the incentives discussed here.

The maximum level of RPM revenues at risk are based on the difference between a unit's actual Peak Period Capacity Available (PCAP) and the unit's expected Target Unforced Capacity (TCAP). PCAP is based on EFORp while TCAP is based on XEFORd- 5. PCAP is the resource position, while TCAP is the resource commitment. In other words, if the forced outage rate during the peak hours (EFORp) is greater than the forced outage rate calculated over a five year period (XEFORd-5), the unit owner may have a capacity shortfall of up to 50 percent of the unit's capacity commitment in the first year.

(PCAP) Peak Period Capacity = ICAP \* (1 - EFORp)

(TCAP) Target Unforced Capacity = ICAP \* (1 - XEFORd-5)

Peak Period Capacity Shortfall = TCAP - PCAP

The Peak-Hour Period Availability Charge is equal to the seller's weighted average resource clearing price for the delivery year for the LDA.<sup>71</sup>

The peak hour availability charge understates the appropriate revenues at risk for underperformance because it is based on EFORp and because it is compared to a five year XEFORd. Both outage measures exclude OMC outages. The use of a five year average XEFORd measure is questionable as the measure of expected performance during the delivery year because it covers a period which is so long that it is unlikely to be representative of the current outage performance of the unit. The UCAP sold during a delivery year is a function of ICAP and the final Effective EFORd,<sup>72</sup> which is defined to be the XEFORd calculated for the 12 months ending in September in the year prior to the Delivery Year.

This maximum level of RPM revenues at risk is reduced by several additional factors including the ability to net any shortfalls against over performance across all units owned by the same participant within an LDA and the ability to use performance by resources that were offered into RPM but did not clear as an offset.<sup>73</sup>

Excess Available Capacity (EAC) may also be used to offset Peak Hour Availability shortfalls. EAC is capacity which was offered into RPM Auctions, did not clear but was offered into all PJM markets consistent with the obligations of a capacity resource. EAC must be part of a participant's total portfolio, but does not have to be in the same LDA as the shortfall being offset, unlike the netting provision.<sup>74</sup>

There is a separate exception to the performance related incentives related to lack of gas during the winter period. Single-fuel, natural gas-fired units do not face the Peak-Hour Period Availability Charge during the winter if the capacity shortfall was due to nonavailability of gas to supply the unit.<sup>75</sup> The result is an exception, analogous to the lack of fuel exception, except much broader, which appears to have no logical basis.

There is a separate exception to the performance related incentives related to a unit that runs less than 50 hours during the RPM peak period. If a unit runs for less than 50 peak period service hours, then the EFORp used in the calculation of the peak hour availability charges is based on PCAP calculated using the lower of the delivery year XEFORd or the EFORp.<sup>76</sup>

There is a separate exception for wind and solar capacity resources which are exempt from this performance incentive.<sup>77</sup>

The peak hour availability charge does not apply if the unit unavailability resulted in another performance related charge or penalty.<sup>78</sup>

Under the peak hour availability charge, the maximum exposure to loss of capacity market revenues is 50 percent in the first year of higher than 50 percent EFORp. That percent increases to 75 percent in year two of sub 50 percent performance and to 100 percent in year three, but returns to a maximum of 50 percent after three years of better performance.

198 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>71</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 10 (j).

<sup>72</sup> PJM. "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market," Revision 15 (June 28, 2012), p. 159

<sup>73</sup> PJM. "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market," Revision 15 (June 28, 2012), Section 8.4.5.

<sup>74</sup> PJM. "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market," Revision 15 (June 28, 2012), Section 8.4.5.1.

<sup>75</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e).

<sup>76</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e).

<sup>77</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e).

<sup>78</sup> PJM. OATT Attachment DD § 7.10 (e).

This limitation on maximum exposure is in addition to limitations that result from the way in which PJM applies the OMC rules in the calculation of EFORp and XEFORd, is in addition to the exclusion for gas availability in the winter, which is over and above the OMC exclusion, and is in addition to the case where a unit has less than 50 service hours in a delivery year and can use the lower of the delivery year XEFORd or EFORp.

Not all unit types are subject to RPM performance incentives. In addition to the exceptions which apply to conventional generation as a result of EFORp and XEFORd calculations, wind, solar and hydro generation capacity resources are exempt from key performance incentives. Wind and solar generation capacity resources are not subject to peak hour availability incentives, to summer or winter capability testing or to peak season maintenance compliance rules. Hydro generation capacity resources are not subject to peak season maintenance compliance rules.<sup>79</sup>

Given that all generation is counted on for comparable contributions to system reliability, the MMU recommends that all generation types face the same performance incentives. The MMU recommends that the performance incentives in the RPM Capacity Market design be strengthened.

The MMU recommends that generation capacity resources be paid on the basis of whether they produce energy when called upon during any of the hours defined as critical. All revenues should be at risk under the peak hour availability charge.

Given that all generation is counted on for comparable contributions to system reliability, the MMU recommends that all generation types face the same performance incentives.

The MMU recommends elimination of the exception related to lack of gas during the winter period for single-fuel, natural gas-fired units.

The MMU recommends elimination of the exception related to a unit that runs less than 50 hours during the RPM peak period.

### Forced Outage Analysis

The MMU analyzed the causes of forced outages for the entire PJM system. The metric used was lost generation, which is the product of the duration of the outage and the size of the outage reduction. Lost generation can be converted into lost system equivalent availability.80 On a systemwide basis, the resultant lost equivalent availability from the forced outages is equal to the equivalent forced outage factor.81

PJM EFOF was 8.1 percent in the first three months of 2014. This means there was 8.1 percent lost availability because of forced outages. Table 5-20 shows that forced outages for boiler tube leaks, at 23.1 percent of the systemwide EFOF, were the largest single contributor to EFOF.

Table 5-20 Contribution to EFOF by unit type by cause: January through March 2014

	Combined	Combustion					
	Cycle	Turbine	Diesel	Hydroelectric	Nuclear	Steam	System
Boiler Tube Leaks	0.1%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	36.8%	23.1%
Economic	23.1%	53.8%	1.6%	0.4%	0.0%	6.3%	19.4%
Electrical	1.6%	4.7%	4.1%	48.7%	57.0%	4.2%	6.6%
Catastrophe	4.6%	16.6%	2.3%	1.4%	0.0%	0.0%	4.6%
Boiler Piping System	3.8%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	5.9%	3.9%
Boiler Air and Gas Systems	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	6.3%	3.9%
Boiler Fuel Supply from Bunkers to Boiler	0.3%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	5.0%	3.1%
Feedwater System	1.7%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	17.2%	3.1%	2.7%
Fuel Quality	0.0%	0.1%	1.8%	0.0%	0.0%	4.3%	2.7%
Fuel, Ignition and Combustion Systems	7.7%	6.4%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	2.2%
Auxiliary Systems	5.8%	4.6%	0.0%	11.7%	0.3%	0.6%	2.0%
Boiler Internals and Structures	0.9%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	2.8%	1.8%
Boiler Fuel Supply to Bunker	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	2.3%	1.4%
Generator	12.7%	0.1%	2.9%	6.5%	0.0%	0.9%	1.4%
Inlet Air System and Compressors	13.0%	1.8%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	1.3%
Boiler Tube Fireside Slagging or Fouling	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	1.9%	1.2%
Miscellaneous (Generator)	4.5%	1.5%	52.5%	0.2%	0.0%	0.4%	1.2%
Slag and Ash Removal	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	1.8%	1.1%
Stack Emission	0.1%	1.4%	0.0%	0.0%	0.0%	1.2%	1.1%
All Other Causes	20.2%	9.1%	34.9%	31.2%	25.5%	16.2%	15.1%
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

<sup>80</sup> For any unit, lost generation can be converted to lost equivalent availability by dividing lost generation by the product of the generating units' capacity and period hours. This can also be done on a systemwide basis.

<sup>79</sup> PJM, "Manual 18: PJM Capacity Market." Revision 15 (June 28, 2012) p. 98.

<sup>81</sup> EFOF incorporates all outages regardless of their designation as OMC.

Table 5-21 shows the categories which are included in the economic category.<sup>82</sup> Lack of fuel that is considered outside management control accounted for 93.3 percent of all economic reasons.

OMC lack of fuel is described as "Lack of fuel where the operator is not in control of contracts, supply lines, or delivery of fuels." Only a handful of units use other economic problems to describe outages. Other economic problems are not defined by NERC GADS and are best described as economic problems that cannot be classified by the other NERC GADS economic problem cause codes. Lack of water events occur when a hydroelectric plant does not have sufficient fuel (water) to operate.

Table 5-21 Contributions to Economic Outages: January through March 2014

	Contribution to Economic Reasons
Lack of fuel (Non-OMC)	93.3%
Lack of fuel (OMC)	3.8%
Fuel conservation	2.2%
Problems with Primary Fuel for Units with Secondary Fuel Operation	0.4%
Other economic problems	0.2%
Ground water or other water supply problems	0.1%
Lack of water (Hydro)	0.0%
Total	100.0%

# EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp

The equivalent forced outage rate during peak hours (EFORp) is a measure of the probability that a generating unit will fail, either partially or totally, to perform when it is needed to operate during the peak hours of the day in the peak months of January, February, June, July and August. EFORp is calculated using historical performance data and is designed to measure if a unit would have run had the unit not been forced out. Like XEFORd, EFORp excludes OMC outages. PJM systemwide EFORp is a capacity-weighted average of individual unit EFORp.

EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp are designed to measure the rate of forced outages, which are defined as outages that cannot be postponed beyond the end of the next weekend.<sup>84</sup> It is reasonable to expect that units have some degree of control over when to take a forced outage, depending on the underlying cause of the forced outage. If units had no control over the timing of forced outages, outages during peak hours of the peak months would be expected to occur at roughly the same rate as outages during periods of demand throughout the rest of the year. With the exception of combustion turbines and nuclear units, EFORp is lower than XEFORd, suggesting that units elect to take non-OMC forced outages during off-peak hours, as much as it is within their ability to do so. That is consistent with the incentives created by the PJM Capacity Market but it does not directly address the question of the incentive effect of omitting OMC outages from the EFORP metric.

Table 5-22 shows the capacity-weighted class average of EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp. The impact of OMC outages is especially noticeable in the difference between EFORd and XEFORd for combustion turbine units.

Table 5-22 PJM EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp data by unit type: January through March 201485

				Difference	Difference
	EFORd	XEFORd	EFORp	EFORd and XEFORd	EFORd and EFORp
Combined Cycle	6.8%	6.7%	4.2%	0.1%	2.6%
Combustion Turbine	29.2%	26.6%	30.0%	2.6%	(0.8%)
Diesel	15.6%	15.2%	7.8%	0.4%	7.7%
Hydroelectric	1.2%	1.0%	0.7%	0.2%	0.4%
Nuclear	2.0%	2.0%	2.1%	0.0%	(0.2%)
Steam	13.5%	13.5%	11.8%	0.0%	1.8%
Total	12.7%	12.2%	11.6%	0.5%	1.1%

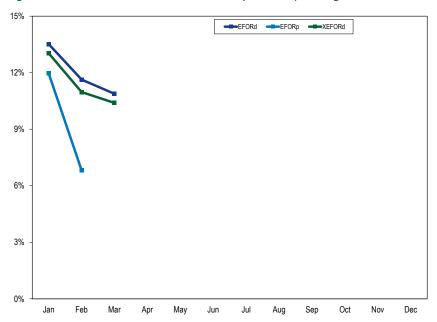
# Performance By Month

On a monthly basis, EFORp values were significantly less than EFORd and XEFORd values as shown in Figure 5-10, demonstrating that units had fewer non-OMC outages during peak hours than would have been expected based on EFORd.

<sup>82</sup> The definitions of these outages are defined by NERC GADS. 83 The definitions of these outages are defined by NERC GADS.

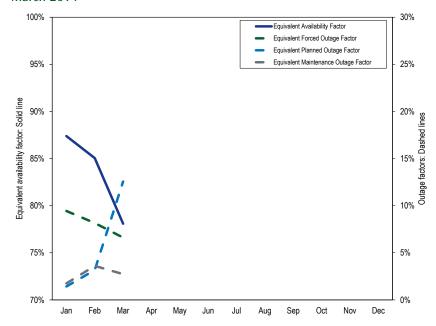
<sup>84</sup> See PJM. "Manual 22: Generator Resource Performance Indices," Revision 16 (November 16, 2011), Definitions. 85 EFORp is only calculated for the peak months of January, February, June, July and August.

Figure 5-10 PJM EFORd, XEFORd and EFORp: January through March 2014



On a monthly basis, unit availability as measured by the equivalent availability factor is shown in Figure 5-11.

Figure 5-11 PJM monthly generator performance factors: January through March 2014



202 Section 5 Capacity © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

# Demand Response

Markets require both a supply side and a demand side to function effectively. The demand side of wholesale electricity markets is underdeveloped. Wholesale power markets will be more efficient when the demand side of the electricity market becomes fully functional without depending on special programs as a proxy for full participation.

### Overview

• Demand Response Activity. Economic program credits increased by \$10.5 million, from \$1.0 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$11.6 million in the first three months of 2014, a 970 percent increase. Emergency energy credits increased by \$37.1 million to \$37.1 million compared to the first three months of 2013. The capacity market is the primary source of revenue to participants in PJM demand response programs. In the first three months of 2014, capacity market revenues increased by \$71.8 million, or 108.8 percent, from \$66.0 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$137.8 million in the first three months of 2014.1

All demand response energy payments are uplift. LMP does not cover demand response energy payments. Emergency demand response energy costs are paid by PJM market participants in proportion to their net purchases in the real-time market. Emergency demand response energy costs are not covered by LMP. Economic demand response energy costs are assigned to PJM market participants based on real-time exports from the PJM Region and real-time loads in each zone for which the loadweighted average real-time LMP for the hour during which the reduction occurred is greater than the price determined under the net benefits test for that month.2

• Locational Dispatch of Demand Resources. PJM dispatches demand resources on a zonal or subzonal basis when appropriate, but subzonal dispatches are only on a voluntary basis. Beginning with the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, demand resources will be dispatchable for mandatory

- reduction on a subzonal basis, defined by zip codes. More locational dispatch of demand resources in a nodal market improves market efficiency.
- Emergency Event Day Analysis. Emergency energy revenue increased by \$37.1 million, from \$0.0 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$37.1 in the first three months of 2014. Emergency load management event rules over-calculate a participants' compliance levels. Increases in load for dispatched demand resources, negative reduction MWh values, are not netted across hours or across registrations within hours for compliance purposes, but are treated as zero. Considering all positive and negative reported values, the observed average load reduction of the seven events in the first three months of 2014 should have been 1,594.6 MW, rather than the 2,079.5 MW calculated using PJM's method. The correct calculation of compliance is 26.9 percent rather than PJM's calculated 35.1 percent. This does not include locations that did not report their load during the emergency event days.

### Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that there be only one demand resources product, with an obligation to respond when called for all hours of the year.
- The MMU recommends that the emergency load response program be classified as an economic program and not an emergency program.
- The MMU recommends that a daily must offer requirement apply to demand resources, comparable to the rule applicable to generation capacity resources.3
- The MMU recommends that demand response programs adopt an offer cap equal to the offer cap applicable to energy offers from generation capacity resources, currently \$1,000 per MWh.4
- The MMU recommends that the lead times for demand resources be shortened to 30 minute lead time with an hour minimum dispatch for all resources.

<sup>1</sup> The total credits and MWh numbers for demand resources were calculated as of March 7, 2014 and may change as a result of continued PJM billing updates.

<sup>2</sup> PJM: "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 64 (April 11, 2014), p 70.

<sup>3</sup> See "Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," Docket No. EL14-20-000 (January 27, 2014)

<sup>4</sup> Id at 1.

- The MMU recommends that demand resources be required to provide their nodal location on the electricity grid.
- The MMU recommends that demand resources measurement and verification be further modified to more accurately reflect compliance.
- The MMU recommends that compliance rules be revised to include submittal of all necessary hourly load data, and negative values when calculating event compliance across hours and registrations.
- The MMU recommends that PJM adopt the ISO-NE metering requirements in order to ensure that dispatchers have the necessary information for reliability and that market payments to demand resources be calculated based on interval meter data at the site of the demand reductions.<sup>5</sup>
- The MMU recommends that demand response event compliance be calculated for each hour and the penalty structure reflect hourly compliance.
- The MMU recommends that demand resources whose load drop method is designated as "Other" explicitly record the method of load drop.
- The MMU recommends that load management testing be initiated by PJM with limited warning to CSPs in order to more accurately resemble the conditions of an emergency event.

#### Conclusion

A fully functional demand side of the electricity market means that end use customers or their designated intermediaries will have the ability to see real-time energy price signals in real time, will have the ability to react to real-time prices in real time, and will have the ability to receive the direct benefits or costs of changes in real-time energy use. In addition, customers or their designated intermediaries will have the ability to see current capacity prices, will have the ability to react to capacity prices and will have the ability to receive the direct benefits or costs of changes in the demand for capacity. A functional demand side of these markets means that customers will have the

ability to make decisions about levels of power consumption based both on the value of the uses of the power and on the actual cost of that power.

If retail markets reflected hourly wholesale prices and customers received direct savings associated with reducing consumption in response to real-time prices, there would not be a need for a PJM economic load response program, or for extensive measurement and verification protocols. In the transition to that point, however, there is a need for robust measurement and verification techniques to ensure that transitional programs incent the desired behavior. The baseline methods used in PJM programs today are not adequate to determine and quantify deliberate actions taken to reduce consumption.

If demand resources are to continue competing directly with generation capacity resources in the PJM Capacity Market, the product must be defined such that it can actually serve as a substitute for generation. That is a prerequisite to a functional market design.

In order to be a substitute for generation, demand resources should be defined in PJM rules as an economic resource, as generation is defined. Demand resources should be required to offer in the day-ahead market and should be called when the resources are required and prior to the declaration of an emergency. Demand resources should be available for every hour of the year and not be limited to a small number of hours.

In order to be a substitute for generation, demand resources should provide a nodal location and should be dispatched nodally to enhance the effectiveness of demand resources and to permit the efficient functioning of the energy market.

In order to be a substitute for generation, compliance by demand resources to PJM dispatch should include both increases and decreases in load. The current method applied by PJM simply ignores increases in load.

2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>5</sup> See ISO-NE Tariff, Section III, Market Rule 1, Appendix E1 and Appendix E2, "Demand Response," <a href="http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/tariff/sect\_3/mrl\_append-e.pdf">http://www.iso-ne.com/regulatory/tariff/sect\_3/mrl\_append-e.pdf</a>. (Accessed November 11, 2013) ISO-NE requires that DR have an interval meter with five minute data reported to the ISO and each behind the meter generator is required to have a separate interval meter. After June 1, 2017, demand response resources in ISO-NE must also be registered at a single node.

# PJM Demand Response Programs

All demand response programs in PJM can be grouped into economic and emergency programs. Table 6-1 provides an overview of the key features of PJM demand response programs. Demand response program is used here to refer to both emergency and economic programs. Demand resource is used here to refer to both resources participating in the capacity market and resources participating in the energy market.

Table 6-1 Overview of demand response programs

	Emergency Load Response Program		Economic Load Response Program
Load Mana	gement (LM)		
Capacity Only	Capacity and Energy	Energy Only	Energy Only
DR cleared in RPM	DR cleared in RPM	Not included in RPM	Not included in RPM
Mandatory Curtailment	Mandatory Curtailment	Voluntary Curtailment	Dispatched Curtailment
RPM event or test compliance penalties	RPM event or test compliance penalties	NA	NA
Capacity payments based on RPM clearing price	Capacity payments based on RPM price	NA	NA
No energy payment.	Energy payment based on submitted higher of "minimum dispatch price" and LMP. Energy payment during PJM declared Emergency Event mandatory curtailments	Energy payment based on submitted higher of "minimum dispatch price" and LMP. Energy payment only for voluntary curtailments.	Energy payment based on full LMP. Energy payment for hours of dispatched curtailment.

Participation in Demand Response Programs

On April 1, 2012, FERC Order No. 745 was implemented in the PJM economic program, requiring payment of full LMP for dispatched demand resources when a net benefit test (NBT) is met. In the first three months of 2014, credits and MWh in the economic program were higher than in the same period for each of the last five years. There were more settlements submitted and more active participants in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013, and credits increased.

Figure 6-1 shows all revenue from PJM demand response programs by market for the period 2002 through the first three months of 2014. Since the implementation of the RPM capacity market on June 1, 2007, the capacity market has been the primary source of revenue to demand response

participants, accounting for 92.4 percent of all revenue received through demand response programs in the first three months of 2014. In the first three months of 2014, total credits under the economic program increased by \$10,509,971, from \$1,083,755 in the first three months of 2013 to \$11,593,726 in the first three months of 2014. This represents a 970 percent increase in credits. In the first three months of 2014, capacity revenue accounted for 72.8 percent of all revenue received by demand response providers, emergency energy revenue was 19.6 percent, revenue from the economic program was 6.1 percent and revenue from synchronized reserve was 1.5 percent.

> Capacity revenue increased by \$71.8 million, or 108.8 percent, from \$66.0 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$137.8 million in the first three months of 2014, primarily due to higher clearing prices in the capacity market for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. The emergency energy revenue increased by \$37.1 million to \$37.1 million in the first three months of 2014.

Figure 6-1 Demand response revenue by market: 2002 through March, 2014

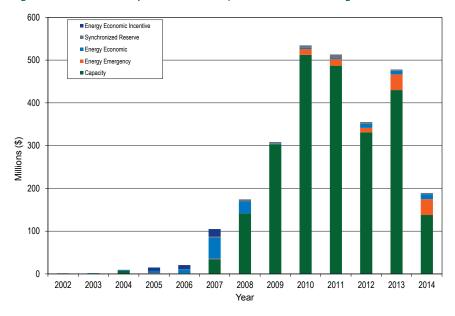


Table 6-2 Economic program registrations on the last day of the month: 2011 through March, 2014

	20	11	201	12	20	13	201	14
Month	Registrations	Registered MW						
Jan	1,607	2,429	1,993	2,385	841	2,336	1,180	2,357
Feb	1,612	2,435	1,995	2,384	843	2,350	1,174	2,363
Mar	1,610	2,518	1,996	2,356	788	2,307	1,185	2,679
Apr	1,611	2,534	189	1,321	970	2,369		
May	1,600	2,483	371	1,709	1,375	2,437		
Jun	1,136	1,849	803	2,435	1,302	2,166		
Jul	1,228	2,062	942	2,416	1,315	2,501		
Aug	1,982	2,194	1,013	2,469	1,299	2,597		
Sep	1,960	2,181	1,052	2,516	1,280	2,545		
Oct	1,954	2,179	828	2,364	1,210	2,405		
Nov	1,986	2,220	824	2,362	1,192	2,377		
Dec	1,992	2,259	846	2,379	1,192	2,382		
Avg.	1,690	2,279	1,071	2,258	1,134	2,398	1,180	2,466

# **Economic Program**

Table 6-2 shows registered sites and MW for the last day of each month for the period 2010 through the first three months of 2014. The average number of registrations and registered MW increased in the first three months of 2014. The average monthly registered MW for the first three months of 2014 increased by 135 MW from 2,331 MW in the first three months of 2013 to 2,466 MW in the first three months of 2014. Registration is a prerequisite for CSPs to participate in the economic program. The average number of registrations increased by 356 from 824 in the first three months of 2013 to 1,180 in the first three months of 2014. The economic program's registered MW have not increased significantly with FERC Order No. 745. The average registered MW in the first three months of 2011, before FERC Order No. 745, was 2,461 MW, and the average registered MW in the first three months of 2014 was 2,466 MW, an increase of 5 MW.

There is a large overlap between economic registrations and emergency capacity registrations. There were 499 registrations and 2,406 MW of nominated MW in the emergency program, that were in both the economic and emergency programs. The registered MW in the economic load response program are not a good measure of the amount of MW available for dispatch. Economic resources can dispatch more, less or the amount of MW registered in the program.

Section 6 Demand Response © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Since response by participants in the economic demand response program is optional, not all registrations or registered MW performed each year. Table 6-3 shows the sum of maximum economic MW dispatched by registration each month for 2010 through the first three months of 2014. The maximum dispatched MW for each registration for each month were added together to get the maximum economic MW dispatch value. Economic dispatch can occur above, at or below the registered MW amount for each registration. The total maximum MW by registration dispatched in the first three months of 2014 increased by 259 MW, from 233 MW in the first three months of 2013 to 493 MW in the first three months of 2014. The increase of dispatched MW by registration was a result of high LMP in the first three months of 2014. January and February of 2014 had more dispatched MW than January and February in each of the last four years. July of 2012 had the highest recorded MW dispatched for the last four years at 1,641 maximum MW dispatched by registration.

Table 6-3 Maximum economic MW dispatched by registration per month: 2011 through March, 2014

		Maximum Dispatched MW by	Registration	
Month	2011	2012	2013	2014
MOULU				
Jan	243	104	193	426
Feb	190	101	119	306
Mar	153	72	127	271
Apr	80	108	133	
May	98	143	192	
Jun	561	944	431	
Jul	561	1,641	1,088	
Aug	161	980	497	
Sep	84	451	517	
0ct	81	242	157	
Nov	86	165	154	
Dec	88	99	161	
Total	841	1,956	1,472	493

Economic demand response energy costs are assigned to PJM market participants as uplift based on real-time exports from the PJM Region and real-time loads in each zone for which the load-weighted average real-time LMP for the hour during which the reduction occurred is greater than the price

determined under the net benefits test for that month.<sup>6</sup> All demand response energy payments are out of market.

Table 6-4 shows total credits paid to participants in the economic program. The average credits per MWh increased by \$169.45 per MWh, from \$51.49 per MWh in the first three months of 2013 to \$220.94 per MWh dispatched in the first three months of 2014. The average LMP for the RTO increased by \$49.77 per MWh, from \$37.49 per MWh during the first three months of 2013 to \$87.26 per MWh during the first three months of 2014. The increase in Table 6-4 is a result of high LMPs in the first quarter of 2014. Curtailed energy for the economic program was 52,475 MWh in the first three months of 2014 and the total payments were \$11,593,726. Credits, for the first three months of 2014, increased by \$10,509,971, or 970 percent, compared to the first three months of 2013. Economic demand response resources that are dispatched in both the economic and emergency programs are settled under emergency rules. For example, assume a demand resource has an economic strike price of \$100 per MWh and an emergency strike price of \$1,800 per MWh. If this resource was scheduled to reduce in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the demand resource would receive \$100 per MWh, but if an emergency event were called during the economic dispatch, the demand resource would receive its emergency strike price of \$1,800 per MWh instead of the economic strike price of \$100 per MWh.

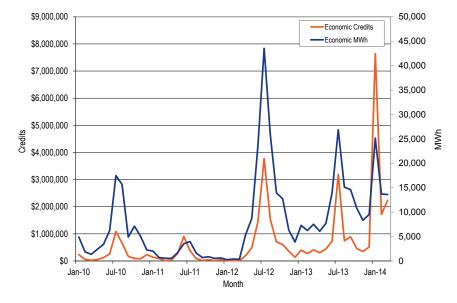
Table 6-4 Credits paid to the PJM economic program participants excluding incentive credits: January through March, 2010 through 2014

Year (Jan-Mar)	Total MWh	Total Credits	\$/MWh
2010	8,139	\$321,648	\$39.52
2011	3,272	\$240,304	\$73.45
2012	1,030	\$30,406	\$29.52
2013	21,048	\$1,083,755	\$51.49
2014	52,475	\$11,593,726	\$220.94

<sup>6</sup> PJM: "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 64 (April 11, 2014), p 70.

Figure 6-2 shows monthly economic demand response credits and MWh, for 2010 through the first three months of 2014. Higher energy prices and FERC Order No. 745 increased incentives to participate starting in April 2012. The high LMPs in the first quarter of 2014 driven by an extremely cold winter in PJM resulted in more participation in the economic program. The January economic credits were more than twice the previous monthly maximum in July 2012 and the highest in the last five years.

Figure 6-2 Economic program credits and MWh by month: 2010 through March, 2014



Total economic program reductions increased 149 percent from 21,048 MW in the first three months of 2013 to 52,475 MW in the first three months of 2014. The economic credits increased by 970 percent from \$1,083,755 in the first three months of 2013, to \$11,593,726 in the first three months of 2014. (Table 6-5)

Table 6-5 PJM Economic program participation by zone: January through March, 2013 and 2014<sup>7</sup>

		Credits		MWh Reductions		
			Percentage			Percentage
Zones	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
Total	\$1,083,755	\$11,593,726	970%	21,048	52,475	149%

Table 6-6 shows total settlements submitted by year for 2008 through the first three months of 2014. A settlement is counted for every day on which a registration is dispatched in the economic program. Settlements submitted by year in the economic program have decreased from 2008 to 2013. Settlements increased after FERC Order No. 745 in 2012, but decreased in 2013. There were 1,724 economic settlements in the first three months of 2014, which increased by 1,314 from the 410 settlements in the first three months of 2013.

Table 6-6 Settlements submitted by year in the economic program: 2008 through March, 2014

	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014 (Jan-Mar)
Total	32,990	21,605	12,697	4,591	7,894	3,904	1,724

Table 6-7 shows the number of distinct curtailment service providers (CSPs) and distinct participants actively submitting settlements by year for the period 2009 through the first three months of 2014. The number of active participants during the first three months of 2014 increased by 74 to 127, compared to the first three months of 2013, when 53 participants from 10 CSPs were active.

<sup>7</sup> PJM and the MMU cannot publish more detailed information about the Economic Program Zonal Settlements as a result of confidentiality requirements. See "Manual 33: Administrative Services for the PJM Interconnection Agreement," Revision 09 (July 22, 2010).

Table 6-7 Distinct participants and CSPs submitting settlements in the Economic Program by year: 2009 through March, 2014

	200	9	201	)	201	l	201	2	2013	3	2014-	Q1
		Active		Active		Active		Active		Active		Active
Month	Active CSPs	Participants	Active CSPs	Participants	Active CSPs	<b>Participants</b>	Active CSPs	Participants	Active CSPs	Participants	Active CSPs	Participants
Total Distinct Active	25	747	24	438	20	610	24	520	22	291	13	127

Table 6-8 shows average MWh reductions and credits by hour for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014. The majority of reductions occurred between hours ending 0800 and hour ending 1900 in the first three months of 2014. The credits earned increased for each hour in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Reductions occurred over all hours when LMP was above the net benefit test threshold in the first three months of 2014. The MWh reductions increased by 149 percent compared to 2013, and credits increased by 970 percent.

Table 6-8 Hourly frequency distribution of economic program MWh reductions and credits: January through March, 2013 and 2014

	Ŋ	MWh Reduction	s	P	rogram Credits	
			Percentage			Percentage
Hour Ending (EPT)	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
1 through 7	3,104	9,487	206%	\$168,168	\$1,827,157	987%
8	3,373	3,987	18%	\$221,471	\$934,116	322%
9	3,204	4,018	25%	\$164,528	\$699,368	325%
10	2,911	4,190	44%	\$132,995	\$815,804	513%
11	2,315	3,072	33%	\$108,284	\$714,435	560%
12	1,923	2,323	21%	\$83,366	\$628,938	654%
13	1,363	2,261	66%	\$58,242	\$465,190	699%
14	502	2,119	322%	\$20,453	\$432,496	2,015%
15	264	1,855	604%	\$9,375	\$363,680	3,779%
16	265	1,788	575%	\$9,544	\$314,293	3,193%
17	314	1,833	485%	\$11,968	\$337,111	2,717%
18	325	2,394	637%	\$16,190	\$621,482	3,739%
19	474	2,592	447%	\$28,311	\$731,596	2,484%
20 through 24	711	10,556	1,384%	\$50,861	\$2,708,061	5,224%
Total	21,048	52,475	149%	\$1,083,755	\$11,593,726	970%

Following the implementation of FERC Order No. 745 on April 1, 2012, demand resources were paid full LMP for any load reductions during the hours they were dispatched, provided that LMP was greater than the net benefits test threshold. The NBT is used to define a price point above which the net benefits of DR are deemed to exceed the cost to load. When the LMP is above the NBT threshold, the demand response resource receives credit for the full LMP. The net benefits test defined an average price of \$31.63 per MWh for the first three months of 2014, a \$5.76 per MWh increase from \$25.87 per MWh in the first three months of 2013. Demand resources are not paid for any load reductions during hours where the LMP is below the net benefits test price.

Table 6-9 shows the distribution of economic program MWh reductions and credits by ranges of real-time zonal, load-weighted, average LMP in the first three months of 2013 and 2014. Reductions occurred at all price levels. Approximately 30 percent of MWh reductions and 58 percent of program credits are associated with hours when the applicable zonal LMP was higher than \$250 per MWh. MWh reductions in the first three months of 2014 increased 149 percent compared to the first three months of 2013.

Table 6-9 Frequency distribution of economic program zonal, load-weighted, average LMP (By hours): January through March, 2013 and 2014

		MWh Reductions	5	ļ	Program Credits	
			Percentage			Percentage
LMP	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
\$0 to \$50	14,479	5,721	(60%)	\$596,493	\$359,302	(40%)
\$50 to \$75	3,236	8,580	165%	\$194,052	\$600,429	209%
\$75 to \$100	947	5,829	515%	\$67,853	\$627,737	825%
\$100 to \$125	993	3,324	235%	\$72,677	\$456,842	529%
\$125 to \$150	296	3,234	994%	\$28,636	\$519,174	1,713%
\$150 to \$200	460	5,751	1,151%	\$60,489	\$1,213,833	1,907%
\$200 to \$250	450	4,569	915%	\$46,424	\$1,095,991	2,261%
> \$250	187	15,466	8,166%	\$17,131	\$6,720,418	39,131%
Total	21,048	52,475	149%	\$1,083,755	\$11,593,726	970%

# **Emergency Program**

The rules applied to demand resources in the current market design do not treat demand resources in a manner comparable to generation capacity resources, even though demand resources are sold in the same capacity market, are treated as a substitute for other capacity resources and displace other capacity resources in RPM auctions. The MMU recommends that a daily must offer requirement apply to demand resources, comparable to the rule applicable to generation capacity resources. This will ensure comparability and consistency for demand resources. The MMU also recommends that demand resources have an offer cap equal to the offer cap applicable to energy offers from generation capacity resources, currently at \$1,000 per MWh.8

Table 6-10 shows zonal monthly capacity credits to demand resources for the first three months of 2014. Capacity revenue increased in the first three months of 2014 by \$71.8 million, or 108.8 percent, compared to the first three months of 2013, from \$66.0 million to \$137.8 million as a result of higher RPM prices and more cleared DR in RPM for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year.<sup>9</sup>

Table 6-10 Zonal monthly capacity credits: January through March, 2014

Zone	January	February	March	Total
AECO	\$1,035,717	\$935,486	\$1,035,717	\$3,006,921
AEP, EKPC	\$776,197	\$701,081	\$776,197	\$2,253,474
AP	\$493,260	\$445,525	\$493,260	\$1,432,044
ATSI	\$377,750	\$341,193	\$377,750	\$1,096,692
BGE	\$7,736,807	\$6,988,083	\$7,736,807	\$22,461,697
ComEd	\$808,185	\$729,973	\$808,185	\$2,346,343
DAY	\$44,278	\$39,993	\$44,278	\$128,548
DEOK	\$16,653	\$15,041	\$16,653	\$48,346
DLCO	\$605,391	\$546,805	\$605,391	\$1,757,587
Dominion	\$1,979,013	\$1,787,496	\$1,979,013	\$5,745,522
DPL	\$148,045	\$133,718	\$148,045	\$429,808
JCPL	\$2,288,883	\$2,067,378	\$2,288,883	\$6,645,143
Met-Ed	\$2,246,581	\$2,029,170	\$2,246,581	\$6,522,333
PECO	\$5,314,219	\$4,799,939	\$5,314,219	\$15,428,377
PENELEC	\$2,980,723	\$2,692,266	\$2,980,723	\$8,653,713
Pepco	\$4,229,396	\$3,820,100	\$4,229,396	\$12,278,892
PPL	\$7,253,736	\$6,551,762	\$7,253,736	\$21,059,234
PSEG	\$8,859,978	\$8,002,561	\$8,859,978	\$25,722,517
RECO	\$257,721	\$232,781	\$257,721	\$748,223
Total	\$47,452,531	\$42,860,351	\$47,452,531	\$137,765,414

Table 6-11 shows the amount of energy efficiency (EE) resources in PJM for the 2012/2013 and 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Energy efficiency resources are offered in the PJM Capacity Market. The total MW of energy efficiency resources increased by 63 percent from 631.2 MW in 2012/2013 to 1,029.2 MW in 2013/2014 Delivery Year.

Table 6-11 LDA Energy efficiency resources by MW: 2012/2013 and 2013/2014 Delivery Year

			EE ICAP (MW)			EE UCAP (MW)
			Percentage			Percentage
LDA Name	2012/2013	2013/2014	Change	2012/2013	2013/2014	Change
Total	609.8	990.9	62%	631.2	1,029.2	63%

Section 6 Demand Response © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>8</sup> See "Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor," Docket No. EL14-20-000 (January 28, 2014).

<sup>9</sup> For more detail on RPM prices see the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 5, "Capacity Market," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/PJM\_State\_of\_the\_Market/2013.shtml">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/PJM\_State\_of\_the\_Market/2013.shtml</a>>.

Table 6-12 Reduction MW by each demand response method: 2013/2014 Delivery Year

Program Type	On-site Generation MW	HVAC MW	Refrigeration MW	Lighting MW	Manufacturing MW	Water Heating MW	Other MW	Total	Percentage by type
Firm Service Level	1,767.1	2,092.7	279.6	842.4	3,267.2	78.6	235.8	8,563.6	88.1%
Guaranteed Load Drop	60.6	216.1	0.9	84.4	27.5	0.8	12.5	402.8	4.1%
Non hourly metered sites (DLC)	0.0	712.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	40.0	0.0	752.4	7.7%
Total	1,827.8	3,021.2	280.5	926.8	3,294.7	119.4	248.3	9,718.7	100.0%
Percentage by method	18.8%	31.1%	2.9%	9.5%	33.9%	1.2%	2.6%	100.0%	

Table 6-12 shows the MW registered by measurement and verification method and by load drop method. Of the DR MW committed, 4.1 percent use the guaranteed load drop (GLD) measurement and verification method, 88.1 percent use firm service level (FSL) method and 7.7 percent use direct load control (DLC).

The program type is submitted as "Other" for 2.6 percent of committed MW, which does not explain the basis for the reduction. The choice of other is no longer a valid option for new registrations as of the 2014/2015 Delivery Year.

Table 6-13 shows the fuel type used in the on-site generators identified in Table 6-12. Of the 18.8 percent of emergency demand response identified as using on-site generation, 79.1 percent of MW are diesel, 5.2 percent are natural gas and 15.7 percent is coal, oil, other or no fuel source.<sup>10</sup>

Table 6-13 On-site generation fuel type by MW: 2013/2014 Delivery Year

Fuel Type	MW	Percentage
Coal, Oil, Other	16.3	0.9%
Diesel	1,446.0	79.1%
Natural Gas	94.2	5.2%
None	271.2	14.8%
Total	1,827.8	100.00%

# **Emergency Event Reported Compliance**

PJM declared eight emergency events in the first three months of 2014, two on January 7, one on January 8, one on January 22, two on January 23, one on January 24 and one on March 4. There were 13 events during the 2013/2014 Delivery Year through March 2014, two events during the 2012/2013 Delivery Year and one event in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year. Since all of the 2014 events occurred outside of the summer compliance period, none were considered in PJM's compliance assessment. Table 6-14 shows the demand response cleared UCAP MW for PJM by Delivery Year. Total demand response cleared in PJM increased from 1.4 percent in the 2011/2012 Delivery Year to 6.7 percent of capacity resources in the 2013/2014 Delivery Year.

Table 6-14 Demand response cleared MW UCAP for PJM: 2011/2012 through 2013/2014 Delivery Year

	2011/2	2012 Delivery Year	2012	/2013 Delivery Year	2013/2014 Delivery Year	
	DR Cleared MW UCAP	DR Percentage of Capacity MW UCAP	DR Cleared MW UCAP	DR Percentage of Capacity MW UCAP	DR Cleared MW UCAP	DR Percentage of Capacity MW UCAP
Total	1,826.6	1.4%	8,740.9	6.2%	10,779.6	6.7%

<sup>10</sup> Since 2.6 percent of committed MW are registered under the other option, the 18.7 percent of emergency load response resources registered with on-site generation could be conservatively low.

Table 6-15 lists PJM emergency load management events declared by PJM in the first three months of 2014 and the affected zones. The SWMAAC region was called for all eight events. All demand response events called in the first three months of 2014 were voluntary, so no penalties are assessed for under compliance.

The emergency demand response program currently settles on the average performance by registration for the duration of a demand response event. Demand response should measure compliance based on each hour to accurately report reductions during demand response events. This would be consistent with the rules that apply to generation resources. The MMU recommends demand response event compliance be calculated for each hour and the penalty structure reflect hourly compliance.

PJM deployed both long lead time resources, which require more than one hour but less than two hours notification, and short lead time resources, which require less than an hour notification during the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Any resource is eligible to be either a short lead time or long lead time resource, and there are no differences in payment for these resources. Approximately 99.5 percent of registrations, accounting for 91.6 percent of registered MW, are designated as long lead time resources. The MMU recommends that the lead times for demand resources be shortened to 30 minute lead time with an hour minimum dispatch for all resources. This will enable quicker response and greater flexibility.

Table 6-15 PJM declared load management events: January through March, 2014

		Compliance	Minutes not Measured for		
Event Date	Event Times	Hours	Compliance	Lead Time	Geographical Area
7-Jan-14	5:30-11:00	None	330	Short Lead	RTO
	6:30-11:00	None	270	Long Lead	RTO
	16:00-18:15	None	135	Short Lead	RTO
	17:00-18:15	None	75	Long Lead	RTO
8-Jan-14	6:00-7:00	None	60	Short Lead	RTO
	7:00-7:00	None	0	Long Lead	RTO
22-Jan-14	15:00-21:00	None	360	Short Lead	SWMAAC
	16:00-21:00	None	300	Long Lead	SWMAAC
23-Jan-14	5:30-8:30	None	180	Short Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
	6:30-8:30	None	120	Long Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
	15:00-19:00	None	240	Short Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
	16:00-19:00	None	180	Long Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
24-Jan-14	5:30-8:45	None	195	Short Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
	6:30-8:45	None	135	Long Lead	MAAC, APS, Dominion
4-Mar-14	5:30-8:30	None	180	Short Lead	RTO
	6:30-8:30	None	120	Long Lead	RTO

There were eight events in 2014, on January 7, 2014, January 8, 2014, January 22, 2014, January 23, 2014, January 24, 2014, and March 4, 2014, for which PJM requested voluntary dispatch of emergency demand side resources. All of these events occurred outside of the limited demand response product's window of mandatory response from June through September and from 12:00 to 20:00. Compliance penalties are not applicable to the events in the first three months of 2014 for that reason, but resources that did curtail can submit for emergency energy settlements, which are paid by PJM market participants in proportion to their net purchases in the real-time market.

Subzonal dispatch by zip code is currently voluntary, but will be mandatory beginning with the 2014/2015 delivery year. 11 More locational deployment of load management resources would improve efficiency. The MMU recommends that demand resources be required to provide their nodal location. Nodal dispatch of demand resources would be consistent with the nodal dispatch of generation.

<sup>11</sup> If PJM Interconnection LL.C., Docket No. ER14-822-000 (December 24, 2013) is approved by the FERC, the mandatory requirement for subzonal dispatch will be delayed until the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

PJM ignores load increases from demand resources when calculating response and compliance. PJM calculates compliance for demand response events by reducing increases in load, negative compliance values, during an event to a zero MW reduction. When load is above the peak load contribution during a demand response event, the load reduction is negative; it is a load increase rather than a decrease. PJM ignores the negative reduction value and instead replaces the value with a zero MW reduction value. The PJM Tariff and PJM Manuals do not limit the compliance calculation value to a zero MW reduction value. 12 The compliance values PJM reports for demand response events are different than the actual compliance values accounting for both increases and decreases in load from demand resources that are called on and paid under the program.

Table 6-16 shows the performance for the first January 7, 2014, event. The first column shows the nominated value, which is the reduction capability indicated by the participant at registration. The second column shows load management committed MW, which are used to assess RPM compliance. Differences between these two columns reflect, in part, differences between MW offered and cleared for any partially cleared DR. In addition, RPM commitments consider any RPM transactions, such as capacity replacement sales or purchases for demand resources, while the nominated ICAP does not. The third column shows the reported load reduction in MWh, or the reported load drop during the hours of an event. The reported reduction does not include negative reductions, load increases. The reported reduction is as reported by PJM. The fourth column shows the observed load reduction in MWh, which includes all reported reduction values. The observed load reduction is as calculated by the MMU.

The APS, ComEd, Day, DEOK and EKPC zones did not submit any data for this event. The RECO Control Zone was the only zone to achieve over 100 percent compliance at 119.7 percent reported compliance, or 114.0 percent observed compliance. Overall, the reported compliance for the first event on January 7, 2014, was 37.4 percent, or 2,815.3 MW out of 7,535.7 MW committed. The observed compliance level was 28.4 percent compliance or 2,143.2 MW, a difference of 672.1 MW compared to the reported load reduction.

Table 6-16 Demand response event performance: January 7, 2014 (Event 1)

			Load	Load			
			Reduction	Reduction		Percent	Percent
	Nominated	Committed	Reported	Observed		Compliance	Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	MW	(MW)	(MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	41.5	102.5	23.8	19.4	4.4	23.3%	18.9%
AEP	1,211.4	1,253.6	756.2	650.0	106.1	60.3%	51.9%
APS	0.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
ATSI	674.6	683.1	452.9	349.3	103.6	66.3%	51.1%
BGE	243.4	627.2	205.7	181.8	23.9	32.8%	29.0%
ComEd	0.0	820.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DAY	0.0	68.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DEOK	0.0	155.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DLCO	38.5	69.2	22.7	(2.0)	24.8	32.9%	(3.0%)
Dominion	656.1	757.0	440.6	370.2	70.4	58.2%	48.9%
DPL	103.4	65.9	58.2	41.8	16.4	88.2%	63.4%
EKPC	0.0	79.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	97.5	156.7	77.4	59.9	17.6	49.4%	38.2%
Met-Ed	169.9	173.9	80.6	57.0	23.5	46.3%	32.8%
PECO	309.6	410.3	182.3	131.8	50.6	44.4%	32.1%
PENELEC	203.1	265.1	66.1	0.3	65.9	24.9%	0.1%
Pepco	102.0	372.0	97.6	72.7	24.9	26.2%	19.5%
PPL	505.1	621.1	241.0	137.7	103.3	38.8%	22.2%
PSEG	194.5	350.6	105.2	68.7	36.5	30.0%	19.6%
RECO	3.8	4.0	4.8	4.6	0.2	119.7%	114.0%
Total	4,554.4	7,535.7	2,815.3	2,143.2	672.1	37.4%	28.4%

The second event called both long and short lead resources for the RTO at 1600 and ended the event at 1815 EPT. Long lead resources were only dispatched for one hour during this event, even though minimum dispatch is two hours for demand resources. Since PJM canceled the demand response event before the minimum run time requirement was met, demand resources still received energy settlements for two hours after the event started. As a result, the effective dispatch period for long lead resources was actually from 1700 to 1900 EPT. Short lead resources were dispatched for more than two hours.

<sup>12</sup> OATT Attachment K § PJM Emergency Load Response Program at Reporting and Compliance.

Table 6-17 shows the performance for the second January 7, 2014, event. The APS, ComEd, Day, DEOK and EKPC zones did not submit any data for this event. The DPL Control Zone performed at an 86.8 percent reported compliance, or 57.3 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. The DPL Control Zone performed at a 67.6 percent observed compliance, or 44.5 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the second event on January 7, 2014, was 39.6 percent, or 2,984.4 MW out of 7,535.7 MW committed. The observed compliance level was 31.9 percent compliance or 2,405.2 MW, a difference of 579.1 MW.

Table 6-17 Demand response event performance: January 7, 2014 (Event 2)

		·	Load	Load			
		0	Reduction	Reduction		Percent	Percent
_	Nominated	Committed	Reported	Observed		Compliance	Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	MW	(MW)	(MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	41.5	102.5	22.7	20.1	2.6	22.1%	19.6%
AEP	1,211.4	1,253.6	806.9	681.1	125.8	64.4%	54.3%
APS	0.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
ATSI	674.6	683.1	534.9	452.3	82.6	78.3%	66.2%
BGE	243.4	627.2	219.3	200.7	18.7	35.0%	32.0%
ComEd	0.0	820.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DAY	0.0	68.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DEOK	0.0	155.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DLCO	38.5	69.2	22.2	(23.5)	45.7	32.1%	(34.0%)
Dominion	656.1	757.0	439.2	390.8	48.3	58.0%	51.6%
DPL	103.4	65.9	57.3	44.5	12.7	86.8%	67.6%
EKPC	0.0	79.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	97.5	156.7	74.3	55.9	18.4	47.4%	35.7%
Met-Ed	169.9	173.9	84.8	71.3	13.6	48.8%	41.0%
PECO	309.6	410.3	172.9	133.3	39.6	42.1%	32.5%
PENELEC	203.1	265.1	96.9	62.0	34.9	36.6%	23.4%
Pepco	102.0	372.0	102.2	84.0	18.2	27.5%	22.6%
PPL	505.1	621.1	244.2	167.1	77.2	39.3%	26.9%
PSEG	194.5	350.6	104.4	63.5	40.9	29.8%	18.1%
RECO	3.8	4.0	2.2	2.2	0.1	55.7%	54.0%
Total	4,554.4	7,535.7	2,984.4	2,405.2	579.1	39.6%	31.9%

There was one event on January 8, 2014. The event was called for both long and short lead resources for the RTO at 500 and ended the event at 700 EPT. Since PJM canceled the demand response event before the minimum run time requirement was met, demand resources still received energy settlements for

two hours after the event started. Short lead resources were active for one hour and long lead resources were not active during this call. Table 6-18 shows the performance for the January 8, 2014, event. The APS, ComEd, Day, DEOK and EKPC zones did not submit any data for this event. The DPL Control Zone performed at 60.9 percent reported compliance, or 40.2 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. The DPL Control Zone performed at a 54.5 percent observed compliance, or 36.0 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the event on January 8, 2014, was 28.2 percent, or 2,123.6 MW out of 7,537.7 MW committed. The observed compliance level was 20.4 percent compliance or 1,535.7 MW, a difference of 587.9 MW.

Table 6-18 Demand response event performance: January 8, 2014

			-		•		
	•		Load	Load	'		
			Reduction	Reduction		Percent	Percent
	Nominated	Committed	Reported	Observed		Compliance	Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	MW	(MW)	(MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AEC0	27.2	102.5	17.1	15.2	1.9	16.7%	14.8%
AEP	1,116.2	1,253.6	699.7	582.1	117.6	55.8%	46.4%
APS	0.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
ATSI	588.1	683.1	364.6	274.0	90.7	53.4%	40.1%
BGE	162.2	627.2	120.8	100.6	20.2	19.3%	16.0%
ComEd	0.0	820.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DAY	0.0	68.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DEOK	0.0	155.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DLCO	22.4	69.2	16.4	8.5	7.9	23.7%	12.3%
Dominion	537.0	757.0	288.9	208.6	80.2	38.2%	27.6%
DPL	70.3	65.9	40.2	36.0	4.2	60.9%	54.5%
EKPC	0.0	79.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	65.0	156.7	55.3	40.8	14.5	35.3%	26.0%
Met-Ed	147.2	173.9	54.1	14.1	40.0	31.1%	8.1%
PECO	212.2	410.3	115.6	78.3	37.3	28.2%	19.1%
PENELEC	137.1	265.1	46.5	(4.9)	51.4	17.5%	(1.8%)
Pepco	60.7	372.0	57.3	38.3	19.0	15.4%	10.3%
PPL	411.9	621.1	162.7	88.8	73.9	26.2%	14.3%
PSEG	145.9	350.6	83.6	54.4	29.2	23.8%	15.5%
RECO	1.0	4.0	0.8	0.8	0.0	21.0%	21.0%
Total	3,704.2	7,535.7	2,123.6	1,535.7	587.9	28.2%	20.4%

There was one event on January 22, 2014. The event was called for both long and short lead resources for the SWMAAC LDA at 1400 and ended the event at 2100 EPT. Table 6-19 shows the performance for the January 22, 2014, event.

The BGE Control Zone performed at 35.6 percent reported compliance, or 223.0 MW out of 627.2 MW committed. The BGE Control Zone performed at a 32.2 percent observed compliance, or 202.1 MW out of 627.2 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the event on January 22, 2014, was 35.5 percent, or 355.0 MW out of 999.2 MW committed. The observed compliance level was 31.8 percent compliance or 317.3 MW, a difference of 37.7 MW.

Table 6-19 Demand response event performance: January 22, 2014

			Load	Load			
			Reduction	Reduction		Percent	Percent
	Nominated	Committed	Reported	Observed		Compliance	Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	MW	(MW)	(MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
BGE	248.0	627.2	223.0	202.1	20.9	35.6%	32.2%
Pepco	98.5	372.0	132.0	115.2	16.8	35.5%	31.0%
Total	346.5	999.2	355.0	317.3	37.7	35.5%	31.8%

There were two events on January 23, 2014. The first event was called for both long and short lead resources for the MAAC LDA, APS and Dominion zones at 430 and ended the event at 830 EPT. Table 6-20 shows the performance for the first January 23, 2014, event. The APS Control Zone did not submit any data for this event. The RECO Control Zone performed at 154.2 percent reported compliance, or 6.2 MW out of 4.0 MW committed. The RECO Control Zone performed at a 149.2 percent observed compliance, or 6.0 MW out of 4.0 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the first event on January 23, 2014, was 37.1 percent, or 1,634.9 MW out of 4,412.2 MW committed. The observed compliance level was 27.2 percent compliance or 1,199.7 MW, a difference of 435.2 MW.

The second event was called for both long and short lead resources for the MAAC LDA, APS and Dominion zones at 1400 and ended the event at 1900 EPT. Table 6-21 shows the performance for the second January 23, 2014, event. The APS Control Zone did not submit any data for this event. The RECO Control Zone performed at 69.6 percent reported compliance, or 2.8 MW out of 4.0 MW committed. The RECO Control Zone performed at a 67.6 percent observed compliance, or 2.7 MW out of 4.0 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the second event on January 23, 2014, was

36.0 percent, or 1,586.5 MW out of 4,412.2 MW committed. The observed compliance level was 29.2 percent compliance or 1,289.4 MW, a difference of 297.0 MW.

Table 6-20 Demand response event performance: January 23, 2014 (Event 1)

			Load	Load			
			Reduction	Reduction		Percent	Percent
	Nominated	Committed	Reported	Observed		Compliance	Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	MW	(MW)	(MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	32.0	102.5	19.4	17.6	1.8	18.9%	17.2%
APS	0.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
BGE	250.3	627.2	214.0	180.5	33.5	34.1%	28.8%
Dominion	605.4	757.0	442.6	384.1	58.5	58.5%	50.7%
DPL	81.0	65.9	41.7	30.4	11.3	63.2%	46.0%
JCPL	101.3	156.7	78.6	53.8	24.8	50.2%	34.4%
Met-Ed	170.6	173.9	90.1	66.2	23.9	51.8%	38.0%
PECO	304.2	410.3	184.9	133.2	51.7	45.1%	32.5%
PENELEC	174.5	265.1	49.2	(7.2)	56.4	18.5%	(2.7%)
Pepco	103.4	372.0	126.0	102.7	23.3	33.9%	27.6%
PPL	528.4	621.1	260.3	144.2	116.1	41.9%	23.2%
PSEG	208.2	350.6	121.9	88.1	33.7	34.8%	25.1%
RECO	5.0	4.0	6.2	6.0	0.2	154.2%	149.2%
Total	2,564.1	4,405.6	1,634.9	1,199.7	435.2	37.1%	27.2%

Table 6-21 Demand response event performance: January 23, 2014 (Event 2)

			Load Reduction	Load Reduction		Percent	Percent
	Nominated	Committed	Reported	Observed		Compliance	Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	MW	(MW)	(MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AECO	32.0	102.5	18.8	17.2	1.5	18.3%	16.8%
APS	0.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
BGE	250.3	627.2	212.3	186.9	25.4	33.8%	29.8%
Dominion	605.4	757.0	472.6	433.8	38.8	62.4%	57.3%
DPL	0.0	65.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	81.0	156.7	41.1	31.4	9.7	26.2%	20.1%
Met-Ed	170.6	173.9	98.0	84.7	13.3	56.4%	48.7%
PECO	304.2	410.3	184.8	141.1	43.7	45.0%	34.4%
PENELEC	174.5	265.1	60.7	25.2	35.5	22.9%	9.5%
Pepco	103.4	372.0	125.4	109.5	15.9	33.7%	29.4%
PPL	528.4	621.1	259.9	177.5	82.3	41.8%	28.6%
PSEG	208.2	350.6	110.0	79.2	30.7	31.4%	22.6%
RECO	5.0	4.0	2.8	2.7	0.1	69.6%	67.6%
Total	2,462.9	4,405.6	1,586.5	1,289.4	297.0	36.0%	29.3%

There was one event on January 24, 2014. The event was called for both long and short lead resources for the MAAC LDA, APS and Dominion zones at 430 and ended the event at 845 EPT. Table 6-22 shows the performance for the January 24, 2014, event. The APS Control Zone did not submit any data for this event. The DPL Control Zone performed at 54.4 percent reported compliance, or 35.9 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. The DPL Control Zone performed at a 45.0 percent observed compliance, or 29.7 MW out of 65.9 MW committed. Overall, the reported compliance for the event on January 24, 2014, was 29.8 percent, or 1,313.8 MW out of 4,405.6 MW committed. The observed compliance level was 21.8 percent compliance or 958.9 MW, a difference of 354.9 MW.

Table 6-22 Demand response event performance: January 24, 2014

			Load	Load			
			Reduction	Reduction		Percent	Percent
	Nominated	Committed	Reported	Observed		Compliance	Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	MW	(MW)	(MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AEC0	27.6	102.5	17.4	15.7	1.7	17.0%	15.4%
APS	0.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
BGE	181.1	627.2	142.4	119.8	22.6	22.7%	19.1%
Dominion	523.1	757.0	370.6	310.2	60.4	49.0%	41.0%
DPL	71.6	65.9	35.9	29.7	6.2	54.4%	45.0%
JCPL	72.4	156.7	60.7	37.7	22.9	38.7%	24.1%
Met-Ed	154.1	173.9	82.9	60.7	22.3	47.7%	34.9%
PECO	236.2	410.3	149.2	106.0	43.3	36.4%	25.8%
PENELEC	162.2	265.1	49.2	7.9	41.3	18.6%	3.0%
Pepco	84.3	372.0	96.6	76.2	20.4	26.0%	20.5%
PPL	450.3	621.1	204.8	122.5	82.3	33.0%	19.7%
PSEG	177.5	350.6	103.0	71.8	31.2	29.4%	20.5%
RECO	2.0	4.0	1.0	0.8	0.2	25.7%	21.0%
Total	2,142.3	4,405.6	1,313.8	958.9	354.9	29.8%	21.8%

Table 6-23 shows load management event performance for the first seven demand response emergency events for 2014.13 RTO wide percent reported compliance was 35.1 percent in the first three months of 2014 for resources called during emergency events, while observed compliance was 26.9 percent. The reported performance values treated locations showing increases in load, negative performance, as zero performance. The RECO Control Zone reported

74.3 percent compliance and observed 71.1 percent compliance were the highest in PJM, while the APS, ComEd, Day, DEOK and EKPC observed 0.0 percent compliance were the lowest.

The BGE and Pepco zones had all seven emergency calls and performed at an average of 26.7 and 23.0 percent observed compliance. Every zone underperformed compared to their nominated ICAP MW. CSPs have more MW registered than are committed in each zone to ensure deliverability at the committed MW level.

Table 6-23 Load management event performance: January through March, 2014 Aggregated

			Load	Load			
			Reduction	Reduction		Percent	Percent
	Nominated	Committed	Reported	Observed		Compliance	Compliance
Zone	ICAP (MW)	MW	(MW)	(MW)	Difference	Reported	Observed
AEC0	33.7	102.5	19.9	17.5	2.3	19.4%	17.1%
AEP	1,179.6	1,253.6	754.3	637.7	116.5	60.2%	50.9%
APS	0.0	499.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
ATSI	645.8	683.1	450.8	358.5	92.3	66.0%	52.5%
BGE	225.5	627.2	191.1	167.5	23.6	30.5%	26.7%
ComEd	0.0	820.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DAY	0.0	68.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DEOK	0.0	155.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
DLCO	33.1	69.2	20.4	(5.7)	26.1	29.5%	(8.2%)
Dominion	597.2	757.0	409.1	349.6	59.5	54.0%	46.2%
DPL	71.6	65.9	38.9	30.4	8.5	58.9%	46.1%
EKPC	0.0	79.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0%	0.0%
JCPL	85.8	156.7	64.6	46.6	18.0	41.2%	29.7%
Met-Ed	163.7	173.9	81.8	59.0	22.8	47.0%	33.9%
PECO	279.3	410.3	165.0	120.6	44.4	40.2%	29.4%
PENELEC	175.8	265.1	61.5	13.9	47.6	23.2%	5.2%
Pepco	93.5	372.0	105.3	85.5	19.8	28.3%	23.0%
PPL	488.2	621.1	228.8	139.6	89.2	36.8%	22.5%
PSEG	188.1	350.6	104.7	71.0	33.7	29.9%	20.2%
RECO	3.4	4.0	3.0	2.9	0.1	74.3%	71.1%
Weighted Total	4,264.2	5,923.0	2,079.5	1,594.6	413.9	35.1%	26.9%

<sup>13</sup> The data for the March 4, 2014 will not be finalized until after publication.

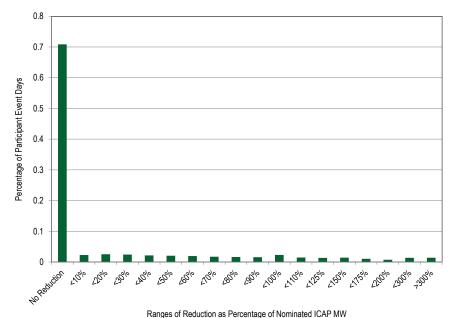
Performance for specific customers varied significantly. Table 6-24 shows the distribution of participant event days across various levels of performance for January 7, January 8, January 22, January 23 and January 24, 2014, events in the 2013/2014 compliance period. Table 6-24 includes the participation for all resources dispatched for the emergency events. For these events, 71 percent of participant event days showed no reduction, load increased or participants did not report data. Approximately 82 percent of participant event days provided less than half of their nominated MW, while 80 percent of the nominated MW provided less than half of their nominated MW. The majority of participants, approximately 91 percent, provided less than 100 percent reduction compared to their nominated MW, while 91 percent of the nominated MW provided less than 100 percent reduction.

Table 6-24 Distribution of participant event days and nominated MW across ranges of performance levels across the events: January through March; 2014

Ranges of performance	Number of	Proportion of		
as a percentage of	participant	participant		Proportion of
nominated ICAP MW	event days	event days	Nominated MW	Nominated MW
0%, load increase,				
or no reporting	50,127	70.9%	32,400	67.0%
0% - 10%	1,604	2.3%	1,379	2.9%
10% - 20%	1,770	2.5%	1,421	2.9%
20% - 30%	1,702	2.4%	1,433	3.0%
30% - 40%	1,511	2.1%	1,158	2.4%
40% - 50%	1,434	2.0%	1,007	2.1%
50% - 60%	1,371	1.9%	1,065	2.2%
60% - 70%	1,210	1.7%	910	1.9%
70% - 80%	1,149	1.6%	982	2.0%
80% - 90%	1,095	1.5%	766	1.6%
90% - 100%	1,612	2.3%	1,676	3.5%
100% - 110%	1,035	1.5%	1,569	3.2%
110% - 125%	947	1.3%	685	1.4%
125% - 150%	993	1.4%	592	1.2%
150% - 175%	733	1.0%	357	0.7%
175% - 200%	511	0.7%	258	0.5%
200% - 300%	956	1.4%	436	0.9%
> 300%	982	1.4%	295	0.6%
Total	70,742	100.0%	48,389	100.0%

Figure 6-3 shows the data in Table 6-24.14 The distribution illustrates high frequencies of underperforming registrations, and very few resources performing at or above 100 percent.

Figure 6-3 Distribution of participant event days across ranges of performance levels across the events: January through March, 2014



<sup>14</sup> Participant event days, shown in Figure 6-3, and Table 6-24, are defined as distinct event performances by registration. If a registration was deployed for multiple events, each event constitutes a single participant event day. The load reduction values associated do not reflect actual MWh curtailments, but average curtailments in each event, summed for all events in the period.

# **Definition of Compliance**

Currently, the calculation methods of event and test compliance do not provide reliable results. Load management event rules allow over compliance to be reported when there is no actual over compliance. Settlement locations with a negative load reduction value (load increase) are not netted within registrations or within demand response portfolios. A resource that has load above their baseline during a demand response event has a calculated negative performance value. PJM limits compliance shortfall values at the nominated MW value for underperformance. This is not explicitly stated in the Tariff or supporting Manuals. According to the Tariff, the compliance formulas for FSL and GLD customers allow for negative compliance values. For example, if a registration had two locations, one with a 50 MWh load increase when called, and another with a 75 MWh load reduction when dalled, compliance for that registration is calculated as a 75 MWh load reduction for that event hour. Settlement MWh are not netted across hours or across registrations for compliance purposes. A location with a load increase is set to a zero MW reduction. For example, in a two hour event, if a registration showed a 15 MWh load increase in hour one, but a 30 MWh reduction in hour two, the registration would show a 0 MWh reduction in hour one and a 30 MWh reduction in hour two and an average hourly 15 MWh load reduction for that two hour event. Reported compliance is less than actual compliance, as locations with load increases, negative reductions, are treated as zero for compliance purposes. Overall, 71 percent of event hours demonstrated negative reductions or no reduction in load, as shown in Table 6-24.

Settlements that are not submitted to PJM are treated as zero compliance for the event. Overall, 59.8 percent of locations were not submitted to PJM for compliance purposes. While the performance of these resources is not known, it is reasonable to assume, given the incentives to report reductions, that these locations had negative compliance (load increases relative to baseline), further skewing reported compliance values and performance penalties. Registrations with negative compliance are treated as zero for the purposes of imposing penalties and reporting.

Changing a demand resource compliance calculation from a negative value to 0 MW inaccurately values event performance and capacity performance. Inflated compliance numbers for an event overstates the true value and capacity of demand resources. A demand response capacity resource that performs negatively is also displacing another capacity resource that could supply capacity during a delivery year. By setting the negative compliance value to 0 MW, PJM is inaccurately calculating the value of demand resources.

Table 6-25 shows the number of locations that did not report during the first three months of 2014 event days. In total, 59.8 percent of locations did not report during event days in 2013 and were assigned zero load response. This accounted for 58.1 percent of all nominated MW for those events. It is likely that these locations were not responding to the emergency event and had loads greater than their committed MW for those locations, and the corresponding registrations.

Table 6-25 Non-reporting locations and nominated ICAP on 2014 event days

	Locations	Percent Not	Nominated ICAP	Percent Not	
	Not Reporting	Reporting	Not Reporting	Reporting	
Total	42,277	59.8%	28,092	58.1%	

# **Emergency Energy Payments**

For any PJM declared load management event in the first three months of 2014, participants registered under the full option of the emergency load response program, which contains 99.6 percent of registrations, that were dispatched and demonstrated a load reduction were eligible to receive emergency energy payments. The emergency energy payments are equal to the higher of hourly zonal LMP or a strike price energy offer made by the participant, including a dollar per MWh minimum dispatch price and an associated shutdown cost. The new scarcity pricing rules increased the maximum DR energy price offer for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year to \$1,800 per MWh. The maximum offer increases to \$2,100 per MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year and \$2,700 per MWh for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year. The maximum generator offer will remain at \$1,000 per MWh.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>15 139</sup> FERC ¶ 61,057 (2012).

Participants may elect to be paid their emergency offer, regardless of the zonal LMP. Table 6-26 shows the distribution of registrations and associated MW in the emergency full option across ranges of minimum dispatch prices. The majority of participants, 70.5 percent, have a minimum dispatch price of \$1,000 per MWh, and 18.8 percent of participants have a dispatch price of \$1,800 per MWh, which is the maximum price allowed for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Energy offers are further increased by submitted shutdown costs, which, in the 2013/2014 Delivery Year, range from \$0 to more than \$10,000. Depending on the size of the registration, the shutdown costs can significantly increase the effective energy offer. The shutdown cost of resources with \$500 to \$800 strike prices had the highest average at \$3,262.88 per location.

Shutdown costs for demand response resources are not adequately defined in Manual 15. PJM's Cost Development Subcommittee (CDS) recently approved changes in Manual 15 to eliminate shutdown costs for demand response resources participating in the Synchronized Reserve Market, but not the emergency or economic demand response program.<sup>16</sup>

Table 6-26 Distribution of registrations and associated MW in the emergency full option across ranges of minimum dispatch prices effective for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year<sup>17</sup>

Ranges of Strike Prices		Percent	Nominated	Percent	Shutdown Cost
(\$/MWh)	Locations	of Total	MW (ICAP)	of Total	per Location
\$0-\$1	455	3.3%	852.5	8.7%	\$0.00
\$1-\$200	712	5.2%	349.6	3.6%	\$2.67
\$200-\$500	179	1.3%	107.2	1.1%	\$171.23
\$500-\$800	66	0.5%	84.0	0.9%	\$3,262.88
\$800-\$999	56	0.4%	52.9	0.5%	\$622.59
\$1,000	9,705	70.5%	6,560.3	67.1%	\$28.18
\$1,800	2,595	18.8%	1,776.3	18.2%	\$0.00
Total	13,768	100.0%	9,782.7	100.0%	\$40.40

Table 6-27 has the energy reduction MWh and average real-time LMPs during the January demand response event days. The first column shows the hour beginning for each event day. The second column has the MWh reductions, which are calculated by comparing each resource's CBL to their actual load during the demand response event.<sup>18</sup> If a resource is registered for both the economic and emergency program, the economic CBL is used for the emergency CBL. If a resource is only registered under the emergency option, the CBL is the hour before the reductions occur.<sup>19</sup> On January 7, 2014, the whole RTO was called at 430 to reduce at 530 and 630 EPT for short and long lead resources respectively. If a resource could reduce before their designated lead time, that resource was eligible for energy settlements. The average LMP columns consist of the average LMP for each hour of an event day based on what zones were called. The January 22, 2014, event day included only SWMAAC, so the average LMP is the average of the BGE and Pepco zones. The LMP was only greater than \$1,000 per MWh for the dispatched areas for three events, both of the January 7 events and the January 22 event.

<sup>16</sup> PJM. "Manual 15: Cost Development Guidelines," Revision 23 (August 1, 2013), p. 51.

<sup>17</sup> In this analysis nominated MW does not include capacity only resources, which do not receive energy market revenue.

<sup>18</sup> This table assumes that PJM's CBL calculation is correct.

<sup>19</sup> PJM has stated in the demand response subcommittee meeting, that when two events occurred in a single calendar day, that the hour before the first event is the CBL used for both events. If a resource does not submit for an energy settlement for the first event, the CBI would be the hour before the second event.

Table 6-27 Energy reduction MWh and average real-time LMP during demand response event days: 2014

	7-Jan		8-Jan		22-Jan		23-Jan		24-Jar	ı
Hour Beginning	MWh Reduction	Average LMP (\$/MWh)								
0	<u>'</u>	\$322		\$159		\$61		\$285	'	\$382
1		\$416		\$180		\$160		\$246		\$446
2		\$423		\$170		\$186		\$283		\$520
3		\$278		\$110		\$153		\$272		\$468
4	464.3	\$473		\$120		\$102	127.8	\$283	144.8	\$487
5	834.0	\$487	447.1	\$198		\$405	233.9	\$204	217.6	\$619
6	1,359.8	\$1,030	902.7	\$329		\$312	448.4	\$279	484.2	\$678
7	1,740.2	\$1,726	1,095.6	\$291		\$558	620.2	\$348	578.0	\$834
8	1,981.7	\$1,833	911.1	\$184		\$516	544.3	\$226	575.2	\$540
9	1,955.2	\$1,784		\$214		\$460		\$124		\$426
10	1,799.9	\$1,772		\$200		\$503		\$272		\$361
11		\$1,434		\$216		\$514		\$502		\$278
12		\$406		\$101		\$463		\$396		\$295
13		\$496		\$121		\$275		\$489		\$313
14		\$328		\$42	10.9	\$274	423.7	\$588		\$251
15	1,247.9	\$244		\$96	37.6	\$1,207	588.0	\$566		\$145
16	1,802.5	\$292		\$131	93.7	\$467	905.6	\$354		\$207
17	2,346.9	\$1,018		\$182	108.0	\$1,819	930.7	\$477		\$398
18	2,227.9	\$438		\$117	133.0	\$1,817	957.1	\$553		\$283
19		\$438		\$128	154.0	\$1,825		\$623		\$276
20		\$355		\$156	159.3	\$1,749		\$708		\$396
21		\$259		\$101		\$593		\$647		\$371
22		\$215		\$65		\$470		\$628		\$145
23		\$211		\$40		\$359		\$493		\$230
Total	17,760.0	\$695	3,356.4	\$152	696.6	\$635	5,779.7	\$410	1,999.7	\$390

220 Section 6 Demand Response © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Table 6-28 shows emergency credits for each event in 2014. Emergency demand response energy costs are paid by PJM market participants in proportion to their net purchases in the Real-Time Energy Market.<sup>20</sup> Emergency demand response energy costs are not covered by LMP. All demand response energy payments and shutdown costs are out of market payments. These payments are a form of uplift.

The events on January 7, 2014, were the first voluntary events of 2014, and the entire RTO was called for both events. January 7 had the most MWh reductions and highest average LMP which resulted in the total emergency credits of \$22,691,122. The total emergency credits for the voluntary emergency event days in the first three months of 2014 were \$37,146,554.

Energy payments in the emergency program differ significantly from energy payments in the economic program and from capacity payments through the emergency load response program in that they are not based on or tied to any market price signal. Once an event is called in a zone, these payments are guaranteed if a resource is determined to have responded.<sup>21</sup>

Table 6-28 Emergency credits by event: 2014

Event Date	Total
7-Jan-14	\$22,691,122
8-Jan-14	\$3,536,061
22-Jan-14	\$1,210,678
23-Jan-14	\$7,076,824
24-Jan-14	\$2,631,869
Total	\$37,146,554

# Limited Demand Resource Penalty Charge

Limited demand response resources are required to be available for only 10 times during the months of June through September in a delivery year on weekdays other than PJM holidays from 1200 (EPT) to 2000 (EPT) and be capable of maintaining an interruption for a minimum of two hours to a maximum of six hours. Limited demand response resources have one or two hours to reduce load once PJM initiates an event. When a provider under complies based on their committed MW, a penalty is charged. The penalty is based on the amount of under compliance, the number of events called during the DY and the cost per MW day for that provider. DR penalties are only assessed for PJM initiated events, after a compliance review is complete.

Subzonal dispatch and events outside of the June through September window were voluntary, so there were no penalties assessed based on events that occurred during the first three months of 2014. The penalties are assessed daily and have increased by \$12,001,510.43 from \$1,697,152.96 in June through March of the 2012/2013 Delivery Year compared to \$13,698,663.39 of the same period in the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Table 6-29 shows penalty charges by zone for June through March of the 2012/2013 and 2013/2014 Delivery Year. The PECO Control Zone had the highest penalty amount, due to the clearing prices in EMAAC and a reported performance at 93.2 percent of the committed MW.<sup>22</sup> The penalty charges represent 3.0 percent of the capacity credits for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year and 0.8 percent of the capacity credits for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year.

<sup>20</sup> PJM. "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 64 (April 11, 2014), p 69.

<sup>21</sup> The emergency energy payments for the first quarter events are not available at date of publication.

Table 6-29 Penalty charges per zone: June through March 2012/2013 and 2013/2014 Delivery Years

-	2012/2013 Penalty Charge	2013/2014 Penalty Charge
AECO	\$76.00	\$94,390.74
AEP	\$119,517.60	\$439,541.25
APS	\$0.00	\$0.00
ATSI	\$0.00	\$860,795.97
BGE, Met-Ed, Pepco	\$528,671.20	\$1,838,542.59
ComEd	\$0.00	\$0.00
DAY	\$0.00	\$0.00
DEOK	\$0.00	\$0.00
Dominion	* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *	
	\$49,156.80	\$231,037.77
DPL	\$616,958.88	\$572,013.03
DLCO	\$0.00	\$55,950.42
EKPC	\$0.00	\$0.00
JCPL	\$4,441.44	\$449,234.58
PECO	\$332,655.04	\$4,548,577.56
PENELEC	\$36,701.92	\$323,111.97
PPL	\$495.52	\$2,781,356.16
PSEG, RECO	\$8,478.56	\$1,504,111.35
Total	\$1,697,152.96	\$13,698,663.39

222 Section 6 Demand Response © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

# Net Revenue

The Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) analyzed measures of PJM energy market structure, participant conduct and market performance. As part of the review of market performance, the MMU analyzed the net revenues earned by combustion turbine (CT), combined cycle (CC), coal plant (CP), diesel (DS), nuclear (NU), solar, and wind generating units.

### Overview

#### Net Revenue

- The net revenues reported are theoretical energy and ancillary net revenues and do not include capacity market revenues.
- Energy net revenues are significantly affected by fuel prices and energy prices. Natural gas prices and energy prices were significantly higher in the first quarter of 2014 than in the first quarter of 2013.
- Although higher energy prices increase net revenues and higher fuel costs decrease net revenues, the net result was substantial increases in net revenues for all technology types in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Energy net revenues increased by 1,444 percent for a new CT, 377 percent for a new CC, 637 percent for a new CP, 9,293 percent for a new DS, 188 percent for a new nuclear plant, 54 percent for a new wind installation, and 33 percent for a new solar installation.

### Conclusion

Wholesale electric power markets are affected by externally imposed reliability requirements. A regulatory authority external to the market makes a determination as to the acceptable level of reliability which is enforced through a requirement to maintain a target level of installed or unforced capacity. The requirement to maintain a target level of installed capacity can be enforced via a variety of mechanisms, including government construction of generation, full-requirement contracts with developers to construct and operate generation, state utility commission mandates to construct

capacity, or capacity markets of various types. Regardless of the enforcement mechanism, the exogenous requirement to construct capacity in excess of what is constructed in response to energy market signals has an impact on energy markets. The reliability requirement results in maintaining a level of capacity in excess of the level that would result from the operation of an energy market alone. The result of that additional capacity is to reduce the level and volatility of energy market prices and to reduce the duration of high energy market prices. This, in turn, reduces net revenue to generation owners which reduces the incentive to invest. The exact level of both aggregate and locational excess capacity is a function of the calculation methods used by RTOs and ISOs.

The net revenue results illustrate some fundamentals of the PJM wholesale power market. High loads that result in high prices tend to increase energy market net revenues for all unit types. Even a relatively small number of shortage pricing hours can significantly increase net revenues. This illustrates the potential role of scarcity pricing as a source of net revenues and also makes it more important to address the appropriate net revenue offset mechanism in the capacity market.

### Net Revenue

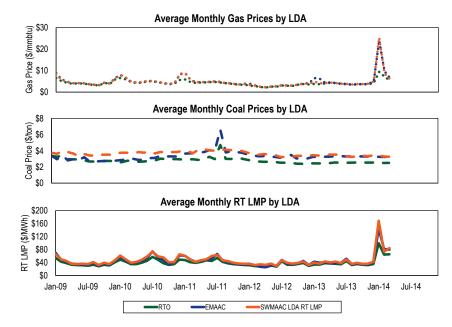
When compared to annualized fixed costs, net revenue is an indicator of generation investment profitability, and thus is a measure of overall market performance as well as a measure of the incentive to invest in new generation to serve PJM markets. Net revenue equals total revenue received by generators from PJM Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Service Markets and from the provision of black start and reactive services less the variable costs of energy production. In other words, net revenue is the amount that remains, after short run variable costs of energy production have been subtracted from gross revenue, to cover fixed costs, which include a return on investment, depreciation, taxes and fixed operation and maintenance expenses. Net revenue is the contribution to total fixed costs received by generators from all PJM markets.

In a perfectly competitive, energy-only market in long-run equilibrium, net revenue from the energy market would be expected to equal the total of all annualized fixed costs for the marginal unit, including a competitive return on investment. The PJM market design includes other markets intended to contribute to the payment of fixed costs. In PJM, the Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Service Markets are all significant sources of revenue to cover fixed costs of generators, as are payments for the provision of black start and reactive services. Thus, in a perfectly competitive market in long-run equilibrium, with energy, capacity and ancillary service payments, net revenue from all sources would be expected to equal the annualized fixed costs of generation for the marginal unit. Net revenue is a measure of whether generators are receiving competitive returns on invested capital and of whether market prices are high enough to encourage entry of new capacity. In actual wholesale power markets, where equilibrium seldom occurs, net revenue is expected to fluctuate above and below the equilibrium level based on actual conditions in all relevant markets.

Operating reserve (uplift) payments are included when the analysis is based on the peak-hour, economic dispatch model and when the analysis uses actual net revenues.<sup>1</sup>

Net revenues are significantly affected by energy prices, fuel prices and capacity prices. The real-time load-weighted average LMP was 148.5 percent higher in the first quarter of 2014 than in the first quarter of 2013, \$92.98 per MWh versus \$37.41 per MWh. Comparing fuel prices in the first quarter of 2014 to the first quarter of 2013, the price of Northern Appalachian coal was 3.7 percent higher; the price of Central Appalachian coal was 4.6 percent lower; the price of Powder River Basin coal was 8.3 percent higher; the price of eastern natural gas was 160.2 percent higher; and the price of western natural gas was 81.1 percent higher.

Figure 7-1 Energy Market net revenue factor trends: 2009 through March 2014



# Theoretical Energy Market Net Revenue

The net revenues presented in this section are theoretical as they are based on explicitly stated assumptions about how a new unit with specific characteristics would operate under economic dispatch. The economic dispatch uses technology-specific operating constraints in the calculation of a new entrant's operations and potential net revenue in PJM markets. All technology specific, zonal net revenue calculations included in the new entrant net revenue analysis in this section are based on this economic dispatch scenario.

Analysis of energy market net revenues for a new entrant includes eight power plant configurations:

 The CT plant has an installed capacity of 410.2 MW and consists of two GE Frame 7FA.05 CTs, equipped with full inlet air mechanical refrigeration and selective catalytic reduction (SCR) for NO<sub>x</sub> reduction.

224 Section 7 Net Revenue © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>1</sup> The peak-hour, economic dispatch model is a realistic representation of market outcomes that considers unit operating limits. The model can result in the dispatch of a unit for a block that yields negative net energy revenue and is made whole by operating reserve payments.

- The CC plant has an installed capacity of 655.7 MW and consists of two GE Frame 7FA.05 CTs equipped with evaporative cooling, duct burners a heat recovery steam generator (HRSG) for each CT with steam reheat and SCR for NO<sub>2</sub> reduction with a single steam turbine generator.<sup>2</sup>
- The CP has an installed capacity of 600.0 MW and is a sub-critical steam unit, equipped with selective catalytic reduction system (SCR) for NO control, a flue gas desulphurization (FGD) system with chemical injection for SO<sub>2</sub> and mercury control, and a bag-house for particulate control.
- The DS plant has an installed capacity of 2.0 MW and consists of one oil fired CAT 2 MW unit.
- The nuclear plant has an installed capacity of 2,200 MW and consists of two nuclear power units and related facilities using the Westinghouse AP1000 technology.
- The wind installation consists of twenty GE 2.5 MW wind turbines totaling 50 MW installed capacity.
- The solar installation consists of a 60 acre ground mounted solar farm totaling 10 MW of AC capacity.

Net revenue calculations for the CT, CC and CP include the hourly effect of actual local ambient air temperature on plant heat rates and generator output for each of the three plant configurations.<sup>3,4</sup> Plant heat rates account for the efficiency changes and corresponding cost changes resulting from ambient air temperatures.

NO and SO emission allowance costs are included in the hourly plant dispatch cost. These costs are included in the definition of marginal cost. NO and SO<sub>2</sub> emission allowance costs were obtained from actual historical daily spot cash prices.5

CT generators receive revenues for the provision of reactive services based on the average reactive revenue per MW-year received by all CT generators with 20 or fewer operating years. CC generators receive revenues for the provision of reactive services based on the average reactive revenue per MW-year received by all CC generators with 20 or fewer operating years. CP generators receive revenues for the provision of reactive services based on the average reactive revenue per MW-year received by all CP generators with 30 or fewer operating years.

Zonal net revenues reflect zonal fuel costs based on locational fuel indices. actual unit consumption patterns, and zone specific delivery charges.<sup>7</sup> The delivered fuel cost for natural gas reflects the zonal, daily delivered price of natural gas and is from published commodity daily cash prices, with a basis adjustment for transportation costs.8 The delivered cost of coal reflects the zone specific, delivered price of coal and was developed from the published prompt-month price, adjusted for rail transportation cost.9

A forced outage rate for each class of plant was calculated from PJM data and incorporated into all revenue calculations.<sup>6</sup> Each CT, CC, CP, and DS plant was also given a continuous 14 day planned annual outage in the fall season. Ancillary service revenues for the provision of synchronized reserve service for all four plant types are set to zero. Ancillary service revenues for the provision of regulation service were calculated for the CP only. The regulation offer price was the sum of the calculated hourly cost to supply regulation service plus an adder of \$12 per PJM market rules. This offer price was compared to the hourly clearing price in the PJM Regulation Market. If the reference CP could provide regulation more profitably than energy, the unit was assumed to provide regulation during that hour. No black start service capability is assumed for any of the unit types.

<sup>2</sup> The duct burner firing dispatch rate is developed using the same methodology as for the unfired dispatch rate, with adjustments to the duct burner fired heat rate and output.

<sup>3</sup> Hourly ambient conditions supplied by Schneider Electric.

<sup>4</sup> Heat rates provided by Pasteris Energy, Inc. No-load costs are included in the heat rate and subsequently the dispatch price since each unit type is dispatched at full load for every economic hour. Therefore, there is a single offer point and no offer curve.

<sup>5</sup> NO, and SO, emission daily prompt prices obtained from Evolution Markets, Inc.

<sup>6</sup> Outage figures obtained from the PJM eGADS database.

<sup>7</sup> Startup fuel burns and emission rates provided by Pasteris Energy, Inc. Startup station power consumption costs were obtained from the station service rates published quarterly by PJM and netted against the MW produced during startup at the preceding applicable hourly LMP. All starts associated with combined cycle units are assumed to be hot starts.

<sup>8</sup> Gas daily cash prices obtained from Platts.

<sup>9</sup> Coal prompt prices obtained from Platts.

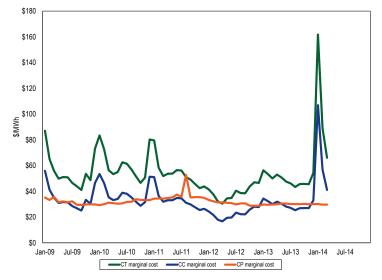
Operating costs are the marginal cost of operations and include fuel costs, <sup>10</sup> emissions costs, and VOM costs. <sup>11</sup> Average zonal operating costs in the first three months of 2014 are shown in Table 7-1.

Table 7-1 Average zonal operating costs: January through March, 2014

Unit Type	Operating Costs (\$/MWh)	Heat Rate (Btu/kWh)	VOM (\$/MWh)
CT	\$106.19	10,241	\$8.59
CC	\$68.68	7,127	\$1.50
CP	\$29.83	9,250	\$3.32
DS	\$224.35	9,660	\$12.50
Nuclear	\$8.50	NA	\$3.00
Wind	\$0.00	NA	\$0.00
Solar	\$0.00	NA	\$0.00

A significant increase in gas prices on cold days in January resulted in a corresponding increase in the average zonal operating cost of CTs and CCs in the first three months of 2014 (Figure 7-2).

Figure 7-2 Average zonal operating costs: 2009 through March 2014



<sup>10</sup> Fuel costs are calculated using the daily spot price and may not equal what participants actually paid.

11 VOM rates provided by Pasteris Energy, Inc.

The net revenue measure does not include the potentially significant contribution from the explicit or implicit sale of the option value of physical units or from bilateral agreements to sell output at a price other than the PJM Day-Ahead or Real-Time Energy Market prices, e.g., a forward price.

#### **New Entrant Combustion Turbine**

Energy market net revenue was calculated for a CT plant dispatched by PJM. For this economic dispatch, it was assumed that the CT plant had a minimum run time of four hours. The unit was first committed day ahead in profitable blocks of at least four hours, including start costs. If the unit was not already committed day ahead, it was then run in real time in standalone profitable blocks of at least four hours, or any profitable hours bordering the profitable day ahead or real time block.

New entrant CT plant energy market net revenues were higher in the first three months of 2014 as a result of higher energy market prices which more than offset the higher fuel prices. The net revenue increase was the result of an increase in profitable run hours and a number of very high price hours. The impact of very high energy prices varied by zone. In the BGE Zone, energy net revenues generated during hours in which the real-time LMP was greater than or equal to \$500 accounted for 26.6 percent of all CT energy net revenues. In the PENELEC Zone, energy net revenues generated during hours in which the real-time LMP was greater than or equal to \$500 accounted for only 3.7 percent of all CT energy net revenues. The increase in run hours occurred across all zones, although run hours in the first three months of 2014 were substantially higher in some zones, the PENELEC Zone for example, as a result of the combination of natural gas prices and energy prices. (Table 7-2.)

226 Section 7 Net Revenue © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Table 7-2 Run hours: January through March, 2013 and 2014

Zone	2013 (Jan-Mar)	2014 (Jan-Mar)	Change in 2014 from 2013
AECO	295	811	175%
AEP	274	799	192%
AP	328	949	189%
ATSI	276	903	227%
BGE	359	788	119%
ComEd	122	371	204%
DAY	228	766	236%
DEOK	184	775	321%
DLCO	213	716	236%
Dominion	349	732	110%
DPL	259	897	246%
EKPC	NA	761	NA
JCPL	416	803	93%
Met-Ed	277	747	170%
PECO	230	767	233%
PENELEC	493	1,278	159%
Pepco	384	776	102%
PPL	246	759	209%
PSEG	267	729	173%
RECO	369	758	105%

Table 7-3 Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant gas-fired CT under economic dispatch (Dollars per installed MW-year)<sup>12</sup>: January through March, 2013 and 2014

Zone	2013 (Jan-Mar)	2014 (Jan-Mar)	Change in 2014 from 2013
AECO	\$3,503	\$48,830	1,294%
AEP	\$1,666	\$46,337	2,682%
AP	\$2,936	\$64,737	2,105%
ATSI	\$1,717	\$52,926	2,982%
BGE	\$5,139	\$56,876	1,007%
ComEd	\$1,356	\$28,526	2,004%
DAY	\$1,373	\$46,001	3,250%
DEOK	\$1,137	\$43,102	3,692%
DLCO	\$1,664	\$41,230	2,378%
Dominion	\$3,741	\$43,458	1,062%
DPL	\$3,701	\$55,446	1,398%
EKPC	NA	\$44,913	NA
JCPL	\$5,596	\$52,025	830%
Met-Ed	\$3,548	\$48,005	1,253%
PECO	\$3,234	\$49,058	1,417%
PENELEC	\$3,902	\$77,679	1,891%
Pepco	\$5,475	\$56,228	927%
PPL	\$3,356	\$47,989	1,330%
PSEG	\$2,530	\$42,817	1,592%
RECO	\$5,278	\$43,119	717%
PJM	\$3,203	\$49,465	1,444%

## **New Entrant Combined Cycle**

Energy market net revenue was calculated for a CC plant dispatched by PJM. For this economic dispatch scenario, it was assumed that the CC plant had a minimum run time of eight hours. The unit was first committed day ahead in profitable blocks of at least eight hours, including start costs.<sup>13</sup> If the unit was not already committed day ahead, it was then run in real time in standalone profitable blocks of at least eight hours, or any profitable hours bordering the profitable day ahead or real time block.

New entrant CC plant energy market net revenues were higher in the first three months of 2014 because of higher energy market prices which more than offset the higher natural gas prices. The number of run hours for the new

<sup>12</sup> The energy net revenues presented for the PJM area in this section represent the zonal average energy net revenues.

<sup>13</sup> All starts associated with combined cycle units are assumed to be hot starts.

entrant CC for the first three months of 2014 was not significantly different than the run hours for the first three months of 2013 but profit margins were higher in the first three months of 2014.

Table 7-4 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant gas-fired CC under economic dispatch (Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013 and 2014

Zone	2013 (Jan-Mar)	2014 (Jan-Mar)	Change in 2014 from 2013
AECO	\$16,662	\$88,967	434%
AEP	\$17,329	\$76,395	341%
AP	\$20,452	\$100,833	393%
ATSI	\$18,548	\$86,105	364%
BGE	\$21,449	\$92,437	331%
ComEd	\$8,283	\$40,085	384%
DAY	\$17,819	\$75,559	324%
DEOK	\$14,571	\$72,147	395%
DLCO	\$14,225	\$64,736	355%
Dominion	\$19,789	\$75,919	284%
DPL	\$18,067	\$93,812	419%
EKPC	NA	\$73,162	NA
JCPL	\$20,399	\$95,063	366%
Met-Ed	\$16,008	\$85,781	436%
PECO	\$14,836	\$87,065	487%
PENELEC	\$24,846	\$120,706	386%
Pepco	\$21,397	\$94,901	344%
PPL	\$14,984	\$86,338	476%
PSEG	\$13,683	\$78,575	474%
RECO	\$18,539	\$77,457	318%
PJM	\$17,468	\$83,302	377%

#### **New Entrant Coal Plant**

Energy market net revenue was calculated assuming that the CP plant had a 24-hour minimum run time and was dispatched day ahead by PJM for all available plant hours. The calculations include operating reserve credits based on PJM rules, when applicable, since the assumed operation is under the direction of PJM. Regulation revenue is calculated for any hours in which the new entrant CP's regulation offer is below the regulation-clearing price.

New entrant CP plant energy market net revenues were higher in the first three months of 2014 because of higher energy market prices. The number of profitable hours in the first three months of 2014 was significantly greater than the number of profitable hours in the first three months of 2013.

Table 7-5 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant CP (Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013 and 2014

Zone	2013 (Jan-Mar)	2014 (Jan-Mar)	Change in 2014 from 2013
AECO	\$9,415	\$138,166	1,368%
AEP	\$20,212	\$86,950	330%
AP	\$22,902	\$107,393	369%
ATSI	\$21,518	\$95,830	345%
BGE	\$11,201	\$147,424	1,216%
ComEd	\$14,382	\$70,257	388%
DAY	\$21,831	\$87,210	299%
DEOK	\$18,508	\$80,785	336%
DLCO	\$3,148	\$58,544	1,760%
Dominion	\$28,760	\$136,977	376%
DPL	\$8,218	\$155,631	1,794%
EKPC	NA	\$76,737	NA
JCPL	\$12,032	\$145,210	1,107%
Met-Ed	\$8,946	\$135,740	1,417%
PECO	\$8,274	\$137,210	1,558%
PENELEC	\$27,094	\$117,111	332%
Pepco	\$11,423	\$144,090	1,161%
PPL	\$8,322	\$136,297	1,538%
PSEG	\$22,054	\$161,114	631%
RECO	\$27,918	\$157,791	465%
PJM	\$16,114	\$118,823	637%

#### **New Entrant Diesel**

Energy market net revenue was calculated assuming that the DS plant was economically dispatched on an hourly basis based on the real-time LMP.

New entrant DS plant energy market net revenues were higher in the first three months of 2014 because of higher energy market prices which more than offset the higher fuel prices. The number of profitable hours in the first three months of 2014 was significantly higher than in the first three months of 2013 for a new entrant DS plant.

Table 7-6 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant DS (Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013 and 2014

Zone	2013 (Jan-Mar)	2014 (Jan-Mar)	Change in 2014 from 2013
AECO	\$268	\$37,651	13,929%
AEP	\$101	\$16,348	16,093%
AP	\$131	\$20,995	15,985%
ATSI	\$99	\$16,040	16,076%
BGE	\$608	\$56,811	9,249%
ComEd	\$75	\$12,891	17,038%
DAY	\$88	\$16,120	18,175%
DEOK	\$75	\$15,241	20,121%
DLCO	\$79	\$14,728	18,460%
Dominion	\$480	\$48,751	10,053%
DPL	\$297	\$42,718	14,286%
EKPC	NA	\$16,365	NA
JCPL	\$470	\$37,978	7,983%
Met-Ed	\$257	\$36,851	14,235%
PECO	\$258	\$37,090	14,253%
PENELEC	\$126	\$18,495	14,559%
Pepco	\$686	\$58,981	8,503%
PPL	\$261	\$37,923	14,416%
PSEG	\$335	\$37,466	11,100%
RECO	\$1,515	\$34,610	2,184%
PJM	\$327	\$30,703	9,293%

#### New Entrant Nuclear Plant

Energy market net revenue for a nuclear plant was calculated by assuming the unit was dispatched day ahead by PJM. The unit runs for all hours of the year.

New entrant nuclear energy market net revenues were higher in the first three months of 2014 because of higher energy market prices and correspondingly higher margins.

Table 7-7 PJM Energy Market net revenue for a new entrant nuclear plant (Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013 and 2014

Zone	2013 (Jan-Mar)	2014 (Jan-Mar)	Change in 2014 from 2013
AECO	\$62,876	\$213,108	239%
AEP	\$55,901	\$133,456	139%
AP	\$58,925	\$156,581	166%
ATSI	\$57,092	\$142,752	150%
BGE	\$68,893	\$223,476	224%
ComEd	\$49,260	\$114,468	132%
DAY	\$56,470	\$132,989	136%
DEOK	\$52,725	\$125,746	138%
DLCO	\$52,942	\$121,236	129%
Dominion	\$65,581	\$190,110	190%
DPL	\$64,623	\$226,731	251%
EKPC	NA	\$125,699	NA
JCPL	\$66,523	\$220,206	231%
Met-Ed	\$62,068	\$208,680	236%
PECO	\$61,055	\$210,437	245%
PENELEC	\$62,513	\$167,500	168%
Pepco	\$69,062	\$219,810	218%
PPL	\$61,099	\$209,275	243%
PSEG	\$78,420	\$237,349	203%
RECO	\$85,202	\$234,180	175%
PJM	\$62,696	\$180,689	188%

#### New Entrant Wind Installation

Energy market net revenues for a wind installation located in the ComEd and PENELEC zones were calculated hourly by assuming the unit was generating at the average capacity factor if 75 percent of existing wind units in the zone were generating power.

New entrant wind energy market net revenues were higher in the first three months of 2014 because of higher energy market prices and correspondingly higher margins. Wind net revenues did not increase as much as other technology types because wind is not dispatchable in response to higher prices.

Table 7-8 Energy Market net revenue for a wind installation (Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013 and 2014

Zone	2013 (Jan-Mar)	2014 (Jan-Mar)	Change in 2014 from 2013
ComEd	\$45,590	\$66,035	45%
PENELEC	\$52,992	\$86,579	63%

#### **New Entrant Solar Installation**

Energy market net revenue for a solar installation located in the PSEG Zone was calculated hourly by assuming the unit was generating at the average capacity factor if 75 percent of existing solar units in the zone were generating power.

New entrant solar energy market net revenues were higher in the first three months of 2014 because of higher energy market prices and correspondingly higher margins. Like wind, solar net revenues did not increase as much as other technology types because solar is not dispatchable in response to higher prices.

Table 7-9 PSEG Energy Market net revenue for a solar installation (Dollars per installed MW-year): January through March, 2013 and 2014

Zone	2013 (Jan-Mar)	2014 (Jan-Mar)	Change in 2014 from 2013
PSEG	\$108,107	\$143,739	33%

230 Section 7 Net Revenue © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

# Environmental and Renewable Energy Regulations

Environmental requirements and renewable energy mandates have a significant impact on PJM markets. The Mercury and Air Toxics Standards Rule (MATS) requires significant investments for some fossil-fired power plants in the PJM footprint in order to reduce heavy metal emissions. The EPA has promulgated intrastate and interstate air quality standards and associated emissions limits for states. The most recent interstate emissions rule, the Cross-State Air Pollution Rule (CSAPR), will, when implemented, also require investments for some fossil-fired power plants in the PJM footprint in order to reduce SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>3</sub> emissions. New Jersey's high electric demand day (HEDD) rule limits NO<sub>v</sub> emissions on peak energy demand days and requires investments for noncompliant units. CO<sub>2</sub> costs resulting from RGGI affect some unit offers in the PJM energy market. The investments required for environmental compliance have resulted in higher offers in the capacity market, and when units do not clear, in the retirement of units.

Renewable energy mandates and associated incentives by state and federal governments have resulted in the construction of substantial amounts of renewable capacity in the PJM footprint, especially wind and solar powered resources. Renewable energy credit (REC) markets created by state programs and federal tax credits have potentially significant impacts on PJM wholesale markets.1

#### Overview

### Federal Environmental Regulation

• EPA Mercury and Air Toxics Standards Rule. On December 16, 2011, the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) issued its Mercury and Air Toxics Standards rule (MATS), which applies the Clean Air Act (CAA) maximum achievable control technology (MACT) requirement to new or modified sources of emissions of mercury and arsenic, acid gas, nickel, selenium and cyanide.<sup>2</sup> The rule establishes a compliance deadline of April 16, 2015.

In addition, in a related EPA rule issued on the same date regarding utility New Source Performance Standards (NSPS), the EPA requires new coal and oil fired electric utility generating units constructed after May 3, 2011, to comply with amended emission standards for SO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>3</sub> and filterable particulate matter (PM). On March 28, 2013, the EPA issued a rule that raised the new source limits for new coal- and oil-fired power plants based on new information and analysis.3

• Air Quality Standards (NO<sub>v</sub> and SO<sub>2</sub> Emissions). The CAA requires each state to attain and maintain compliance with fine PM and ozone national ambient air quality standards (NAAQS). Much recent regulatory activity concerning emissions has concerned the development and implementation of a transport rule to address the CAA's requirement that each state prohibit emissions that significantly interfere with the ability of another state to meet NAAQS.4

On April 29, 2014, the U.S. Supreme Court upheld EPA's Cross-State Air Pollution Rule (CSAPR), clearing the way for the EPA to implement this rule and to replace the Clean Air Interstate Rule (CAIR) now in effect.<sup>5</sup>

 National Emission Standards for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines. On January 14, 2013, the EPA signed a final rule regulating emissions from a wide variety of stationary reciprocating internal combustion engines (RICE).<sup>6</sup> RICE includes certain types of electrical generation facilities like diesel engines typically used for backup, emergency or supplemental power. RICE includes facilities located behind the meter. The rule exempts from its requirements one hundred hours of RICE operation in emergency demand response programs, provided

<sup>1</sup> For quantification of the economics of new entrant wind and solar installations, see the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 7, "Net Revenue."

<sup>2</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil-Fuel-Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0234, 77 Fed. Reg. 9304 (February 16, 2012).

<sup>3</sup> Reconsideration of Certain New Source Issues: National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal- and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil-Fuel-Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR 2009-0234, 78 Fed Reg. 24073 (April 24, 2013).

<sup>4</sup> CAA § 110(a)(2)(D)(i)(I).

<sup>5</sup> See EPA et al. v. EME Homer City Generation, L.P. et al., No. 12-1182.

<sup>6</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines; New Source Performance Standards for Stationary Internal Combustion Engines, Final Rule, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708, 78 Fed. Reg. 9403 (January 30, 2013).

that RICE uses ultra low sulfur diesel fuel (ULSD). Otherwise, a 15-hour exception applies. Emergency demand response programs include Demand Resources in RPM.

Pending initiatives in Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia would reverse the EPA's exception in those jurisdictions and apply comparable regulatory standards to generation with similar operational characteristics.<sup>7</sup>

In PJM's recent filing to improve its ability to dispatch DR prior to emergency system conditions, PJM proposed to retain the PJM Emergency Load Response Program apparently for the sole purpose of allowing RICE to continue to use the EPA's exception.<sup>8</sup> The MMU protested retention of the emergency program, particularly for the purpose of according discriminatory preference to resources that are not good for reliability, the markets or the environment.<sup>9</sup> An order from the Commission in this matter is now pending.

- Greenhouse Gas Emissions Rule. On September 20, 2013, the EPA proposed standards placing national limits on the amount of CO₂ that new power plants would be allowed to emit.¹⁰ The proposed rule includes two limits for fossil fuel fired utility boilers and IGCC units based on the compliance period selected: 1,100 lb CO₂/MWh gross over a 12 operating month period, or 1,000–1,050 lb CO₂/MWh gross over an 84 operating month (7-year) period. The proposed rule also includes two standards for natural gas fired stationary combustion units based on the size (MW): 1,000 lb CO₂/MWh gross for larger units (> 850 mmBtu/hr), or 1,100 lb CO₂/MWh gross for smaller units (≤ 850 mmBtu/hr). Contemporaneously, the EPA withdrew its proposed rule on the same matter, published April 13, 2012.¹¹¹
- Cooling Water Intakes. Section 316(b) of the Clean Water Act (CWA) requires that cooling water intake structures reflect the best available

technology for minimizing adverse environmental impacts. A final rule implementing this requirement is expected to be issued by May 16, 2014.

## State Environmental Regulation

- NJ High Electric Demand Day (HEDD) Rule. New Jersey addressed the issue of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions on peak energy demand days with a rule that defines peak energy usage days, referred to as high electric demand days or HEDD, and imposes operational restrictions and emissions control requirements on units responsible for significant NO<sub>x</sub> emissions on such high energy demand days. New Jersey's HEDD rule, which became effective May 19, 2009, applies to HEDD units, which include units that have a NO<sub>x</sub> emissions rate on HEDD equal to or exceeding 0.15 lbs/MMBtu and lack identified emission control technologies. MMBtu are control technologies.
- Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI). The Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI) is a cooperative effort by Connecticut, Delaware, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, Rhode Island, and Vermont to cap CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from power generation facilities. Auction prices in 2014 for the 2012-2014 compliance period were at \$4.00 per ton, above the price floor for 2014. The clearing price is equivalent to a price of \$4.41 per metric tonne, the unit used in other carbon markets.

#### **Emissions Controls in PJM Markets**

Environmental regulations affect decisions about emission control investments in existing units, investment in new units and decisions to retire units lacking emission controls. As a result of environmental regulations and agreements to limit emissions, many PJM units burning fossil fuels have installed emission control technology. On March 31, 2014, 70.6 percent of coal steam MW had some type of FGD (flue-gas desulfurization) technology to reduce  $SO_2$  emissions from coal steam units, while 98.7 percent of coal steam MW had some type of particulate control, and 91.7 percent of fossil fuel fired capacity in PJM had  $NO_2$  emission control technology.

<sup>7</sup> See Pennsylvania House of Representatives, House Bill No. 1699; Council of the District of Columbia bill 20-569.

<sup>8</sup> PJM Tariff filing, FERC Docket No. ER14-822 (December 24, 2013).

<sup>9</sup> Comments, Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, FERC Docket No. ER14-822 (January 14, 2014) at 3-6.

<sup>10</sup> Standards of Performance for Greenhouse Gas Emissions from New Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, Propose Rule, EPA-HQ-OAR-2013-0495.

<sup>11</sup> Withdrawal of Proposed Standards of Performance for Greenhouse Gas Emissions for New Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, EPA-HQ-OAR-2011-0660 (September 20, 2013).

<sup>12</sup> N.J.A.C. § 7:27-19.

<sup>13</sup> CTs must have either water injection or selective catalytic reduction (SCR) controls; steam units must have either an SCR or and selective non-catalytic reduction (SNCR).

#### State Renewable Portfolio Standards

Many PJM jurisdictions have enacted legislation to require that a defined percentage of utilities' load be served by renewable resources, for which there are many standards and definitions. These are typically known as renewable portfolio standards, or RPS. As of March 31, 2014, Delaware, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland, Michigan, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Washington D.C. had renewable portfolio standards. Virginia has enacted a voluntary renewable portfolio standard. Kentucky and Tennessee have not enacted renewable portfolio standards. West Virginia has enacted a renewable portfolio standard, but it will not be in effect until 2015.

Renewable energy credits (RECs) provide out of market payments to qualifying resources, primarily wind and solar. The out of market payments in the form of RECs and federal production tax credits mean that these units have an incentive to generate MWh until the LMP is equal to the marginal cost of producing power minus the credit received for each MWh. As the net of marginal cost and credits can be negative, the credits can provide an incentive to make negative energy offers. These subsidies affect the offer behavior of these resources in PJM markets and thus the market prices and the mix of clearing resources.

#### Conclusion

Environmental requirements and renewable energy mandates at both the federal and state levels have a significant impact on the cost of energy and capacity in PJM markets. Renewable energy credit markets are markets related to the production and purchase of wholesale power, but are not subject to FERC regulation or any other market regulation or oversight. RECs markets are not transparent. Data on RECs prices and markets are not publicly available. RECs markets are, as an economic fact, integrated with PJM markets including energy and capacity markets, but are not formally recognized as part of PJM markets.

PJM markets provide a flexible mechanism for incorporating the costs of environmental controls and meeting environmental requirements in a cost

effective manner. PJM markets also provide a flexible mechanism that incorporates renewable resources and renewable energy credit markets, and ensures that renewable resources have access to a broad market. PJM markets provide efficient price signals that permit valuation of resources with very different characteristics when they provide the same product.

# **Federal Environmental Regulation**

The U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) administers the Clean Air Act (CAA), which, among other things, comprehensively regulates air emissions by establishing acceptable levels of and regulating emissions of hazardous air pollutants. The EPA issues technology based standards for major sources and certain area sources of emissions. 14,15 The EPA actions have and are expected to continue to affect the cost to build and operate generating units in PJM, which in turn affects wholesale energy prices and capacity prices.

The EPA also regulates water pollution, and its regulation of cooling water intakes under section 316(b) of the Clean Water Act (CWA) affects generating plants that rely on water drawn from jurisdictional water bodies. 16

## Control of Mercury and Other Hazardous Air **Pollutants**

Section 112 of the CAA requires the EPA to promulgate emissions control standards, known as the National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants (NESHAP), from both new and existing area and major sources.

On December 21, 2011, the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) issued its Mercury and Air Toxics Standards rule (MATS), which applies the Clean Air Act (CAA) maximum achievable control technology (MACT) requirement to new or modified sources of emissions of mercury and arsenic, acid gas,

<sup>14 42</sup> U.S.C. § 7401 et seq. (2000).

<sup>15</sup> The EPA defines "major sources" as a stationary source or group of stationary sources that emit or have the potential to emit 10 tons per year or more of a hazardous air pollutant or 25 tons per year or more of a combination of hazardous air pollutants. An "area source" is any stationary source that is not a major source.

<sup>16</sup> The CWA applies to "navigable waters," which are, in turn, defined to include the "waters of the United States, including territorial seas." 33 U.S.C. § 1362(7). An interpretation of this rule has created some uncertainty on the scope of the waters subject to EPA jurisdiction, (see Rapanos v. U.S., et al., 547 U.S. 715 (2006)), which the EPA continues to attempt to resolve.

nickel, selenium and cyanide.<sup>17</sup> The rule establishes a compliance deadline of April 16, 2015.

In addition, in a related EPA rule issued on the same date regarding utility New Source Performance Standards (NSPS), the EPA requires new coal and oil fired electric utility generating units constructed after May 3, 2011, to comply with amended emission standards for  ${\rm SO_2}$ ,  ${\rm NO_x}$  and filterable particulate matter (PM). On March 28, 2013, the EPA issued a rule that raised the new source limits for new coal- and oil-fired power plants based on new information and analysis. <sup>18</sup>

# Air Quality Standards: Control of $NO_x$ , $SO_2$ and $O_3$ Emissions Allowances

The CAA requires each state to attain and maintain compliance with fine particulate matter and ozone national ambient air quality standards (NAAQS). Under NAAQS, the EPA establishes emission standards for six air pollutants, including  $\mathrm{NO}_x$ ,  $\mathrm{SO}_2$ ,  $\mathrm{O}_3$  at ground level, PM, CO, and Pb, and approves state plans to implement these standards, known as "SIPs." Standards for each pollutant are set and periodically revised, most recently for  $\mathrm{SO}_2$  in 2010, and SIPS are filed, approved and periodically revised accordingly.

Much recent regulatory activity concerning emissions has concerned the development and implementation of a transport rule to address the CAA's requirement that each state prohibit emissions that significantly interfere with the ability of another state to meet NAAQS.<sup>19</sup>

On April 29, 2014, the U.S. Supreme Court upheld EPA's Cross-State Air Pollution Rule (CSAPR), clearing the way for the EPA to implement this rule and to replace the Clean Air Interstate Rule (CAIR) now in effect.<sup>20</sup>

EPA finalized the CSAPR on July 6, 2011. CSAPR requires specific states in the eastern and central United States to reduce power plant emissions of  $\rm SO_2$  and  $\rm NO_X$  that cross state lines and contribute to ozone and fine particle pollution in other states, to levels consistent with the 1997 ozone and fine particle and 2006 fine particle NAAQS.<sup>21</sup> The CSAPR covers 28 states, including all of the PJM states except Delaware, and also excluding the District of Columbia.<sup>22</sup>

CSAPR establishes two groups of states with separate requirements standards. Group 1 includes a core region comprised of 21 states, including all of the PJM states except Delaware, and also excluding the District of Columbia. Group 2 does not include any states in the PJM region. Group 1 states must reduce both annual  $SO_2$  and  $NO_X$  emissions to help downwind areas attain the 24-Hour and/or Annual Fine Particulate Matter NAAQS and to reduce ozone season  $NO_X$  emissions to help downwind areas attain the 1997 8-Hour Ozone NAAQS.

Under the original timetable for implementation, emission reductions were expected to become effective starting January 1, 2012, for  $SO_2$  and annual  $NO_\chi$  reductions and May 1, 2012, for ozone season  $NO_\chi$  reductions. CSAPR requires reductions of emissions for each state below certain assurance levels, established separately for each emission type. Assurance levels are the state budget for each type of emission, determined by the sum of unit-level allowances assigned to each unit located in such state, plus a variability limit, which is meant to account for the inherent variability in the state's yearly baseline emissions. Because allowances are allocated only up to the state emissions budget, any level of emissions in a state above its budget must be covered by allowances obtained through trading for unused allowances allocated to units located in other states included in the same group.

<sup>17</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil-Fuel-Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0234, 77 Fed. Reg. 9304 (February 16, 2012); aff'd, White Stallion Energy Center, LLC v EPA, No. 12-1100 (D.C. Cir. April 15, 2014).

<sup>18</sup> Reconsideration of Certain New Source Issues: National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants From Coal- and Oil-Fired Electric Utility Steam Generating Units and Standards of Performance for Fossil-Fuel-Fired Electric Utility, Industrial-Commercial-Institutional, and Small Industrial-Commercial-Institutional Steam Generating Units, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR 2009-0234, 78 Fed. Reg. 24073 (April 24, 2013).

<sup>19</sup> CAA § 110(a)(2)(D)(i)(I).

<sup>20</sup> See EPA et al. v. EME Homer City Generation, L.P. et al., No. 12-1182.

<sup>21</sup> Federal Implementation Plans: Interstate Transport of Fine Particulate Matter and Ozone and Correction of SIP Approvals, Final Rule, Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2009-0491, 76 Fed. Reg. 48208 (August 8, 2011) (CSAPR); Revisions to Federal Implementation Plans To Reduce Interstate Transport of Fine Particulate Matter and Ozone, Final Rule, Docket No. EPA-HQ-2009-0491, 77 Fed. Reg. 10342 (February 21, 2012) (CSAPR II).

<sup>22</sup> Id.

<sup>23</sup> Group 1 states include: New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Wisconsin, and Michigan.

<sup>24</sup> Group 2 states include: Minnesota, Nebraska, Kansas, Texas, Alabama, Georgia and South Carolina.

<sup>25</sup> EPA defines Particulate Matter (PM) as "[a] complex mixture of extremely small particles and liquid droplets. It is made up of a number of components, including acids (such as nitrates and sulfates), organic chemicals, metals, and soil or dust particles." Fine PM (PM<sub>22</sub>) measures less than 2.5 microns across.

Under the original implementation timetable, significant additional SO emission reductions would have taken effect in 2014 from certain states, including all of the PJM states except Delaware, and also excluding the District of Columbia.

The rule provides for implementation of a trading program for states in the CSAPR region. Sources in each state may achieve those limits as they prefer, including unlimited trading of emissions allowances among power plants within the same state and limited trading of emission allowances among power plants in different states in the same group. Thus, units in PJM states may only trade and use allowances originating in Group 1 states.

If state emissions exceed the applicable assurance level, including the variability limit, a penalty would be assessed that is allocated to resources within the state in proportion to their responsibility for the excess. The penalty would be a requirement to surrender two additional allowances for each allowance needed to the cover the excess.

Because of the delay resulting from judicial review, the initial timetable for implementation is not feasible and must be replaced. In the meantime, EPA advises that CAIR remains in effect and "no immediate action from States or affected sources is expected."26

## **Emission Standards for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines**

On January 14, 2013, the EPA signed a final rule regulating emissions from a wide variety of stationary reciprocating internal combustion engines (RICE).<sup>27</sup> RICE include certain types of electrical generation facilities like diesel engines typically used for backup, emergency or supplemental power. RICE include facilities located behind the meter. These rules include: National Emission Standard for Hazardous Air Pollutants (NESHAP) for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines (RICE); New Source Performance Standards (NSPS)-

Standards of Performance for Stationary Spark Ignition Internal Combustion Engines; and Standards of Performance for Stationary Compression Ignition Internal Combustion Engines (collectively "RICE Rules").<sup>28</sup>

The RICE Rules apply to emissions such as formaldehyde, acrolein, acetaldehyde, methanol, CO, NO<sub>v</sub>, volatile organic compounds (VOCs) and PM. The regulatory regime for RICE is complicated, and the applicable requirements turn on the location of the engine (area source or major source), and the starter mechanism for the engine (compression ignition or spark ignition).

On May 22, 2012, the EPA proposed amendments to the RICE NESHAP Rule.<sup>29</sup> The proposed rule allowed owners and operators of emergency stationary internal combustion engines to operate them in emergency conditions, as defined in those regulations, as part of an emergency demand response program for 100 hours per year or the minimum hours required by an Independent System Operator's tariff, whichever is less. The MMU objected to the proposed rule, as it had to similar provisions in a related proposed settlement released for comment, explaining that it was not required for participation by demand resources in the PJM markets, nor for reliability.<sup>30</sup> The final rule approves the proposed 100 hours per year exception, provided that RICE uses ultra low sulfur diesel fuel (ULSD).<sup>31</sup> Otherwise a 15-hour exception applies.<sup>32</sup> The exempted emergency demand response programs include demand resources in RPM.33

Pending initiatives in Pennsylvania and New Jersey would reverse the EPA's exception in those jurisdictions and apply comparable regulatory standards to generation with similar operational characteristics in those jurisdictions.<sup>34</sup> The MMU and PJM have stated that these state measures would not, if enacted,

<sup>26</sup> See EPA. "Cross-State Air Pollution Rule (CSAPR)."<a href="http://www.epa.gov/airtransport/CSAPR/">http://www.epa.gov/airtransport/CSAPR/</a>.

<sup>27</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines; New Source Performance Standards for Stationary Internal Combustion Engines, Final Rule, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708, 78 Fed. Req. 6674 (January 30, 2013) ("Final NESHAP RICE Rule").

<sup>28</sup> EPA Docket No. EPA-H-OAR-2009-0234 & -2011-0044, codified at 40 CFR Part 63, Subpart ZZZZ; EPA Dockets Nos. EPA-HQ-OAR-2005-0030 & EPA-HQ-OAR-2005-0029, -2010-0295, codified at 40 CFR Part 60 Subpart JJJJ.

<sup>29</sup> National Emission Standards for Hazardous Air Pollutants for Reciprocating Internal Combustion Engines; New Source Performance Standards for Stationary Internal Combustion Engines, Proposed Rule, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708.

<sup>30</sup> See Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-2008-0708 (August 9, 2012); In the Matter of EnerNOC, Inc., et al., Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Docket No. EPA-HQ-OGC-2011-1030 (February 16, 2012) 31 Final NESHAP RICE Rule at 31-24.

<sup>32</sup> Id at 31

<sup>33</sup> If FERC approves the PJM Interconnection Docket No. ER14-822-000, demand resources that utilize behind-the-meter generators will maintain emergency status and not have to curtail during pre-emergency events.

<sup>34</sup> See Pennsylvania House of Representatives, House Bill No. 1699; Council of the District of Columbia bill 20-569.

have any harmful impact on system reliability.<sup>35</sup> The MMU has also explained that such measures would improve markets.<sup>36</sup>

On December 24, 2013, PJM filed revisions to the rules providing for a PJM Pre-Emergency Load Response Program that allows PJM to dispatch resources participating in the program with no prerequisite for system emergency conditions.<sup>37</sup> PJM retained the PJM Emergency Load Response Program (ELRP), but proposed to restrict participation in the ELRP to DR based on "generation that is behind the meter and has strict environmental restrictions on when it can operate."<sup>38</sup> Such restrictions refer to the EPA's amended RICE NESHAP Rule. EPA created an exception to and weakened its NESHAP RICE Rule based on arguments that markets such as PJM needed RICE for reliability. PJM created an exception to and weakened its rule intended to enhance reliability in order to avoid interfering with the EPA exception. The MMU protested retention of the emergency program, particularly for the purpose of according discriminatory preference to resources that are not good for reliability, the markets or the environment.<sup>39</sup> An order from the Commission on PJM's filing is now pending.

### Regulation of Greenhouse Gas Emissions

On April 2, 2007, the U.S. Supreme Court overruled the EPA's determination that it was not authorized to regulate greenhouse gas emissions under the CAA and remanded the matter to the EPA to determine whether greenhouse gases endanger public health and welfare.<sup>40</sup> On December 7, 2009, the EPA determined that greenhouse gases, including carbon dioxide, methane, nitrous oxide, hydrofluorocarbons, perfluorocarbons, and sulfur hexafluoride,

35 See Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OAR-0708 (August 9, 2012); Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OGC-2011-1030 (February 16, 2012); Market Monitor, Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, EPA Docket No. EPA-HQ-OGC-2011-1030 (February 16, 2012); Market Monitor, Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, Supporting Testimony before the Pennsylvania House of Representatives Environmental and Energy Committee re House Bill 1699, An Act Providing for the Regulation of Certain Reciprocal Internal Combustion Engines (November 20, 2013), which can be accessed at: <a href="https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Comments\_to\_PA\_CERE\_1699\_20131120.pdf">https://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2013/IMM\_Comments\_to\_PA\_CERE\_1699\_20131120.pdf</a>; Letter from Terry Boston, President & CEO, PJM to Hon. Chris Ross re Pennsylvania House Bill 1999 (November 11, 2013) ("With regards to your inquiry of potential impacts to grid reliability, PJM does not anticipate the emergence of system reliability issues, should HB 1699 become law."); Letter from Terry Boston, President & CEO, PJM to Hon. Mary M. Cheh re District of Columbia Bill 20-569 (December 19, 2013).

endanger public health and welfare. <sup>41</sup> In a decision dated June 26, 2012, the U.S. Court of Appeals for the D.C. Circuit upheld the endangerment finding, rejecting challenges brought by industry groups and a number of states. <sup>42</sup>

On September 20, 2013, the EPA proposed standards placing national limits on the amount of  $\mathrm{CO}_2$  that new power plants would be allowed to emit.<sup>43</sup> The standards would require advanced technologies like efficient natural gas units and efficient coal units implementing partial carbon capture and storage (CCS). The proposed rule includes two limits for fossil fuel fired utility boilers and IGCC units based on the compliance period selected: 1,100 lb  $\mathrm{CO}_2/\mathrm{MWh}$  gross over a 12 operating month period, or 1,000–1,050 lb  $\mathrm{CO}_2/\mathrm{MWh}$  gross over an 84 operating month (seven year) period. The proposed also includes two standards for natural gas fired stationary combustion units based on the size (MW): 1,000 lb  $\mathrm{CO}_2/\mathrm{MWh}$  gross for larger units (> 850 mmBtu/hr), or 1,100 lb  $\mathrm{CO}_2/\mathrm{MWh}$  gross for smaller units ( $\leq$  850 mmBtu/hr). Contemporaneously, the EPA withdrew its proposed rule on the same matter, published April 13, 2012.<sup>44</sup>

# Federal Regulation of Environmental Impacts on Water

On March 28, 2011, the EPA issued a proposed rule intended to ensure that the location, design, construction, and capacity of cooling water intake structures reflects the best technology available (BTA) for minimizing adverse environmental impacts, as required under Section 316(b) of the CWA.<sup>45</sup> A settlement in a federal court, as modified, obligates the EPA to issue a final

<sup>36</sup> *ld*.

<sup>37</sup> PJM Tariff filing, FERC Docket No. ER14-822 (December 24, 2014).

<sup>38</sup> Id. at 8-9.

<sup>39</sup> Comments, Complaint and Motion to Consolidate of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM, FERC Docket No. ER14-822 (January 14, 2014) at 3-6.

<sup>40</sup> Massachusetts v. EPA, 549 U.S. 497.

<sup>41</sup> See Endangerment and Cause or Contribute Findings for Greenhouse Gases Under Section 202(a) of the Clean Air Act, 74 Fed. Reg. 66496, 66497 (December 15, 2009).

<sup>42</sup> Coalition for Responsible Regulation, Inc., et al. v. EPA, No 09-1322.

<sup>43</sup> Standards of Performance for Greenhouse Gas Emissions from New Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, Proposed Rule, EPA-H0-OAR-2013-0495, 79 Fed. Reg. 1430 (January 8, 2014); The President's Climate Action Plan, Executive Office of the President (June 2013); Presidential Memorandum-Power Sector Carbon Pollution Standards, Environmental Protection Agency ("June 25, 2013); Presidential Memorandum-Power Section Caron Pollution Standards (June 25, 2013) (June 25th Presidential Memorandum").

<sup>44</sup> Withdrawal of Proposed Standards of Performance for Greenhouse Gas Emissions for New Stationary Sources: Electric Utility Generating Units, EPA-HQ-OAR-2011-0660, 79 Fed. Reg. 1352 (January 8, 2014).

<sup>45</sup> EPA, National Pollutant Discharge Elimination System—Cooling Water Intake Structures at Existing Facilities and Phase I Facilities, Proposed Rule, Docket No. EPA-HQ-OW-2008-0667, 76 Fed. Reg. 22174 (April 20, 2011) (Cooling Water Proposed Rule).

rule no later than April 17, 2014. 46 By letter dated April 16, 2014, EPA notified the court of its intention to complete the rulemaking by May 16, 2014.<sup>47</sup>

# State Environmental Regulation

## New Jersey High Electric Demand Day (HEDD) Rules

The EPA's transport rules apply to total annual and seasonal emissions. Units that run only during peak demand periods have relatively low annual emissions, and have less incentive to make such investments under the EPA transport rules.

New Jersey addressed the issue of NO<sub>v</sub> emissions on peak energy demand days with a rule that defines peak energy usage days, referred to as high electric demand days or HEDD, and imposes operational restrictions and emissions control requirements on units responsible for significant NO<sub>v</sub> emissions on such high energy demand days.48 New Jersey's HEDD rule, which became effective May 19, 2009, applies to HEDD units, which include units that have a NO<sub>v</sub> emissions rate on HEDD equal to or exceeding 0.15 lbs/MMBtu and lack identified emission control technologies.49

Table 8-1 shows the HEDD emissions limits applicable to each unit type. Emissions limits for coal units became effective December 15, 2012.50 Emissions limits for other unit types will become effective May 1, 2015.<sup>51</sup>

Table 8-1 HEDD maximum NOx emission rates<sup>52</sup>

Fuel and Unit Type	Emission Limit (lbs/MWh)
Coal Steam Unit	1.50
Heavier than No. 2 Fuel Oil Steam Unit	2.00
Simple Cycle Gas CT	1.00
Simple Cycle Oil CT	1.60
Combined Cycle Gas CT	0.75
Combined Cycle Oil CT	1.20
Regenerative Cycle Gas CT	0.75
Regenerative Cycle Oil CT	1.20

## State Regulation of Greenhouse Gas Emissions

The Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI) is a cooperative effort by Connecticut, Delaware, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, Rhode Island, and Vermont to cap CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from power generation facilities. 53,54

Table 8-2 shows the RGGI CO<sub>2</sub> auction clearing prices and quantities for the 14 2009-2011 compliance period auctions and additional auctions for the 2012-2014 compliance period held as of December 31, 2013. Prices for auctions held in 2014 for the 2012-2014 compliance period were at the highest clearing price yet at \$4.00 per allowance (equal to one ton of CO<sub>2</sub>), which is above the current price floor for RGGI auctions.55 The price increased to \$4.00 due to a 45 percent reduction in the quantity offered in this auction. The 23,491,350 allowances sold include the original allowances offered for sale in the market of 18,491,350 as well as 5,000,000 additional cost containment reserves (CCR). This auction included the additional CCRs for the first time, due to the demand for allowances above the CCR trigger price of \$4.00 per ton. There are no additional CCRs available for sale in 2014. Table 8-3 converts the RGGI CO<sub>2</sub> clearing prices and quantities to metric tonnes for comparison to other CO<sub>2</sub> markets.

<sup>46</sup> Settlement Agreement among the United States Environmental Protection Agency, Plaintiffs in Cronin, et al. v. Reilly, 93 Civ. 314 (LTS) (SDNY), and Plaintiffs in Riverkeeper, et al. v. EPA, 06 CIV. 12987 (PKC) (SDNY), dated November 22, 2010, modified, Fifth Amendment to Settlement Agreement among the Environmental Protection Agency, the Plaintiffs in Conin, et al. v. Reilly, 93 Civ. 314 (LTS) (SDNY), and the Plaintiffs in Riverkeeper, et al. v. EPA, 06 Civ. 12987 (PKC) (SDNY), etc.

<sup>47</sup> Letter from Preet Bharara, Counsel for EPA, to the Hon. Laura Taylor Swain, U.S. Dist. Judge, re: Riverkeeper, Inc., et al. v. Jackson, 93 Civ. 324 (LTS), dated April 16, 2014.

<sup>48</sup> N.J.A.C. § 7:27-19.

<sup>49</sup> CTs must have either water injection or selective catalytic reduction (SCR) controls; steam units must have either an SCR or and selective non-catalytic reduction (SNCR).

<sup>50</sup> N.J.A.C. § 7:27-19.4.

<sup>51</sup> N.J.A.C. § 7:27-19.5.

<sup>52</sup> Regenerative cycle CTs are combustion turbines that recover heat from its exhaust gases and uses that heat to preheat the inlet combustion air which is fed into the combustion turbine.

ragi.org/design/regulations>.

<sup>54</sup> For more details see the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume 2: Section 8, "Environmental and Renewables."

<sup>55</sup> RGGI measures carbon in short tons (short ton equals 2,000 pounds) while world carbon markets measure carbon in metric tonnes (metric tonne equals 1,000 kilograms or 2,204.6 pounds).

Figure 8-1 shows average, daily settled prices for  $\mathrm{NO_x}$ ,  $\mathrm{CO_2}$  and  $\mathrm{SO_2}$  emissions. <sup>56</sup> In the first three months of 2014,  $\mathrm{NO_x}$  prices were 5.3 percent higher than in the first three months of 2013.  $\mathrm{SO_2}$  prices were 17.2 percent lower in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Figure 8-1 also shows the average, daily settled price for the Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI)  $\mathrm{CO_2}$  allowances. RGGI allowances are required by generation in participating RGGI states. This includes PJM generation located in Delaware and Maryland.

Figure 8-1 Spot monthly average emission price comparison: 2013 and January through March of 2014<sup>57</sup>

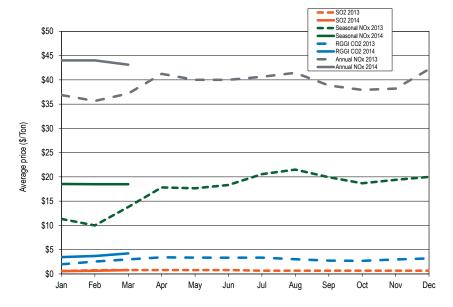


Table 8-2 RGGI CO2 allowance auction prices and quantities in short tons: 2009-2011 and 2012-2014 Compliance Periods<sup>58</sup>

Auction Date	Clearing Price	Quantity Offered	Quantity Sold
September 25, 2008	\$3.07	12,565,387	12,565,387
December 17, 2008	\$3.38	31,505,898	31,505,898
March 18, 2009	\$3.51	31,513,765	31,513,765
June 17, 2009	\$3.23	30,887,620	30,887,620
September 9, 2009	\$2.19	28,408,945	28,408,945
December 2, 2009	\$2.05	28,591,698	28,591,698
March 10, 2010	\$2.07	40,612,408	40,612,408
June 9, 2010	\$1.88	40,685,585	40,685,585
September 10, 2010	\$1.86	45,595,968	34,407,000
December 1, 2010	\$1.86	43,173,648	24,755,000
March 9, 2011	\$1.89	41,995,813	41,995,813
June 8, 2011	\$1.89	42,034,184	12,537,000
September 7, 2011	\$1.89	42,189,685	7,847,000
December 7, 2011	\$1.89	42,983,482	27,293,000
March 14, 2012	\$1.93	34,843,858	21,559,000
June 6, 2012	\$1.93	36,426,008	20,941,000
September 5, 2012	\$1.93	37,949,558	24,589,000
December 5, 2012	\$1.93	37,563,083	19,774,000
March 13, 2013	\$2.80	37,835,405	37,835,405
June 5, 2013	\$3.21	38,782,076	38,782,076
September 4, 2013	\$2.67	38,409,043	38,409,043
December 4, 2013	\$3.00	38,329,378	38,329,378
March 5, 2014	\$4.00	23,491,350	23,491,350

<sup>56</sup> The NO<sub>2</sub> prices result from the Clean Air Interstate Rule (CAIR) established by the EPA covering 28 states. The SO<sub>2</sub> prices result from the Acid Rain cap and trade program established by the EPA. The CO<sub>2</sub> prices are from RGGI.

<sup>57</sup> See Evolution Markets, <a href="http://www.evomarkets.com">http://www.evomarkets.com</a> (Accessed April 8, 2014).

<sup>58</sup> See Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative, "Auction Results," <a href="http://www.rggi.org/market/co2\_auctions/results">http://www.rggi.org/market/co2\_auctions/results</a> (Accessed April 8, 2014).

Table 8-3 RGGI CO2 allowance auction prices and quantities in metric tonnes: 2009-2011 and 2012-2014 Compliance Periods<sup>59</sup>

Auction Date	Clearing Price	Quantity Offered	Quantity Sold
September 25, 2008	\$3.38	11,399,131	11,399,131
December 17, 2008	\$3.73	28,581,678	28,581,678
March 18, 2009	\$3.87	28,588,815	28,588,815
June 17, 2009	\$3.56	28,020,786	28,020,786
September 9, 2009	\$2.41	25,772,169	25,772,169
December 2, 2009	\$2.26	25,937,960	25,937,960
March 10, 2010	\$2.28	36,842,967	36,842,967
June 9, 2010	\$2.07	36,909,352	36,909,352
September 10, 2010	\$2.05	41,363,978	31,213,514
December 1, 2010	\$2.05	39,166,486	22,457,365
March 9, 2011	\$2.08	38,097,972	38,097,972
June 8, 2011	\$2.08	38,132,781	11,373,378
September 7, 2011	\$2.08	38,273,849	7,118,681
December 7, 2011	\$2.08	38,993,970	24,759,800
March 14, 2012	\$2.13	31,609,825	19,558,001
June 6, 2012	\$2.13	33,045,128	18,997,361
September 5, 2012	\$2.13	34,427,270	22,306,772
December 5, 2012	\$2.13	34,076,665	17,938,676
March 13, 2013	\$3.09	34,323,712	34,323,712
June 5, 2013	\$3.54	35,182,518	35,182,518
September 4, 2013	\$2.94	34,844,108	34,844,108
December 4, 2013	\$3.31	34,771,837	34,771,837
March 5, 2014	\$4.41	21,311,000	21,311,000

#### Renewable Portfolio Standards

Many PJM jurisdictions have enacted legislation to require that a defined percentage of utilities' load be served by renewable resources, for which there are many standards and definitions. These are typically known as renewable portfolio standards, or RPS. As of March 31, 2014, Delaware, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland, Michigan, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Washington D.C. had renewable portfolio standards. Virginia has enacted a voluntary renewable portfolio standard. Kentucky and Tennessee have enacted no renewable portfolio standards. West Virginia has enacted a renewable portfolio standard, but it will not be in effect until 2015.

Renewable energy credit markets are markets related to the production and purchase of wholesale power, but are not subject to FERC regulation or any other market regulation or oversight. RECs markets are, as an economic fact, integrated with PJM markets including energy and capacity markets, but are not formally recognized as part of PJM markets. Revenues from RECs markets are out of market revenues for PJM resources and are in addition to revenues earned from the sale of the same MWh in PJM markets. Many jurisdictions allow various types of renewable resources to earn multiple RECs per MWh, though typically one REC is equal to one MWh. For example, West Virginia allows one credit per MWh for generation from alternative energy resources including waste coal and pumped-storage hydroelectric, and allows two credits per MWh of electricity generated by renewable energy resources, which include wind, solar, and run of river hydroelectric. PJM Environmental Information Services (EIS), an unregulated subsidiary of PJM, operates the generation attribute tracking system (GATS), which is used by many jurisdictions to track these renewable energy credits.

Under the proposed standards, a substantial amount of load in PJM is required to be served by renewable resources by 2024. As shown in Table 8-4, New Jersey will require 24.1 percent of load to be served by renewable resources in 2024, the most stringent standard of all PJM jurisdictions. Renewable generation earns renewable energy credits (RECs) (also known as alternative energy credits) when they generate. These RECs are bought by utilities and load serving entities to fulfill the requirements for renewable generation. Standards for renewable portfolios differ from jurisdiction to jurisdiction. For example, Illinois only requires utilities to purchase renewable energy credits, while Pennsylvania requires all load serving entities to purchase renewable energy credits (known as alternative energy credits in Pennsylvania).

<sup>59</sup> See Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative, "Auction Results," <a href="http://www.rggi.org/market/co2\_auctions/results">http://www.rggi.org/market/co2\_auctions/results</a> (Accessed April 8, 2014).

Table 8-4 Renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions to 2024<sup>60,61</sup>

Jurisdiction	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024
Delaware	11.50%	13.00%	14.50%	16.00%	17.50%	19.00%	20.00%	21.00%	22.00%	23.00%	24.00%
Illinois	8.00%	9.00%	10.00%	11.50%	13.00%	14.50%	16.00%	17.50%	19.00%	20.50%	22.00%
Indiana	4.00%	4.00%	4.00%	4.00%	4.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%
Kentucky	No Standard										
Maryland	12.80%	13.00%	15.20%	15.60%	18.30%	17.40%	18.00%	18.70%	20.00%	20.00%	20.00%
Michigan	6.75%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%
New Jersey	12.53%	13.76%	14.90%	15.99%	18.03%	19.97%	21.91%	23.85%	23.94%	24.03%	24.12%
North Carolina	3.00%	6.00%	6.00%	6.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	12.50%	12.50%	12.50%	12.50%
Ohio	2.50%	3.50%	4.50%	5.50%	6.50%	7.50%	8.50%	9.50%	10.50%	11.50%	12.50%
Pennsylvania	10.72%	11.22%	13.72%	14.22%	14.72%	15.22%	15.72%	18.02%	18.02%	18.02%	18.02%
Tennessee	No Standard										
Virginia	4.00%	4.00%	4.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	7.00%	12.00%	12.00%	12.00%
Washington, D.C.	10.50%	12.00%	13.50%	15.00%	16.50%	18.00%	20.00%	20.00%	20.00%	20.00%	20.00%
West Virginia		10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	15.00%	15.00%	15.00%	15.00%	15.00%

Table 8–5 Pennsylvania weighted average AEC price and AEC price range for 2010 to 2014 Delivery Years<sup>62</sup>

	2010/2011	Delivery Year	2011/2012	Delivery Year	2012/2013	Delivery Year	2013/2014 Delivery Year		
	Weighted		Weighted		Weighted		Weighted		
Pennsylvania	Average Price	Price Range	Average Price	Price Range	Average Price	Price Range	Average Price	Price Range	
Solar AEC	\$325.00	\$235.00-\$415.00	\$247.82	\$25.00-\$653.00	\$180.39	\$10.00-\$675.00	\$109.23	\$5.50-\$600.00	
Tier I	\$4.77	\$0.50-\$24.15	\$3.94	\$0.14-\$50.00	\$5.23	\$0.20-\$23.00	\$8.31	\$0.13-\$100.00	
Tier II	\$0.32	\$0.01-\$1.75	\$0.22	\$0.01-\$20.00	\$0.17	\$0.01-\$5.00	\$0.22	\$0.01-\$20.00	

REC prices are required to be disclosed in Maryland, Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia, but in the other states REC prices are difficult to determine. Few sources provide public REC price data. Table 8-5 has the Pennsylvania weighted average price and price range for 2010 through 2014 delivery years. The weighted average price of solar credits in Pennsylvania decreased from \$325.00 in the 2010/2011 Delivery Year to \$109.23 in the 2013/2014 Delivery Year. Tier I credits increased from \$4.77 in the 2010/2011 Delivery year to \$8.31 in the 2013/2014 Delivery Year, while Tier II resources dropped \$0.10

Many PJM jurisdictions have also added specific requirements for the purchase of solar resources. These solar requirements are included in the standards shown in Table 8-4 but must be met by solar RECs (SRECs) only. Delaware, Illinois, Maryland, New Jersey, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Washington, D.C., all have requirements for the proportion of load served by solar units by 2023.64 Indiana, Kentucky, Michigan, Tennessee, Virginia, and West Virginia have no specific solar standards. In 2014, New Jersey had the most stringent standard in PJM, requiring that 2.05 percent of load be served by solar resources. As Table 8-6 shows, by 2024, New Jersey will continue to have the most stringent standard, requiring that at least 3.74 percent of load be served by solar resources.

from \$0.32 in the 2010/2011 Delivery Year to \$0.22 in the 2013/2014 Delivery Year.<sup>63</sup>

<sup>60</sup> This shows the total standard of renewable resources in all PJM jurisdictions, including Tier I, Tier II and Tier III resources.

<sup>61</sup> Michigan in 2012-2014 must make up the gap between 10 percent renewable energy and the renewable energy baseline in Michigan. In 2012, this means baseline plus 20 percent of the gap between baseline and 10 percent renewable resources, in 2013, baseline plus 33 percent and in 2014, baseline plus 50 percent.

<sup>62</sup> See PAPUC. Pennsylvania AEPS Alternative Energy Credit Program, "Pricing," <a href="http://paaeps.com/credit/pricing.do">http://paaeps.com/credit/pricing.do</a> (Accessed April 8, 2014).

<sup>63</sup> Tier I resources are solar photovoltaic and thermal energy, wind power, low-impact hydropower, geothermal energy, biologically derived methane gas, biomass and coal mine methane. Tier II resources are waste coal, distributed generation, demand-side management, largescale hydropower, municipal solid waste and interarted combined coal gasification technology.

<sup>64</sup> Pennsylvania and Delaware allow only solar photovoltaic resources to fulfill the solar requirement

Table 8-6 Solar renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions 2014 to 2024

Jurisdiction	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024
Delaware	0.80%	1.00%	1.25%	1.50%	1.75%	2.00%	2.25%	2.50%	2.75%	3.00%	3.25%
Illinois	0.12%	0.27%	0.60%	0.69%	0.78%	0.87%	0.96%	1.05%	1.14%	1.23%	1.32%
Indiana	No Solar Standard										
Kentucky	No Standard										
Maryland	0.35%	0.50%	0.70%	0.95%	1.40%	1.75%	2.00%	2.00%	2.00%	2.00%	2.00%
Michigan	No Solar Standard										
New Jersey	2.05%	2.45%	2.75%	3.00%	3.20%	3.29%	3.38%	3.47%	3.56%	3.65%	3.74%
North Carolina	0.07%	0.14%	0.14%	0.14%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%
Ohio	0.12%	0.15%	0.18%	0.22%	0.26%	0.30%	0.34%	0.38%	0.42%	0.46%	0.50%
Pennsylvania	0.08%	0.14%	0.25%	0.29%	0.34%	0.39%	0.44%	0.50%	0.50%	0.50%	0.50%
Tennessee	No Standard										
Virginia	No Solar Standard										
Washington, D.C.	0.60%	0.70%	0.83%	0.98%	1.15%	1.35%	1.58%	1.85%	2.18%	2.50%	2.50%
West Virginia	No Solar Standard										

Table 8-7 Additional renewable standards of PJM jurisdictions 2014 to 2024

Jurisdiction		2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	2021	2022	2023	2024
Illinois	Wind Requirement	6.00%	6.75%	7.50%	8.63%	9.75%	10.88%	12.00%	13.13%	14.25%	15.38%	16.50%
Illinois	Distributed Generation	0.04%	0.68%	0.10%	0.12%	0.13%	0.15%	0.16%	0.18%	0.19%	0.21%	0.22%
Maryland	Tier II Standard	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%
New Jersey	Class II Standard	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%	2.50%
New Jersey	Solar Garve-Out (in GWh)	772	965	1,150	1,357	1,591	1,858	2,164	2,518	2,928	3,433	3,989
North Carolina	Swint Waste	0.07%	14.00%	14.00%	14.00%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%	0.20%
North Carolina	Poultry Waste (in GWh)	700	900	900	900	900	900	900	900	900	900	900
Pennsylvania	Tier II Standard	6.20%	6.20%	8.20%	8.20%	8.20%	8.20%	8.20%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%	10.00%
Washington, D.C.	Tier II Standard	2.50%	2.50%	2.00%	1.50%	1.00%	0.50%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%

Some PJM jurisdictions have also added other specific requirements to their renewable portfolio standards for other technologies. The standards shown in Table 8-7 are also included in the base standards. Illinois requires that a percentage of utility load be served by wind resources, increasing from 6.00 percent of load served in 2014 to 16.50 percent in 2024. Maryland, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Washington D.C. all have "Tier II" or "Class 2" standards, which allow specific technology types, such as waste coal units in Pennsylvania, to qualify for renewable energy credits.<sup>65</sup> North Carolina also requires that 0.2 percent of power be generated using swine waste and poultry waste to fulfill their renewable portfolio standards by 2018 (Table 8-7).

PJM jurisdictions include various methods for complying with required renewable portfolio standards. If an LSE is unable to comply with the renewable portfolio standards required by the LSE's jurisdiction, LSEs may make alternative compliance payments, with varying standards. These alternative compliance payments are a way to make up any shortfall between the RECs required by the state and those the LSE actually purchased. In New Jersey, solar alternative compliance payments are \$339.00 per MWh.66 Pennsylvania requires that the alternative compliance payment for solar credits be 200 percent of the average market value of solar RECs sold in the RTO. Compliance methods differ from jurisdiction to jurisdiction. For example, Illinois requires that 50 percent of the state's renewable portfolio standard be met through alternative compliance payments. Standard alternative compliance payments can replace solar, wind energy, organic biomass and hydro power. Table 8-8 shows the alternative

compliance standards in PJM jurisdictions, where such standards exist. These alternative compliance methods can have a significant impact on the traded price of RECs.

<sup>65</sup> Pennsylvania Tier II credits includes energy derived from waste coal, distributed generation systems, demand-side management, largescale hydropower, municipal solid waste, generation from wood pulping process, and integrated combined coal gasification technology.

<sup>66</sup> See Database of State Incentives for Renewables & Efficiency (DSIRE), New Jersey Incentives/Policies for Renewables & Efficiency, "Renewables Portfolio Standard," <a href="http://www.dsireusa.org/incentives/incentive.cfm?Incentive">http://www.dsireusa.org/incentives/incentive.cfm?Incentive</a> Code=NJ05R&tre=0&tee=0> (Accessed April 8, 2013).

Table 8-8 Renewable alternative compliance payments in PJM jurisdictions: As of March 31. 2014<sup>67</sup>

	Standard Alternative	Tier II Alternative	Solar Alternative
Jurisdiction	Compliance (\$/MWh)	Compliance (\$/MWh)	Compliance (\$/MWh)
Delaware	\$25.00		\$400.00
Illinois	\$1.89		
Indiana	Voluntary standard		
Kentucky	No standard		_
Maryland	\$40.00	\$15.00	\$400.00
Michigan	No specific penalties		
New Jersey	\$50.00		\$339.00
North Carolina	No specific penalties		
Ohio	\$47.56		\$350.00
Pennsylvania	\$45.00	\$45.00	200% market value
Tennessee	No standard		
Virginia	Voluntary standard		
Washington, D.C.	\$50.00	\$10.00	\$500.00
West Virginia	\$50.00		

Table 8-9 shows renewable generation by jurisdiction and resource type in the first three months of 2014. This includes only units that would qualify for REC credits by primary fuel type, including waste coal, battery, and pumped-storage hydroelectric, which can qualify for Pennsylvania Tier II credits if they are located in the PJM footprint. Wind units account for 4,811.0 GWh of 7,464.7 Tier I GWh, or 64.4 percent, in the PJM footprint. As shown in Table 8-9, 13,542.5 GWh were generated by resources that were renewable, including both Tier II and Tier I renewable credits, of which, Tier I type resources accounted for 55.1 percent. Landfill gas, solid waste, and waste coal were 4,950.7 GWh of renewable generation or 36.6 percent of the total Tier I and Tier II.

Table 8-9 Renewable generation by jurisdiction and renewable resource type (GWh): January through March 2014

	Landfill	Pumped-	Run-of-River		Solid	Waste		Tier I Credit	Total Credit
Jurisdiction	Gas	Storage Hydro	Hydro	Solar	Waste	Coal	Wind	Only	GWh
Delaware	13.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	13.2	26.3
Illinois	44.3	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1,970.5	2,014.7	2,014.7
Indiana	0.0	0.0	12.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	766.5	778.4	778.4
Kentucky	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Maryland	24.6	0.0	500.1	11.9	0.0	0.0	103.7	640.2	640.2
Michigan	6.5	0.0	16.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	23.2	23.2
New Jersey	79.7	151.8	4.9	39.5	0.0	0.0	3.5	127.5	279.3
North Carolina	0.0	0.0	236.1	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	236.1	236.1
Ohio	82.5	0.0	96.7	0.7	0.0	0.0	363.0	542.8	542.8
Pennsylvania	202.6	608.9	575.4	0.3	77.4	2,674.2	1,083.7	1,862.0	5,222.4
Tennessee	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	84.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	84.7
Virginia	118.5	939.8	185.2	0.0	313.2	967.2	0.0	303.7	2,524.0
Washington, D.C.	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
West Virginia	1.8	0.0	400.8	0.0	0.0	260.5	520.2	922.9	1,183.3
Total	573.5	1,700.6	2,028.0	52.3	475.3	3,901.9	4,811.0	7,464.7	13,542.5

Table 8-10 shows the capacity of renewable resources in PJM by jurisdiction, as defined by primary or alternative fuel types.<sup>68</sup> This capacity includes various coal and natural gas units that have a renewable fuel as a secondary fuel, and thus are able to earn renewable energy credits based on the fuel used to generate energy. Coal and natural gas units are considered to generate renewable energy only when generating using a renewable fuel, like waste coal in West Virginia. West Virginia has the largest amount of renewable capacity in PJM, 10,254.7 MW, or 22.7 percent of the total renewable capacity. West Virginia allows coal technology, coal bed methane, waste coal and fuel produced by a coal gasification facility to be counted as alternative energy resources. New Jersey has the largest amount of solar capacity in PJM, 180.5 MW, or 75.7 percent of the total solar capacity. Wind resources are located primarily in western PJM, in Illinois and Indiana, which include 3,635.7 MW, or 58.0 percent of the total wind capacity.

<sup>67</sup> See PJM - EIS (Environmental Management System). "Program Information," <a href="http://www.pjm-eis/program-information.aspx">http://www.pjm-eis/program-information.aspx</a>. (Accessed April 8. 2014)

<sup>68</sup> Defined by fuel type, or a generator being registered in PJM GATS. Includes only units that are interconnected to the PJM system.

Table 8-10 PJM renewable capacity by jurisdiction (MW), on March 31, 2014

		Landfill	Natural		Pumped-	Run-of-River		Solid	Waste		
Jurisdiction	Coal	Gas	Gas	Oil	Storage Hydro	Hydro	Solar	Waste	Coal	Wind	Total
Delaware	0.0	8.1	1,797.0	13.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1,818.1
Illinois	0.0	79.5	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	2,383.4	2,462.9
Indiana	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	8.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	1,252.4	1,260.6
Iowa	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	185.0	185.0
Kentucky	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Maryland	0.0	25.1	0.0	69.0	0.0	494.0	48.8	0.0	0.0	120.0	757.0
Michigan	0.0	8.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	13.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	21.9
New Jersey	0.0	86.5	0.0	0.0	453.0	3.5	180.5	0.0	0.0	4.5	728.1
North Carolina	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	325.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	325.0
Ohio	11,613.0	64.7	580.0	156.0	0.0	47.4	1.1	0.0	0.0	403.0	12,865.2
Pennsylvania	0.0	222.0	2,346.0	0.0	1,269.0	757.3	8.0	103.0	1,647.0	1,337.7	7,690.0
Tennessee	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	50.0	0.0	0.0	50.0
Virginia	0.0	214.9	0.0	20.0	5,166.2	350.5	0.0	321.9	585.0	0.0	6,658.5
West Virginia	8,772.0	2.2	519.0	0.0	0.0	213.2	0.0	0.0	165.0	583.3	10,254.7
PJM Total	20,385.0	711.0	5,242.0	258.0	6,888.2	2,213.0	238.5	474.9	2,397.0	6,269.2	45,076.9

Table 8-11 Renewable capacity by jurisdiction, non-PJM units registered in GATS<sup>69,70</sup> (MW), on March 31, 2014

			Landfill	Natural	Other	Other		Solid		
Jurisdiction	Coal	Hydroelectric	Gas	Gas	Gas	Source	Solar	Waste	Wind	Total
Delaware	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	53.3	0.0	2.1	55.4
Georgia	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	258.9	0.0	258.9
Illinois	0.0	6.6	92.4	0.0	0.0	0.0	34.5	0.0	302.5	436.1
Indiana	0.0	0.0	44.0	584.5	6.0	94.6	1.4	0.0	49.5	780.1
lowa	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	185.0	185.0
Kentucky	600.0	2.0	16.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.6	88.0	0.0	706.6
Maryland	65.0	0.0	13.7	129.0	0.0	0.0	112.1	0.0	0.3	320.2
Michigan	55.0	0.0	1.6	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.3	0.0	0.0	56.9
Minnesota	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Missouri	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	146.0	146.0
New Jersey	0.0	0.0	59.9	0.0	8.3	23.3	953.3	0.0	4.9	1,049.8
New York	0.0	146.7	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.4	0.0	0.0	147.1
North Carolina	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	8.6	0.0	0.0	8.6
Ohio	0.0	1.0	30.4	119.6	9.4	1.0	93.9	109.3	21.9	386.5
Pennsylvania	109.7	37.0	41.7	91.0	1.4	0.3	179.4	60.0	3.2	523.7
Virginia	0.0	17.4	15.9	0.0	0.0	0.0	6.2	287.6	0.0	327.1
West Virginia	0.0	9.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.4	44.6	0.0	54.0
Wisconsin	0.0	42.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.8	0.0	0.0	43.8
District of Columbia	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	8.8	0.0	0.0	8.8
Total	829.7	261.7	315.7	924.2	25.1	119.2	1,455.1	848.4	715.5	5,494.6

<sup>69</sup> There is a 0.00216 MW solar facility registered in GATS from Minnesota that can sell solar RECs in the PJM jurisdictions of Pennsylvania and Illinois.

Table 8-11 shows renewable capacity registered in the PJM generation attribute tracking system (GATS), a system operated by PJM EIS. This includes solar capacity of 1,455.1 MW of which 953.3 MW is in New Jersey. These resources can also earn renewable energy credits, and can be used to fulfill the renewable portfolio standards in PJM jurisdictions. All capacity shown in Table 8-11 is registered in PJM GATS, and may sell renewable energy credits through PJM EIS. Some of this capacity is located in jurisdictions outside PJM, but that may qualify for specific renewable energy credits in some jurisdictions. This includes both behind-the-meter generation located inside PJM, and generation connected to other RTOs outside PJM.

<sup>70</sup> See PJM - EIS (Environmental Information Services), "Renewable Generators Registered in GATS," <a href="https://gats.pjm-eis.com/reports-and-news/public-reports.aspx">https://gats.pjm-eis.com/reports-and-news/public-reports.aspx</a> (Accessed April 8, 2013).

# **Emissions Controlled Capacity and Renewables** in PJM Markets

## Emission Controlled Capacity in the PJM Region

Environmental regulations may affect decisions about emission control investments in existing units, investment in new units and decisions to retire units lacking emission controls. Many PJM units burning fossil fuels have installed emission control technology.

Coal and heavy oil have the highest  $SO_2$  emission rates, while natural gas and light oil have low  $SO_2$  emission rates. Of the current 70,153.8 MW of coal capacity in PJM, 55,443.3 MW of capacity, 68.6 percent, has some form of FGD (flue-gas desulfurization) technology to reduce  $SO_2$  emissions. Table 8-12 shows  $SO_2$  emission controls by fossil fuel units in PJM.<sup>71</sup>

Table 8-12  $SO_2$  emission controls (FGD) by fuel type (MW), as of March 31, 2014

	SO <sub>2</sub> Controlled	No SO <sub>2</sub> Controls	Total	Percent Controlled
Coal	49,788.0	20,365.8	70,153.8	71.0%
Diesel Oil	0.0	6,093.8	6,093.8	0.0%
Natural Gas	0.0	50,892.8	50,892.8	0.0%
Other	325.0	7,412.5	7,737.5	4.2%
Total	50,113.0	84,764.9	134,877.9	37.2%

 ${
m NO}_{
m x}$  emission control technology is used by nearly all fossil fuel unit types. Coal steam, combined cycle, combustion turbine, and non-coal steam units in PJM have  ${
m NO}_{
m x}$  controls. Of current fossil fuel units in PJM, 123,728.1 MW, 91.7 percent, of 134,877.9 MW of capacity in PJM, have emission controls for  ${
m NO}_{
m x}$ . Table 8-13 shows  ${
m NO}_{
m x}$  emission controls by unit type in PJM. While most units in PJM have  ${
m NO}_{
m x}$  emission controls, many of these controls will likely need to be upgraded in order to meet each state's emission compliance standards. Future  ${
m NO}_{
m x}$  compliance standards will require SCRs or SCNRs for coal steam units, as well as SCRs or water injection technology for HEDD combustion turbine units.

Table 8-13 NO<sub>2</sub> emission controls by fuel type (MW), as of March 31, 2014

	NO <sub>x</sub> Controlled	No NO <sub>x</sub> Controls	Total	Percent Controlled
Coal	68,739.2	1,414.6	70,153.8	98.0%
Diesel Oil	1,456.8	4,637.0	6,093.8	23.9%
Natural Gas	49,333.4	1,559.4	50,892.8	96.9%
Other	4,198.7	3,538.8	7,737.5	54.3%
Total	123,728.1	11,149.8	134,877.9	91.7%

Most coal units in PJM have particulate controls. Typically, technologies such as electrostatic precipitators (ESP) or baghouses are used to reduce particulate matter from coal steam units. In PJM, 69,219.8 MW, 98.7 percent, of all coal steam unit MW, have some type of particulate emissions control technology. Table 8-14 shows particulate emission controls by unit type in PJM. Most coal steam units in PJM have particulate emission controls in the form of ESPs, but many of these controls will need to be upgraded in order to meet each state's emission compliance standards. Future particulate compliance standards will require baghouse technology or a combination of an FGD and SCR to meet EPA regulations, which 177 of 229 coal steam units have not installed.

Table 8-14 Particulate emission controls by fuel type (MW), as of March 31, 2014

	Particulate Controlled	No Particulate Controls	Total	Percent Controlled
Coal	69,219.8	934.0	70,153.8	98.7%
Diesel Oil	0.0	6,093.8	6,093.8	0.0%
Natural Gas	174.0	50,718.8	50,892.8	0.3%
Other	3,159.0	4,578.5	7,737.5	40.8%
Total	72,552.8	62,325.1	134,877.9	53.8%

Fossil fuel fired units in PJM emit multiple pollutants, including  $\rm CO_2$ ,  $\rm SO_2$ , and  $\rm NO_x$ . Table 8-15 shows the estimated emissions from units in PJM in the first three months of 2014. It is estimated that over 166 million metric tons of  $\rm CO_2$ , 368 thousand metric tons of  $\rm SO_2$ , and 293 thousand tons of  $\rm NO_x$  were emitted in the first three months of 2014 by PJM units.

<sup>71</sup> See EPA., "Air Market Programs Data," <a href="http://ampd.epa.gov/ampd/">http://ampd.epa.gov/ampd/</a>. (Accessed April 8, 2014)

Table 8-15 CO<sub>a</sub>, SO<sub>a</sub> and NO<sub>a</sub> emissions by month (metric tons), by PJM units, January through March, 2014

	Tons of CO <sub>2</sub>	Tons of SO <sub>2</sub>	Tons of NO <sub>x</sub>
January	59,789,898.3	132,134.4	105,954.6
February	53,607,987.6	119,625.8	94,816.6
March	52,912,695.5	116,233.8	92,092.4
Total	166,310,581.3	367,994.0	292,863.6

#### Wind Units

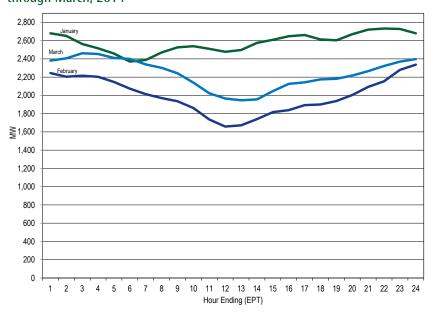
Table 8-16 shows the capacity factor of wind units in PJM. In the first three months of 2014, the capacity factor of wind units in PJM was 38.0 percent. Wind units that were capacity resources had a capacity factor of 38.8 percent and an installed capacity of 4,888 MW. Wind units that were classified as energy only had a capacity factor of 35.4 percent and an installed capacity of 1,476 MW. Wind capacity in RPM is derated to 13 percent of nameplate capacity for the capacity market, and energy only resources are not included in the capacity market.<sup>72</sup>

Table 8-16 Capacity factor of wind units in PJM: January through March 201473

Type of Resource	Capacity Factor	Capacity Factor by Cleared MW	Installed Capacity (MW)
Energy-Only Resource	35.4%	NA	1,476
Capacity Resource	38.8%	245.7%	4,888
All Units	38.0%	245.7%	6,364

Figure 8-2 shows the average hourly real time generation of wind units in PJM, by month. The highest average hour, 2,732.2 MW, occurred in January, and the lowest average hour, 1,658.7 MW, occurred in February. Wind output in PJM is generally higher in off-peak hours and lower in on-peak hours.

Figure 8-2 Average hourly real-time generation of wind units in PJM: January through March, 2014



<sup>72</sup> Wind resources are derated to 13 percent unless demonstrating higher availability during peak periods.

<sup>73</sup> Capacity factor does not include external resources which only offer in the Day - Ahead Market. Capacity factor is calculated based on online date of the resource. Capacity factor by cleared MW is calculated during peak periods (peak hours during January, February, June, July and August) and includes only MW cleared in RPM.

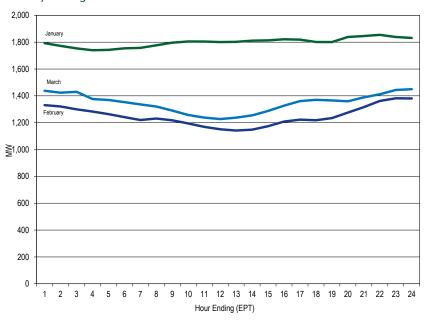
Table 8-17 shows the generation and capacity factor of wind units in each month of the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 8-17 Capacity factor of wind units in PJM by month, 2013 and January through March 2014

	2013		2014	
Month	Generation (MWh)	Capacity Factor	Generation (MWh)	Capacity Factor
January	1,784,359.3	40.3%	1,918,441.4	42.7%
February	1,397,468.3	35.4%	1,342,055.5	33.4%
March	1,606,248.3	36.5%	1,661,382.1	37.3%
April	1,639,590.9	37.8%		
May	1,271,272.4	28.5%		
June	862,532.2	19.8%		
July	588,174.8	13.4%		
August	510,448.5	12.0%		
September	719,196.4	16.7%		
October	1,070,829.4	23.5%		
November	1,833,051.6	41.2%		
December	1,543,685.2	34.2%		
Annual	14,826,857.3	28.3%	4,921,878.9	38.0%

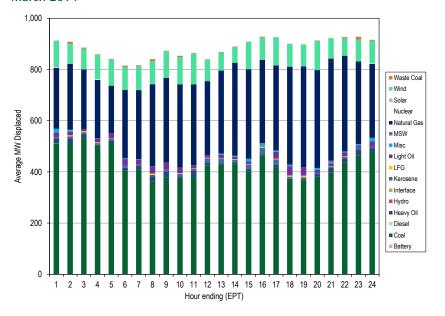
Wind units that are capacity resources are required, like all capacity resources except demand resources, to offer the energy associated with their cleared capacity in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Wind units may offer non-capacity related wind energy at their discretion. Figure 8-3 shows the average hourly day-ahead generation offers of wind units in PJM, by month. The hourly day-ahead generation offers of wind units in PJM may vary.

Figure 8-3 Average hourly day-ahead generation of wind units in PJM: January through March 2014



Output from wind turbines displaces output from other generation types. This displacement affects the output of marginal units in PJM. The magnitude and type of effect on marginal unit output depends on the level of the wind turbine output, its location, time and duration. One measure of this displacement is based on the mix of marginal units when wind is producing output. Figure 8-4 shows the hourly average proportion of marginal units by fuel type mapped to the hourly average MW of real time wind generation through the first three months of 2014. Figure 8-4 shows potentially displaced marginal unit MW by fuel type in the first three months of 2014. This is not an exact measure of displacement because it is not based on a redispatch of the system without wind resources. When wind appears as the displaced fuel at times when wind resources were on the margin this means that there was no displacement for those hours.

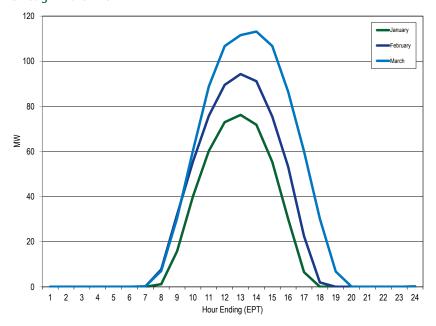
Figure 8-4 Marginal fuel at time of wind generation in PJM: January through March 2014



### Solar Units

Solar output differs from month to month, based on seasonal variation and daylight hours during the month. Figure 8-5 shows the average hourly real time generation of solar units in PJM, by month. Solar generation was highest in March, the month with the highest average hour, 113.14 MW, compared to 238.5 MW of solar installed capacity in PJM. Solar generation in PJM is highest during the hours of 11:00 through 13:00 EPT.

Figure 8-5 Average hourly real-time generation of solar units in PJM: January through March 2014



2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March

248 Section 8 Environmental and Renewables © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

# **Interchange Transactions**

PJM market participants import energy from, and export energy to, external regions continuously. The transactions involved may fulfill long-term or short-term bilateral contracts or respond to price differentials. The external regions include both market and non-market balancing authorities.

#### Overview

## **Interchange Transaction Activity**

- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. During the first three months of 2014, PJM was a net importer of energy in the Real-Time Energy Market in January, and a net exporter of energy in February and March.<sup>1</sup> During the first three months of 2014, the realtime net interchange of 240.8 GWh was lower than net interchange of 1,640.5 GWh in the first three months of 2013.
- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. During the first three months of 2014, PJM was a net exporter of energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in all months. During the first three months of 2014, the total day-ahead net interchange of -4,982.0 GWh was lower than net interchange of -6,592.7 GWh during the first three months of 2013.
- Aggregate Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead and the Real-Time Energy Market. In the first three months of 2014, gross imports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 112.9 percent of gross imports in the Real-Time Energy Market (149.2 percent during the first three months of 2013), gross exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 152.8 percent of the gross exports in the Real-Time Energy Market (243.3 percent during the first three months of 2013).
- Interface Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 20 interfaces.

- Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Real-Time Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 11 of PJM's 18 interface pricing points eligible for real-time transactions.<sup>2</sup>
- Interface Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 20 interfaces.
- Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, for the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at nine of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions.
- Up-to Congestion Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Market, for the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions had net exports at six of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions.

## Interactions with Bordering Areas

## PJM Interface Pricing with Organized Markets

- PJM and MISO Interface Prices. In the first three months of 2014, the direction of the average hourly flow was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM/MISO Interface and the MISO/PJM Interface. The direction of flow was consistent with price differentials in 48.9 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.
- PJM and New York ISO Interface Prices. In the first three months of 2014, the direction of the average hourly flow was inconsistent with the average price difference between PJM/NYIS Interface and at the NYISO/PJM proxy bus. The direction of flow was consistent with price differentials in 57.8 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.
- Neptune Underwater Transmission Line to Long Island, New York. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between

<sup>1</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 9, "Interchange Transactions," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

<sup>2</sup> There is one interface pricing point eligible for day-ahead transaction scheduling only (NIPSCO).

the PJM Neptune Interface and the NYISO Neptune Bus.<sup>3</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014 was -518 MW.<sup>4</sup> (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO.) The flows were consistent with price differentials in 71.4 percent of the hours in the first three month of 2014.

- Linden Variable Frequency Transformer (VFT) Facility. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Linden Interface and the NYISO Linden Bus.<sup>5</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014 was -151 MW.<sup>6</sup> The flows were consistent with price differentials in 65.4 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.
- Hudson DC Line. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Hudson Interface and the NYISO Hudson Bus.<sup>7</sup> The average hourly flow during the first three months of 2014 was -180 MW.<sup>8</sup> The flows were consistent with price differentials in 62.9 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.

#### **Interchange Transaction Issues**

• Loop Flows. Actual flows are the metered power flows at an interface for a defined period. Scheduled flows are the power flows scheduled at an interface for a defined period. Inadvertent interchange is the difference between the total actual flows for the PJM system (net actual interchange) and the total scheduled flows for the PJM system (net scheduled interchange) for a defined period. Loop flows are the difference between actual and scheduled power flows at one or more specific interfaces.

For the first three months of 2014, net scheduled interchange was -362 GWh and net actual interchange was -243 GWh, a difference of 119 GWh. For the first three months of 2013, net scheduled interchange was 1,076 GWh and net actual interchange was 1,098 GWh, a difference of 22 GWh. This difference is inadvertent interchange.

- PJM Transmission Loading Relief Procedures (TLRs). PJM issued three TLRs of level 3a or higher during the first three months of 2014, compared to eight TLRs issued during the first three months of 2013.
- Up-To Congestion. The average number of up-to congestion bids submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market increased to 215,829 bids per day, with an average cleared volume of 1,486,359 MWh per day, in the first three months of 2014, compared to an average of 94,511 bids per day, with an average cleared volume of 1,121,351 MWh per day, in the first three months of 2013. (Figure 9-13).

#### Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the IMO Interface Pricing Point, and assign the MISO Interface Pricing Point to transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority.
- The MMU recommends that PJM permit unlimited spot market imports as well as unlimited non-firm point-to-point willing to pay congestion imports and exports at all PJM Interfaces in order to improve the efficiency of the market.
- The MMU recommends that PJM implement a validation method for submitted transactions that would prohibit market participants from breaking transactions into smaller segments to defeat the interface pricing rule and receive higher prices (for imports) or lower prices (for exports) from PJM resulting from the inability to identify the true source or sink of the transaction.
- The MMU recommends that the validation also require market participants to submit transactions on market paths that reflect the expected actual flow in order to reduce unscheduled loop flows.

<sup>3</sup> In the first three months of 2014, there were 198 hours where there was no flow on the Neptune DC Tie line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Neptune Interface during non-zero flows was \$102.11 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus during non-zero flows was \$123.52, a difference of \$21.41.

<sup>4</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Neptune DC Tie line was -570 MW.

<sup>5</sup> In the first three months of 2014, there were 128 hours where there was no flow on the Linden VFT line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Linden Interface during non-zero flows was \$102.27 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus during non-zero flows was \$109.82, a difference of \$7.55.

<sup>6</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Linden VFT line was -160 MW.

<sup>7</sup> In the first three months of 2014, there were 841 hours where there was no flow on the Hudson line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Hudson Interface during non-zero flows was \$131.57 while the NYISO LMP at the Hudson Bus during non-zero flows was \$138.09, a difference of \$6.52.

<sup>8</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Hudson line was -295 MW

- The MMU recommends that PJM implement rules to prevent sham scheduling. The MMU's proposed validation rules would address sham scheduling.
- The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the NIPSCO and Southeast interface pricing points from the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and, with VACAR, assign the SouthIMP/EXP pricing point to transactions created under the reserve sharing agreement.
- The MMU recommends that PJM immediately provide the required 12-month notice to PEC to unilaterally terminate the Joint Operating Agreement.
- The MMU recommends that PJM and MISO work together to align interface pricing definitions, using the same number of external buses and selecting buses in close proximity on either side of the border with comparable bus weights.

#### Conclusion

Transactions between PJM and multiple balancing authorities in the Eastern Interconnection are part of a single energy market. While some of these balancing authorities are termed market areas and some are termed nonmarket areas, all electricity transactions are part of a single energy market. Nonetheless, there are significant differences between market and non-market areas. Market areas, like PJM, include essential features such as locational marginal pricing, financial congestion offsets (FTRs and ARRs in PJM) and transparent, least cost, security constrained economic dispatch for all available generation. Non-market areas do not include these features. The market areas are extremely transparent and the non-market areas are not transparent.

The MMU's recommendations related to transactions with external balancing authorities all share the goal of improving the economic efficiency of interchange transactions. The standard of comparison is an LMP market. In an LMP market, redispatch based on LMP and generator offers results in an efficient dispatch and efficient prices.

## **Interchange Transaction Activity**

## **Aggregate Imports and Exports**

During the first three months of 2014, PJM was a monthly net importer of energy in the Real-Time Energy Market in January, and a net exporter of energy in February and March of 2014 (Figure 9-1).9 For the first three months of 2014, the total real-time net interchange of 240.8 GWh was lower than the net interchange of 1,640.5 GWh during the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, the peak month for net importing interchange was January, 1,608.8 GWh; in the first three months of 2013 it was February, 639.5 GWh. Gross monthly export volumes during the first three months of 2014 averaged 4,392.7 GWh compared to 3,202.4 GWh for the first three months of 2013, while gross monthly imports in the first three months of 2014 averaged 4,472.9 GWh compared to 3,749.2 GWh for the first three months of 2013.

During the first three months of 2014, PJM was a monthly net exporter of energy in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in all months (Figure 9-1). In the first three months of 2014, the total day-ahead net interchange of -4,982.0 GWh was lower than the net interchange of -6,592.7 GWh for the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, the peak month for net exporting interchange was March, -1,802.8 GWh; in the first three months of 2013 it was January, -2,602.8 GWh. Gross monthly export volumes in the first three months of 2014 averaged 6,711.8 GWh compared to 7,790.7 GWh for the first three months of 2013, while gross monthly imports in the first three months of 2014 averaged 5,051.1 GWh compared to 5,593.1 GWh for the first three months of 2013.

Figure 9-1 shows the impact of net import and export up-to congestion transactions on the overall net Day-Ahead Energy Market interchange. The import, export and net interchange volumes include fixed, dispatchable and up-to congestion transaction totals. The up-to congestion net volume (as represented by the line on the chart) shows the net up-to congestion transaction volume. The net interchange volume under the line in Figure 9-1 represents the net interchange for fixed and dispatchable day-ahead transactions only.

<sup>9</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 9, "Interchange Transactions," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

In the first three months of 2014, gross imports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 112.9 percent of gross imports in the Real-Time Energy Market (149.2 percent for the first three months of 2013), gross exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market were 152.8 percent of gross exports in the Real-Time Energy Market (243.3 percent for the first three months of 2013). In the first three months of 2014, net interchange was -4,982.0 GWh in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and 240.8 GWh in the Real-Time Energy Market compared to -6,592.7 GWh in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and 1,640.5 GWh in the Real-Time Energy Market for the first three months of 2013.

Transactions in the Day-Ahead Energy Market create financial obligations to deliver in the Real-Time Energy Market and to pay operating reserve charges based on differences between the transaction MW and price differences in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets. <sup>10</sup> In the first three months of 2014, while the total day-ahead imports and exports were greater than the real-time imports and exports, the day-ahead imports net of up-to congestion transactions were less than the real-time imports, and the day-ahead exports net of up-to congestion transactions were less than real-time exports. In addition, day-ahead transactions can be offset by increment offers, decrement bids and internal bilateral transactions.

Figure 9-1 PJM real-time and day-ahead scheduled imports and exports: January through March, 2014

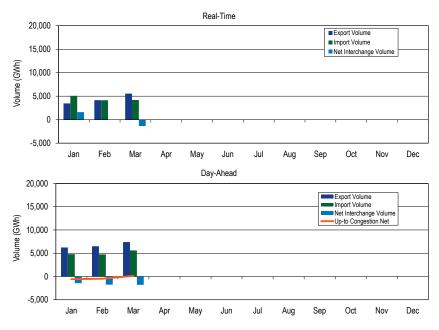
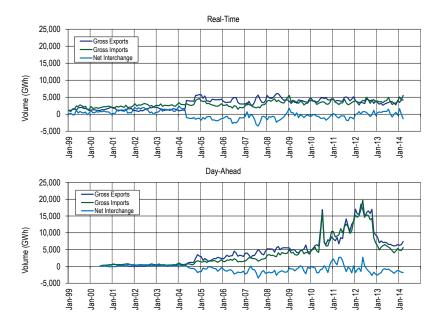


Figure 9-2 shows the real-time and day-ahead import and export volume for PJM from 1999 through March, 2014. PJM became a consistent net exporter of energy in 2004 in both the Real-Time and Day-Ahead Energy Markets, coincident with the expansion of the PJM footprint. In January, 2012, the direction of real-time power flows began to fluctuate between net imports and exports. The net direction of power flows is generally a function of price differences net of transactions costs. Since the modification of the up-to congestion product in September 2010, up-to congestion transactions have played a significant role in power flows between PJM and external balancing authorities in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. On November 1, 2012, PJM eliminated the requirement that market participants specify an interface pricing point as either the source or sink of an up-to congestion transaction. As a result, the volume of import and export up-to congestion transactions decreased, and the volume of internal up-to congestion transactions increased.

<sup>10</sup> Up-to congestion transactions create financial obligations to deliver in real time, but do not pay operating reserve charges.

While the gross import and export volumes in the Day-Ahead Energy Market have decreased, the net direction of power flows has remained predominantly in the export direction.

Figure 9-2 PJM real-time and day-ahead scheduled import and export transaction volume history: 1999 through March, 2014



## Real-Time Interface Imports and Exports

In the Real-Time Energy Market, scheduled imports and exports are determined by the scheduled market path, which is the transmission path a market participant selects from the original source to the final sink. These scheduled flows are measured at each of PJM's interfaces with neighboring balancing authorities. See Table 9-16 for a list of active interfaces during the first three months of 2014. Figure 9-3 shows the approximate geographic location of the interfaces. In the first three months of 2014, PJM had 20 interfaces with neighboring balancing authorities. While the Linden (LIND)

Interface, the Hudson (HUDS) Interface and the Neptune (NEPT) Interface are separate from the NYIS Interface, all four are interfaces between PJM and the NYISO. Similarly, there are nine separate interfaces that make up the MISO Interface between the PJM and MISO. Table 9-1 through Table 9-3 show the Real-Time Energy Market interchange totals at the individual NYISO interfaces, as well as with the NYISO as a whole. Similarly, the interchange totals at the individual interfaces between PJM and MISO are shown, as well as with MISO as a whole. Net interchange in the Real-Time Energy Market is shown by interface for the first three months of 2014 in Table 9-1, while gross imports and exports are shown in Table 9-2 and Table 9-3.

In the Real-Time Energy Market, in the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 20 interfaces. The top three net exporting interfaces in the Real-Time Energy Market accounted for 61.2 percent of the total net exports: PJM/New York Independent System Operator, Inc. (NYIS) with 30.7 percent, PJM/Eastern Alliant Energy Corporation (ALTE) with 15.5 percent, and PJM/Neptune (NEPT) with 15.0 percent of the net export volume. The four separate interfaces that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPT, PJM/HUDS and PJM/Linden (LIND)) together represented 55.2 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. Seven PJM interfaces had net scheduled imports, with three importing interfaces accounting for 76.4 percent of the total net imports: PJM/Ohio Valley Electric Corporation (OVEC) with 37.3 percent, PJM/Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA) with 17.9 percent and PJM/Ameren-Illinois (AMIL) with 21.2 percent of the net import volume.11

Eleven shareholders own OVEC and share OVEC's generation output. Approximately 70 percent of OVEC is owned by load serving entities or their affiliates within the PJM footprint. The Inter-Company Power Agreement (ICPA), signed by OVEC's shareholders, requires delivery of approximately 70 percent of the generation output into the PJM footprint.<sup>12</sup> OVEC itself does not serve load, and therefore does not generally import energy. OVEC accounts for a large percentage of PJM's net interchange import volume.

<sup>11</sup> In the Real-Time Energy Market, one PJM interface had a net interchange of zero (PJM/City Water Light & Power (CWLP)) 12 See "Ohio Valley Electric Corporation: Company Background," <a href="http://www.ovec.com/OVECHistory.pdf">http://www.ovec.com/OVECHistory.pdf</a> (Accessed April 16, 2014).

Table 9-1 Real-time scheduled net interchange volume by interface (GWh): January through March, 2014

		Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
CPLE		(33.5)	(11.2)	(12.8)	(57.5)
CPLW		0.0	0.6	5.2	5.8
DUK		294.7	395.5	541.7	1,231.9
LGEE		262.4	230.3	159.5	652.2
MEC		(421.8)	(387.0)	(239.8)	(1,048.6)
MISO		1,193.0	(460.9)	(1,620.2)	(888.1)
	ALTE	(140.8)	(241.9)	(770.7)	(1,153.4)
	ALTW	(49.5)	(85.5)	(98.5)	(233.5)
	AMIL	917.6	478.4	317.9	1,713.9
	CIN	318.9	(341.6)	(350.1)	(372.7)
	CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
	IPL	87.3	(65.3)	(2.3)	19.6
	MECS	158.2	(25.4)	(564.6)	(431.9)
	NIPS	15.2	(51.6)	(3.7)	(40.1)
	WEC	(113.8)	(128.0)	(148.3)	(390.1)
NYISO		(1,091.2)	(1,328.3)	(1,701.2)	(4,120.8)
	HUDS	(79.2)	(210.2)	(98.9)	(388.3)
	LIND	(72.8)	(134.8)	(117.6)	(325.2)
	NEPT	(303.6)	(424.0)	(390.7)	(1,118.2)
	NYIS	(635.5)	(559.4)	(1,094.0)	(2,288.9)
OVEC		1,055.5	990.6	972.3	3,018.4
TVA		349.8	552.2	545.5	1,447.4
Total		1,608.8	(18.3)	(1,349.8)	240.8

Table 9-2 Real-time scheduled gross import volume by interface (GWh): January through March, 2014

		Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
CPLE		0.7	5.1	2.4	8.2
CPLW		0.0	0.6	5.2	5.8
DUK		355.0	427.5	563.5	1,346.0
LGEE		263.5	230.3	162.7	656.5
MEC		16.5	0.2	226.2	242.8
MISO		1,922.9	1,066.3	918.6	3,907.8
	ALTE	55.0	9.3	0.3	64.7
	ALTW	0.5	0.0	0.0	0.5
	AMIL	967.4	627.9	486.4	2,081.7
	CIN	517.5	160.6	176.7	854.7
	CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
	IPL	141.4	44.7	166.9	352.9
	MECS	215.2	219.9	85.1	520.2
	NIPS	25.9	3.9	0.9	30.6
	WEC	0.0	0.0	2.4	2.4
NYIS0		1,022.4	838.9	773.7	2,635.0
	HUDS	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
	LIND	23.2	5.2	5.8	34.3
	NEPT	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
	NYIS	999.1	833.6	767.9	2,600.7
OVEC		1,082.6	1,016.0	995.4	3,094.0
TVA		413.4	559.8	549.5	1,522.7
Total		5,076.9	4,144.7	4,197.2	13,418.8

254 Section 9 Interchange Transactions © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Table 9-3 Real-time scheduled gross export volume by interface (GWh): January through March, 2014

		Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
CPLE		34.2	16.3	15.2	65.7
CPLW		0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUK		60.3	32.0	21.8	114.1
LGEE		1.1	0.0	3.2	4.2
MEC		438.3	387.1	466.0	1,291.4
MISO		729.9	1,527.2	2,538.8	4,795.9
	ALTE	195.9	251.2	771.0	1,218.1
	ALTW	50.1	85.5	98.5	234.1
	AMIL	49.8	149.6	168.5	367.8
	CIN	198.6	502.1	526.7	1,227.4
	CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
	IPL	54.1	110.0	169.2	333.3
	MECS	57.1	245.3	649.7	952.1
	NIPS	10.7	55.5	4.6	70.7
	WEC	113.8	128.0	150.7	392.5
NYISO		2,113.6	2,167.2	2,475.0	6,755.7
	HUDS	79.2	210.2	98.9	388.3
	LIND	96.1	140.0	123.4	359.5
	NEPT	303.6	424.0	390.7	1,118.2
	NYIS	1,634.7	1,393.0	1,862.0	4,889.7
OVEC		27.1	25.5	23.0	75.6
TVA		63.6	7.6	4.0	75.2
Total		3,468.0	4,163.0	5,546.9	13,178.0

### Real-Time Interface Pricing Point Imports and Exports

Interfaces differ from interface pricing points. An interface is a point of interconnection between PJM and a neighboring balancing authority which market participants may designate as a market path on which scheduled imports or exports will flow.<sup>13</sup> An interface pricing point defines the price at which transactions are priced, and is based on the path of the actual, physical transfer of energy. While a market participant designates a scheduled market path from a generation control area (GCA) to a load control area (LCA), this market path reflects the scheduled path as defined by the transmission reservations only, and may not reflect how the energy actually flows from the

GCA to LCA. For example, the import transmission path from LG&E Energy, L.L.C. (LGEE), through MISO and into PJM would show the transfer of power into PJM at the MISO/PJM Interface based on the scheduled market path of the transaction. However, the physical flow of energy does not enter the PJM footprint at the MISO/PJM Interface, but enters PJM at the southern boundary. For this reason, PJM prices an import with the GCA of LGEE at the SouthIMP interface pricing point rather than the MISO pricing point.

Interfaces differ from interface pricing points. The challenge is to create interface prices, composed of external pricing points, which accurately represent flows between PJM and external sources of energy. The result is price signals that embody the underlying economic fundamentals across balancing authority borders.14

Transactions can be scheduled to an interface based on a contract transmission path, but pricing points are developed and applied based on the estimated electrical impact of the external power source on PJM tie lines, regardless of contract transmission path.<sup>15</sup> PJM establishes prices for transactions with external balancing authorities by assigning interface pricing points to individual balancing authorities based on the generation control area and load control area as specified on the NERC Tag. According to the PJM Interface Price Definition Methodology, dynamic interface pricing calculations use actual system conditions to determine a set of weighting factors for each external pricing point in an interface price definition.<sup>16</sup> The weighting factors are determined in such a manner that the interface reflects actual system conditions. However, this analysis is an approximation given the complexity of the transmission network outside PJM and the dynamic nature of power flows. Transactions between PJM and external balancing authorities need to be priced at the PJM border. Table 9-17 presents the interface pricing points used in the first three months of 2014.

<sup>13.</sup> A market path is the scheduled path rather than the actual path on which power flows. A market path contains the generation balancing authority, all required transmission segments and the load balancing authority. There are multiple market paths between any generation and load balancing authority. Market participants select the market path based on transmission service availability and the transmission costs for moving energy from generation to load.

<sup>14</sup> See the 2007 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix D, "Interchange Transactions," for a more complete discussion of the development of pricing points.

<sup>15</sup> See "LMP Aggregate Definitions," (December 18, 2008) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/mp-model-info/20081218-15">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/mp-model-info/20081218-15</a> aggregate-definitions.ashx>. PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. See <a href="http://www.pjm.com">http://www.pjm.com</a>>.

<sup>16</sup> See "PJM Interface Pricing Definition Methodology," (September 29, 2006) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-16">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-16</a> model-info/20060929-interface-definition-methodology1.ashx>.

The interface pricing methodology implies that the weighting factors reflect the actual system flows in a dynamic manner. In fact, the weightings are generally static, and are modified by PJM only occasionally.

While the OASIS has a path component, this path only reflects the path of energy into or out of PJM to one neighboring balancing authority. The NERC Tag requires the complete path to be specified from the generation control area (GCA) to the load control area (LCA). This complete path is utilized by PJM to determine the interface pricing point which PJM will associate with the transaction. This approach will correctly identify the interface pricing point only if the market participant provides the complete path in the Tag. This approach will not correctly identify the interface pricing point if the market participant breaks the transaction into portions, each with a separate Tag. The result of such behavior can be incorrect pricing of transactions.

There are several pricing points mapped to the region south of PJM. The SouthIMP and SouthEXP pricing points serve as the default pricing point for transactions at the southern border of PJM. The CPLEEXP, CPLEIMP, DUKEXP, DUKIMP, NCMPAEXP and NCMPAIMP were also established to account for various special agreements with neighboring balancing areas, and PJM continued to use the Southwest pricing point for certain grandfathered transactions.<sup>17</sup>

In the Real-Time Energy Market, in the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at eleven of PJM's 18 interface pricing points eligible for real-time transactions. The top two net exporting interface pricing points in the Real-Time Energy Market accounted for 78.1 percent of the total net exports: PJM/MISO with 57.6 percent, and PJM/NYIS with 20.4 percent of the net export volume. The four separate interface pricing points that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPT, PJM/HUDS and PJM/Linden (LIND)) together represented 39.5 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Real-Time Energy Market. Six PJM interface pricing points had net imports, with two importing interface pricing points accounting for 84.4 percent of the total

net imports: PJM/SouthIMP with 53.7 percent and PJM/Ohio Valley Electric Corporation (OVEC) with 30.7 percent of the net import volume.<sup>19</sup>

Table 9-4 Real-time scheduled net interchange volume by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
HUDS	(79.2)	(210.2)	(98.9)	(388.3)
IMO	390.9	171.2	227.6	789.7
LINDENVFT	(72.8)	(134.8)	(117.6)	(325.2)
MISO	(817.2)	(1,772.6)	(2,939.2)	(5,528.9)
NEPTUNE	(303.6)	(424.0)	(390.7)	(1,118.2)
NORTHWEST	(0.4)	(0.7)	(2.7)	(3.8)
NYIS	(548.6)	(414.6)	(997.0)	(1,960.2)
OVEC	1,055.5	990.6	972.3	3,018.4
SOUTHIMP	2,145.9	1,840.7	2,040.8	6,027.3
CPLEIMP	0.4	0.0	0.1	0.4
DUKIMP	101.2	216.8	106.6	424.6
NCMPAIMP	96.3	113.1	113.1	322.6
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	1,948.0	1,510.7	1,820.9	5,279.6
SOUTHEXP	(161.5)	(63.9)	(44.4)	(269.8)
CPLEEXP	(31.0)	(16.2)	(14.6)	(61.8)
DUKEXP	(32.3)	(22.3)	(14.9)	(69.5)
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	(2.7)	0.0	0.0	(2.7)
SOUTHWEST	(2.4)	(7.1)	0.0	(9.4)
SOUTHEXP	(93.2)	(18.4)	(14.9)	(126.4)
Total	1,608.8	(18.3)	(1,349.8)	240.8

<sup>17</sup> The MMU does not believe that it is appropriate to allow the use of the Southwest pricing point for the grandfathered transactions, and suggests that no further such agreements be entered into.

<sup>18</sup> There is one interface pricing point eligible for day-ahead transaction scheduling only (NIPSCO).

<sup>19</sup> In the Real-Time Energy Market, one PJM interface pricing point had a net interchange of zero (NCMPAEXP).

Table 9-5 Real-time scheduled gross import volume by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
HUDS	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IMO	447.2	222.9	260.3	930.4
LINDENVFT	23.2	5.2	5.8	34.3
MISO	341.1	123.6	57.0	521.7
NEPTUNE	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NORTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NYIS	1,036.9	935.0	834.9	2,806.9
OVEC	1,082.6	1,016.0	995.4	3,094.0
SOUTHIMP	2,145.9	1,841.9	2,043.8	6,031.5
CPLEIMP	0.4	0.0	0.1	0.4
DUKIMP	101.2	216.8	106.6	424.6
NCMPAIMP	96.3	113.1	113.1	322.6
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	1,948.0	1,511.9	1,824.0	5,283.9
SOUTHEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Total	5,076.9	4,144.7	4,197.2	13,418.8

Table 9-6 Real-time scheduled gross export volume by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
HUDS	79.2	210.2	98.9	388.3
IMO	56.3	51.7	32.6	140.6
LINDENVFT	96.1	140.0	123.4	359.5
MISO	1,158.3	1,896.2	2,996.2	6,050.7
NEPTUNE	303.6	424.0	390.7	1,118.2
NORTHWEST	0.4	0.7	2.7	3.8
NYIS	1,585.5	1,349.7	1,832.0	4,767.1
OVEC	27.1	25.5	23.0	75.6
SOUTHIMP	0.0	1.2	3.0	4.2
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	0.0	1.2	3.0	4.2
SOUTHEXP	161.5	63.9	44.4	269.8
CPLEEXP	31.0	16.2	14.6	61.8
DUKEXP	32.3	22.3	14.9	69.5
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	2.7	0.0	0.0	2.7
SOUTHWEST	2.4	7.1	0.0	9.4
SOUTHEXP	93.2	18.4	14.9	126.4
Total	3,468.0	4,163.0	5,546.9	13,178.0

## Day-Ahead Interface Imports and Exports

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, as in the Real-Time Energy Market, scheduled imports and exports are determined by the scheduled market path, which is the transmission path a market participant selects from the original source to the final sink. Entering external energy transactions in the Day-Ahead Energy Market requires fewer steps than the Real-Time Energy Market. Market participants need to acquire a valid, willing to pay congestion (WPC) OASIS reservation to prove that their day-ahead schedule could be supported in the Real-Time Energy Market.<sup>20</sup> Day-Ahead Energy Market schedules need to be cleared through the Day-Ahead Energy Market process in order to become an approved schedule. The Day-Ahead Energy Market transactions are financially binding, but will not physically flow unless they are also

<sup>20</sup> Effective September 17, 2010, up-to congestion transactions no longer required a willing to pay congestion transmission reservation. Additional details can be found under the "Up-to Congestion" heading in this report.

submitted in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, a market participant is not required to acquire a ramp reservation, a NERC Tag, or to go through a neighboring balancing authority checkout process.

There are three types of day-ahead external energy transactions: fixed; up-to congestion; and dispatchable.<sup>21</sup>

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, transaction sources and sinks are determined solely by the market participants. In Table 9-7, Table 9-8 and Table 9-9, the interface designation is determined by the transmission reservation that was acquired and associated with the Day-Ahead Market transaction, and does not bear any necessary relationship to the pricing point designation selected at the time the transaction is submitted to PJM in real time. For example, a market participant may have a transmission reservation with a point of receipt of MISO and a point of delivery of PJM. If the market participant knows that the source of the energy in the Real-Time Market will be associated with the SouthIMP interface pricing point, they may select SouthIMP as the import pricing point when submitting the transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the interface tables, the import transaction would appear as scheduled through the MISO Interface, and in the interface pricing point tables, the import transaction would appear as scheduled through the SouthIMP/EXP Interface Pricing Point, which reflects the expected power flow.

Table 9-7 through Table 9-9 show the day-ahead interchange totals at the individual interfaces. Net interchange in the Day-Ahead Energy Market is shown by interface for the first three months of 2014 in Table 9-7, while gross imports and exports are shown in Table 9-8 and Table 9-9.

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market in the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at 12 of PJM's 20 interfaces. The top three net exporting interfaces in the Real-Time Energy Market accounted for 67.3 percent of the total net exports: PJM/New York Independent System Operator, Inc. (NYIS) with 33.6 percent, PJM/MidAmerican Energy Company (MEC) with 17.5 percent, and PJM/NEPT with 16.1 percent of the net export volume. The four separate interfaces that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPT,

PJM/HUDS and PJM/Linden (LIND)) together represented 54.1 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The nine separate interfaces that connect PJM to MISO together represented 24.4 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Six PJM interfaces had net scheduled imports, with two importing interfaces accounting for 89.7 percent of the total net imports: PJM/Ohio Valley Electric Corporation (OVEC) with 71.7 percent, and PJM/DUK with 18.0 percent of the net import volume.<sup>22</sup>

Table 9-7 Day-Ahead scheduled net interchange volume by interface (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
CPLE	(30.1)	(15.5)	(13.9)	(59.5)
CPLW	0.0	0.6	0.0	0.6
DUK	151.9	128.5	270.6	551.0
LGEE	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
MEC	(433.6)	(375.5)	(438.5)	(1,247.6)
MISO	(137.8)	(528.3)	(1,069.7)	(1,735.8)
ALTE	(96.1)	(148.5)	(516.3)	(760.9)
ALTW	(7.3)	(18.8)	(13.8)	(39.9)
AMIL	25.4	81.2	27.2	133.8
CIN	(31.5)	(209.0)	(221.1)	(461.6)
CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IPL	0.0	0.0	87.1	87.1
MECS	75.0	(113.1)	(360.3)	(398.4)
NIPS	0.0	(45.2)	0.0	(45.2)
WEC	(103.4)	(74.9)	(72.5)	(250.7)
NYISO	(1,140.8)	(1,230.9)	(1,482.8)	(3,854.5)
HUDS	(45.7)	(141.5)	(77.2)	(264.3)
LIND	(10.2)	(22.3)	(15.8)	(48.4)
NEPT	(280.3)	(437.6)	(430.2)	(1,148.1)
NYIS	(804.6)	(629.4)	(959.6)	(2,393.6)
OVEC	727.2	728.3	733.3	2,188.8
TVA	8.8	29.3	55.2	93.3
Total without Up-To Congestion	(854.4)	(1,263.4)	(1,945.9)	(4,063.7)
Up-To Congestion	(578.5)	(482.9)	143.1	(918.3)
Total	(1,433.0)	(1,746.3)	(1,802.8)	(4,982.0)

<sup>21</sup> See the 2010 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 4, "Interchange Transactions," for details.

<sup>22</sup> In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, two PJM interfaces had a net interchange of zero (PJM/City Water Light & Power (CWLP) and PJM/LG&E Energy Transmission Services (LGEE)).

Table 9-8 Day-Ahead scheduled gross import volume by interface (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
CPLE	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLW	0.0	0.6	0.0	0.6
DUK	157.5	128.5	270.6	556.6
LGEE	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
MEC	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
MISO	152.3	127.1	150.7	430.0
ALTE	1.1	0.0	0.0	1.1
ALTW	0.3	0.0	0.0	0.3
AMIL	25.4	88.7	45.4	159.5
CIN	26.1	0.0	0.0	26.1
CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IPL	0.0	0.0	87.1	87.1
MECS	99.4	38.4	15.9	153.7
NIPS	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
WEC	0.0	0.0	2.3	2.3
NYISO	679.5	611.9	610.9	1,902.3
HUDS	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
LIND	3.6	2.6	3.5	9.6
NEPT	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NYIS	675.9	609.4	607.4	1,892.6
OVEC	727.3	728.3	733.3	2,188.9
TVA	29.7	29.3	55.2	114.1
Total without Up-To Congestion	1,746.2	1,625.7	1,820.7	5,192.6
Up-To Congestion	3,054.9	3,127.2	3,778.6	9,960.7
Total	4,801.1	4,752.9	5,599.2	15,153.3

Table 9-9 Day-Ahead scheduled gross export volume by interface (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
CPLE	30.1	15.5	13.9	59.5
CPLW	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUK	5.6	0.0	0.0	5.6
LGEE	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
MEC	433.6	375.5	438.5	1,247.6
MISO	290.1	655.3	1,220.4	2,165.9
ALTE	97.2	148.5	516.3	761.9
ALTW	7.6	18.8	13.8	40.2
AMIL	0.0	7.5	18.3	25.7
CIN	57.6	209.0	221.1	487.7
CWLP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
IPL	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
MECS	24.4	151.5	376.2	552.1
NIPS	0.0	45.2	0.0	45.2
WEC	103.4	74.9	74.8	253.0
NYISO	1,820.3	1,842.8	2,093.7	5,756.8
HUDS	45.7	141.5	77.2	264.3
LIND	13.8	24.9	19.3	58.0
NEPT	280.3	437.6	430.2	1,148.1
NYIS	1,480.5	1,238.8	1,567.0	4,286.2
OVEC	0.1	0.0	0.0	0.1
TVA	20.9	0.0	0.0	20.9
Total without Up-To Congestion	2,600.6	2,889.1	3,766.6	9,256.3
Up-To Congestion	3,633.4	3,610.2	3,635.5	10,879.0
Total	6,234.0	6,499.3	7,402.0	20,135.3

# Day-Ahead Interface Pricing Point Imports and **Exports**

Table 9-10 through Table 9-15 show the Day-Ahead Energy Market interchange totals at the individual interface pricing points. In the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions accounted for 65.7 percent of all scheduled import MW transactions, 54.0 percent of all scheduled export MW transactions and 18.4 percent of the net interchange volume in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Net interchange in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, including up-to congestion transactions, is shown by interface pricing point in the first three months of 2014 in Table 9-10. Up-to congestion transactions by interface pricing point in the first three months of 2014 are shown in Table 9-11. Gross imports and exports, including up-to congestion transactions, for the Day-Ahead Energy Market are shown in Table 9-12 and Table 9-14, while gross import up-to congestion transactions are shown in Table 9-13 and gross export up-to congestion transactions are shown in Table 9-15.

There is one interface pricing point eligible for day-ahead transaction scheduling only (NIPSCO). The NIPSCO interface pricing point was created prior to the integration of all balancing authorities into MISO. Transactions sourcing or sinking in the NIPSCO balancing authority were eligible to receive the real-time NIPSCO interface pricing point. After the integration, all real-time transactions sourcing or sinking in NIPSCO are represented on the NERC tag as sourcing or sinking in MISO, and thus receive the MISO interface pricing point in the Real-Time Energy Market. For this reason, it was no longer possible to receive the NIPSCO interface pricing point in the Real-Time Energy Market after the integration of NIPSCO into MISO. The NIPSCO interface pricing point remains an eligible interface pricing point in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market to facilitate the long term day-ahead positions created at the NIPSCO Interface prior to the integration.

PJM consolidated the Southeast and Southwest interface pricing points to a single interface with separate import and export prices (SouthIMP and SouthEXP) on October 31, 2006. After the consolidation, several units were eligible to continue to receive the real-time Southeast and Southwest interface pricing points through grandfathered agreements. The Southeast pricing point also remains eligible to receive the real-time interface price only through the reserve sharing agreement with VACAR. The grandfathered agreements for the Southeast interface pricing point have expired. The Southeast interface pricing point remains an eligible interface pricing point in the PJM Day-Ahead Energy Market to facilitate the long term day-ahead positions created prior to the consolidation of the Southeast and Southwest interface pricing points.

The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the NIPSCO and Southeast interface pricing points from the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets and, with

VACAR, assign the SouthIMP/EXP pricing point to transactions created under the reserve sharing agreement.

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, in the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled exports at nine of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions. The top three net exporting interface pricing points in the Day-Ahead Energy Market accounted for 61.9 percent of the total net exports: PJM/SouthEXP with 21.0 percent, PJM/NYIS with 21.0 percent and PJM/MISO with 19.9 percent of the net export volume. The four separate interface pricing points that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPT, PJM/HUDS and PJM/Linden (LIND)) together represented 33.8 percent of the total net PJM exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Nine PJM interface pricing points had net imports, with three importing interface pricing points accounting for 76.3 percent of the total net imports: PJM/Ohio Valley Electric Corporation (OVEC) with 35.1 percent, PJM/SouthIMP with 22.4 percent, and PJM/Southeast with 18.8 percent of the net import volume.<sup>23</sup>

In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, in the first three months of 2014, up-to congestion transactions had net exports at six of PJM's 19 interface pricing points eligible for day-ahead transactions. The top three net exporting interface pricing points for up-to congestion transactions accounted for 91.5 percent of the total net up-to congestion exports: PJM/SouthEXP with 41.8 percent, PJM/Southwest with 29.2 percent, and PJM/NIPSCO with 20.5 percent of the net export up-to congestion volume. The four separate interface pricing points that connect PJM to the NYISO (PJM/NYIS, PJM/NEPT, PJM/HUDS and PJM/Linden (LIND)) together represented 2.5 percent of the net up-to congestion PJM exports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market (PJM/Linden with 1.8 percent and PJM/NEPTUNE with 0.7 percent). The PJM/NYIS, and PJM/HUDS interface pricing points had net imports in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Seven PJM interface pricing points had net up-to congestion imports, with three importing interface pricing points accounting for 78.9 percent of the total net up-to congestion imports: PJM/Northwest with 34.8 percent,

<sup>23</sup> In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, one PJM interface pricing point had a net interchange of zero (PJM/DUKEXP).

PJM/Southeast with 25.5 percent, and PJM/Ontario Independent Electricity System Operator (IMO) with 18.6 percent of the net import volume.<sup>24</sup>

Table 9-10 Day-ahead scheduled net interchange volume by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
HUDS	(19.6)	(8.6)	68.1	39.8
IMO	319.5	296.7	271.0	887.2
LINDENVFT	(72.0)	(69.4)	(0.6)	(141.9)
MISO	(442.9)	(648.2)	(977.1)	(2,068.2)
NEPTUNE	(353.8)	(396.7)	(433.3)	(1,183.8)
NIPSCO	(763.3)	(19.3)	(274.5)	(1,057.1)
NORTHWEST	24.1	134.8	(36.0)	123.0
NYIS	(755.3)	(510.8)	(912.7)	(2,178.9)
OVEC	1,225.6	54.0	599.1	1,878.6
SOUTHIMP	641.1	834.2	1,639.1	3,114.4
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.6	0.0	0.6
DUKIMP	29.3	64.1	17.8	111.2
NCMPAIMP	67.9	31.7	51.3	151.0
SOUTHEAST	216.3	238.1	718.8	1,173.2
SOUTHWEST	161.0	156.2	164.8	482.0
SOUTHIMP	166.5	343.6	686.3	1,196.4
SOUTHEXP	(1,236.4)	(1,412.9)	(1,745.9)	(4,395.2)
CPLEEXP	(28.4)	(14.5)	(13.1)	(55.9)
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	(1.7)	(0.9)	(0.8)	(3.5)
SOUTHEAST	(59.9)	(83.4)	(26.0)	(169.2)
SOUTHWEST	(507.8)	(648.2)	(831.2)	(1,987.2)
SOUTHEXP	(638.6)	(665.8)	(874.8)	(2,179.3)
Total	(1,433.0)	(1,746.3)	(1,802.8)	(4,982.0)

Table 9-11 Up-to congestion scheduled net interchange volume by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
HUDS	26.1	123.2	145.2	294.6
IMO	218.6	259.9	255.7	734.1
LINDENVFT	(61.7)	(47.1)	15.3	(93.5)
MISO	(195.6)	5.7	243.1	53.2
NEPTUNE	(73.5)	41.0	(3.1)	(35.7)
NIPSCO	(763.3)	(19.3)	(274.5)	(1,057.1)
NORTHWEST	457.7	510.3	402.6	1,370.6
NYIS	49.3	128.0	42.5	219.8
OVEC	498.4	(674.3)	(130.4)	(306.4)
SOUTHIMP	445.3	587.1	1,178.8	2,211.3
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	216.3	238.1	718.8	1,173.2
SOUTHWEST	161.0	156.2	164.8	482.0
SOUTHIMP	68.0	192.9	295.2	556.1
SOUTHEXP	(1,179.8)	(1,397.4)	(1,732.0)	(4,309.2)
CPLEEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	(59.9)	(83.4)	(26.0)	(169.2)
SOUTHWEST	(507.8)	(648.2)	(831.2)	(1,987.2)
SOUTHEXP	(612.2)	(665.8)	(874.8)	(2,152.8)
Total Interfaces	(578.5)	(482.9)	143.1	(918.3)
INTERNAL	35,413.4	36,715.9	41,839.2	113,968.6
Total	34,834.9	36,109.8	41,837.1	112,755.6

<sup>24</sup> In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, six PJM interface pricing points (PJM/CPLEIMP, PJM/DUKIMP, PJM/NCMPAIMP, PJM/CPLEEXP, PJM/DUKEXP and PJM/NCMPAEXP) had a net interchange of zero.

Table 9-12 Day-ahead scheduled gross import volume by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
HUDS	187.4	317.0	257.6	761.9
IMO	358.4	375.9	340.3	1,074.7
LINDENVFT	84.4	70.4	100.5	255.3
MISO	334.1	318.3	445.6	1,097.9
NEPTUNE	38.4	133.4	156.1	327.9
NIPSCO	85.5	172.9	80.0	338.3
NORTHWEST	614.8	605.4	503.2	1,723.4
NYIS	810.5	787.0	726.5	2,323.9
OVEC	1,646.5	1,138.6	1,350.5	4,135.6
SOUTHIMP	641.1	834.2	1,639.1	3,114.4
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.6	0.0	0.6
DUKIMP	29.3	64.1	17.8	111.2
NCMPAIMP	67.9	31.7	51.3	151.0
SOUTHEAST	216.3	238.1	718.8	1,173.2
SOUTHWEST	161.0	156.2	164.8	482.0
SOUTHIMP	166.5	343.6	686.3	1,196.4
SOUTHEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Total	4,801.1	4,752.9	5,599.2	15,153.3

Table 9-13 Up-to congestion scheduled gross import volume by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
HUDS	187.4	317.0	257.6	761.9
IMO	257.5	337.5	324.4	919.5
LINDENVFT	80.8	67.8	97.0	245.6
MISO	291.2	318.3	445.3	1,054.8
NEPTUNE	38.4	133.4	156.1	327.9
NIPSCO	85.5	172.9	80.0	338.3
NORTHWEST	614.8	605.4	503.2	1,723.4
NYIS	134.6	177.6	115.2	427.4
OVEC	919.3	410.3	621.0	1,950.6
SOUTHIMP	445.3	587.1	1,178.8	2,211.3
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	216.3	238.1	718.8	1,173.2
SOUTHWEST	161.0	156.2	164.8	482.0
SOUTHIMP	68.0	192.9	295.2	556.1
SOUTHEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Total	3,054.9	3,127.2	3,778.6	9,960.7

262 Section 9 Interchange Transactions © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Table 9-14 Day-ahead scheduled gross export volume by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
HUDS	206.9	325.6	189.5	722.1
IMO	39.0	79.2	69.2	187.5
LINDENVFT	156.4	139.8	101.1	397.2
MISO	776.9	966.5	1,422.6	3,166.1
NEPTUNE	392.2	530.0	589.5	1,511.7
NIPSCO	848.8	192.2	354.4	1,395.4
NORTHWEST	590.7	470.6	539.1	1,600.4
NYIS	1,565.8	1,297.8	1,639.2	4,502.8
OVEC	421.0	1,084.6	751.4	2,257.0
SOUTHIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEXP	1,236.4	1,412.9	1,745.9	4,395.2
CPLEEXP	28.4	14.5	13.1	55.9
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	1.7	0.9	0.8	3.5
SOUTHEAST	59.9	83.4	26.0	169.2
SOUTHWEST	507.8	648.2	831.2	1,987.2
SOUTHEXP	638.6	665.8	874.8	2,179.3
Total	6,234.0	6,499.3	7,402.0	20,135.3

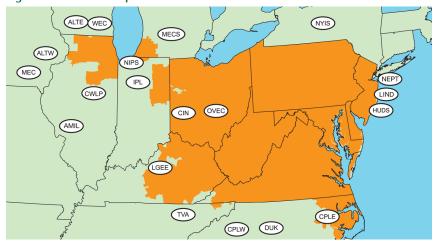
Table 9-15 Up-to congestion scheduled gross export volume by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar	Total
HUDS	161.2	193.7	112.4	467.4
IMO	39.0	77.6	68.7	185.3
LINDENVFT	142.6	114.9	81.7	339.2
MISO	486.8	312.6	202.2	1,001.6
NEPTUNE	111.9	92.4	159.3	363.6
NIPSCO	848.8	192.2	354.4	1,395.4
NORTHWEST	157.1	95.1	100.6	352.8
NYIS	85.3	49.6	72.8	207.6
OVEC	420.9	1,084.6	751.4	2,256.9
SOUTHIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
CPLEIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHWEST	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHIMP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEXP	1,179.8	1,397.4	1,732.0	4,309.2
CPLEEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
DUKEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
NCMPAEXP	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
SOUTHEAST	59.9	83.4	26.0	169.2
SOUTHWEST	507.8	648.2	831.2	1,987.2
SOUTHEXP	612.2	665.8	874.8	2,152.8
Total	3,633.4	3,610.2	3,635.5	10,879.0

Table 9-16 Active interfaces: January through March, 2014<sup>25</sup>

	Jan	Feb	Mar
ALTE	Active	Active	Active
ALTW	Active	Active	Active
AMIL	Active	Active	Active
CIN	Active	Active	Active
CPLE	Active	Active	Active
CPLW	Active	Active	Active
CWLP	Active	Active	Active
DUK	Active	Active	Active
HUDS	Active	Active	Active
IPL	Active	Active	Active
LGEE	Active	Active	Active
LIND	Active	Active	Active
MEC	Active	Active	Active
MECS	Active	Active	Active
NEPT	Active	Active	Active
NIPS	Active	Active	Active
NYIS	Active	Active	Active
OVEC	Active	Active	Active
TVA	Active	Active	Active
WEC	Active	Active	Active

Figure 9-3 PJM's footprint and its external interfaces



<sup>25</sup> On July 2, 2012, Duke Energy Corp. (DUK) completed a merger with Progress Energy Inc. (CPLE and CPLW). As of June 30, 2013, DUK, CPLE and CPLW have continued to operate as separate balancing authorities, and are still considered distinct interfaces within the PJM Energy Market

Table 9-17 Active pricing points: January through March, 2014

	Jan	Feb	Mar
CPLEEXP	Active	Active	Active
CPLEIMP	Active	Active	Active
DUKEXP	Active	Active	Active
DUKIMP	Active	Active	Active
HUDS	Active	Active	Active
LIND	Active	Active	Active
MISO	Active	Active	Active
NCMPAEXP	Active	Active	Active
NCMPAIMP	Active	Active	Active
NEPT	Active	Active	Active
NIPSCO	Active	Active	Active
Northwest	Active	Active	Active
NYIS	Active	Active	Active
Ontario IESO	Active	Active	Active
OVEC	Active	Active	Active
Southeast	Active	Active	Active
SOUTHEXP	Active	Active	Active
SOUTHIMP	Active	Active	Active
Southwest	Active	Active	Active

## **Loop Flows**

Actual energy flows are the real-time metered power flows at an interface for a defined period. The comparable scheduled flows are the real-time power flows scheduled at an interface for a defined period. Inadvertent interchange is the difference between the total actual flows for the PJM system (net actual interchange) and the total scheduled flows for the PJM system (net scheduled interchange) for a defined period. Loop flows are the difference between actual and scheduled power flows at specific interfaces. Loop flows can exist at the same time that inadvertent interchange is zero. For example, actual imports could exceed scheduled imports at one interface and actual exports could exceed scheduled exports at another interface by the same amount. The result is loop flow, despite the fact that system actual and scheduled power flow net to a zero difference.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>26</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," for a more detailed discussion.

Loop flows result, in part, from a mismatch between incentives to use a particular scheduled transmission path and the market based price differentials that result from the actual physical flows on the transmission system.

PJM's approach to interface pricing attempts to match prices with physical power flows and their impacts on the transmission system. For example, if market participants want to import energy from the Southwest Power Pool (SPP) to PJM, they are likely to choose a scheduled path with the fewest transmission providers along the path and therefore the lowest transmission costs for the transaction, regardless of whether the resultant path is related to the physical flow of power. The lowest cost transmission path runs from SPP, through MISO, and into PJM, requiring only three transmission reservations, two of which are available at no cost (MISO transmission would be free based on the regional through and out rates, and the PJM transmission would be free, if using spot import transmission). Any other transmission path entering PJM, where the generating control area is to the south would require the market participant to acquire transmission through non-market balancing authorities, and thus incur additional transmission costs.

PJM's interface pricing method recognizes that transactions sourcing in SPP and sinking in PJM will create flows across the southern border and prices those transactions at the SouthIMP Interface price. As a result, the transaction is priced appropriately, but a difference between scheduled and actual flows is created at both MISO's border (higher scheduled than actual flows) as well as the southern border (higher actual than scheduled flows). In the first three months of 2014, there were net scheduled flows of 2,251 GWh through MISO that received an interface pricing point associated with the southern border. Conversely, in the first three months of 2014, there were no net scheduled flows across the southern border that received the MISO interface pricing point.

In the first three months of 2014, net scheduled interchange was -362 GWh and net actual interchange was -243 GWh, a difference of 119 GWh. In the first three months of 2013, net scheduled interchange was 1,076 GWh and net

actual interchange was 1,098 GWh, a difference of 22 GWh.<sup>27</sup> This difference is system inadvertent. PJM attempts to minimize the amount of accumulated inadvertent interchange by continually monitoring and correcting for inadvertent interchange.28

Table 9-18 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Actual	Net Scheduled	Difference (GWh)
CPLE	2,514	(64)	2,578
CPLW	(326)	6	(332)
DUK	347	1,232	(885)
LGEE	888	652	235
MEC	(452)	(1,046)	594
MISO	(4,706)	(996)	(3,710)
ALTE	(1,848)	(1,153)	(695)
ALTW	(563)	(234)	(330)
AMIL	3,111	1,714	1,397
CIN	(1,685)	(429)	(1,256)
CWLP	(150)	0	(150)
IPL	183	(31)	214
MECS	(3,889)	(432)	(3,457)
NIPS	(917)	(40)	(877)
WEC	1,052	(390)	1,442
NYISO	(4,082)	(4,174)	92
HUDS	(388)	(388)	0
LIND	(325)	(325)	0
NEPT	(1,118)	(1,118)	0
NYIS	(2,250)	(2,342)	92
OVEC	4,058	3,018	1,040
TVA	1,516	1,010	506
Total	(243)	(362)	119

Every external balancing authority is mapped to an import and export interface pricing point. The mapping is designed to reflect the physical flow of energy between PJM and each balancing authority. The net scheduled values for interface pricing points are defined as the flows that will receive

<sup>27</sup> The "Net Scheduled" values shown in Table 9-18 include dynamic schedules. Dynamic schedules are commonly used for scheduling generation from one another balancing authority area to another. As defined by NERC, a dynamic schedule is a telemetered reading or value from such a generating unit that is updated in real time and used as a schedule in the AGC/ACE equation of the BA to which it is scheduled. The hourly integrated values of dynamic schedules are treated as a schedule for interchange accounting purposes. Table 9-1 through Table 9-6 represent block scheduled transactions, submitted through the Enhanced Energy Scheduling (EES) application and tagged through the NERC e-tag process only. As a result, the net interchange in Table 9-18 does not match the interchange values shown in Table 9-1 through Table 9-6.

<sup>28</sup> See PJM. "M-12: Balancing Operations," Revision 30 (December 1, 2013).

the specific interface price.<sup>29</sup> The actual flow on an interface pricing point is defined as the metered flow across the transmission lines that are included in the interface pricing point.

The differences between the scheduled and actual power flows at the interface pricing points provide a better measure of loop flows than differences at the interfaces. Scheduled transactions are assigned interface pricing points based on the generation balancing authority and load balancing authority. Scheduled power flows are assigned to interfaces based on the OASIS path that reflects the path of energy into or out of PJM to one neighboring balancing authority. Power flows at the interface pricing points provide a more accurate reflection of where scheduled power flows actually enter or leave the PJM footprint based on the complete transaction path.

Table 9-19 shows the net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point. The CPLEEXP, CPLEIMP, DUKEXP, DUKIMP, NCMPAEXP, and NCMPAIMP Interface Pricing Points were created as part of operating agreements with external balancing authorities, and do not reflect physical ties different from the SouthIMP and SouthEXP interface pricing points.

Because the SouthIMP and SouthEXP Interface Pricing Points are the same physical point, if there are net actual exports from the PJM footprint to the southern region, by definition, there cannot be net actual imports into the PJM footprint from the southern region and therefore there will not be actual flows at the SouthIMP Interface Pricing Point. Conversely, if there are net actual imports into the PJM footprint from the southern region, there cannot be net actual exports to the southern region and therefore there will not be actual flows on the SouthEXP interface pricing point. However, when analyzing the interface pricing points with the southern region, comparing the net scheduled and net actual flows as a sum of the pricing points, rather than the individual pricing points, provides some insight into how effective the interface pricing point mappings are. To accurately calculate the loop

flows at the southern region, the net actual flows from the southern region (4,939 GWh of imports at the SouthIMP Interface Pricing Point) are compared with the net scheduled flows at the aggregate southern region (the sum of the net scheduled flows at the SouthIMP and SouthEXP Interface Pricing Points, or 5,313 GWh).

The IMO Interface Pricing Point with the IESO was created to reflect the fact that transactions that originate or sink in the IMO balancing authority create flows that are split between the MISO and NYISO Interface Pricing Points, so a mapping to a single interface pricing point does not reflect the actual flows. PJM created the IMO Interface Pricing Point to reflect the actual power flows across both the MISO/PJM and NYISO/PJM Interfaces. The IMO does not have physical ties with PJM because it is not contiguous. Actual flows associated with the IMO Interface Pricing Point are shown as zero because there is no PJM/IMO interface. The actual flows between IMO and PJM are included in the actual flows at the MISO and NYISO interface pricing points.

<sup>29</sup> The terms balancing authority and control area are used interchangeably in this section. The NERC tag applications maintained the terminology of generation control area (GCA) and load control area (LCA) after the implementation of the NERC functional model. The NERC functional model classifies the balancing authority as a reliability service function, with, among other things, the responsibility for balancing generation, demand and interchange balance. See "Reliability Functional Model," <a href="http://www.nerc.com/files/Functional\_Model\_V4\_CLEAN\_2008Dec01.pdf">http://www.nerc.com/files/Functional\_Model\_V4\_CLEAN\_2008Dec01.pdf</a>. (August 2008.)

Table 9-19 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Actual	Net Scheduled	Difference (GWh)
HUDSONTP	(388)	(388)	(0)
IMO	0	790	(790)
LINDENVFT	(325)	(325)	0
MISO	(4,706)	(5,636)	930
NEPTUNE	(1,118)	(1,118)	0
NORTHWEST	(452)	(2)	(450)
NYIS	(2,250)	(2,013)	(237)
OVEC	4,058	3,018	1,040
SOUTHIMP	4,939	5,583	(644)
CPLEIMP	0	0	(0)
DUKIMP	0	425	(425)
NCMPAIMP	0	323	(323)
SOUTHEAST	0	0	0
SOUTHWEST	0	0	0
SOUTHIMP	4,939	4,835	104
SOUTHEXP	0	(270)	270
CPLEEXP	0	(62)	62
DUKEXP	0	(69)	69
NCMPAEXP	0	0	0
SOUTHEAST	0	(3)	3
SOUTHWEST	0	(9)	9
SOUTHEXP	0	(126)	126
Total	(243)	(362)	119

Table 9-20 shows the net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point, with adjustments made to the MISO and NYISO scheduled interface pricing points based on the quantities of scheduled interchange where transactions from the Ontario Independent Electricity System Operator (IMO) entered the PJM Energy Market.

Table 9-20 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point (GWh) (Adjusted for IMO Scheduled Interfaces): January through March, 2014

	Actual	Net Scheduled	Difference (GWh)
HUDSONTP	(388)	(388)	0
LINDENVFT	(325)	(325)	0
MISO	(4,706)	(4,724)	18
NEPTUNE	(1,118)	(1,118)	0
NORTHWEST	(452)	(2)	(450)
NYIS	(2,250)	(2,136)	(115)
OVEC	4,058	3,018	1,040
SOUTHIMP	4,939	5,583	(644)
CPLEIMP	0	0	0
DUKIMP	0	425	(425)
NCMPAIMP	0	323	(323)
SOUTHEAST	0	0	0
SOUTHWEST	0	0	0
SOUTHIMP	4,939	4,835	104
SOUTHEXP	0	(270)	270
CPLEEXP	0	(62)	62
DUKEXP	0	(69)	69
NCMPAEXP	0	0	0
SOUTHEAST	0	(3)	3
SOUTHWEST	0	(9)	9
SOUTHEXP	0	(126)	126
Total	(243)	(362)	119

PJM ensures that external energy transactions are priced appropriately through the assignment of interface prices based on the expected actual flow from the generation balancing authority (source) and load balancing authority (sink) as specified on the NERC eTag. Assigning prices in this manner is an adequate method for ensuring that transactions receive or pay the PJM market value of the transaction based on expected flows, but this methodology does not address loop flow issues.

Loop flows remain a significant concern for the efficiency of the PJM market. Loop flows can have negative impacts on the efficiency of markets with explicit locational pricing, including impacts on locational prices, on FTR revenue adequacy and on system operations, and can be evidence of attempts to game such markets.

The MMU recommends that PJM implement a validation method for submitted transactions that would prohibit market participants from breaking transactions into smaller segments to defeat the interface pricing rule and receive higher prices (for imports) or lower prices (for exports) from PJM resulting from the inability to identify the true source or sink of the transaction. If all of the Northeast ISOs and RTOs implemented validation to prohibit the breaking of transactions into smaller segments, the level of Lake Erie loops flows would be reduced.

The MMU recommends that the validation also require market participants to submit transactions on market paths that reflect the expected actual flow in order to reduce unscheduled loop flows.

Table 9-21 shows the net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface and interface pricing point. This table shows the Interface Pricing Points that were assigned to energy transactions that had market paths at each of PJM's interfaces. For example, Table 9-21 shows that in the first three months of 2014, the majority of imports to the PJM Energy Market for which a market participant specified Cinergy as the interface with PJM based on the scheduled transmission path, had a generation control area mapped to the SouthIMP interface, and thus actual flows were assigned the SouthIMP Interface Pricing point (312 GWh). Conversely, the majority of exports from the PJM Energy Market for which a market participant specified Cinergy as the interface with PJM based on the scheduled transmission path had a load control area for which the actual flows would leave the PJM Energy Market at the MISO Interface, and thus were assigned the MISO Interface Pricing point (1,209 GWh).

Table 9-21 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface and interface pricing point (GWh): January through March, 2014

	Interface		Net	Difference		Interface		Net	Difference
Interface	Pricing Point	Actual	Scheduled	(GWh)	Interface	<b>Pricing Point</b>	Actual	Scheduled	(GWh)
ALTE		(1,848)	(1,153)	(695)	IPL		183	(31)	214
	MISO	(1,848)	(1,165)	(683)		IMO	0	242	(242)
	SOUTHIMP	0	12	(12)		MISO	183	(362)	545
ALTW		(563)	(234)	(330)		SOUTHIMP	0	89	(89)
	MISO	(563)	(234)	(330)	LGEE		888	652	235
AMIL		3,111	1,714	1,397		SOUTHEXP	0	(4)	4
	MISO	3,111	(26)	3,137		SOUTHIMP	888	656	231
	SOUTHIMP	0	1,750	(1,750)	LIND		(325)	(325)	0
	SOUTHWEST	0	(9)	9		LINDENVFT	(325)	(325)	0
CIN		(1,685)	(429)	(1,256)	MEC		(452)	(1,046)	594
	IMO	0	266	(266)		MISO	0	(1,275)	1,275
	MISO	(1,685)	(1,209)	(476)		NORTHWEST	(452)	2	(454)
	NORTHWEST	0	(3)	3		SOUTHIMP	0	226	(226)
	NYIS	0	206	(206)	MECS		(3,889)	(432)	(3,457)
	SOUTHEXP	0	(1)	1		IMO	0	405	(405)
	SOUTHIMP	0	312	(312)		MISO	(3,889)	(933)	(2,955)
CPLE		2,514	(64)	2,578		NORTHWEST	0	(1)	1
	CPLEEXP	0	(62)	62		SOUTHIMP	0	98	(98)
	DUKIMP	0	7	(7)	NEPT		(1,118)	(1,118)	0
	SOUTHEXP	0	(1)	1		NEPTUNE	(1,118)	(1,118)	0
	SOUTHIMP	2,514	(5)	2,520	NIPS		(917)	(40)	(877)
	SOUTHEAST	0	(3)	3		MISO	(917)	(40)	(877)
CPLW		(326)	6	(332)	NYIS		(2,250)	(2,342)	92
	SOUTHIMP	(326)	6	(332)		IMO	0	(123)	123
CWLP		(150)	0	(150)		NYIS	(2,250)	(2,219)	(31)
	MISO	(150)	0	(150)	OVEC		4,058	3,018	1,040
DUK		347	1,232	(885)		OVEC	4,058	3,018	1,040
	DUKEXP	0	(69)	69	TVA		1,516	1,010	506
	DUKIMP	0	418	(418)		SOUTHEXP	0	(75)	75
	NCMPAIMP	0	323	(323)		SOUTHIMP	1,516	1,085	431
	SOUTHEXP	0	(45)	45	WEC		1,052	(390)	1,442
	SOUTHIMP	347	605	(259)		MIS0	1,052	(392)	1,444
HUDS		(388)	(388)	0		SOUTHIMP	0	2	(2)
	HUDSONTP	(388)	(388)	0	Grand Total		(243)	(362)	119

Table 9-22 shows the net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point and interface. This table shows the interfaces where transactions were scheduled which received the individual interface pricing points. For example, Table 9-22 shows that in the first three months of 2014, the majority of

Section 9 Interchange Transactions © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

imports to the PJM Energy Market for which a market participant specified a generation control area for which it was assigned the IMO Interface Pricing Point, had market paths that entered the PJM Energy Market at the MECS Interface (405 GWh). Conversely, the majority of exports from the PJM Energy Market for which a market participant specified a load control area for which it was assigned the IMO Interface Pricing Point, had market paths that exited the PJM Energy Market at the NYIS Interface (123 GWh).

Table 9-22 Net scheduled and actual PJM flows by interface pricing point and interface (GWh): January through March, 2014

Interface			Net	Difference	Interface			Net	Difference
Pricing Point	Interface	Actual	Scheduled	(GWh)	Pricing Point	Interface	Actual	Scheduled	(GWh)
CPLEEXP		0	(62)	62	NORTHWEST		(452)	(2)	(450)
	CPLE	0	(62)	62		CIN	0	(3)	3
CPLEIMP		0	0	(0)		MEC	(452)	2	(454)
	CPLE	0	0	(0)		MECS	0	(1)	1
DUKEXP		0	(69)	69	NYIS		(2,250)	(2,013)	(237)
	DUK	0	(69)	69		CIN	0	206	(206)
DUKIMP		0	425	(425)		NYIS	(2,250)	(2,219)	(31)
	CPLE	0	7	(7)	OVEC		4,058	3,018	1,040
	DUK	0	418	(418)		OVEC	4,058	3,018	1,040
HUDSONTP		(388)	(388)	0	SOUTHEAST		0	(3)	3
	HUDS	(388)	(388)	0		CPLE	0	(3)	3
IMO		0	790	(790)	SOUTHEXP		0	(126)	126
	CIN	0	266	(266)		CIN	0	(1)	1
	IPL	0	242	(242)		CPLE	0	(1)	1
	MECS	0	405	(405)		DUK	0	(45)	45
	NYIS	0	(123)	123		LGEE	0	(4)	4
LINDENVFT		(325)	(325)	0		TVA	0	(75)	75
	LIND	(325)	(325)	0		WEC	0	(0)	0
MISO		(4,706)	(5,636)	930	SOUTHIMP		4,939	4,835	104
	ALTE	(1,848)	(1,165)	(683)		ALTE	0	12	(12)
	ALTW	(563)	(234)	(330)		AMIL	0	1,750	(1,750)
	AMIL	3,111	(26)	3,137		CIN	0	312	(312)
	CIN	(1,685)	(1,209)	(476)		CPLE	2,514	(5)	2,520
	CWLP	(150)	0	(150)		CPLW	(326)	6	(332)
	IPL	183	(362)	545		DUK	347	605	(259)
	MEC	0	(1,275)	1,275		IPL	0	89	(89)
	MECS	(3,889)	(933)	(2,955)		LGEE	888	656	231
	NIPS	(917)	(40)	(877)		MEC	0	226	(226)
	WEC	1,052	(392)	1,444		MECS	0	98	(98)
NCMPAIMP		0	323	(323)		TVA	1,516	1,085	431
	DUK	0	323	(323)		WEC	0	2	(2)
NEPTUNE		(1,118)	(1,118)	0	SOUTHWEST		0	(9)	9
	NEPT	(1,118)	(1,118)	0		AMIL	0	(9)	9
					Grand Total		(243)	(362)	119

#### PJM and MISO Interface Prices

If interface prices were defined in a comparable manner by PJM and MISO, and if time lags were not built into the rules governing interchange transactions then prices at the interfaces would be expected to be very close and the level of transactions would be expected to be related to any price differentials. The fact that these conditions do not exist is important in explaining the observed relationship between interface prices and inter-RTO power flows, and those price differentials.

Both the PJM/MISO and MISO/PJM Interface pricing points represent the value of power at the relevant border, as determined in each market. In both cases, the interface price is the price at which transactions are settled. For example, a transaction into PJM from MISO would receive the PJM/MISO Interface price upon entering PJM, while a transaction into MISO from PJM would receive the MISO/PJM Interface price. PJM and MISO use network models to determine these prices and to attempt to ensure that the prices are consistent with the underlying electrical flows. PJM uses the LMP at nine buses within MISO to calculate the PJM/ MISO Interface price, while MISO uses prices at all of the PJM generator buses to calculate the MISO/PJM Interface price.<sup>30,31</sup>

In 2013, questions were raised in the PJM/MISO Joint and Common Market (JCM) Initiative meetings whether the existing interface definitions utilized by PJM and MISO were accurately reflecting the value of congestion applied to interchange transactions when a M2M constraint is binding in either footprint.

When a M2M constraint binds, PJM's LMP calculations at the nine selected buses that make up PJM's MISO interface pricing point is determined based on the PJM model's distribution factors

<sup>30</sup> See "LMP Aggregate Definitions," (December 18, 2008) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/</a> Imp-model-info/20081218-aggregate-definitions.ashx> (Accessed April 17, 2014). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its web site. See <a href="http://www.pjm.com">http://www.pjm.com</a>>.

<sup>31</sup> Based on information obtained from MISO's Extranet <a href="http://extranet.midwestiso.org">http://extranet.midwestiso.org</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014).

of those selected buses to the binding M2M constraint and PJM's shadow price of the binding M2M constraint.

PJM's MISO interface pricing point is a weighted aggregate price of the selected bus LMPs. Because PJM's MISO interface pricing point is calculated based on buses located within the MISO footprint (and in particular to the west of all M2M flowgates), PJM's calculated LMP at those buses may include a congestion component of the M2M flowgates located inside the MISO footprint.

MISO's calculated LMPs at those same buses also include the congestion component as determined based on the MISO model's distribution factors and the calculated MISO shadow price of the same binding M2M constraint. The MISO's PJM interface pricing point is a weighted aggregate price of the selected buses' LMPs. MISO's PJM interface pricing point includes all PJM generator buses located within the PJM footprint.

The MMU recommends that PJM and MISO work together to align interface pricing definitions, using the same number of external buses and selecting buses in close proximity on either side of the border with comparable bus weights. By modifying interface price definitions in this manner, the congestion components of the bus LMPs that make up the interface prices in the individual RTOs would accurately reflect the value of congestion on M2M constraints to either RTO and therefore facilitate convergence through efficient price signals.

PJM is planning to modify the definition of the PJM/MISO interface.<sup>32</sup> The new interface definition will include ten equally weighted buses that are close to the PJM/MISO border. PJM's analysis of hourly flows on all of the ties between PJM and MISO showed that over 80 percent of the tie line flows were represented by the same ten ties composed of MISO and PJM monitored facilities. PJM selected generator buses electrically close to those ten tie lines. A PJM generator bus was selected for MISO monitored tie lines, and a MISO generator bus was selected for PJM monitored tie lines.

#### Real-Time and Day-Ahead PJM/MISO Interface Prices

In the first three months of 2014, the direction of the average hourly flow was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM/MISO Interface and the MISO/PJM Interface. In the first three months of 2014, the PJM average hourly locational marginal price (LMP) at the PJM/ MISO border was \$50.83 while the MISO LMP at the border was \$51.20, a difference of \$0.38. While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/ MISO border was only \$0.38, the average of the absolute values of the hourly differences was \$25.58. The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014 was -2,179 MW. (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to MISO, which is consistent with the fact that the average MISO price was higher than the average PJM price.) The direction of flow was consistent with price differentials in only 48.9 percent of hours in the first three months of 2014. When the MISO/PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/MISO interface price, the average difference was \$26.16. When the PJM/MISO interface price was greater than the MISO/PJM interface price, the average difference was \$25.01. In the first three months of 2014, when the MISO/PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/MISO interface price, and when the power flows were from PJM to MISO, the average price difference was \$23.35. When the MISO/PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/ MISO interface price, and when the power flows were from MISO to PJM, the average price difference was \$47.64. When the PJM/MISO interface price was greater than the MISO/PJM interface price, and when power flows were from MISO to PJM, the average price difference was \$119.47. When the PJM/MISO interface price was greater than the MISO/PJM interface price, and when power flows were from PJM to MISO, the average price difference was \$14.60.

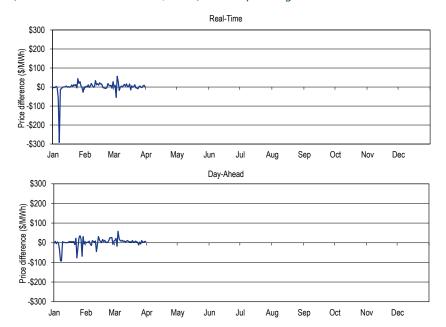
In the first three months of 2014, the day-ahead PJM average hourly LMP at the PJM/MISO border was \$56.83 while the MISO LMP at the border was \$58.86, a difference of \$2.03 per MWh.

The simple average interface price difference does not reflect the underlying hourly variability in prices (Figure 9-4). There are a number of relevant measures of variability, including the number of times the price differential

<sup>32</sup> See "MISO Interface Definition Changes," PJM Presentation to the Markets Implementation Committee (February 5, 2014) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20140205/20140207-item-11a-miso-interface-definition.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mic/20140205/20140207-item-11a-miso-interface-definition.ashx</a> (February 5, 2014)

fluctuates between positive and negative, the standard deviation of individual prices and of price differences and the absolute value of the price differences (Figure 9-6).

Figure 9-4 Real-time and day-ahead daily hourly average price difference (MISO Interface minus PJM/MISO): January through March, 2014



## Distribution of Economic and Uneconomic Hourly Flows at the PJM/MISO Interface

In the first three months of 2014, the direction of hourly energy flows was consistent with PJM and MISO interface price differentials in 1,055 hours (48.9 percent of all hours), and was inconsistent with price differentials in 1,104 hours (51.1 percent of all hours). Table 9-23 shows the distribution of economic and uneconomic hours of energy flow between PJM and MISO based on the price differences between the PJM/MISO and MISO/PJM prices. Of the 1,104 hours where flows were uneconomic, 1,024 of those hours (92.8

percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 643 of all uneconomic hours (58.2 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$5.00. The largest price difference with uneconomic flows was \$592.36. Of the 1,055 hours where flows were economic, 978 of those hours (92.7 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 740 of all economic hours (70.1 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$5.00. The largest price difference with economic flows was \$1,576.11.

Table 9-23 Distribution of economic and uneconomic hourly flows between PJM and MISO: January through March, 2014

Price Difference Range	Uneconomic	Percent of Total		Percent of Total
(Greater Than or Equal To)	Hours	Hours	<b>Economic Hours</b>	Hours
\$0.00	1,104	100.0%	1,055	100.0%
\$1.00	1,024	92.8%	978	92.7%
\$5.00	643	58.2%	740	70.1%
\$10.00	406	36.8%	581	55.1%
\$15.00	306	27.7%	465	44.1%
\$20.00	233	21.1%	394	37.3%
\$25.00	189	17.1%	324	30.7%
\$50.00	86	7.8%	160	15.2%
\$75.00	48	4.3%	92	8.7%
\$100.00	30	2.7%	49	4.6%
\$200.00	12	1.1%	18	1.7%
\$300.00	3	0.3%	13	1.2%
\$400.00	3	0.3%	8	0.8%
\$500.00	2	0.2%	8	0.8%
\$1,000.00	0	0.0%	4	0.4%
\$1,500.00	0	0.0%	2	0.2%
\$2,000.00	0	0.0%	0	0.0%

### PJM and NYISO Interface Prices

If interface prices were defined in a comparable manner by PJM and the NYISO, if identical rules governed external transactions in PJM and the NYISO, if time lags were not built into the rules governing such transactions and if no risks were associated with such transactions, then prices at the interfaces would be expected to be very close and the level of transactions would be expected to be related to any price differentials. The fact that none of these conditions exists is important in explaining the observed relationship between interface prices and inter-RTO/ISO power flows, and those price differentials.<sup>33</sup>

### Real-Time and Day-Ahead PJM/NYISO Interface Prices

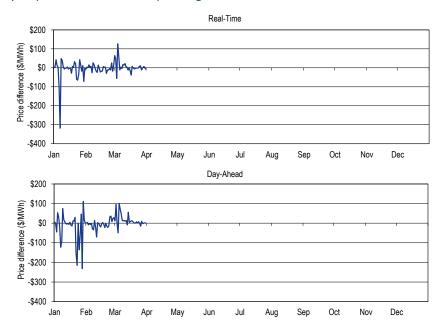
In the first three months of 2014, the relationship between prices at the PJM/NYIS Interface and at the NYISO/PJM proxy bus and the relationship between interface price differentials and power flows continued to be affected by differences in institutional and operating practices between PJM and the NYISO. In the first three months of 2014, the direction of the average hourly flow was inconsistent with the average price difference between PJM/NYIS Interface and at the NYISO/PJM proxy bus. In the first three months of 2014, the PJM average hourly LMP at the PJM/NYISO border was \$100.51 while the NYISO LMP at the border was \$97.37, a difference of \$3.15. While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/NYISO border was only \$3.15, the average of the absolute value of the hourly difference was \$44.74. The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014 was -1,042 MW. (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO, which is inconsistent with the fact that the average PJM price was higher than the average NYISO price.) The direction of flow was consistent with price differentials in 57.8 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014. In the first three months of 2014, when the NYIS/PJM proxy bus price was greater than the PJM/ NYIS interface price, the average difference was \$37.70. When the PJM/NYIS interface price was greater than the NYIS/PJM proxy bus price, the average difference was \$53.40. In the first three months of 2014, when the NYISO/ PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/NYISO interface price, and when the power flows were from PJM to NYISO, the average price difference was \$35.57. When the NYISO/PJM interface price was greater than the PJM/ NYISO interface price, and when the power flows were from NYISO to PJM, the average price difference was \$71.78. When the PJM/NYISO Interface price was greater than the NYISO/PJM Interface price, and when power flows were from NYISO to PJM, the average price difference was \$129.75. When the PJM/ NYISO interface price was greater than the NYISO/PJM interface price, and

when power flows were from PJM to NYISO, the average price difference was \$41.97.

In the first three months of 2014, the day-ahead PJM average hourly LMP at the PJM/NYIS border was \$110.55 while the NYIS LMP at the border was \$106.28, a difference of \$4.27.

The simple average interface price difference does not reflect the underlying hourly variability in prices (Figure 9-5). There are a number of relevant measures of variability, including the number of times the price differential fluctuates between positive and negative, the standard deviation of individual prices and of price differences and the absolute value of the price differences (Figure 9-6).

Figure 9-5 Real-time and day-ahead daily hourly average price difference (NY proxy - PJM/NYIS): January through March, 2014



<sup>33</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," for a more detailed discussion.

## Distribution of Economic and Uneconomic Hourly Flows at the PJM/NYISO Interface

In the first three months of 2014, the direction of hourly energy flows was consistent with PJM/NYISO and NYISO/PJM price differences in 1,247 (57.8 percent of all hours), and was inconsistent with price differences in 912 hours (42.2 percent of all hours). Table 9-24 shows the distribution of economic and uneconomic hours of energy flow between PJM and NYISO based on the price differences between the PJM/NYISO and NYISO/PJM prices. Of the 912 hours where flows were uneconomic, 872 of those hours (95.6 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 735 of all uneconomic hours (80.6 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$5.00. The largest price difference with uneconomic flows was \$577.83. Of the 1,247 hours where flows were economic, 1,204 of those hours (96.6 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$1.00 and 1,005 of all economic hours (80.6 percent) had a price difference greater than or equal to \$5.00. The largest price difference with economic flows was \$1,311.87.

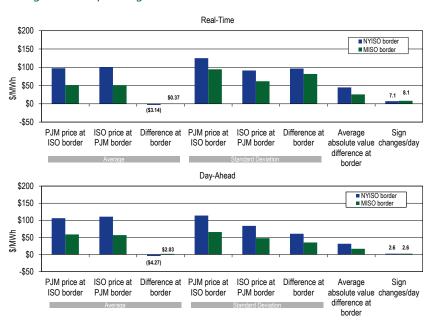
Table 9-24 Distribution of economic and uneconomic hourly flows between PJM and NYISO: January through March, 2014

Price Difference Range	Uneconomic	Percent of Total		Percent of Total
(Greater Than or Equal To)	Hours	Hours	<b>Economic Hours</b>	Hours
\$0.00	912	100.0%	1,247	100.0%
\$1.00	872	95.6%	1,204	96.6%
\$5.00	735	80.6%	1,005	80.6%
\$10.00	594	65.1%	821	65.8%
\$15.00	513	56.3%	682	54.7%
\$20.00	435	47.7%	595	47.7%
\$25.00	399	43.8%	531	42.6%
\$50.00	235	25.8%	307	24.6%
\$75.00	159	17.4%	203	16.3%
\$100.00	105	11.5%	123	9.9%
\$200.00	36	3.9%	43	3.4%
\$300.00	15	1.6%	17	1.4%
\$400.00	6	0.7%	10	0.8%
\$500.00	2	0.2%	8	0.6%
\$1,000.00	0	0.0%	4	0.3%
\$1,500.00	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
\$2,000.00	0	0.0%	0	0.0%

# Summary of Interface Prices between PJM and **Organized Markets**

Some measures of the real-time and day-ahead PJM interface pricing with MISO and with the NYISO are summarized and compared in Figure 9-6, including average prices and measures of variability.

Figure 9-6 PJM, NYISO and MISO real-time and day-ahead border price averages: January through March, 2014

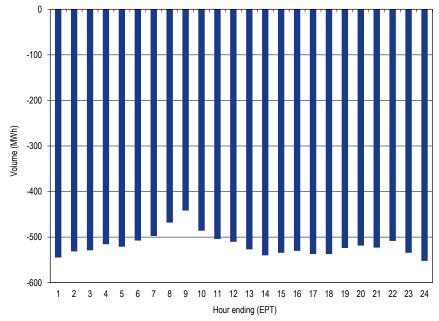


# Neptune Underwater Transmission Line to Long Island, New York

The Neptune line is a 65 mile direct current (DC) merchant 230 kV transmission line, with a capacity of 660 MW, providing a direct connection between PJM (Sayreville, New Jersey), and NYISO (Nassau County on Long Island). Schedule 14 of the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff provides that power flows will

only be from PJM to New York. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Neptune Interface and the NYISO Neptune Bus. In the first three months of 2014, the PJM average hourly LMP at the Neptune Interface was \$104.25 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus was \$128.10, a difference of \$23.85.<sup>34</sup> While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/Neptune border was \$23.85, the average of the absolute value of the hourly difference was \$70.23. The average hourly flow during the first three months of 2014 was -518 MW.<sup>35</sup> (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO.) The flows were consistent with price differentials in 71.4 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014. When the NYISO/Neptune bus price was greater than the PJM/NEPT interface price, the average hourly price difference was \$62.74. When the PJM/NEPT interface price was greater than the NYISO/Neptune bus interface price, the average price difference was \$81.89.

Figure 9-7 Neptune hourly average flow: January through March, 2014



## Linden Variable Frequency Transformer (VFT) facility

The Linden VFT facility is a controllable AC merchant transmission facility, with a capacity of 300 MW, providing a direct connection between PJM (Linden, New Jersey) and NYISO (Staten Island, New York). In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was consistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Linden Interface and the NYISO LMP Linden Bus. In the first three months of 2014, the PJM average hourly LMP at the Linden Interface was \$105.90 while the NYISO LMP at the Linden Bus was \$110.97, a difference of \$5.08. While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/Linden border was \$5.08, the average of the absolute value of the hourly difference was \$58.36. The average

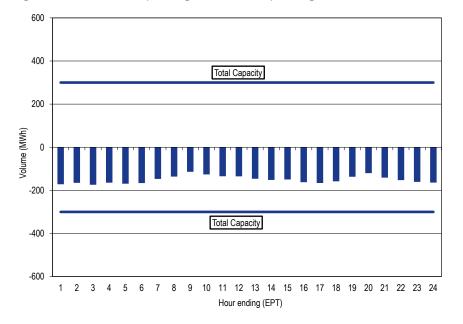
<sup>34</sup> In the first three months of 2014, there were 198 hours where there was no flow on the Neptune DC Tie line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Neptune Interface during non-zero flows was \$102.11 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus during non-zero flows was \$123.52, a difference of \$21.41.

<sup>35</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Neptune DC Tie line was -570 MW.

<sup>36</sup> In the first three months of 2014, there were 128 hours where there was no flow on the Linden VFT line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Linden Interface during non-zero flows was \$102.27 while the NYISO LMP at the Neptune Bus during non-zero flows was \$109.82, a difference of \$7.55.

hourly flow in the first three months of 2014 was -151 MW.37 (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO.) The flows were consistent with price differentials in 65.4 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014. When the NYISO/Linden bus price was greater than the PJM/ LIND interface price, the average hourly price difference was \$49.20. When the PJM/LIND interface price was greater than the NYISO/Linden bus price, the average price difference was \$71.29.

Figure 9-8 Linden hourly average flow: January through March, 2014<sup>38</sup>



## Hudson Direct Current (DC) Merchant Transmission Line

The Hudson direct current (DC) line is a bidirectional merchant 230 kV transmission line, with a capacity of 673 MW, providing a direct connection between PJM (Public Service Electric and Gas Company's (PSE&G) Bergen 230 kV Switching Station located in Ridgefield, New Jersey) and NYISO (Consolidated Edison's (ConEd) W. 49th Street 345 kV Substation in New York City). The connection is a submarine cable system. While the Hudson DC line is a bidirectional line, power flows are only from PJM to New York because the Hudson Transmission Partners, LLC have only requested withdrawal rights (320 MW of firm withdrawal rights, and 353 MW of non-firm withdrawal rights). In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly flow (PJM to NYISO) was inconsistent with the real-time average hourly price difference between the PJM Hudson Interface and the NYISO LMP Hudson Bus. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Hudson Interface was \$124.61 while the NYISO LMP at the Hudson Bus was \$123.22, a difference of \$1.39.<sup>39</sup> While the average hourly LMP difference at the PJM/Hudson border was \$1.39, the average of the absolute value of the hourly difference was \$64.76. The average hourly flow during the first three months of 2014 was -180 MW.40 (The negative sign means that the flow was an export from PJM to NYISO, which is inconsistent with the fact that the average PJM price was higher than the average NYISO price.) The flows were consistent with price differentials in 62.9 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014. When the NYISO/Hudson bus price was greater than the PJM/HUDS interface price, the average hourly price difference was \$62.04. When the PJM/HUDS interface price was greater than the NYISO/Hudson bus price, the average price difference was \$87.58.

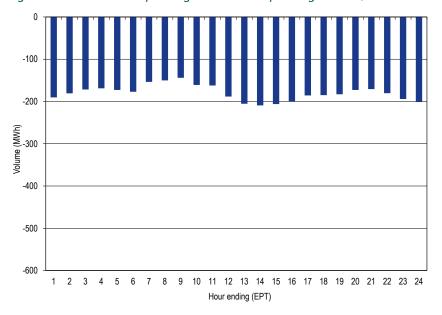
<sup>37</sup> The average hourly flow in the first three months of 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Linden VFT line was -160 MW. 38 The Linden VFT line is a bidirectional facility. The "Total Capacity" lines represent the maximum amount of interchange possible in either

direction. These lines were included to maintain a consistent scale, for comparison purposes, with the Neptune DC Tie line.

<sup>39</sup> In the first three months of 2014, there were 841 hours where there was no flow on the Hudson line. The PJM average hourly LMP at the Hudson Interface during non-zero flows was \$131.57 while the NYISO LMP at the Hudson Bus during non-zero flows was \$138.09, a

<sup>40</sup> The average hourly flow during the first three months of 2014, ignoring hours with no flow, on the Hudson line was -295 MW.

Figure 9-9 Hudson hourly average flow: January through March, 2014



# Operating Agreements with Bordering Areas

To improve reliability and reduce potential competitive seams issues, PJM and its neighbors have developed, and continue to work on, joint operating agreements. These agreements are in various stages of development and include an implemented operating agreement with MISO and the NYISO, an implemented reliability agreement with TVA, an operating agreement with Progress Energy Carolinas, Inc., and a reliability coordination agreement with VACAR South.

# PJM and MISO Joint Operating Agreement<sup>41</sup>

The Joint Operating Agreement between MISO and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. was executed on December 31, 2003. The PJM/MISO JOA includes

provisions for market based congestion management that, for designated flowgates within MISO and PJM, allow for redispatch of units within the PJM and MISO regions to jointly manage congestion on these flowgates and to assign the costs of congestion management appropriately. In 2012, MISO and PJM initiated a joint stakeholder process to address issues associated with the operation of the markets at the seam.<sup>42</sup>

Under the market to market rules, the organizations coordinate pricing at their borders. PJM and MISO each calculate an interface LMP using network models including distribution factor impacts. PJM uses nine buses within MISO to calculate the PJM/MISO Interface pricing point LMP while MISO uses all of the PJM generator buses in its model of the PJM system in its computation of the MISO/PJM Interface pricing point.<sup>43</sup>

Coordinated flowgates (CF) are flowgates that are monitored or controlled by either PJM or MISO, in which only one has a significant impact (defined as a greater than 5 percent impact based on transmission distribution factors and generation to load distribution factors). A reciprocal coordinated flowgate (RCF) is a CF that is monitored and controlled by either PJM or MISO, on which both have significant impacts. Only RCFs are subject to the market to market congestion management process.

As of January 1, 2014, PJM had 159 flowgates eligible for M2M (Market to Market) coordination. Between January 1, 2014 and March 31, 2014, PJM added 12 and deleted 10 flowgates, leaving 161 flowgates eligible for M2M coordination as of March 31, 2014. As of January 1, 2014, MISO had 265 flowgates eligible for M2M coordination. Between January 1, 2014 and March 31, 2014, MISO added 33 and deleted 27 flowgates, leaving 271 flowgates eligible for M2M coordination as of March 31, 2014. The timing of the addition of new M2M flowgates may contribute to FTR underfunding. MISO's ability to add flowgates dynamically throughout the planning period, which were not modeled in any PJM FTR auction, may result in oversold FTRs in PJM, and as a direct consequence, contribute to FTR underfunding.

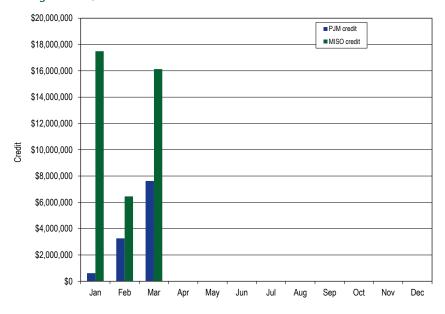
<sup>41</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (December 11, 2008) <a href="https://www.pjm.com/documents/agreements/~//media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx">https://www.pjm.com/documents/agreements/~//media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014).

<sup>42</sup> See www.pjm.com "2012 PJM/MISO Joint and Common Market Initiative," <a href="http://www.pjm.com/committees-and-groups/stakeholder-meetings/stakeholder-groups/pjm-miso-joint-common.aspx">http://www.pjm.com/committees-and-groups/stakeholder-meetings/stakeholder-groups/pjm-miso-joint-common.aspx</a>.

<sup>43</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," for a more detailed discussion

In the first three months of 2014, the market to market operations resulted in MISO and PJM redispatching units to control congestion on flowgates located in the other's area and in the exchange of payments for this redispatch. Figure 9-10 shows credits for coordinated congestion management between PJM and MISO.

Figure 9-10 Credits for coordinated congestion management: January through March, 2014<sup>44</sup>



## PJM and New York Independent System Operator Joint Operating Agreement (JOA)<sup>45</sup>

The Joint Operating Agreement between NYISO and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. became effective on January 15, 2013. Under the market to market rules, the organizations coordinate pricing at their borders. PJM and NYISO each calculate an interface LMP using network models including distribution factor impacts. PJM uses two buses within NYISO to calculate the PJM/NYIS Interface pricing point LMP while The NYISO calculates the PJM interface price (represented by the Keystone proxy bus) using the assumption that 40 percent of the scheduled energy will flow across the PJM/NYISO border on the Branchburg to Ramapo PAR controlled tie, and the remaining 60 percent will enter the NYISO on their free flowing A/C tie lines.

Coordinated flowgates (CF) are flowgates that are monitored or controlled by either PJM or NYISO, in which only one has a significant impact (defined as a greater than 5 percent impact based on transmission distribution factors and generation to load distribution factors). A reciprocal coordinated flowgate (RCF) is a CF that is monitored and controlled by either PJM or MISO, on which both have significant impacts. Only RCF's are subject to the market to market congestion management process.

In the first three months of 2014, the market to market operations resulted in NYISO and PJM redispatching units to control congestion on flowgates located in the other's area and in the exchange of payments for this redispatch. The firm flow entitlement (FFE) represents the amount of historic flow that each RTO had created on each RCF used in the market to market settlement process. The FFE establishes the amount of market flow that each RTO is permitted to create on the RCF before incurring redispatch costs during the market to market process. If the non-monitoring RTO's real-time market flow is greater than their FFE plus the approved MW adjustment from dayahead coordination, then the non-monitoring RTO will pay the monitoring RTO based on the difference between their market flow and their FFE. If the non-monitoring RTO's real-time market flow is less than their FFE plus the

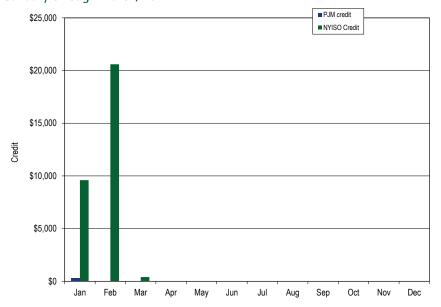
<sup>44</sup> The totals represented in this figure represent the settlements as of the time of this report and may not include adjustments or

<sup>45</sup> See "New York Independent System Operator, Inc., Joint Operating Agreement with PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (January 29, 2014) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014).

approved MW adjustment from day-ahead coordination, then the monitoring RTO will pay the non-monitoring RTO for congestion relief provided by the non-monitoring RTO based on the difference between the non-monitoring RTO's market flow and their FFE.

In the first three months of 2014, the market to market operations resulted in NYISO and PJM redispatching units to control congestion on flowgates located in the other's area and in the exchange of payments for this redispatch. Figure 9-11 shows credits for coordinated congestion management between PJM and NYISO.

Figure 9-11 Credits for coordinated congestion management (flowgates): January through March, 2014<sup>46</sup>

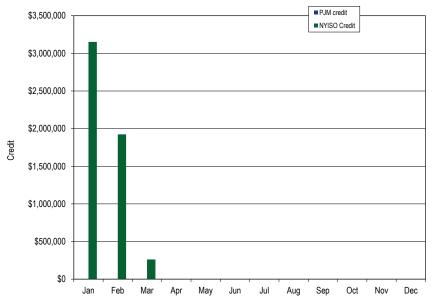


The M2M coordination process focuses on real-time market coordination to manage transmission limitations that occur on the M2M Flowgates in a more cost effective manner. Coordination between NYISO and PJM includes not only joint redispatch, but also incorporates coordinated operation of the Ramapo PARs that are located at the PJM/NYIS border. This real-time coordination results in a more efficient economic dispatch solution across both markets to manage the real-time transmission constraints that impact both markets, focusing on the actual flows in real-time to manage constraints.<sup>47</sup> For each M2M flowgate, a Ramapo PAR settlement will occur for each interval during coordinated operations. The Ramapo PAR settlements are determined based on whether the measured real-time flow on each of the Ramapo PARs is greater than or less than the calculated target value. If the actual flow is greater than the target flow, NYISO will make a payment to PJM. This payment is calculated as the product of the M2M flowgate shadow price, the PAR shift factor and the difference between the actual and target PAR flow. If the actual flow is less than the target flow, PJM will make a payment to NYISO. This payment is calculated as the product of the M2M flowgate shadow price, the PAR shift factor and the difference between the target and actual PAR flow. In the first three months of 2014, PAR settlements resulted in monthly payments from PJM to NYISO. Figure 9-12 shows the Ramapo PAR credits for coordinated congestion management between PJM and NYISO.

<sup>46</sup> The totals represented in this figure represent the settlements as of the time of this report and may not include adjustments or resettlements.

<sup>47</sup> See "New York Independent System Operator, Inc., Joint Operating Agreement with PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (January 29, 2014) <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx">http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014).

Figure 9-12 Credits for coordinated congestion management (Ramapo PARs): January through March, 2014<sup>48</sup>



The PJM/NYISO JOA includes a provision that allows either party to suspend M2M operations when daily congestion charges exceed \$500,000. On July 8, 2013, M2M congestion charges exceeded \$500,000. These congestion charges were the result of its inability to meet the Ramapo PAR target values during thunderstorm alerts (TSA) called by the NYISO. During times when actual or anticipated severe weather conditions exist in the New York City area, the NYISO issues a TSA and operates in a more conservative manner, by reducing transmission transfer limits, which affects PJM's ability to meet the PAR targets. On July 12, 2013, PJM requested the suspension of M2M coordination for all TSA flowgates. PJM and NYISO are working together to develop additional operating and coordination procedures to ensure M2M processes continue to produce a just and reasonable result.

# PJM, MISO and TVA Joint Reliability Coordination Agreement (JRCA)

The joint reliability coordination agreement (JRCA) executed on April 22, 2005, provides for comprehensive reliability management and congestion relief among the wholesale electricity markets of MISO and PJM and the service territory of TVA. Information-sharing among the parties enables each transmission provider to recognize and manage the effects of its operations on the adjoining systems. Additionally, the three organizations conduct joint planning sessions to ensure that improvements to their integrated systems are undertaken in a cost-effective manner and without adverse reliability impacts on any organization's customers. The parties meet on a yearly basis. The agreement continued to be in effect in the first three months of 2014.

# PJM and Progress Energy Carolinas, Inc. Joint **Operating Agreement**

On September 9, 2005, the FERC approved a JOA between PJM and Progress Energy Carolinas, Inc. (PEC), with an effective date of July 30, 2005. As part of this agreement, both parties agreed to develop a formal congestion management protocol (CMP). On February 2, 2010, PJM and PEC filed a revision to the JOA to include a CMP.<sup>49</sup> On January 20, 2011, the Commission conditionally accepted the compliance filing. On July 2, 2012, Duke Energy and Progress Energy Inc. completed a merger. While the individual companies planned to operate separately for a period of time, they have a joint dispatch agreement, and a joint open access transmission tariff.50 The existing JOA depended on the specific characteristics of PEC as a standalone company. The merged company has not engaged in discussions with PJM on this topic. The existing JOA does not apply to the merged company and should be terminated. The MMU recommends that PJM immediately provide the required 12-month notice to PEC to unilaterally terminate the Joint Operating Agreement.

<sup>48</sup> The totals represented in this figure represent the settlements as of the time of this report and may not include adjustments or resettlements

<sup>49</sup> See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C and Progress Energy Carolinas, Inc. Docket No. ER10-713-000 (February 2, 2010).

<sup>50</sup> See "Duke Energy Carolinas, LLC, Carolina Power & Light tariff filing," Docket No. ER12-1338-000 (July 12, 2012) and "Duke Energy Carolinas, LLC, Carolina Power & Light Joint Dispatch Agreement filling," Docket No. ER12-1343-000 (July 11, 2012).

# PJM and VACAR South Reliability Coordination Agreement

On May 23, 2007, PJM and VACAR South (comprised of Duke Energy Carolinas, LLC (DUK), PEC, South Carolina Public Service Authority (SCPSA), Southeast Power Administration (SEPA), South Carolina Energy and Gas Company (SCE&G) and Yadkin Inc. (a part of Alcoa)) entered into a reliability coordination agreement. It provides for system and outage coordination, emergency procedures and the exchange of data. The parties meet on a yearly basis. The agreement continued to be in effect in the first three months of 2014.

# Interface Pricing Agreements with Individual Balancing Authorities

PJM consolidated the Southeast and Southwest interface pricing points to a single interface with separate import and export prices (SouthIMP and SouthEXP) on October 31, 2006.

The PJM/PEC JOA allows for the PECIMP and PECEXP interface pricing points to be calculated using the "Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing" methodology.<sup>51</sup> The DUKIMP, DUKEXP, NCMPAIMP and NCMPAEXP interface pricing points are calculated based on the "high-low" pricing methodology as defined in the PJM Tariff.

Table 9-25 Real-time average hourly LMP comparison for Duke, PEC and NCMPA: January through March, 2014

					Difference IMP LMP -	Difference EXP LMP -
	Import LMP	Export LMP	SOUTHIMP	SOUTHEXP	SOUTHIMP	SOUTHEXP
Duke	\$72.63	\$75.86	\$67.15	\$67.15	\$5.48	\$8.71
PEC	\$74.36	\$80.82	\$67.15	\$67.15	\$7.20	\$13.66
NCMPA	\$74.38	\$74.95	\$67.15	\$67.15	\$7.23	\$7.80

Table 9-26 Day-ahead average hourly LMP comparison for Duke, PEC and NCMPA: January through March, 2014

					Difference IMP LMP -	Difference EXP LMP -
	Import LMP	Export LMP	SOUTHIMP	SOUTHEXP	SOUTHIMP	SOUTHEXP
Duke	\$73.63	\$76.45	\$67.03	\$66.91	\$6.60	\$9.54
PEC	\$77.94	\$80.37	\$67.03	\$66.91	\$10.90	\$13.46
NCMPA	\$75.28	\$75.49	\$67.03	\$66.91	\$8.25	\$8.58

## Other Agreements with Bordering Areas

Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc. (Con Edison) and Public Service Electric and Gas Company (PSE&G) Wheeling Contracts

To help meet the demand for power in New York City, Con Edison uses electricity generated in upstate New York and wheeled through New York and New Jersey including lines controlled by PJM.<sup>52</sup> This wheeled power creates loop flow across the PJM system. The Con Edison/PSE&G contracts governing the New Jersey path evolved during the 1970s and were the subject of a Con Edison complaint to the FERC in 2001.<sup>53</sup>

After years of litigation concerning whether or on what terms Con Edison's protocol would be renewed, PJM filed on February 23, 2009, a settlement on behalf of the parties to resolve remaining issues with these contracts and their proposed rollover of the agreements under the PJM OATT.<sup>54</sup> By order issued September 16, 2010, the Commission approved this settlement,<sup>55</sup> which extends Con Edison's special protocol indefinitely. The Commission approved transmission service agreements provide for Con Edison to take firm point-to-point service going forward under the PJM OATT. The Commission rejected objections raised first by NRG and FERC trial staff, and later by the MMU, that this arrangement is discriminatory and inconsistent with the Commission's open access transmission policy.<sup>56</sup> The settlement defined Con Edison's cost

<sup>51</sup> See PJM Interconnection, L.L.C, Docket No. ER10-2710-000 (September 17, 2010).

<sup>52</sup> See "Section 4 – Energy Market Uplift" of this report for the operating reserve credits paid to maintain the power flow established in the Con Edison/PSEEtG wheeling contracts.

<sup>53</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," for a more detailed discussion.

<sup>54</sup> See Docket Nos. ER08-858-000, et al. The settling parties are the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. (NYISO), Con Ed, PSEEG, PSEEG Energy Resources & Trading LLC and the New Jersey Board of Public Utilities.

<sup>55 132</sup> FERC ¶ 61,221 (2010).

<sup>56</sup> See, e.g., Motion to Intervene Out-of-Time and Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM in Docket No. ER08-858-000, et al. (May 11, 2010).

responsibility for upgrades included in the PJM Regional Transmission Expansion Plan. Con Edison is responsible for required transmission enhancements, and must pay the associated charges during the term of its service, and any subsequent roll over of the service.<sup>57</sup> Con Edison's rolled over service became effective on May 1, 2012. At that time, Con Edison became responsible for the entire 1,000 MW of transmission service and all associated charges and credits.

On December 11, 2013, the PJM Board approved changes to the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (RTEP), which included approximately \$1.5 billion in additional baseline transmission enhancements and expansions.<sup>58</sup> On January 10, 2014, in accordance with Schedule 12 of the PJM Tariff<sup>59</sup>, PJM filed cost assignments for those upgrades. Using the hybrid cost allocation methodology approved by the Commission in Docket No. ER13-90-000 on March 22, 2013, PJM calculated Con Edison's cost responsibility assignment as approximately \$629 million. On February 10, 2014, Con Edison filed a protest to the cost allocation proposal.<sup>60</sup> Con Edison asserted that the cost allocation proposal is not permitted under the service agreement for transmission service under the PJM Tariff and related settlement agreement, and that PJM's allocation of costs of the PSE&G upgrade to the Con Edison zone is unjust and unreasonable. On March 7, 2014, PJM submitted a motion for leave to answer and limited answer to the protest submitted by Con Edison.<sup>61</sup> PJM's response points out that the filed and approved RTEP cost allocation process was followed, and that Con Edison's cost assignment responsibilities were addressed by the Settlement agreement and Schedule 12 of the PJM Tariff.

## **Interchange Transaction Issues**

## PJM Transmission Loading Relief Procedures (TLRs)

TLRs are called to control flows on electrical facilities when economic redispatch cannot solve overloads on those facilities. TLRs are called to control flows related to external balancing authorities, as redispatch within an LMP market can generally resolve overloads on internal transmission facilities.

PJM issued three TLRs of level 3a or higher in the first three months of 2014, compared to eight TLRs issued in the first three months of 2013. The number of different flowgates for which PJM declared TLRs decreased from five in the first three months of 2013 to three in the first three months of 2014. The total MWh of transaction curtailments decreased by 93.4 percent from 28,062 MWh in the first three months of 2013 to 1,852 MWh in the first three months of 2014.

MISO called fewer TLRs of level 3a or higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013. MISO TLRs decreased from 107 in the first three months of 2013 to 60 in the first three months of 2014.

NYISO called fewer TLRs of level 3a or higher in the first three months of 2014 than in the first three months of 2013. NYISO TLRs decreased from two in the first three months of 2013 to one in the first three months of 2014.

<sup>57</sup> The terms of the settlement state that Con Edison shall have no liability for transmission enhancement charges prior to the commencement of, or after the termination of, the term of the rolled over service.

<sup>58</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 12, "Planning," for a more detailed discussion.

<sup>59</sup> See PJM OATT, Schedule 12, Transmission Enhancement Charges, (February 1, 2013) pp 581-595.

<sup>60</sup> See Consolidated Edison Company of New York, Inc. Docket No. ER14-972-000 (February 10, 2014)

<sup>61</sup> See PJM Interconnection L.L.C. Docket No. ER14-972-000 (March 7, 2014).

Table 9-27 PJM MISO, and NYISO TLR procedures: January, 2010 through March. 2014<sup>62</sup>

	Num	ber of TLR	s	Number of	Unique Flo	owgates			
	Level :	3 and High	ner	That Ex	perienced	TLRs	Curtailmo	ent Volume	(MWh)
Month	PJM	MISO	NYISO	PJM	MISO	NYIS0	PJM	MISO	NYISO
Jan-11	7	8	29	5	5	4	75,057	14,071	156,508
Feb-11	6	7	10	5	4	2	6,428	23,796	27,649
Mar-11	0	14	28	0	5	3	0	10,133	57,472
Apr-11	3	23	12	3	9	3	8,129	44,855	15,761
May-11	9	15	15	4	7	4	18,377	36,777	24,857
Jun-11	15	14	24	7	6	9	17,865	19,437	31,868
Jul-11	7	8	17	4	7	7	18,467	3,697	20,645
Aug-11	4	6	4	4	4	2	3,624	11,323	12,579
Sep-11	7	17	7	6	7	3	6,462	25,914	11,445
Oct-11	4	16	5	2	6	1	16,812	27,392	3,665
Nov-11	0	10	2	0	5	2	0	22,672	484
Dec-11	0	5	8	0	3	2	0	8,659	26,523
Jan-12	1	9	5	1	6	2	4,920	6,274	8,058
Feb-12	4	6	16	2	6	2	0	5,177	35,451
Mar-12	1	11	10	1	6	2	398	31,891	26,761
Apr-12	0	14	11	0	7	1	0	8,408	29,911
May-12	2	17	12	1	10	5	3,539	30,759	21,445
Jun-12	0	24	0	0	7	0	0	31,502	0
Jul-12	11	19	1	5	4	1	34,197	46,512	292
Aug-12	8	13	0	1	6	0	61,151	13,403	0
Sep-12	2	5	0	1	4	0	21,134	12,494	0
Oct-12	3	9	0	2	6	0	0	12,317	0
Nov-12	4	10	5	2	6	2	444	24,351	6,250
Dec-12	1	22	0	1	12	0	0	17,761	0
Jan-13	4	42	2	3	17	1	13,453	103,463	1,045
Feb-13	4	26	0	3	10	0	14,609	66,086	0
Mar-13	0	39	0	0	13	0	0	53,122	0
Apr-13	1	45	0	1	20	0	84	64,938	0
May-13	10	29	0	7	14	0	879	20,778	0
Jun-13	4	25	1	1	11	1	5,036	76,240	4,102
Jul-13	12	28	0	2	9	0	88,623	80,328	0
Aug-13	4	19	0	4	8	0	3,469	38,608	0
Sep-13	6	33	0	5	14	0	7,716	90,188	0
Oct-13	2	42	0	1	20	0	534	72,121	0
Nov-13	2	27	0	2	8	0	11,561	52,508	0
Dec-13	0	16	0	0	5	0	0	20,257	0
Jan-14	3	20	0	3	10	0	1,852	11,683	0
Feb-14	0	29	1	0	10	1	0	33,189	991
Mar-14	0	11	0	0	7	0	0	14,842	0

<sup>62</sup> The curtailment volume for PJM TLRs was taken from the individual NERC TLR history reports as posted in the interchange distribution calculator (IDC). Due to the lack of historical TLR report availability, the curtailment volume for MISO TLRs was taken from the MISO monthly reports to their Reliability Subcommittee. These reports can be found at <a href="https://www.midwestiso.org/STAKEHOLDERCENTER/">https://www.midwestiso.org/STAKEHOLDERCENTER/</a> COMMITTEESWORKGROUPSTASKFORCES/RSC/Pages/home.aspx> (Accessed April 17, 2014).

Table 9-28 Number of TLRs by TLR level by reliability coordinator: January through March, 2014

Year	Reliability Coordinator	3a	3b	4	5a	5b	6	Total
2014	ICTE	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	MIS0	35	18	0	4	2	0	59
	NYIS	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
	ONT	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
	PJM	2	1	0	0	0	0	3
	S0C0	3	0	0	0	0	0	3
	SWPP	65	26	0	22	13	0	126
	TVA	12	20	2	5	4	0	43
	VACS	6	14	2	2	0	0	24
Total		125	79	4	33	19	0	260

## **Up-To Congestion**

The original purpose of up-to congestion transactions was to allow market participants to submit a maximum congestion charge, up to \$25 per MWh, they were willing to pay on an import, export or wheel through transaction in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. This product was offered as a tool for market participants to limit their congestion exposure on scheduled transactions in the Real-Time Energy Market.63

Following elimination of the requirement to procure transmission for up-to congestion transactions, the volume of transactions increased significantly. The average number of up-to congestion bids submitted in the Day-Ahead Energy Market increased to 215,829 bids per day, with an average cleared volume of 1,486,359 MWh per day, in the first three months of 2014, compared to an average of 94,511 bids per day, with an average cleared volume of 1,121,351 MWh per day, in the first three months of 2013 (See Figure 9-13).

Up-to congestion transactions impact the day-ahead dispatch and unit commitment. Despite that, up-to congestion transactions do not pay operating reserves charges. Up-to congestion transactions also significantly affect FTR funding. The FTR forfeiture rule does not currently apply to UTCs.

<sup>63</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 8, "Interchange Transactions," for a more detailed discussion.

Figure 9-13 Monthly up-to congestion cleared bids in MWh: January, 2005 through March, 2014

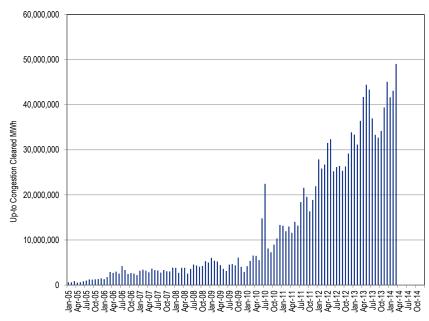


Table 9-29 Monthly volume of cleared and submitted up-to congestion bids: January, 2009 through March, 2014

			Bid MW					Bid Volume					Cleared MW				(	Cleared Volun	ne	
Month	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total
Jan-09	4,218,910	5,787,961	319,122	-	10,325,993	90,277	74,826	6,042	-	171,145	2,591,211	3,242,491	202,854	-	6,036,556	56,132	45,303	4,210	-	105,645
Feb-09	3,580,115	4,904,467	318,440	-	8,803,022	64,338	70,874	6,347	-	141,559	2,374,734	2,836,344	203,907	-	5,414,985	42,101	44,423	4,402	-	90,926
Mar-09	3,649,978	5,164,186	258,701	-	9,072,865	64,714	72,495	5,531	-	142,740	2,285,412	2,762,459	178,507	-	5,226,378	42,408	42,007	4,299	-	88,714
Apr-09	2,607,303	5,085,912	73,931	-	7,767,146	47,970	67,417	2,146	-	117,533	1,797,302	2,582,294	48,478	-	4,428,074	32,088	35,987	1,581	-	69,656
May-09	2,196,341	4,063,887	106,860	-	6,367,088	40,217	54,745	1,304	-	96,266	1,496,396	2,040,737	77,553	-	3,614,686	26,274	29,720	952	-	56,946
Jun-09	2,598,234	3,132,478	164,903	-	5,895,615	47,625	44,755	2,873	-	95,253	1,540,169	1,500,560	88,723	-	3,129,452	28,565	23,307	1,522	-	53,394
Jul-09	3,984,680	3,776,957	296,910	-	8,058,547	67,039	56,770	5,183	-	128,992	2,465,891	1,902,807	163,129	-	4,531,826	41,924	31,176	2,846	-	75,946
Aug-09	3,551,396	4,388,435	260,184	-	8,200,015	64,652	64,052	3,496	-	132,200	2,278,431	2,172,133	194,415	-	4,644,978	41,774	34,576	2,421	-	78,771
Sep-09	2,948,353	4,179,427	156,270	-	7,284,050	51,006	64,103	2,405	-	117,514	1,774,589	2,479,898	128,344	-	4,382,831	31,962	40,698	1,944	-	74,604
Oct-09	3,172,034	6,371,230	154,825	-	9,698,089	46,989	100,350	2,217	-	149,556	2,060,371	3,931,346	110,646	-	6,102,363	31,634	70,964	1,672	-	104,270
Nov-09	3,447,356	3,851,334	103,325	-	7,402,015	53,067	61,906	1,236	-	116,209	2,065,813	1,932,595	51,929	-	4,050,337	33,769	32,916	653	-	67,338
Dec-09	2,323,383	2,502,529	66,497	-	4,892,409	47,099	47,223	1,430	-	95,752	1,532,579	1,359,936	34,419	-	2,926,933	31,673	28,478	793	-	60,944
Jan-10	3,794,946	3,097,524	212,010	-	7,104,480	81,604	55,921	3,371	-	140,896	2,250,689	1,789,018	161,977	-	4,201,684	49,064	33,640	2,318	-	85,022
Feb-10	3,841,573	3,937,880	316,150	-	8,095,603	80,876	80,685	2,269	-	163,830	2,627,101	2,435,650	287,162	-	5,349,913	50,958	48,008	1,812	-	100,778
Mar-10	4,877,732	4,454,865	277,180	-	9,609,777	97,149	74,568	2,239	-	173,956	3,209,064	3,071,712	263,516	-	6,544,292	60,277	48,596	2,064	-	110,937
Apr-10	3,877,306	5,558,718	210,545	-	9,646,569	67,632	85,358	1,573	-	154,563	2,622,113	3,690,889	170,020	-	6,483,022	42,635	54,510	1,154	-	98,299
May-10	3,800,870	5,062,272	149,589	-	9,012,731	74,996	78,426	1,620	-	155,042	2,366,149	3,049,405	112,700	-	5,528,253	47,505	48,996	1,112	-	97,613
Jun-10	9,126,963	9,568,549	1,159,407	-	19,854,919	95,155	89,222	6,960	-	191,337	6,863,803	6,850,098	1,072,759	-	14,786,660	59,733	55,574	5,831	-	121,138
Jul-10	12,818,141	11,526,089	5,420,410	-	29,764,640	124,929	106,145	18,948	-	250,022	8,971,914	8,237,557	5,241,264	-	22,450,734	73,232	60,822	16,526	-	150,580
Aug-10	8,231,393	6,767,617	888,591	-	15,887,601	115,043	87,876	10,664	-	213,583	4,430,832	2,894,314	785,726	-	8,110,871	62,526	40,485	8,884	-	111,895
Sep-10	7,768,878	7,561,624	349,147	-	15,679,649	184,697	161,929	4,653	-	351,279	3,915,814	3,110,580	256,039	-	7,282,433	63,405	45,264	3,393	-	112,062
Oct-10	8,732,546	9,795,666	476,665	-	19,004,877	189,748	154,741	7,384	-	351,873	4,150,104	4,564,039	246,594	-	8,960,736	76,042	65,223	3,670	-	144,935
Nov-10	11,636,949	9,272,885	537,369	-	21,447,203	253,594	170,470	9,366	-	433,430	5,765,905	4,312,645	275,111	-	10,353,661	112,250	71,378	4,045	-	187,673
Dec-10	17,769,014	12,863,875	923,160	-	31,556,049	307,716	215,897	15,074	-	538,687	7,851,235	5,150,286	337,157	-	13,338,678	136,582	93,299	7,380	-	237,261
Jan-11	20,275,932	11,807,379	921,120	-	33,004,431	351,193	210,703	17,632		579,528	7,917,986	4,925,310	315,936	-	13,159,232	151,753	91,557	8,417	-	251,727
Feb-11	18,418,511	13,071,483	800,630	-	32,290,624	345,227	226,292	17,634		589,153	6,806,039	4,879,207	248,573	-	11,933,818	151,003	99,302	8,851	-	259,156
Mar-11	17,330,353	12,919,960	749,276	-	30,999,589	408,628	274,709	15,714	-	699,051	7,104,642	5,603,583	275,682	-	12,983,906	178,620	124,990	7,760	-	311,370
Apr-11	17,215,352	9,321,117	954,283	-	27,490,752	513,881	265,334	17,459	-	796,674	7,452,366	3,797,819	351,984	-	11,602,168	229,707	113,610	8,118	-	351,435
May-11	21,058,071	11,204,038	2,937,898	-	35,200,007	562,819	304,589	24,834		892,242	8,294,422	4,701,077	1,031,519	-	14,027,018	261,355	143,956	11,116	-	416,427
Jun-11	20,455,508	12,125,806	395,833	-	32,977,147	524,072	285,031	12,273	-	821,376	7,632,235	5,361,825	198,482	-	13,192,543	226,747	132,744	6,363	-	365,854
Jul-11	24,273,892	16,837,875	409,863	-	41,521,630	603,519	338,810	13,781		956,110	9,585,027	8,617,284	205,599	-	18,407,910	283,287	186,866	7,008	-	477,161
Aug-11	23,790,091	21,014,941	229,895	-	45,034,927	591,170	403,269	8,278		1,002,717	10,594,771	10,875,384	103,141	-	21,573,297	274,398	208,593	3,648	-	486,639
Sep-11	21,740,208	18,135,378	232,626	-	40,108,212	526,945	377,158	7,886	-	911,989	10,219,806	9,270,121	82,200	-	19,572,127	270,088	185,585	3,444	-	459,117
Oct-11	20,240,161	19,476,556	333,077	-	40,049,794	540,877	451,507	8,609	-	1,000,993	8,376,208	7,853,947	126,718	-	16,356,873	255,206	198,778	4,236	-	458,220
Nov-11	27,007,141	28,994,789	507,788	-	56,509,718	594,397	603,029	13,379	-	1,210,805	9,064,570	9,692,312	131,670	-	18,888,552	254,851	256,270	5,686	-	516,807
Dec-11	34,990,790	34,648,433	531,616	-	70,170,839	697,524	655,222	14,187		1,366,933	11,738,910	10,049,685	137,689	-	21,926,284	281,304	248,008	6,309	-	535,621
Jan-12	38,906,228	36,928,145	620,448	-	76,454,821	745,424	689,174	16,053	-	1,450,651	13,610,725	14,120,791	145,773	-	27,877,288	289,524	304,072	5,078	-	598,674
Feb-12	37,231,115	36,736,507	323,958	-	74,291,580	739,200	724,477	8,572		1,472,249	12,883,355	12,905,553	54,724	-	25,843,632	299,055	276,563	2,175	-	577,793
Mar-12	38,824,528	39,163,001	297,895	-	78,285,424	802,983	842,857	8,971	-	1,654,811	13,328,968	13,306,689	89,262	-	26,724,918	320,210	320,252	3,031	-	643,493
Apr-12	42,085,326	44,565,341	436,632	-	87,087,299	884,004	917,430	12,354	-	1,813,788	15,050,798	16,297,303	171,252	-	31,519,354	369,273	355,669	4,655	-	729,597
May-12	44,436,245	43,888,405	489,938	-	88,814,588	994,735	885,319	10,294	-	1,890,348	17,416,386	14,733,838	189,667	-	32,339,891	434,919	343,872	4,114	-	782,905
Jun-12	38,962,548	32,828,393	975,776	-	72,766,718	872,764	684,382	21,781	-	1,578,927	12,675,852	12,311,609	250,024	-	25,237,485	355,731	295,911	6,891	-	658,533
Jul-12	45,565,682	41,589,191	855,676	-	88,010,549	1,077,721	911,300	27,173		2,016,194	13,001,225	12,823,361	348,946	-	26,173,532	399,135	321,062	9,958	-	730,155
Aug-12	44,972,628	45,204,886	931,161	-	91,108,675	1,054,472	987,293	31,580	-	2,073,345	12,768,023	13,354,850	300,038	-	26,422,911	377,146	343,717	12,738	-	733,601
Sep-12	40,796,522	39,411,713	957,800	-	81,166,035	1,037,179	949,941	29,246	-	2,016,366	12,089,136	12,961,955	292,095	-	25,343,186	341,925	329,217	9,620	-	680,762
Oct-12	35,567,607	42,489,970	1,415,992	-	79,473,570	908,200	1,048,029	46,802	-	2,003,031	11,969,576	13,949,871	392,286	-	26,311,733	345,788	376,513	14,089	-	736,390
Nov-12	24,795,325	25,498,103	1,258,755	52,022,007	103,574,190	542,992	614,349	43,829	1,631,255	2,832,425	6,517,798	7,872,496	286,535	14,482,701	29,159,529	186,492	245,943	15,042	509,436	956,913
Dec-12	22,597,985	22,560,837	1,727,510	84,548,868	131,435,199	489,208	515,873	55,376	2,767,292	3,827,749	5,116,607	6,350,080	454,289	21,958,089	33,879,065	180,592	224,830	24,459	820,991	1,250,872
Jan-13	16,718,393	21,312,321	2,010,317	76,937,535	116,978,566	422,501	527,037	63,227	2,115,649	3,128,414	4,115,418	5,820,177	522,459	22,906,008	33,364,063	149,282	199,123	23,926	657,602	1,029,933
Feb-13	12,567,004	15,509,978	1,477,275	67,258,116	96,812,373	352,963	400,563	43,133	1,798,434	2,595,093	3,019,380	4,356,113	461,615	23,311,066	31,148,173	110,397	158,085	15,892	669,364	953,738
Mar-13	14,510,721	17,019,755	1,601,487	88,109,152	121,241,114	372,402	402,711	48,112	1,959,294	2,782,519	3,868,303	4,743,283	358,180	27,439,606	36,409,373	131,506	166,295	17,884	774,020	1,089,705
Apr-13	14,538,907	17,419,505	1,337,680	105,927,107	139,223,200	358,245	364,008	47,048	2,275,846	3,045,147	4,413,047	4,834,302	315,867	32,152,243	41,715,459	145,860	157,031	16,315	892,562	1,211,768
1		,	,,		,,		,==0	.,	,		,/	, ,	,,	,,	,,.50	-1	. ,	.,	,	

284 Section 9 Interchange Transactions © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Table 9-29 Monthly volume of cleared and submitted up-to congestion bids: January, 2009 through March, 2014 (continued)

	Bid MW Bid Volume						Bid Volume	Cleared MW						Cleared Volume						
Month	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total	Import	Export	Wheel	Internal	Total
May-13	16,565,868	17,640,682	1,640,097	115,572,648	151,419,296	431,892	389,254	54,873	2,660,793	3,536,812	4,556,277	4,747,887	333,677	34,778,962	44,416,803	144,444	144,482	16,317	944,116	1,249,359
Jun-13	16,698,203	18,904,971	1,337,373	128,595,957	165,536,504	452,145	433,010	48,007	3,384,811	4,317,973	3,823,166	4,280,538	312,158	34,935,141	43,351,002	143,223	151,603	17,518	1,116,318	1,428,662
Jul-13	15,436,914	16,428,662	1,473,144	116,673,912	150,012,631	430,120	387,969	49,712	3,075,624	3,943,425	3,250,706	3,502,990	320,374	29,883,430	36,957,500	131,535	127,032	17,948	957,260	1,233,775
Aug-13	12,332,984	14,354,140	1,370,624	89,306,595	117,364,344	328,835	326,637	40,325	2,223,269	2,919,066	2,862,764	3,232,565	309,069	26,900,995	33,305,393	111,715	122,061	16,299	848,490	1,098,565
Sep-13	10,767,257	11,322,974	729,332	75,686,010	98,505,573	264,095	262,486	21,968	1,976,741	2,525,290	2,962,619	3,467,611	221,329	26,044,742	32,696,300	102,984	107,604	10,233	792,766	1,013,587
Oct-13	9,081,257	11,106,943	853,397	86,857,535	107,899,131	280,821	338,374	31,031	2,524,127	3,174,353	2,201,219	3,532,253	186,113	28,243,584	34,163,168	108,189	145,667	11,551	1,002,832	1,268,239
Nov-13	9,219,216	15,052,563	1,307,989	98,027,480	123,607,248	267,704	394,031	39,095	3,167,638	3,868,468	2,640,001	3,986,788	332,814	32,437,908	39,397,511	112,850	154,379	13,958	1,238,589	1,519,776
Dec-13	9,934,234	16,089,101	1,696,981	118,916,149	146,636,465	286,295	404,788	42,367	3,691,770	4,425,220	3,189,261	3,234,196	503,666	38,150,077	45,077,200	119,954	122,683	14,318	1,382,736	1,639,691
Jan-14	10,359,891	16,047,391	2,326,490	119,848,848	148,582,620	350,248	469,176	47,801	4,382,482	5,249,707	2,594,374	3,172,914	460,495	35,413,440	41,641,223	116,316	143,021	15,323	1,537,418	1,812,078
Feb-14	11,351,094	14,846,332	1,854,617	126,008,272	154,060,316	382,148	480,055	47,526	5,151,647	6,061,376	2,764,565	3,247,481	362,670	36,715,916	43,090,631	132,870	147,766	14,045	1,897,337	2,192,018
Mar-14	14,669,735	17,135,117	1,949,978	147,142,336	180,897,166	515,877	516,871	54,575	7,026,221	8,113,544	3,442,624	3,293,865	341,620	41,962,312	49,040,421	165,663	148,671	15,214	2,290,716	2,620,264
TOTAL	1,050,843,817	1,043,289,049	55,462,419	1,697,438,527	3,847,033,812	24,263,557	22,403,801	1,286,828	51,812,893	99,767,079	380,206,775	373,968,703	22,219,114	507,716,220	1,284,110,812	9,919,410	9,048,733	515,031	18,332,553	37,815,727

In the first three months of 2014, the cleared MW volume of up-to congestion transactions was comprised of 6.6 percent imports, 7.3 percent exports, 0.9 percent wheeling transactions and 85.3 percent internal transactions. Only 0.1 percent of the up-to congestion transactions had matching Real-Time Energy Market transactions.

## Sham Scheduling

Sham scheduling refers to a scheduling method under which a market participant breaks a single transaction, from generation balancing authority (source) to load balancing authority (sink), into multiple segments. Sham scheduling hides the actual source of generation from the load balancing authority. When unable to identify the source of the energy, the load balancing authority lacks a complete picture of how the power will flow to the load which can create loop flows and inaccurate pricing for transactions.

For example, if the generation balancing authority (source) is NYISO, and the load balancing authority (sink) is PJM, the transaction would be priced, in the PJM Energy Market, at the PJM/NYIS Interface regardless of the submitted market path. However, if a market participant were to break the transaction into multiple segments, one on the NYIS-ONT market path, and a second segment on the ONT-MISO-PJM market path, the market participant would conceal the true source (NYISO) from PJM, and PJM would price the transaction as if its source is Ontario (the ONT Interface price).

The MMU recommends that PJM implement rules to prevent sham scheduling. The MMU's proposed validation rules would address sham scheduling.

## Elimination of Ontario Interface Pricing Point

An interface pricing point defines the price at which transactions are priced, and is based on the path of the actual, physical transfer of energy. While a market participant designates a scheduled market path from a generation control area (GCA) to a load control area (LCA), this market path reflects the scheduled path as defined by the transmission reservations only, and may not reflect how the energy actually flows from the GCA to LCA. The challenge is to create interface prices, composed of external pricing points, which accurately represent flows between PJM and external sources of energy.

Transactions can be scheduled to an interface based on a contract transmission path, but pricing points are developed and applied based on the estimated electrical impact of the external power source on PJM tie lines, regardless of contract transmission path.<sup>64</sup> PJM establishes prices for transactions with external balancing authorities by assigning interface pricing points to individual balancing authorities based on the generation control area and load control Area as specified on the NERC Tag. Transactions between PJM and external balancing authorities need to be priced at the PJM border.

The IMO Interface Pricing Point (Ontario) was created to reflect the fact that transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority create actual energy flows that are split between the MISO and NYISO Interface Pricing Points. PJM created the IMO Interface Pricing Point to reflect the actual power flows across both the MISO/PJM and NYISO/PJM Interfaces. The IMO does not have physical ties with PJM because it is not contiguous.

The IMO Interface Pricing Point is defined as the LMP at the Bruce bus, which is located in IESO. The LMP at the Bruce bus includes a congestion and loss component across the MISO and NYISO balancing authorities.

The non-contiguous nature of the Ontario Interface Pricing Point creates over payments or additional credits for congestion across MISO and the NYISO and does not reflect how an LMP market should operate. Of the 1,035 GWh of the net scheduled transactions between PJM and IESO, 912 GWh wheeled through MISO in the first three months of 2014 (see Table 9-22).

The MMU recommends that PJM eliminate the IMO Interface Pricing Point, and assign the MISO Interface Pricing Point to transactions that originate or sink in the IESO balancing authority.<sup>65</sup>

# PJM and NYISO Coordinated Interchange Transaction Proposal

The coordinated transaction scheduling (CTS) proposal provides the option for market participants to submit intra-hour transactions between the NYISO and PJM that include an interface spread bid on which transactions are evaluated. The evaluation will be based on the forward-looking prices as determined by PJM's intermediate term security constrained economic dispatch tool (ITSCED) and the NYISO's real-time commitment (RTC) tool. PJM shares its PJM/NYISO interface price from the ITSCED results with the NYISO. The NYISO compares the PJM/NYISO Interface Price with its RTC calculated NYISO/PJM Interface price. If the PJM and NYISO interface price spread is greater than the market participant's CTS bid, the transaction is approved. If the PJM and NYISO interface price spread is less than the CTS bid, the transaction is denied.

On December 13, 2013, PJM submitted proposed revisions to the PJM Operating Agreement, and parallel provisions of the PJM Tariff, to implement CTS. <sup>66</sup> This filing requested that the Commission issue an order accepting the proposed revisions by no later than February 13, 2014 to allow for adequate time to develop the infrastructure necessary to implement CTS in November, 2014. The Commission issued an order conditionally accepting the tariff revisions on February 20, 2014, for implementation on the later of November, 2014, or the date that CTS becomes operational, subject to the submission of an informational filing informing the Commission of the acceptance of ITSCED forecasting accuracy standards, and an additional revised tariff no later than fourteen days prior to the official implementation date of CTS. <sup>67</sup>

To evaluate the accuracy of ITSCED forecasts, the forecasted PJM/NYIS interface price for each 15 minute interval from ITSCED was compared to the actual real-time interface LMP for 2013. Table 9-30 shows that over all forecast ranges ITSCED predicted the real-time PJM/NYIS interface LMP within the range of \$0.00 to \$5.00 in 31.8 percent of all intervals. In those intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time LMP was \$1.59. In 4.2 percent of all intervals, the

<sup>64</sup> See "IMP Aggregate Definitions," (December 18, 2008) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/20081218-aggregate-definitions.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/energy/lmp-model-info/20081218-aggregate-definitions.ashx</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. See <a href="https://www.pjm.com/">https://www.pjm.com/</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. See <a href="https://www.pjm.com/">https://www.pjm.com/</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. See <a href="https://www.pjm.com/">https://www.pjm.com/</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. See <a href="https://www.pjm.com/">https://www.pjm.com/</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. See <a href="https://www.pjm.com/">https://www.pjm.com/</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. See <a href="https://www.pjm.com/">https://www.pjm.com/</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. See <a href="https://www.pjm.com/">https://www.pjm.com/</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014). PJM periodically updates these definitions on its website. The second of the information of the informatio

<sup>65</sup> On October 1, 2013, a sub-group of PJM's Market Implementation Committee started stakeholder discussions to address this inconsistency in market pricing.

<sup>66</sup> See PJM Interconnection, LLC., OA Schedule 1 and Attachment K Revisions, Docket No. ER14-623-000. (December 13, 2013). 67 146 FERC ¶ 61,096 (2014).

average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP was greater than \$20, with an average price difference of \$56.39, and in 6.5 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time LMP was greater than -\$20, with an average price difference of \$45.23.

Table 9-30 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/NYIS interface price comparison (all intervals): 2013

Range	Percent of All Intervals	Average Price Difference
> \$20	4.2%	\$56.39
\$10 to \$20	3.6%	\$14.27
\$5 to \$10	4.9%	\$7.06
\$0 to \$5	31.8%	\$1.59
-\$5 to \$0	38.1%	\$1.67
-\$10 to -\$5	6.6%	\$7.07
-\$20 to -\$10	4.3%	\$14.26
< -\$20	6.5%	\$45.23

Table 9-31 ITSCED/real-time LMP - PJM/NYIS interface price comparison (by interval): 2013

	~ 135 Minu		~ 90 Minutes		~ 45 Minutes		~ 30 Minutes		
	Real-	Time	Tin	ne	Tir	ne	Time		
	Percent of	Average Price	Percent of	Average Price	Percent of	Average Price	Percent of	Average Price	
Range	Intervals	Difference	Intervals	Difference	Intervals	Difference	Intervals	Difference	
> \$20	5.8%	\$59.57	4.1%	\$51.80	2.4%	\$47.60	3.3%	\$62.21	
\$10 to \$20	4.5%	\$14.46	3.7%	\$14.18	2.6%	\$14.50	2.9%	\$14.07	
\$5 to \$10	6.1%	\$7.20	4.9%	\$7.11	4.4%	\$6.99	3.7%	\$6.92	
\$0 to \$5	31.3%	\$1.70	34.6%	\$1.64	34.0%	\$1.53	30.7%	\$1.43	
-\$5 to \$0	34.1%	\$1.78	35.5%	\$1.67	40.2%	\$1.56	43.5%	\$1.58	
-\$10 to -\$5	6.8%	\$7.14	6.3%	\$7.07	6.5%	\$7.02	6.8%	\$7.07	
-\$20 to -\$10	4.3%	\$14.38	4.5%	\$14.31	4.1%	\$14.07	4.1%	\$14.03	
< -\$20	7.0%	\$40.95	6.4%	\$49.12	5.8%	\$46.64	5.0%	\$50.05	

The ITSCED application runs approximately every 5 minutes and each run produces forecast LMPs for the intervals approximately 30 minutes, 45 minutes, 90 minutes and 135 minutes ahead. Therefore, for each 15 minute interval, the various ITSCED solutions will produce 12 forecasted PJM/NYIS interface prices. As the ITSCED utilizes closer to real-time data in its cases. the expectation would be that the accuracy of the forecasted interface prices would improve. Table 9-31 shows how the accuracy of the ITSCED forecasted LMPs change as the cases approach real-time.

Table 9-31 shows that while there is some improvement as the forecast gets closer to real time, a substantial range of forecast errors remain even in the thirty-minute ahead forecast. In the final ITSCED results prior to real time, in 74.2 percent of all intervals, the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP fell within +/- \$5 of the actual PJM/NYIS interface real-time LMP, compared to 65.4 percent in the 135 minute ahead ITSCED results.

While in only 8.3 percent of all intervals, the absolute value of the average price difference between the ITSCED forecasted LMP and the actual real-time interface LMP was greater than \$20 in the thirty-minute ahead cases, the average price differences were \$62.21 when the price difference was greater than \$20, and \$50.05 when the price difference was greater than -\$20.

> The NYISO will utilize PJM's ITSCED forecasted LMPs to compare against the NYISO Real-Time Commitment (RTC) results in its evaluation of CTS transactions. The NYISO will approve CTS (spread bid) transactions when the offered spread is less than or equal to the spread between the ITSCED forecast PJM/NYIS interface LMP and the NYISO RTC forecast NYIS/PJM interface LMP. The large differences in forecasted LMPs in the intervals closest to real-time could cause CTS transactions to be approved that would contribute to transactions being scheduled counter to real-time economic signals, and contribute to inefficient scheduling across the PJM/NYIS border.

CTS transactions are evaluated based on the spread bid, which limits the amount of price convergence that can occur. As long as balancing operating reserve payments are applied and CTS transactions are optional, there is no reason not to implement the CTS proposal. The 75 minute time lag associated with scheduling energy transactions in the NYISO should be addressed to

improve the efficiency of interchange transaction pricing at the PJM/NYISO seam. Minimizing this time lag is more likely to improve pricing efficiency at the PJM/NYISO border than the CTS transaction approach.

It does not appear that ITSCED can accurately predict real-time PJM/NYIS interface prices. But as long as the risk associated with CTS transactions remains entirely with market participants, it is the participants who should be concerned about the accuracy of the forecasts and the participants who take the risks associated with the accuracy of the forecasts.

# Willing to Pay Congestion and Not Willing to Pay Congestion

When reserving non-firm transmission, market participants have the option to choose whether or not they are willing to pay congestion. When the market participant elects to pay congestion, PJM operators redispatch the system, if necessary, to allow the energy transaction to continue to flow. The system redispatch often creates price separation across buses on the PJM system. The difference in LMPs between two buses in PJM is the congestion cost (and losses) that the market participants pay in order for their transaction to continue to flow.

The MMU recommended that PJM modify the not willing to pay congestion product to address the issues of uncollected congestion charges. The MMU recommended charging market participants for any congestion incurred while the transaction is loaded, regardless of their election of transmission service, and restricting the use of not willing to pay congestion transactions (as well as all other real-time external energy transactions) to transactions at interfaces.

On April 12, 2011, the PJM Market Implementation Committee (MIC) endorsed the changes recommended by the MMU. The elimination of internal sources and sinks on transmission reservations mostly addresses these concerns, as there can no longer be uncollected congestion charges for imports to PJM or exports from PJM (Table 9-32 shows that there have been no uncollected congestion charges since the inception of the business rule change on April 12, 2013.) There is still potential exposure to uncollected congestion charges

in wheel through transactions, and the MMU will continue to evaluate if additional mitigation measures would be necessary in the future to address this exposure.

Table 9-32 Monthly uncollected congestion charges: January, 2010 through March, 2014

Month	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Jan	\$148,764	\$3,102	\$0	\$5	\$0
Feb	\$542,575	\$1,567	(\$15)	\$249	\$0
Mar	\$287,417	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
Apr	\$31,255	\$4,767	(\$68)	(\$3,114)	
May	\$41,025	\$0	(\$27)	\$0	
Jun	\$169,197	\$1,354	\$78	\$0	
Jul	\$827,617	\$1,115	\$0	\$0	
Aug	\$731,539	\$37	\$0	\$0	
Sep	\$119,162	\$0	\$0	\$0	
Oct	\$257,448	(\$31,443)	(\$6,870)	\$0	
Nov	\$30,843	(\$795)	(\$4,678)	\$0	
Dec	\$127,176	(\$659)	(\$209)	\$0	
Total	\$3,314,018	(\$20,955)	(\$11,789)	(\$2,860)	\$0

## **Spot Imports**

Prior to April 1, 2007, PJM did not limit non-firm service imports that were willing to pay congestion, including spot imports, secondary network service imports and bilateral imports using non-firm point-to-point service. Spot market imports, non-firm point-to-point and network services that are willing to pay congestion, collectively willing to pay congestion (WPC), were part of the PJM LMP energy market design implemented on April 1, 1998. Under this approach, market participants could offer energy into or bid to buy from the PJM spot market at the border/interface as price takers without restrictions based on estimated available transmission capability (ATC). Price and PJM system conditions, rather than ATC, were the only limits on interchange. PJM interpreted its JOA with MISO to require restrictions on spot imports and exports although MISO has not implemented a corresponding restriction. The result was that the availability of spot import service was limited by ATC and not all spot transactions were approved. Spot import service (a network

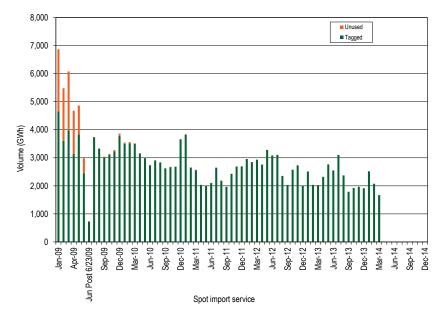
<sup>68</sup> See "Modifications to the Practices of Non-Firm and Spot Market Import Service," (April 20, 2007) <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/oasis/wpc-white-paper.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/etools/oasis/wpc-white-paper.ashx</a> (Accessed April 17, 2014).

service) is provided at no charge to the market participant offering into the PJM spot market.

Due to the timing requirements to submit transactions in the NYISO market, the limitation of ATC for spot market imports at the NYISO Interface experiences the most issues with potential hoarding.

The MMU continues to recommend that PJM permit unlimited spot market imports (as well as all non-firm point-to-point willing to pay congestion imports and exports) at all PJM Interfaces.

Figure 9-14 Spot import service utilization: January, 2009 through March, 2014



## **Real-Time Dispatchable Transactions**

Real-time dispatchable transactions, also known as "real-time with price" transactions, allow market participants to specify a floor or ceiling price which PJM dispatch will evaluate on an hourly basis prior to implementing the transaction.

Dispatchable transactions were a valuable tool for market participants when implemented. The transparency of real-time LMPs and the reduction of the required notification period from 60 minutes to 20 minutes have eliminated the value that dispatchable transactions once provided market participants, but the risk to other market participants is substantial, as they are subject to paying the resultant operating reserve credits.

Dispatchable transactions now serve only as a potential mechanism for receiving operating reserve credits. Dispatchable transactions are made whole through the payment of balancing operating reserve credits when the hourly integrated LMP does not meet the specified minimum price offer in the hours when the transaction was active. There have been no balancing operating reserve credits paid to dispatchable transactions since July, 2011. The reasons for the reduction in these balancing operating reserve credits were active monitoring by the MMU and that no dispatchable schedules were submitted in the first three months of 2014.

290 Section 9 Interchange Transactions © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

# **Ancillary Service Markets**

The United States Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (FERC) defined six ancillary services in Order No. 888: scheduling, system control and dispatch; reactive supply and voltage control from generation service; regulation and frequency response service; energy imbalance service; operating reserve synchronized reserve service; and operating reserve - supplemental reserve service. PJM provides scheduling, system control and dispatch and reactive on a cost basis. PJM provides regulation, energy imbalance, synchronized reserve, and supplemental reserve services through market mechanisms.<sup>2</sup> Although not defined by the FERC as an ancillary service, black start service plays a comparable role. Black start service is provided on the basis of incentive rates or cost.

The Market Monitoring Unit (MMU) analyzed measures of market structure, conduct and performance for the PJM Regulation Market, the two regional Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve Markets, and the PJM DASR Market for the first three months of 2014.

Table 10-1 The Regulation Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design	
Market Structure	Not Competitive		
Participant Behavior	Competitive		
Market Performance	Competitive	Flawed	

- Market structure was evaluated as not competitive for the year because the Regulation Market had one or more pivotal suppliers which failed PJM's three pivotal supplier (TPS) test in 97 percent of the hours in the first three months of 2014.
- Participant behavior in the Regulation Market was evaluated as competitive for the first three months of 2014 because market power mitigation requires competitive offers when the three pivotal supplier test is failed and there was no evidence of generation owners engaging in anti-competitive behavior.

- Market performance was evaluated as competitive, after the introduction of the new market design, despite significant issues with the market design.
- Market design was evaluated as flawed. While the design of the Regulation Market was significantly improved with changes introduced October 1, 2012, a number of issues remain. The market results continue to include the incorrect definition of opportunity cost. Further, the market design has failed to correctly incorporate a consistent implementation of the marginal benefit factor in optimization, pricing and settlement.

Table 10-2 The Synchronized Reserve Markets results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure: Regional Markets	Not Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The Synchronized Reserve Market structure was evaluated as not competitive because of high levels of supplier concentration.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because the market rules require competitive, cost based offers.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because the interaction of the participant behavior with the market design results in competitive prices.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed. Market power mitigation rules result in competitive outcomes despite high levels of supplier concentration. However, Tier 1 reserves are inappropriately compensated when the non-synchronized reserve market clears with a non-zero price.

<sup>1 75</sup> FERC ¶ 61,080 (1996).

<sup>2</sup> Energy imbalance service refers to the Real-Time Energy Market.

Table 10-3 The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Mixed	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

- The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market structure was evaluated as competitive because market participants did not fail the three pivotal supplier test.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as mixed because while most offers appeared consistent with marginal costs, 12 percent of offers reflected economic withholding.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because there were adequate offers at reasonable levels in every hour to satisfy the requirement and the clearing price reflected those offers.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while the market is functioning effectively to provide DASR, the three pivotal supplier test, and cost-based offer capping when the test is failed, should be added to the market to ensure that market power cannot be exercised at times of system stress.

## **Overview**

## Regulation Market

The PJM Regulation Market is a single market for the RTO. Regulation is provided by demand response and generation resources that must qualify to follow a regulation signal (RegA or RegD). PJM jointly optimizes regulation with synchronized reserve and energy to provide all three of these services at least cost. The PJM Regulation Market design includes three clearing price components (capability, performance, and lost opportunity cost), the rate of substitution between RegA and RegD resources (marginal benefit factor) and a measure of the quality of response (performance score) by a regulation

resource to a regulation signal. The marginal benefit factor and performance score translate a resource's capability (actual) MW into effective MW.

#### Market Structure

- Supply. In the first three months of 2014, the average hourly eligible supply of regulation was 1,378 actual MW (1,016 effective MW). This is a decrease of 110 actual MW (169 effective MW) from the first three months of 2013 when the average hourly eligible supply of regulation was 1,488 actual MW (1,185 effective MW).
- Demand. The average hourly regulation demand was 685 actual MW (664 effective MW) in the first three months of 2014. This is a 152 actual MW (45 effective MW) decrease in the average hourly regulation demand of 837 actual MW (708 effective MW) in the same period of the first three months of 2013.
- Supply and Demand. The ratio of offered and eligible regulation to regulation required averaged 2.01. This is a 13.4 percent increase over the first three months of 2013 when the ratio was 1.77.
- Market Concentration. In the first three months of 2014, the PJM Regulation Market had a weighted average Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI) of 1972 which is classified as highly concentrated. In the first three months of 2014, the three pivotal supplier test was failed in 97 percent of hours.

#### Market Conduct

• Offers. Daily regulation offer prices are submitted for each unit by the unit owner. Owners are required to submit a cost offer along with cost parameters to verify the offer, and may optionally submit a price offer. Offers include both a capability offer and a performance offer. Owners must specify which signal type the unit will be following, RegA or RegD.<sup>3</sup> As of March 31, 2014, there were 261 resources following the RegA signal and 38 resources following the RegD signal.

292 Section 10 Ancillary Services © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>3</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix F "Ancillary Services Markets."

#### Market Performance

- Price and Cost. The weighted average clearing price for regulation was \$91.94 per MW of regulation in the first three months of 2014, an increase of \$58.24 per MW of regulation, or 172.8 percent, from the first three months of 2013. The cost of regulation in the first three months of 2014 was \$111.02 per MW of regulation, a \$72.28 per MW of regulation, or 186.6 percent, increase from the first three months of 2013.
- RMCP Credits. RegD resources continue to be underpaid relative to RegA resources due to an inconsistent application of the marginal benefit factor in the optimization, assignment, pricing, and settlement processes. In the first three months of 2014, RegA resources received RMCP credits per effective MW on average 2.1 times higher than RegD resources. If the Regulation Market were functioning correctly, RegD and RegA resources would be paid equally per effective MW.

## Synchronized Reserve Market

Synchronized reserve is a component of primary reserve. The Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve market includes the PJM RTO Reserve Zone and a subzone, the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone (MAD). The MAD subzone is designed to ensure that transmission constraints will not prevent adequate synchronized reserves from being available in MAD when called. PJM has the right to define new zones or subzones "as needed for system reliability."4

#### Market Structure

- Supply. In the first three months of 2014, the supply of offered and eligible synchronized reserve was sufficient to cover the requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone, except for two hours on January 6, 2014, and eight hours on January 7, 2014.
- Demand. The synchronized reserve requirement for the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone remained at 1.375 MW where it was set in November 2012.

The synchronized reserve requirement for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone remained at 1,300 MW where it was set in July 2010.

- Supply and Demand. All on-line generation resources are required to offer synchronized reserve. In the first three months of 2014, the ratio of on-line tier 2 offered synchronized reserve to synchronized reserve required in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone was 3.02 averaged over all hours. The highest offered to required ratio was 3.99 on January 31 and the lowest was 1.77 on March 31. For the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone the ratio was 8.85. The highest offered to required ratio was 10.46 on January 1 and the lowest was 6.62 on March 27.
- Market Concentration. In the first three months of 2014, the weighted average HHI for cleared inflexible tier 2 synchronized reserve in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone was 4236 which is classified as highly concentrated. The HHI for flexible synchronized reserve cleared during real-time market solutions (which was only 14.0 percent of all tier 2 synchronized reserve) was 8743. In the first three months of 2014, 56 percent of hours had a maximum market share greater than 40 percent. The MMU calculates that during the first three months of 2014, 57.9 percent of hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone if PJM had such a test and 37.7 percent of hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone if PJM had such a test.

The MMU concludes from these results that both the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market and the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone Market in the first three months of 2014 were characterized by structural market power.

#### Market Conduct

• Offers. Synchronized reserve offers from generating units are subject to an offer cap of marginal cost plus \$7.50 per MW, plus opportunity cost, which is calculated by PJM.

<sup>4</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11, Energy and Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 64 (January 6, 2014), p. 66.

#### Market Performance

- Price. The cleared synchronized reserve weighted average price for Tier 2 synchronized reserve in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) Subzone was \$26.46 per MW in the first three months of 2014, a \$19.11 increase from the first three months of 2013. The cost of tier 2 synchronized reserves per MW in MAD in the first three months of 2014 was \$33.48, a \$20.90 increase the cost of synchronized reserve in the first three months of 2013. For the MAD Subzone the market clearing price was 79 percent of the synchronized reserve cost per MW in the first three months of 2014, an increase from the 60 percent in the first three months of 2013.
  - The cleared synchronized reserve weighted average price for tier 2 synchronized reserve in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone was \$50.90 per MW in the first three months of 2014. The cost for tier 2 synchronized reserve in RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone was \$100.53. For the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone the market clearing price was 50.6 percent of the synchronized reserve cost per MW in the first three months of 2014.
- Supply and Demand. A synchronized reserve shortage occurs when the combination of tier 1 and tier 2 synchronized reserve supply is not adequate to meet the synchronized reserve requirement. The synchronized reserve requirement did not change for either the RTO Reserve Zone or the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone during the first three months of 2014. There were four hours of synchronized reserve shortage in the first three months of 2014 on January 7, 2014. The shortage was in both the RTO Zone and the MAD subzone.

## Non-Synchronized Reserve Market

Non-synchronized reserve is a component of primary reserve and shares its market definitions including the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve subzone (MAD). After the hour ahead market solution satisfies the requirement for synchronized reserve the remainder of the primary reserve requirement is satisfied with non-synchronized reserve. Non-synchronized reserve is non-emergency energy resources not currently

synchronized to the grid that can provide energy within ten minutes at the direction of PJM dispatch.

#### Market Structure

- Supply. With the exception of two hours on January 6, 2014, and eight hours on January 7, 2014, the supply of offered and eligible tier 2 synchronized reserve for the period spanning January 1, 2014 through March 31, 2014 was sufficient to cover the requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone.
- Demand. In the RTO Zone the market cleared an hourly average of 37.8 MW of non-synchronized reserve of which 86.9 percent of cleared non-synchronized reserve was at a price of \$0. In the MAD subzone, the market cleared an hourly average of 560 MW of non-synchronized reserve of which 92.7 percent was at a price of \$0.
- Supply and Demand. The requirement for primary reserve is 1.5 times the largest contingency. There is no specific requirement for non-synchronized reserve. In the RTO Reserve Zone the primary reserve requirement is 2,063 MW. Of that 2,063 MW 1,375 MW must be synchronized to the grid. All or any portion of the remaining 688 MW is a jointly optimized solution of tier 2 synchronized reserve, tier 1 synchronized reserve, and non-synchronized reserve. In the MAD subzone the primary reserve requirement is 1,700 MW of which 1,300 MW must be synchronized to the grid. All or any portion of the remaining 400 MW can be non-synchronized reserve.

#### **Market Conduct**

• Offers. No offers are made for non-synchronized reserve. Non-emergency generation resources that are available to provide energy and can start in 10 minutes or less are considered available for Non-Synchronized Reserves by the market solution software.

Section 10 Ancillary Services © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

#### Market Performance

• Price. Prices are a function of the opportunity costs of any resources taken for non-synchronized reserves. The cleared non-synchronized reserve weighted average price in the RTO Reserve Zone was \$2.02 per MW for the first three months of 2014. The cleared non-synchronized reserve weighted average price in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) Subzone was \$4.56 per MW.

# Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR)

The purpose of the DASR Market is to satisfy secondary supplemental (30-minute) reserve requirements with a market-based mechanism that allows generation resources to offer their reserve energy at a price and compensates cleared supply at a single market clearing price. The DASR 30-minute reserve requirements are determined for each reliability region.<sup>5</sup>

#### Market Structure

- Concentration. The MMU calculates that in the first three months of 2014, zero hours in the DASR market would have failed the three pivotal supplier test.
- Supply. The DASR market is a must offer market. Any resources that do not make an offer have their offer set to \$0 per MW. Eligible DASR resources consist of all resources that can provide reserve capability that can be fully converted into energy within 30 minutes as requested by PJM dispatchers.
- Demand. The DASR requirement in 2014 is 6.27 percent of peak load forecast, down from 6.91 percent in 2013.

#### Market Conduct

• Withholding. Economic withholding remains an issue in the DASR Market. The direct marginal cost of providing DASR is zero. All offers greater than zero constitute economic withholding. On March 31, 2014, 56.4 percent of resources offered at \$0, 65.9 percent of resources offered

5 See PJM. "Manual 13: Emergency Operations," Revision 53, (June 1, 2013); pp 11-12.

- at \$0.05 or less, 74.4 percent of resources offered at less than \$1.00, and 11.5 percent resources offered at above \$5 per MW.
- DR. Demand resources are eligible to participate in the DASR Market, but no demand resource cleared the DASR Market in the first three months of 2014.

#### Market Performance

• Price. The DASR market clearing price in the first three months of 2014 was \$0.06 per MW. This is a 100 percent increase from the first three months of 2013 which had a weighted price of \$0.03 per MW.

#### **Black Start Service**

Black start service is required for the reliable restoration of the grid following a blackout. Black start service is the ability of a generating unit to start without an outside electrical supply, or is the demonstrated ability of a generating unit to automatically remain operating at reduced levels when disconnected from the grid.6

In the first three months of 2014, total black start charges were \$12.7 million with \$5.1 million in revenue requirement charges and \$7.6 million in operating reserve charges. Black start revenue requirements for black start units consist of fixed black start service costs, variable black start service costs, training costs, fuel storage costs, and an incentive factor. Black start operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or committing in real time units that provide black start service. Black start zonal charges in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$0.02 per MW-day in the ATSI Zone (total charges were \$28,280) to \$3.50 per MW-day in the AEP Zone (total charges were \$7,202,857).

### Reactive

Reactive service, reactive supply and voltage control from generation or other sources service, is provided by generation and other sources of reactive power (measured in VAR). Reactive power helps maintain appropriate voltages on

<sup>6</sup> OATT Schedule 1 § 1.3BB.

the transmission system and is essential to the flow of real power (measured in MW).

In the first three months of 2014, total reactive service charges were \$77.7 million with \$70.2 million in revenue requirement charges and \$7.5 million in operating reserve charges. Reactive service revenue requirements are based on FERC-approved filings. Reactive service operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committing in real time units that provide reactive service. Total charges in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$487 in the RECO Zone to \$10.1 million in the AEP Zone.

# Ancillary Services Costs per MWh of Load: January through March, 2003 through 2014

Table 10-4 shows PJM ancillary services costs for the first three months of years 2003 through 2014, on a per MWh of load basis. The rates are calculated as the total charges for the specified ancillary service divided by the total real time load in MWh for the first three months of 2014 (212.3 million MWh). The scheduling, system control, and dispatch category of costs is comprised of PJM scheduling, PJM system control and PJM dispatch; owner scheduling, owner system control and owner dispatch; other supporting facilities; black start services; direct assignment facilities; and Reliability First Corporation charges. Supplementary operating reserve includes day-ahead operating reserve; balancing operating reserve; and synchronous condensing. The cost per MWh of load in Table 10-4 is a different metric than the cost of each ancillary in per MW of that service. The cost per MWh of load includes the effects both of price changes per MW of the ancillary service and also changes in the volume of each ancillary service purchased. As an example, the Regulation Market clearing price increased 172.8 percent (from \$33.70 to \$91.94 per MW of regulation capability), the cost of regulation per MWh of real time load increased only 125.0 percent (from \$0.28 to \$0.63 per MWh of real time load).

Table 10-4 History of ancillary services costs per MWh of Load: January through March, 2003 through 2014

		Scheduling, Dispatch,		Synchronized	Supplementary	
Year (Jan-Mar)	Regulation	and System Control	Reactive	Reserve	Operating Reserve	Total
2003	\$0.65	\$0.59	\$0.22	\$0.00	\$0.98	\$2.43
2004	\$0.53	\$0.63	\$0.26	\$0.17	\$0.89	\$2.48
2005	\$0.46	\$0.51	\$0.25	\$0.07	\$0.57	\$1.86
2006	\$0.48	\$0.46	\$0.28	\$0.09	\$0.32	\$1.62
2007	\$0.58	\$0.46	\$0.30	\$0.11	\$0.50	\$1.95
2008	\$0.59	\$0.47	\$0.29	\$0.07	\$0.52	\$1.94
2009	\$0.37	\$0.37	\$0.34	\$0.16	\$0.56	\$1.80
2010	\$0.34	\$0.38	\$0.35	\$0.05	\$0.68	\$1.80
2011	\$0.27	\$0.33	\$0.39	\$0.12	\$0.84	\$1.95
2012	\$0.18	\$0.41	\$0.49	\$0.03	\$0.53	\$1.64
2013	\$0.28	\$0.41	\$0.63	\$0.04	\$0.94	\$2.30
2014	\$0.63	\$0.38	\$0.37	\$0.56	\$3.55	\$5.49

### Recommendations

- The MMU recommends that the Regulation Market be modified to incorporate a consistent application of the marginal benefit factor throughout the optimization, assignment and settlement process.
- The MMU recommends that the rule requiring the payment of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources when the non-synchronized reserve price is above zero be eliminated immediately.
- The MMU recommends that the tier 2 synchronized reserve must-offer provision of scarcity pricing be enforced.
- The MMU recommends that PJM be more explicit about why tier 1 biasing is used in the optimized solution to the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market. The MMU recommends that PJM define rules for calculating available tier 1 MW and for the use of biasing during any phase of the market solution and then identify the relevant rule for each instance of biasing.
- The MMU recommends that PJM determine why secondary reserve was either unavailable or not dispatched on September 10, 2013, January 6, 2014, and January 7, 2014, and that PJM consider replacing the DASR

296 Section 10 Ancillary Services © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Market with a real time secondary reserve product that is available and dispatchable in real time.

- The MMU recommends PJM revise the current confidentiality rules in order to specifically allow a more transparent disclosure of information regarding black start resources and their associated payments in PJM.
- The MMU recommends that the three pivotal supplier test be incorporated in the DASR Market.

### Conclusion

While the design of the Regulation Market was significantly improved with changes introduced October 1, 2012, a number of issues remain. The market results continue to include the incorrect definition of opportunity cost. Further, the market design has failed to correctly incorporate a consistent implementation of the marginal benefit factor in optimization, pricing and settlement. Instead, the market design makes use of the marginal benefit factor in the optimization and pricing, but a mileage ratio multiplier in settlement. This failure to correctly incorporate marginal benefit factor into the current Regulation Market design is causing effective MW provided by RegD resources to be underpaid per effective MW. These issues have led to the MMU's conclusion that the Regulation Market design, as currently implemented, is flawed.

The structure of each Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market has been evaluated and the MMU has concluded that these markets are not structurally competitive as they are characterized by high levels of supplier concentration and inelastic demand. As a result, these markets are operated with market-clearing prices and with offers based on the marginal cost of producing the service plus a margin. As a result of these requirements, the conduct of market participants within these market structures has been consistent with competition, and the market performance results have been competitive. Compliance with calls to respond to actual spinning events has been an issue. Compliance with the synchronized reserve must-offer requirement has also been an issue.

The benefits of markets are realized under these approaches to ancillary service markets. Even in the presence of structurally noncompetitive markets, there can be transparent, market clearing prices based on competitive offers that account explicitly and accurately for opportunity cost. This is consistent with the market design goal of ensuring competitive outcomes that provide appropriate incentives without reliance on the exercise of market power and with explicit mechanisms to prevent the exercise of market power.

The MMU concludes that the new Regulation Market results were competitive. The MMU concludes that the Synchronized Reserve Market results were competitive. The MMU concludes that the DASR Market results were competitive.

# **Regulation Market**

Regulation matches generation with very short term changes in load by moving the output of selected resources up and down via an automatic control signal. Regulation is provided by generators with a short-term response capability (less than five minutes) or by demand response (DR). The PJM Regulation Market is operated as a single market. Significant technical and structural changes were made to the Regulation Market in 2012.7

# Market Design

The regulation market includes resources following two signals: RegA and RegD. Resources responding to either signal help control ACE. RegA is PJM's slow-oscillation regulation signal and is designed for resources with the ability to sustain energy output for long periods of time, but with limited ramp rates. RegD is PJM's fast-oscillation regulation signal and is designed for resources with the ability to quickly adjust energy output, but with limited ability to sustain energy output for long periods of time. Resources must qualify to follow the RegA and RegD signals. Resources must qualify for one signal or both signals, but will be assigned by the market clearing engine to follow only one signal within a given market hour. The PJM Regulation Market design includes three clearing price components (capability, performance,

<sup>7</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 9, "Ancillary Services." p. 271.

and lost opportunity cost), the rate of substitution between RegA and RegD resources (marginal benefit factor) and a measure of the quality of response (performance score) by a regulation resource to a regulation signal.

Regulation performance scores (0.0 to 1.0) measure the response of a regulating resource to its chosen regulation signal (RegA or RegD) every ten seconds by measuring: delay, the time delay of the regulation response to a change in the regulation signal; correlation, the correlation between the regulating resource output and the regulation signal; and precision, the difference between the regulation response and the regulation requested.<sup>8</sup>

While resources following RegA and RegD can both provide regulation service in PJM's regulation market, PJM's joint optimization is designed to determine and assign the optimal mix of RegA and RegD MW to meet the hourly regulation requirement. The optimal mix is a function of the relative effectiveness and cost of available RegA and RegD resources. The optimization of RegA and RegD assignments is dependent on the conversion of RegA and RegD resources into a common unit of measure via a marginal benefit factor (MBF). The marginal benefit factor is a measure of the substitutability of RegD resources for RegA resources in satisfying the regulation requirement. The marginal benefit factor and the performance score of the resource are used to convert RegA and RegD resource regulation capability MW into comparable units, termed effective MW. Resource-specific marginal benefit factors are defined for each resource separately while the market marginal benefit factor is the marginal benefit factor of the last RegD resource cleared in the market. Effective MW, supplied from RegA or RegD resources, are defined in terms of RegA MW. Except where expressly referred to as effective MW or effective regulation MW, MW means regulation capability MW unadjusted for either marginal benefit factor or performance factor.

PJM posts clearing prices for the Regulation Market (RMCCP, RMPCP and RMCP) in what are termed to be dollars per unadjusted regulation capability MW. The Regulation Market clearing price (RMCP) for the hour is the simple average of the twelve five-minute RMCPs within the hour. The five-minute

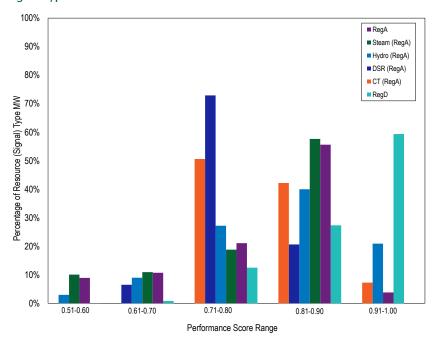
Resources are paid by RMCP credits (the sum of RMCCP credits and RMPCP credits) and lost opportunity cost credits. RMCCP credits are calculated as MW of regulation capability times performance score times RMCCP. RMPCP credits are calculated as MW of regulation capability times performance score times RegD to RegA mileage ratio times RMPCP. RMCP credits are calculated as RMCCP credits plus RMPCP credits. If a resource's lost opportunity costs for an hour are greater than its RMCP credits, that resource receives lost opportunity cost credits equal to the difference.

Figure 10-1 shows the average performance score by resource type and signal followed for the first three months of 2014. In this figure, the MW used are unadjusted regulation capability MW and the performance score is the actual within hour (as opposed to the historic 100-hour moving average) performance score of the regulation resource. Each category (color bar) adds up to 100 percent so that the full performance score distribution for each resource (or signal) type is shown. Resources following the RegD signal tend to follow the RegD signal more closely than resources following the RegA signal follow the RegA signal. That is, RegD resources tend to have higher performance scores. As the figure shows, 59.4 percent of RegD resources have average performance scores within the 0.91-1.00 range, whereas only 3.8 percent of RegA resources have average performance scores within that range.

RMCP is the sum of the performance clearing price (RMPCP) and the capability clearing price (RMCCP). The performance clearing price (\$/MW) is equal to the most expensive performance offer cleared for the hour. The capability clearing price (\$/MW) is equal to the difference between the RMCP for the hour and the RMPCP for the hour.

<sup>8</sup> PJM "Manual 12: Balancing Operations" Rev. 27 (December 20, 2012); 4.5.6, p 52.

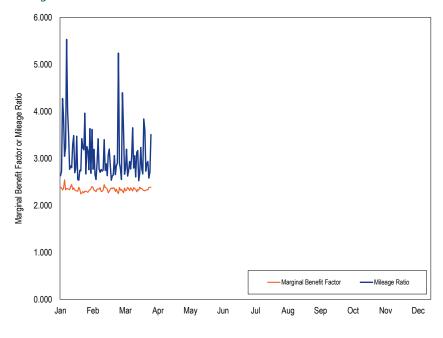
Figure 10-1 Hourly average performance score by unit type and regulation signal type: 2013



From October 1, 2012, through October 31, 2013, PJM adhered to a FERC order that required the marginal benefit factor be fixed at one for settlement calculations only. As Figure 10-2 shows that the true marginal benefit factor, as used in the optimization and commitment process for regulation in the first three months of 2014, was always higher than one. This caused resources following the RegD signal to be underpaid. Resources following the RegD signal should have been paid the true market marginal benefit factor times the amount that they were actually paid. The market marginal benefit factor should have been applied to the capability and the performance payments of RegD resources.

On October 2, 2013, FERC directed PJM to eliminate the use of the marginal benefit factor completely from settlement calculations of the capability and performance credits and replace it with RegD to RegA mileage ratio in the performance credit paid to RegD resources, effective November 1, 2013, and retroactively to October 1, 2012.9 As Figure 10-2 demonstrates, the RegD to RegA mileage ratio is generally higher than the actual marginal benefit factor and much more variable. In this figure the mileage ratio is the actual hourly mileage ratio, calculated as the mileage provided by RegD resources divided by the mileage provided by RegA resources. The mileage multiplier has not brought total payment of RegD resources in line with RegA resources on a dollar per effective MW basis. This is, in part, due to the fact that the performance related price per MW of capability, which is the only part multiplied by the mileage ratio, is a relatively small portion of the total price per MW of capability.

Figure 10-2 Daily average marginal benefit factor and mileage ratio: January through March 2014



<sup>9 145</sup> FERC ¶ 61,011 (2013).

### **Market Structure**

# Supply

Table 10-5 shows capability MW (actual), average daily offer MW (actual), average hourly eligible MW (actual and effective), and average hourly cleared MW (actual and effective) for all hours in January through March 2014. In this table, actual MW are unadjusted regulation capability MW and effective MW are adjusted by the historic 100-hour moving average performance score and resource-specific benefit factor. A resource must be either generation or demand. But a resource can (and several resources currently do) choose to follow both signals. For that reason the sum of each signal type's capability can exceed the full regulation capability.

Table 10-5 PJM regulation capability, daily offer<sup>10</sup> and hourly eligible: January through March 2014<sup>11</sup>

		By Resou	rce Type	By Signal Type		
			Demand	RegA Following	RegD Following	
Metric	All Regulation	Resources	Resources	Resources	Resources	
Capability MW	8,179.8	8,170.5	9.3	8,130.2	303.3	
Offered MW	5,993.1	5,984.0	9.0	5,801.1	192.0	
Actual Eligible MW	1,377.8	1,370.7	7.1	1,232.7	145.0	
Effective Eligible MW	1,016.1	1,006.2	9.9	817.8	198.2	
Actual Cleared MW	684.8	681.0	3.8	598.0	86.8	
Effective Cleared MW	663.6	655.5	8.1	470.0	193.6	

While total regulation capability MW provided by coal units declined from 189,372 MW in the first three months of 2013 to 173,842 MW in the first three months of 2014, the proportion of regulation provided by coal increased slightly, from 16.5 percent of regulation in the first three months of 2013 to 17.1 percent of regulation in the first three months of 2014. This was a result of PJM's reducing the regulation requirement for January through March 2014 compared to the regulation requirement for January through March, 2013. Coal unit revenues in the first three months of 2014 were 2.5 times the revenues in the first three months of 2013 (\$27.3 million in the first three months of 2014). The

increase was a result of the high regulation market clearing prices and out of market opportunity cost credits in January. Table 10-6 provides monthly data on the number of coal units providing regulation, the scheduled regulation in MW provided by coal units, the total scheduled regulation in MW provided by all resources, the percent of scheduled regulation provided by coal units, and the total credits received by coal units. In Table 10-6, the MW have been adjusted by the actual within-hour performance score since this adjustment forms the basis of payment for coal units providing regulation.

Table 10-6 PJM regulation provided by coal units

				Adjusted Settled	Percent of	
		Number of Coal	Adjusted Settled	Regulation from	Scheduled	<b>Total Coal Unit</b>
		Units Providing	Regulation from	All Resources	Regulation from	Regulation
Year	Period	Regulation	Coal Units (MW)	(MW)	Coal Units	Credits
2013	Jan	117	80,766	401,101	20.1%	\$5,376,060
2013	Feb	101	64,164	365,249	17.6%	\$3,071,878
2013	Mar	96	44,443	372,154	11.9%	\$2,473,951
2013	Jan-Mar Average	105	63,124	379,502	16.5%	\$3,640,630
2014	Jan	109	70,441	360,513	19.5%	\$15,780,551
2014	Feb	102	51,033	309,976	16.5%	\$4,690,694
2014	Mar	101	52,368	341,089	15.4%	\$6,860,625
2014	Jan-Mar Average	104	57,947	337,193	17.1%	\$9,110,623

The supply of regulation can be affected by regulating units retiring from service. Table 10-7 shows what the impact on the Regulation Market would be if all units retire that are requesting retirement through the end of 2015. These retirements should not substantially impact the supply of regulation capability in PJM. The MW in Table 10-7 have been adjusted by the actual within-hour performance score.

<sup>10</sup> Average Daily Offer MW excludes units that have offers but are unavailable for the day.

<sup>11</sup> Total offer capability is defined as the sum of the maximum daily offer volume for each offering unit during the period, without regard to the actual availability of the resource or to the day on which the maximum was offered.

Table 10-7 Impact on PJM Regulation Market of currently regulating units scheduled to retire through 2015

Current Regulation	Adjusted Settled MW,		Adjusted Settled MW	Percent Of Regulation
Units, January through	January through March	Units Scheduled To	of Units Scheduled To	MW To Retire Through
March 2014	2014	Retire Through 2015	Retire Through 2015	2015
267	1,011,578	28	11,457	1.13%

In Figure 10-3 and Figure 10-4, actual MW are unadjusted for either performance score or benefit factor and effective MW are adjusted for the historic 100-hour moving average performance score and the resource-specific benefit factor.

Although the marginal benefit factor for slow (RegA) resources is 1.0, the effective MW of RegA following resources was lower than the offered MW in the first three months of 2014 because the average performance score was less than 1.00 (Figure 10-3). For the first three months of 2014, the MW-weighted average RegA performance score was 0.79 and as of March 31, 2014, there were 261 resources following the RegA signal.

Figure 10-3 Daily average actual cleared MW of regulation, effective cleared MW of regulation, and average performance score; all cleared regulation: January through March 2014

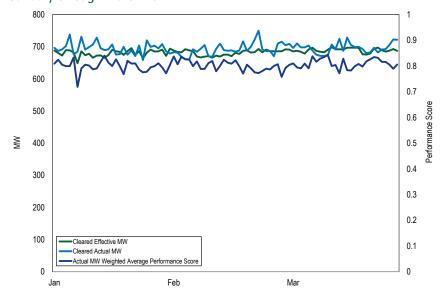
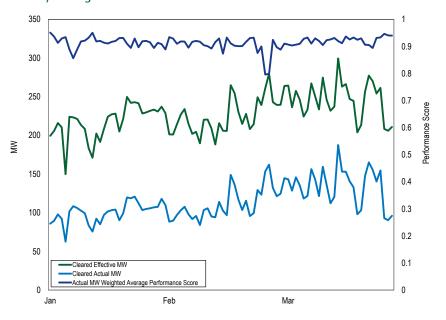


Figure 10-4 RegD: Daily average actual cleared MW of regulation, effective cleared MW of regulation, and average performance score; RegD units: January through March 2014



For RegD resources, the effective MW are higher than the actual MW because their marginal benefit factor at current participation levels is significantly greater than 1.0. In the first three months of 2014, the marginal benefit factor for cleared RegD following resources ranged from 1.613 to 2.672 with an average over all hours of 2.340. For the first three months of 2014, the MW- weighted average RegD resource performance score was 0.92 and as of March 31, 2014, there were 38 resources following the RegD signal.

The cost of each unit is calculated using its offer price, lost opportunity cost, capability MW, and the miles to MW ratio of the signal type offered, modified by resource marginal benefit factor and historic performance score. (The miles to MW ratio of the signal type offered is the historic 30-day moving average of requested mileage for that signal type per unadjusted regulation capability MW.)

As of October 1, 2012, a regulation resource's total offer is equal to the sum of its capability offer (\$/MW) and performance offer (\$/MW) and its estimated lost opportunity cost (\$/MW). As of October 1, 2012, the within hour five minute clearing price for regulation is determined by the total offer, including the actual opportunity cost and any applicable benefit factor, of the most expensive cleared regulation resource in each interval.

Since the implementation of regulation performance on October 1, 2012, both regulation price and regulation cost per MW are higher than they were prior to October 1, 2012, (Table 10-14). Throughout the first three months of 2014,

the price and cost of regulation have remained high relative to prior years. The weighted average regulation price for the first three months of 2014 was \$91.94/MW. The regulation cost for the first three months of 2014 was \$111.02/MW. The ratio of price to cost is lower (83 percent) than in the same period

2013 720	2014 663	Requirement,
720	cc3	
, 20	003	
724	664	
681	664	

in 2013 (87 percent) due to the extreme market conditions in January that resulted in increased out of market payments based on lost opportunity costs.

#### Demand

The demand for regulation does not change with price. The regulation requirement is set by PJM in accordance with NERC control standards, based on reliability objectives. Prior to October 1, 2012, the regulation requirement was 1.0 percent of the forecast peak load for on peak hours and 1.0 percent of the forecast valley load for off peak hours. Between October 1, 2012, and December 31, 2012, PJM changed the regulation requirement several times. It had been scheduled to be reduced from 1.0 percent of peak load forecast to 0.9 percent on October 1, 2012, but instead it was changed from 1.0 percent of peak load forecast to 0.78 percent of peak load forecast. It was further reduced to 0.74 percent of peak load forecast on November 22, 2012 and reduced again to 0.70 percent of peak load forecast on December 18, 2012. On December 1, 2013, it was reduced to 700 effective MW during peak hours and 525 effective MW during off peak hours.

Table 10-8 shows the average hourly required regulation by month and its relationship to the supply of regulation for both actual (unadjusted) and effective MW.

Table 10-8 PJM Regulation Market required MW and ratio of eligible supply to requirement: January through March, 2013 and 2014

				•	, ,			
	Average	Average	Average Required	Average Required			Ratio of Supply	Ratio of Supply
	Required	Required	Regulation	Regulation	Ratio of Supply	Ratio of Supply	Effective MW to	Effective MW to
	Regulation	Regulation	(Effective MW),	(Effective MW),	MW to MW	MW to MW	Effective MW	Effective MW
Month	(MW), 2013	(MW), 2014	2013	2014	Requirement, 2013	Requirement, 2014	Requirement, 2013	Requirement, 2014
Jan	862	690	720	663	1.80	2.05	1.72	1.60
Feb	875	681	724	664	1.85	2.00	1.73	1.51
Mar	774	683	681	664	1.67	1.99	1.56	1.48

PJM's performance as measured by CPS and BAAL standards has not declined as a result of the lower regulation requirement.12

<sup>12</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM. Appendix F: Ancillary Services.

## **Market Concentration**

Table 10-9 shows Herfindahl-Hirschman Index (HHI) results for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014, based on market shares of effective MW, defined as regulation capability MW adjusted by performance score and resource-specific benefit factor, consistent with the metrics used to clear the regulation market. The average HHI of 1972 is classified as highly concentrated, but is lower than the HHI for the same period in the first three months of 2013 of 2003. For the first three months of 2014, the weightedaverage HHI of RegD resources was 3901 (highly concentrated).

Table 10-9 PJM cleared regulation HHI: January through March 2013 and 2014

Period	Minimum HHI	Weighted Average HHI	Maximum HHI
2013 (Jan-Mar)	957	2003	3996
2014 (Jan-Mar)	977	1972	3813

Figure 10-5 compares the frequency distribution of HHI for the first three months of 2014 with the first three months of 2013.

Figure 10-5 PJM Regulation Market HHI distribution: January through March 2013 and 2014

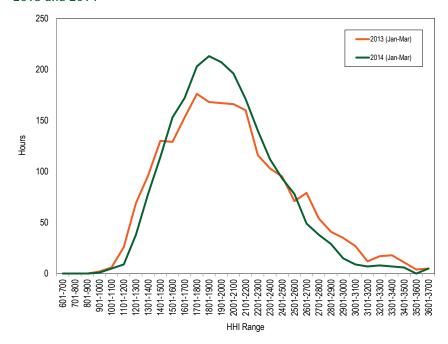


Table 10-10 includes a monthly summary of three pivotal supplier results. In the first three months of 2014, 97 percent of hours had one or more pivotal suppliers which failed PJM's three pivotal supplier test. The impact of offer capping in the regulation market is limited because of the role of LOC in price formation (Figure 10-7).

The MMU concludes from these results that the PJM Regulation Market in the first three months of 2014 was characterized by structural market power in 97 percent of hours.

Table 10-10 Regulation market monthly three pivotal supplier results: January through March 2012 through 2014

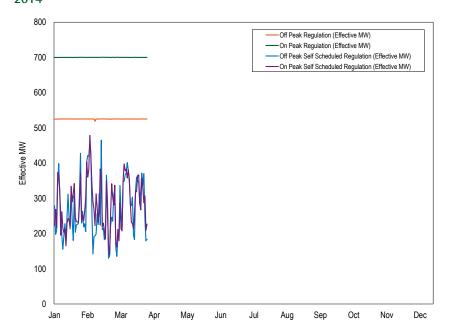
	2012	2013	2014
Month	Percent of Hours Pivotal	Percent of Hours Pivotal	Percent of Hours Pivotal
Jan	71%	83%	97%
Feb	67%	82%	99%
Mar	64%	97%	95%
Average	67%	88%	97%

## **Market Conduct**

#### Offers

All LSEs are required to provide regulation in proportion to their load share. LSEs can purchase regulation in the Regulation Market, purchase regulation from other providers bilaterally, or self schedule regulation to satisfy their obligation (Table 10-11).<sup>13</sup> Figure 10-6 compares average hourly regulation and self scheduled regulation during on peak and off peak hours on an effective MW basis. Self scheduled regulation during on peak and off peak hours varies from hour to hour and comprises a large portion of total effective regulation per hour (on average 40.1 percent during on peak and 51.7 percent during off peak hours in the first three months of 2014).

Figure 10-6 Off peak and on peak regulation levels: January through March 2014



Increased self-scheduled regulation lowers the requirement for cleared regulation, resulting in fewer MW cleared in the market and lower clearing prices. Of the LSEs' obligation to provide regulation in the first three months of 2014, 61.0 percent was purchased in the PJM market, 34.2 percent was self-scheduled, and 4.8 percent was purchased bilaterally (Table 10-11) From 2010 through the first three months of 2014, Table 10-12 shows the total regulation by market regulation, self-scheduled regulation, and bilateral regulation. These tables are based on settled (purchased) MW, but are not adjusted for either performance score or benefit factor to maintain consistency with January through March in years 2010 through 2012 when these constructs were not part of the Regulation Market.

<sup>13</sup> See PJM. "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 60, (June 1, 2013); para 4.1, pp 15.

Table 10-11 Regulation sources: spot market, self-scheduled, bilateral purchases: January through March 2013 and 2014

		Spot	Spot	Self-	Self-							
		Market	Market	Scheduled	Scheduled	Bilateral	Bilateral	Total	RegA	RegA	RegD	RegD
		Regulation	Percent of	Regulation	Percent of	Regulation	Percent of	Regulation	Regulation	Percent of	Regulation	Percent of
Year	Month	(MW)	Total	(MW)	Total	(MW)	Total	(MW)	(MW)	Total	(MW)	Total
2013	Jan	413,304	83.6%	72,880	14.7%	8,070	1.6%	494,253	486,959	98.5%	7,294	1.5%
2013	Feb	338,990	74.7%	102,005	22.5%	12,808	2.8%	453,803	444,689	98.0%	9,113	2.0%
2013	Mar	275,880	60.0%	165,987	36.1%	17,554	3.8%	459,421	441,000	96.0%	18,421	4.0%
2014	Jan	259,686	63.7%	125,234	30.7%	22,737	5.6%	407,656	381,313	93.5%	26,343	6.5%
2014	Feb	217,755	59.4%	132,385	36.1%	16,530	4.5%	366,670	342,929	93.5%	23,741	6.5%
2014	Mar	245,981	59.8%	148,162	36.0%	17,524	4.3%	411,667	384,304	93.4%	27,363	6.6%

Table 10-12 Regulation sources by year: January through March, 2010 through 2014

Year	Spot Market	Spot Market	Self-Scheduled	Self-Scheduled	Bilateral	Bilateral Percent	Total Regulation
(Jan-Mar)	Regulation (MW)	Percent of Total	Regulation (MW)	Percent of Total	Regulation (MW)	of Total	(MW)
2010	1,615,233	83.8%	271,709	14.1%	41,288	2.1%	1,928,230
2011	1,503,065	78.9%	338,972	17.8%	62,330	3.3%	1,904,367
2012	1,512,255	73.5%	484,971	23.6%	61,400	3.0%	2,058,626
2013	1,028,173	73.1%	340,872	24.2%	38,432	2.7%	1,407,477
2014	723,422	61.0%	405,781	34.2%	56,790	4.8%	1,185,993

In the first three months of 2014, DR provided an average of 3.83 MW of regulation per hour. Generating units supplied an average of 684.39 MW of regulation per hour.

## Market Performance

### Price

The weighted average RMCP for the first three months of 2014 was \$91.94 per MW. This is the average price per unadjusted capability MW. This is a 172.8 percent increase from the weighted average RMCP of \$33.70/MW in first three months of 2013. Figure 10-7 shows the daily average Regulation Market clearing price and the opportunity cost component for the marginal units in the PJM Regulation Market on an unadjusted regulation capability MW basis.

Figure 10-7 PJM Regulation Market daily weighted average market-clearing price, marginal unit opportunity cost and offer price (Dollars per MW): 2014

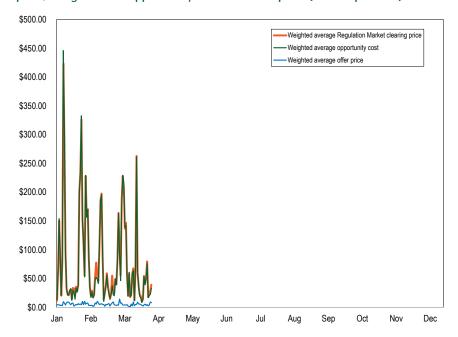


Table 10-13 shows monthly average regulation market clearing price, average marginal unit offer price, and average marginal unit LOC on an unadjusted capability MW basis.

Table 10-13 PJM Regulation Market monthly weighted average marketclearing price, marginal unit opportunity cost and offer price (Dollars per MW): 2014

	Weighted Average Regulation	Weighted Average Regulation	Weighted Average Regulation
Month	Market Clearing Price	Marginal Unit Offer	Marginal Unit LOC
Jan	\$132.49	\$5.44	\$101.27
Feb	\$62.61	\$4.72	\$60.76
Mar	\$80.73	\$4.79	\$71.35

Total scheduled regulation MW, total regulation charges, regulation price and regulation cost are shown in Table 10-14. Total scheduled regulation is based on settled (unadjusted capability) MW.

Table 10-14 Total regulation charges: January through March, 2013 and 2014

				Weighted Average	Cost of	Price as
		Scheduled	<b>Total Regulation</b>	Regulation Market	Regulation	Percentage of
Year	Month	Regulation (MW)	Charges (\$/MW)	Price (\$/MW)	(\$/MW)	Cost
2013	Jan	494,253	\$22,870,690	\$39.94	\$46.27	86%
2013	Feb	453,803	\$15,273,604	\$29.51	\$33.66	88%
2013	Mar	459,421	\$16,678,410	\$31.64	\$36.30	87%
2014	Jan	407,656	\$65,714,049	\$132.49	\$161.20	82%
2014	Feb	366,670	\$27,293,638	\$62.61	\$74.44	84%
2014	Mar	411,667	\$40,104,102	\$80.73	\$97.42	83%

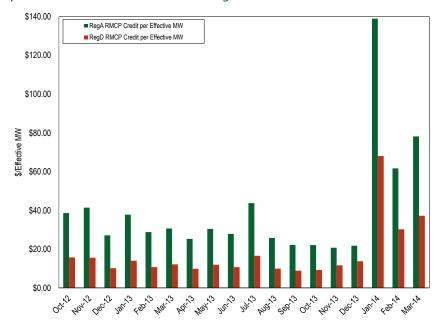
The capability, performance, and opportunity cost components of the cost of regulation are shown in Table 10-15. Total scheduled regulation is based on settled (unadjusted capability) MW.

Table 10-15 Components of regulation cost: 2014

Month		Cost of Regulation Capability (\$/MW)	Cost of Regulation Performance (\$/MW)	Opportunity Cost (\$/MW)	Total Cost (\$/MW)
Jan	407,656	\$124.57	\$11.60	\$25.03	\$161.20
Feb	366,670	\$57.80	\$6.41	\$10.23	\$74.44
Mar	411,667	\$76.75	\$5.71	\$14.96	\$97.42

A comparison of monthly average RMCP credits per Effective MW earned by RegA and RegD resources from October 1, 2012, (the implementation date of the performance-based Regulation Market) through the first three months of 2014 is shown in Figure 10-8. On November 1, 2013, PJM removed the marginal benefit factor from all settlement calculations. In its place, PJM inserted the mileage ratio for the performance credit only. In Figure 10-8, the RegA RMCP Credit per effective MW is, on average, 2.6 times higher than the RegD RMCP Credit per effective MW from October 2012 through October 2013. However, since November 1, 2013, the RegA RMCP Credit per effective MW is only, on average, 1.9 times higher than the RegD RMCP Credit per effective MW. Were the marginal benefit factor correctly applied to settlements, the average RegD RMCP Credit per effective MW would be higher and equal to the RegA RMCP Credit per effective MW.

Figure 10-8 Comparison of monthly average RegA and RegD RMCP Credits per Effective MW: October 2012 through March 2014<sup>14</sup>



<sup>14</sup> These values are credits before PJM makes its retroactive adjustments to RMCP credits.

Table 10-16 provides a comparison of the average price and cost for PJM Regulation. The difference between the Regulation Market price and the actual cost of regulation was more in the first three months of 2014 than it was in the first three months of 2013. This is a result of extreme market conditions in January.

Table 10-16 Comparison of average price and cost for PJM Regulation, January through March, 2008 through 2014

Month		Cost of Regulation Capability (\$/MW)	Cost of Regulation Performance (\$/MW)	Opportunity Cost (\$/MW)	Total Cost (\$/MW)
Jan	407,656	\$124.57	\$11.60	\$25.03	\$161.20
Feb	366,670	\$57.80	\$6.41	\$10.23	\$74.44
Mar	411,667	\$76.75	\$5.71	\$14.96	\$97.42

# **Primary Reserve**

Reserves are sources of energy that can be made available within a defined time for the purpose of correcting an imbalance between supply and demand. Primary reserve is ten minute reserve which can be sustained for up to thirty minutes to correct a disturbance. 15,16

PJM uses synchronized and non-synchronized reserve, both of which are available within ten minutes, to provide primary reserve. Synchronized reserve is on line and synchronized to the grid. Non-synchronized reserve may be provided by any unit not synchronized to the grid but capable of providing energy within ten minutes.

## Requirements

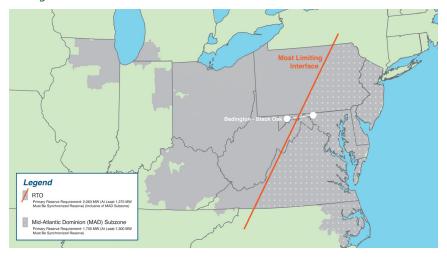
For the RTO Reserve Zone the primary reserve requirement is 150 percent of the largest contingency in the PJM footprint, currently 2,063 MW. Changes to this requirement can occur when grid maintenance or outages change the largest contingency. The actual hourly average RTO primary reserve requirement was 2,066 MW in January through March 2014 (Table 10-18).

<sup>15</sup> NERC uses the term contingency reserves, which are reserves available within 15 minutes and that may be on line or off line. PJM criteria require response within 10 minutes. PJM meets the NERC requirements through primary reserves.

<sup>16</sup> NERC defines reporting and response requirements for disturbance events in "NERC Performance Standard BAL-002-0, Disturbance Control Performance" and PJM defines its corresponding obligations in Manual M-12. See PJM. "Manual 12. Balancing Operations' Revision 30. Attachment D. "Disturbance Control Performance/Standard" (December 1, 2013), p. 85.

Transmission constraints limit the deliverability of reserves within the RTO, requiring the definition of the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) Subzone. Of the 2,063 MW RTO primary reserve requirement, 1,700 MW must be deliverable to the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone (Figure 10-9). The actual hourly average MAD primary reserve requirement was 1,704 MW in January through March, 2014 (Table 10-18).

Figure 10-9 PJM RTO geography and primary reserve requirement: January through June 2013



Of the 2,063 MW RTO primary reserve requirement, PJM requires that at least 1,375 MW be synchronized to the grid. The synchronized reserve requirement is 100 percent of the largest contingency. Of the 1,375 MW of synchronized reserve requirement for the RTO, 1,300 MW must be deliverable to the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone.

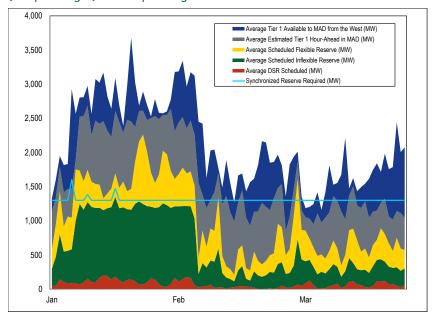
The Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone is defined dynamically by the most limiting constraint real time.<sup>17</sup> In 78.1 percent of hours in January through March 2014, that constraint was the Bedington – Black Oak transfer interface constraint (Figure 10-9).

Synchronized and non-synchronized reserve is identified, priced, and assigned by PJM's market solution software. The market solution software consists of three distinct modules: the Ancillary Services Optimizer (ASO), the intermediate term security constrained economic dispatch market solution (IT-SCED) and the real time (short term) security constrained economic dispatch market solution (RT-SCED). The ASO jointly optimizes energy, synchronized reserves, non-synchronized reserves, and regulation based on forecast system conditions to determine an economic set of inflexible reserve resources to commit for the upcoming operating hour (before the hour commitments). IT-SCED runs at 15 minute intervals and jointly optimizes energy and reserves given the ASO's inflexible unit commitments. IT-SCED is used to estimate available tier 1 synchronized reserve and to provide a near real time load forecast and ancillary services solutions. RT-SCED runs at five minute intervals and jointly optimizes energy and reserves given inflexible unit commitment. The RT-SCED estimates the available tier 1, provides a real time ancillary services solution and can commit additional within-hour flexible tier 2 resources.

The components of the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Primary Reserve Zone primary reserve solution in order of increasing cost are: tier 1 synchronized reserve available within the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Primary Reserve Zone; tier 1 synchronized reserve available across the most limiting constraint; tier 2 before the hour commitments of inflexible demand response; tier 2 before the hour commitments of inflexible generation; and tier 2 within hour commitments of flexible generation. Figure 10-10 shows daily average Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone primary reserves MW by source for the January 1, 2014, through March 31, 2014 period. Figure 10-10 shows tier 1 synchronized reserve remains the major contributor to satisfying the synchronized reserve requirements in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion (MAD) subzone.

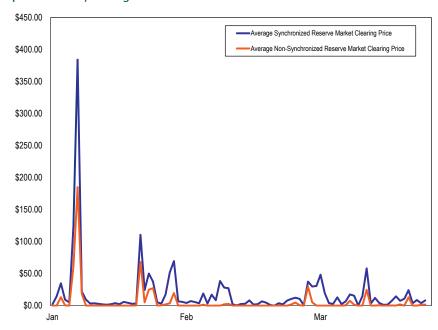
<sup>17</sup> Additional subzones may be defined by PJM to meet system reliability needs. PJM will notify stakeholders in such an event. See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy and Ancillary Services Market Operations," Revision 62 (January 6, 2014), p. 66.

Figure 10-10 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone primary reserve MW by source (Daily Averages): January through March 2014



In January 2014, cold weather resulted in high loads which, combined with unit outages, contributed to volatility and high prices in the primary reserve (synchronized and non-synchronized) markets. Figure 10-11 shows Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone daily average synchronized and non-synchronized market clearing prices from January 1, 2014, through March 31, 2014.

Figure 10-11 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone daily average market clearing price: January through March 2014



PJM experienced primary and synchronized reserve shortage events on January 6 and 7 of 2014.

On January 6, in response to a reserve shortage, PJM issued a Voltage Reduction Warning, followed shortly by a Voltage Reduction Action in hours 19 and 20. PJM issued RTO-wide Voltage Reduction Warnings on January 6, 7, and 30 for synchronized reserve shortages.

On January 7, PJM issued a Primary Reserve Warning indicating that the supply of primary reserve dropped below the required level. On January 7, PJM's RTO Zone experienced synchronized reserve shortages in hours 7 through 11 and Primary Reserve shortfalls in hours 7 through 12, 17 and 18. On January 7, 2014, PJM's MAD Zone experienced synchronized reserve shortages and primary reserve shortages in hours 7 through 12, 17 and 18.

The synchronized reserve and primary reserve shortfalls triggered Shortage Pricing in hours 7 through 12, 17 and 18.

# Synchronized Reserve Market

PJM operates a Synchronized Reserve Market in the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone. Synchronized reserve is energy or demand reduction synchronized to the grid and capable of increasing output or decreasing load within ten minutes. Synchronized reserve is of two distinct types, tier 1 and tier 2. Tier 1 synchronized reserve is provided by any resource that is on-line, following economic dispatch, and capable of increasing its output within ten minutes following a call for a synchronized reserve event (often called spinning event). Tier 1 resources are not required to respond to a synchronized reserve event. Market solutions provided by the ASO, IT-SCED and RT-SCED estimate the amount of tier 1 synchronized reserve available from the current energy price based economic dispatch and subtract that amount from the synchronized reserve requirement to determine how much tier 2 synchronized reserve is needed. Tier 2 synchronized reserve is provided by on-line resources, either synchronized to the grid but not producing energy, or dispatched to provide synchronized reserve at an operating point that deviates from their energy price based economic dispatch. Tier 2 synchronized reserves commitments guarantee that the Tier 2 MW will be available in the event of a synchronized reserve event. Tier 2 resources are required to provide their reserve MW within ten minutes of a synchronized reserve event.

The Synchronized Reserve Market clears Tier 2 synchronized reserve to satisfy the synchronized reserve portion of the primary reserve requirement (2,063 MW, of which 1,375 MW must be synchronized reserve) minus the Tier 1 MW available. Both Tier 1 and Tier 2 consist of units synchronized to the grid.

A market also exists for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone (MAD) to satisfy a constraint that of the 1,375 MW of synchronized reserve in the RTO at least 1,300 MW must be deliverable to the Mid-Atlantic Subzone.

Tier 2 synchronized reserves can be provide by flexible or inflexible resources. The flexibility or inflexibility of a resource is a function of the resource's operating parameters. Inflexible online resources, such as demand response (DR) or large steam units, are scheduled to provide Tier 2 synchronized reserves sixty minutes before the operating hour, are committed to provide synchronized reserve for the entire hour, and are paid the higher of the SRMCP or their offer price plus lost opportunity cost (LOC) (demand response resources are paid SRMCP). Flexible on line resources, such as hydro resources or combustion turbines (CTs), can be assigned to Tier 2 within the operating hour as system requirements warrant.

### **Market Structure**

# Supply

With the exception of several hours on January 6 and 7, the supply of offered and eligible tier 2 synchronized reserve for January, February and March was sufficient to cover the requirement in both the RTO Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone. On January 6, hours 19 and 20, an RTO-wide Shortage Pricing event was triggered by a Voltage Reduction Action implemented in response to RTO-wide synchronized reserve levels falling below 1,375 MW synchronized reserve requirement. On January 7 deficient synchronized reserves in the RTO Reserve Zone caused Shortage Pricing in hours 7 through 11. On January 7 deficient synchronized reserves in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone caused Shortage Pricing in hours 7 through 12, 17 and 18.

Synchronized reserve is designed to provide relief for disturbances.<sup>18</sup> PJM dispatchers can use synchronized reserve as a source of energy to provide relief from low ACE. Such an event occurred on January 6, 2014. Three extended (68, 25, and 34 minutes) spinning events were declared during afternoon and evening hours of January 6 for low ACE.

If PJM issues a primary reserve warning, voltage reduction warning, or manual load dump warning, all off line non-emergency generation capacity resources

<sup>18 2013</sup> State of the Market Report for PJM, Appendix F – PJM's DCS Performance, pp 451-452.

available to provide energy must submit an offer for tier 2 synchronized reserve.19 This rule is intended to increase the accuracy of estimates of available primary reserve.

The Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market for the MAD subzone cleared an hourly average 414.6 MW with a weighted average SRMCP of \$26.46 in the first three months of 2014. This is an increase of \$19.11 over the weighted average SRMCP of \$7.35 for the first three months of 2013. The DR MW share of the total cleared MAD subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market was 18.3 percent in the first three months of 2014.20 This is a reduction of 30.7 percent from the DR MW share of 49 percent of all cleared MAD tier 2 synchronized reserve from the same period in 2013.

The Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market for the RTO Zone cleared in 56.9 percent of hours averaging 160.2 MW with a weighted average SRMCP of \$50.90 for the first three months of 2014. This is an increase from the first three months of 2013 in which the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market for the RTO Zone cleared in only eight hours. The increase is a result of a change in PJM's method for estimating available tier 1 MW which was effective October 1, 2013.

Between October 1, 2013 and December 31, 2013, PJM implemented several changes in the way tier 1 available MW is estimated.<sup>21</sup> The effect of these changes in both the RTO zone and MAD subzone was to reduce the estimates of tier 1 and to increase the amount of tier 2 MW cleared. The changes included involved capping the tier 1 estimate at the lesser of a generator's economic maximum or its spinning maximum value (spinning maximum is a parameter defined as the maximum output a unit can attain within ten minutes). In addition, hydro units were excluded from tier 1 estimates because most hydro units do not respond to Spin Events as they operate on a schedule and have limitations based on water availability and time of day. In addition, combined cycle units are excluded from tier 1 estimates because combined cycles often

require additional equipment or operator intervention to respond to spinning events. In addition, units that are assigned provide regulation and units that are backed down for constraint control are excluded from tier 1 estimates. The goal was a more realistic estimated tier 1 reserve.

#### Demand

The default hourly required synchronized reserve requirement is 1,375 MW and the requirement for the MAD subzone is 1,300 MW, Table 10-17.22

Table 10-17 Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Markets required MW, RTO Zone and Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone

Mid-	Atlantic Domini	on Subzone	RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone			
From Date	To Date	Required MW	From Date	To Date	Required MW	
May 10, 2008	May 8, 2010	1,150	May 10, 2008	Jan 1, 2009	1,305	
May 8, 2010	Jul 13, 2010	1,200	Jan 1, 2009	Mar 15, 2010	1,320	
July 13, 2010	Dec 31, 2012	1,300	Mar 15, 2010	Nov 12, 2012	1,350	
			Nov 12, 2012		1,375	

Exceptions to the requirement can occur when grid maintenance or outages change the largest contingency. Exceptions in the first three months of 2014 are listed in Table 10-18.

<sup>19</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11: Energy and Ancillary Services Market Operations" Revision 64, (January 6, 2014), p. 63.

<sup>20</sup> The cap on demand response participation is defined in MW terms. There is no cap on the proportion of cleared demand response consistent with the MW cap.

<sup>21</sup> PJM Operating Committee Meeting, November 5, 2013, <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/</a> oc/20131105/20131105-item-10-oc-tier-1-changes.ashx>.

<sup>22</sup> NERC defines reporting and response requirements for disturbance events in "NERC Performance Standard BAL-002-0, Disturbance Control Performance" and PJM defines its corresponding obligations in Manual M-12. See PJM. "Manual 12: Balancing Operations' Revision 30, Attachment D, "Disturbance Control Performance/Standard" (December 1, 2013), p. 85.

Table 10–18 Exceptions to RTO Zone and MAD Subzone Synchronized Reserve requirement: January through March 2014

Time Period	MAD Temporary Synchronized Reserve Requirement (MW), Normally 1,300 MW	RTO Temporary Synchronized Reserve Requirement (MW), Normally 1,375 MW
Jan 6 mkt hour 19	2,025	2,093
Jan 6 mkt hour 20	7,824	7,843
Jan 10 mkt hour 5	1,341	1,409
Jan 10 mkt hours 6-9	1,786	1,786
Jan 10 mkt hour 10	1,341	1,409
Jan 17 mkt hour 6	1,381	1,444
Jan 17 mkt hours 7-14	1,786	1,786
Jan 17 mkt hour 15	1,543	1,581
Mar 17 mkt hour 17		1,394
Mar 17 mkt hours 18-23		1,600
Mar 18 mkt hour 0		1,394
Mar 18 mkt hour 4		1,394
Mar 18 mkt hours 5-22		1,600
Mar 18 mkt hour 23		1,581
Mar 19 mkt hour 5		1,581
Mar 19 mkt hour 6-14		1,600
Mar 19 mkt hour 15		1,563

The market demand for tier 2 synchronized reserve in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone is determined by subtracting the amount of forecast tier 1 synchronized reserve (+/- the tier 1 estimate bias when applicable) available in the subzone including the amount of tier 1 available from the RTO Zone, from the subzone's requirement each five-minute period. Market demand is also reduced by subtracting the amount of self-scheduled tier 2 resources.

Figure 10-12 shows the average monthly synchronized reserve required and the average monthly Tier 2 synchronized reserve MW scheduled in the first three months of 2014, for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Market. The month of January 2014 was unusual in that much more tier 2 synchronized reserve was cleared than prior years. As a result of the extreme weather and reserve shortages on the cold weather days, which reduced the tier 1 available, the dispatchers biased the tier 1 estimate down.

## Supply and Demand

The change to the estimates of tier 1 made in the last three months of 2013 had a significant impact on the frequency of clearing an RTO Synchronized Reserve Market. In the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone 56.9 percent of hours cleared a Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market in the first three months of 2014 averaging 160.2 MW. An RTO Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Zone Market was cleared in less than one percent of hours from January through March, 2013.

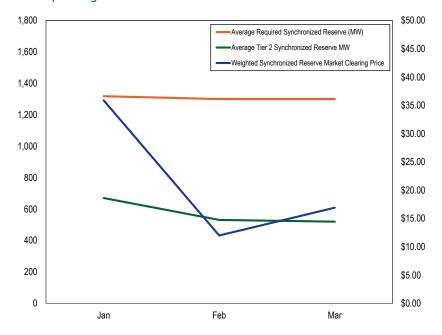
In the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone, 99.8 percent of hours cleared a Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market in the first three months of 2014 averaging 153.8 MW. This is a slight increase from the average of 146.7 MW cleared in the first three months of 2013.

In the first three months of 2014, the weighted average Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in the RTO Zone for all cleared hours was \$50.90. In the first three months of 2013 the weighted average Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in the RTO Zone (only cleared eight hours) was \$0.64. In the first three months of 2014, the weighted average Tier 2 synchronized reserve market clearing price in the MAD subzone for all cleared hours was \$26.46. In the first three months of 2013 the weighted average Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in the MAD subzone was \$7.35.

Shortage pricing for synchronized reserve was triggered on January 6 and 7. On January 6, hours 19 and 20, an RTO-wide Shortage Pricing event was triggered by a Voltage Reduction Action implemented in response to RTO-wide synchronized reserve levels falling below 1,375 MW synchronized reserve requirement. On January 7 deficient synchronized reserves in the RTO Reserve Zone caused Shortage Pricing in hours 7 through 11. On January 7 deficient synchronized reserves in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone caused Shortage Pricing in hours 7 through 12, 17 and 18.

Both the RTO Zone and the MAD subzone experienced a primary reserve shortage and resulting Shortage Pricing event on January 6 in hour 19 and 20 and on January 7 in hours 7 through 12, 17 and 18.

Figure 10-12 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Subzone Monthly average synchronized reserve required vs. tier 2 synchronized reserve scheduled MW: January through March 2014



### **Market Concentration**

The HHI for settled tier 2 synchronized reserve during cleared hours of the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market for the first three months of 2014 was 4236, which is defined as highly concentrated. The HHI for the first three months of 2013 for the Mid-Atlantic Subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market was 2638, which is also defined as highly concentrated. The largest hourly market share was 100 percent and 56 percent of all hours had a maximum market share greater than or equal to 40 percent, higher than the 35 percent for the first three months of 2013. Most Tier 2 synchronized reserve is provided by inflexible scheduled resources.<sup>23</sup> Flexible

synchronized reserve assigned was 14.0 percent of all tier 2 synchronized reserve in the MAD subzone in the first three months of 2014. Flexible synchronized reserve assigned was 24.5 percent of all tier 2 synchronized reserve in the RTO zone in the first three months of 2014. The hourly average HHI in the first three months of 2014 in the MAD subzone was 8743 for flexible resources assigned during the hour. The hourly average HHI in the first three months of 2014 in the RTO zone was 9078 for flexible resources assigned during the hour.

The MMU calculates that 57.9 percent of hours failed the three pivotal supplier test in the MAD subzone in the first three months of 2014 for the inflexible synchronized reserve market (excluding self-scheduled synchronized reserve) in the hour ahead market (Table 10-19) and 37.7 percent of hours would have failed a three pivotal supplier test in the RTO zone in the first three months of 2014.

Table 10-19 Three Pivotal Supplier Test Results for the RTO Zone and MAD Subzone: January through March, 2014

Year	Month	MAD Subzone Percent of Hours Pivotal	RTO Zone Percent of Hours Pivotal
2014	Jan	91.2%	74.0%
2014	Feb	46.1%	22.0%
2014	Mar	36.4%	17.0%
2014	Average	57.9%	37.7%

The market structure results indicate that the RTO Zone and Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Markets are not structurally competitive.

<sup>23</sup> See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix F, Ancillary Service Markets, Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing. With shortage pricing, PJM divided synchronized reserve into flexible and inflexible. A synchronized reserve resource can be either flexible or inflexible, but not both. Inflexible resources must be dispatched, which means incurring lost opportunity costs and/or startup and fuel costs associated with their synchronized reserve dispatch point. Flexible units can respond more quickly to a spinning event and need not be moved from their economic dispatch at the time the ASO or IT-SCED runs.

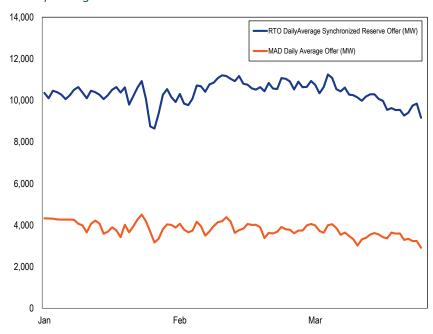
### Market Behavior

## Offers

Daily cost based offer prices are submitted for each unit by the unit owner. For generators the offer price must include tier 1 synchronized reserve ramp rate, a tier 1 synchronized reserve maximum, synchronized reserve availability, synchronized reserve offer quantity (MW), tier 2 synchronized reserve offer price, energy use for tier 2 condensing resources (MW), condense to gen cost, shutdown costs, condense startup cost, condense hourly cost, condense notification time, and spin as a condenser. The synchronized reserve offer price made by the unit owner is subject to an offer cap of marginal cost plus \$7.50 per MW, plus lost opportunity cost. All suppliers are paid the higher of the market clearing price or their offer plus their unit specific opportunity cost. The offer includes the synchronized reserve offer quantity (MW). The offer quantity is limited to the economic maximum or less if a spin maximum value less than economic maximum is supplied. PJM monitors this offer by checking to ensure that all offers are greater than or equal to 90 percent of the resource's ramp rate times ten minutes. Figure 10-13 shows the daily average of hourly offered tier 2 synchronized reserve MW for both the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone and the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Synchronized Reserve Subzone. In the first three months of 2014, the ratio of on-line tier 2 synchronized reserve to synchronized reserve required in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone was 3.02 averaged over all hours. The highest offered to required ratio was 3.99 on January 31 and the lowest was 1.77 on March 31. For the RTO Synchronized Reserve Zone the ratio was 8.85. The highest offered to required ratio was 10.46 on January 1 and the lowest was 6.62 on March 27.

After October 1, 2012, PJM adopted a new rule creating a must offer requirement for synchronized reserve for all generation that is online, non-emergency, and available to produce energy. Compliance with this rule has improved in the first three months of 2014, but remains incomplete. As of March 31, 2014, 24.0 percent of eligible resources do not comply with this requirement.

Figure 10-13 Tier 2 synchronized reserve daily average offer volume (MW): January through March 2014



Synchronized reserve is offered by steam, CT, CC, hydroelectric and DR resources. Figure 10-14 shows average offer MW volume by market and unit type for the MAD subzone and Figure 10-15 shows average offer MW volume by market and unit type for the RTO Zone.

Figure 10–14 Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone average daily tier 2 synchronized reserve offer by unit type (MW): January through March 2012 -2014

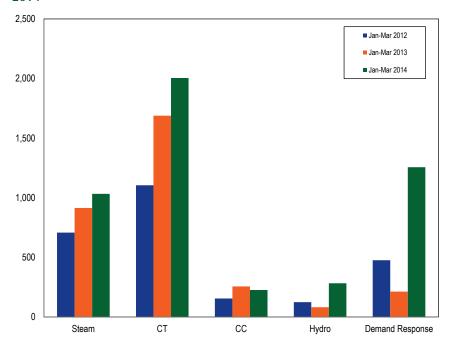
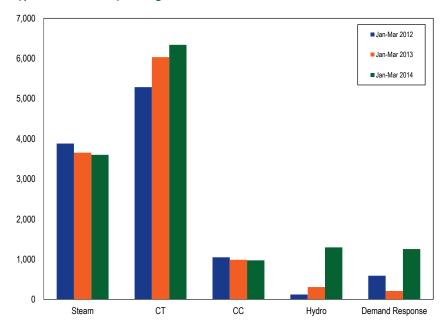


Figure 10-15 RTO Zone average daily tier 2 synchronized reserve offer by unit type (MW): January through March 2012 - 2014



## **Demand Resources**

Demand resources remain a significant part of market scheduled synchronized reserve although their share of total cleared synchronized reserve declined significantly as the amount of tier 2 has increased. In the first three months of 2014, DR was 17.7 percent of all cleared Tier 2 synchronized reserves, compared to 51.7 percent for the first three months of 2013.

## Market Performance

### Price

Table 10-20 shows all tier 2 credits including LOC credits, all tier 1 credits including credits paid to tier 1 resources when the Non Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price is above \$0, all tier 2 MW including MW scheduled by PJM, self scheduled, and added by either the intermediate or short term market solution software for the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone.

Table 10-20 RTO Zone, Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone, and Full RTO credits, and MWs: January through March 2014

			Tier 2	Tier 1	Tier 2 Synchronized	Tier 2 Synchronized	Self Scheduled Tier	Total Tier 2
			Synchronized	Synchronized	Reserve Cleared	Reserve Added By	2 Synchronized	Synchronized
Synchronized Reserve Market	Year	Month	Reserve Credits	Reserve Credits	MW	SCED MW	Reserve MW	Reserve MW
RTO Zone w/o MAD Subzone	2014	Jan	\$6,099,636	\$21,685,392	16,629	3,557	0	20,185
RTO Zone w/o MAD Subzone	2014	Feb	\$1,503,069	\$850,597	19,456	4,647	0	24,103
RTO Zone w/o MAD Subzone	2014	Mar	\$1,694,304	\$2,887,014	33,646	14,551	0	48,196
MAD Subzone	2014	Jan	\$19,392,761	\$44,252,473	253,282	35,604	147,561	436,448
MAD Subzone	2014	Feb	\$4,695,064	\$1,759,180	118,287	28,536	124,119	270,942
MAD Subzone	2014	Mar	\$10,298,554	\$7,985,276	119,112	79,383	121,659	320,154
All RTO	2014	Jan	\$25,492,397	\$65,937,864	269,911	39,161	147,561	456,633
All RTO	2014	Feb	\$6,198,133	\$2,609,777	137,743	33,183	124,119	295,045
All RTO	2014	Mar	\$11,994,837	\$10,872,290	152,757	93,934	121,659	368,350

Table 10-21 RTO Zone, Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone, and Full RTO Weighted SRMCP, Tier 2 Cost, and Synchronized Reserve Cost

			Weighted Synchronized Reserve	Tier 2 Cost	Synchronized Reserve (Tier 1
Synchronized Reserve Market	Year	Month	Market Clearing Price (\$/MW)	(\$/MW)	plus Tier 2) Cost (\$/MW)
RTO Zone w/o MAD Subzone	2014	Jan	\$145.25	\$302.18	\$1,376.48
RTO Zone w/o MAD Subzone	2014	Feb	\$31.95	\$62.36	\$97.65
RTO Zone w/o MAD Subzone	2014	Mar	\$20.86	\$35.15	\$95.06
MAD Subzone	2014	Jan	\$40.02	\$44.43	\$145.83
MAD Subzone	2014	Feb	\$12.65	\$17.33	\$23.82
MAD Subzone	2014	Mar	\$19.66	\$32.21	\$57.21
All RTO	2014	Jan	\$44.67	\$55.83	\$200.23
All RTO	2014	Feb	\$14.23	\$21.01	\$29.85
All RTO	2014	Mar	\$19.81	\$32.59	\$62.18

The Tier 1 synchronized reserve compensation rules included in PJM's shortage pricing filing resulted in a substantial increase in payments for the same service. Under the rule change, Tier 1 is paid more when the non-synchronized reserve price rises above zero. PJM's shortage pricing rules

require that tier 1 synchronized reserve be paid the tier 2 synchronized reserve clearing price when the non-synchronized reserve clearing price is above \$0. This rule significantly increases the cost of tier 1 synchronized reserves with no operational or economic reason to do so. PJM is not reserving any tier 1,

but simply paying substantially more for the same product without any additional performance requirements. The impact of the change to the way tier 1 estimate is calculated had a significant effect on the tier 2 market. The significance of this rule can be seen in Table 10-20.

The MAD subzone cleared a tier 2 synchronized reserve market in 99.4 percent of hours in the first three months of 2014 compared to 38 percent of hours in January through March, 2013. The RTO

Zone cleared a tier 2 synchronized reserve market in 56.9 percent of hours in January through March of 2014 compared to less than one percent of hours in January through March, 2013.

For the first three months of 2014, the weighted average price for tier 2 synchronized reserve in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion subzone was \$26.46 while the cost of tier 2 synchronized reserve was \$33.48. The price for synchronized reserve in the first three months of 2013 was \$7.35 while the cost was \$12.58.

For the first three months of 2014 (Table 10-21), the weighted average price for tier 2 synchronized reserve in the RTO reserve zone (exclusive of the MAD subzone) was \$50.90 while the cost of tier 2 synchronized reserve was \$100.53.

Although the market is separated into a zone and subzone with different requirements and often different clearing prices, it is useful to look at the weighted price and cost of the PJM RTO in its entirety. For the RTO and MAD

together, the weighted average SRMCP was \$44.67 for the first three months of 2014, the tier 2 cost was \$28.48 and the cost of tier 2 synchronized reserve was \$39.02.

There is no market for tier 1 synchronized reserve so there is no clearing price for it but it is paid when it performs. With shortage pricing tier 1 is paid the tier 2 SRMCP whenever the non-synchronized reserve clearing price is greater than \$0. By adding the total credits paid to tier 1 resources into the existing weighted calculation of tier 2 cost, the overall cost for synchronized reserve in the MAD subzone is \$86.07 per MW. The overall cost of synchronized reserve in the RTO excluding the MAD subzone is \$375.41 per MW. The overall cost of synchronized reserve across the entire RTO zone is \$109.98 per MW.

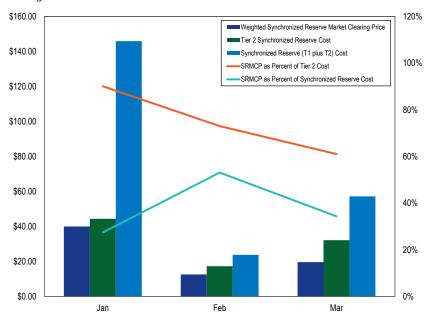
In the first three months of 2014, the non synchronized reserve market cleared above \$0 in eleven percent of hours, almost all of them in January during the cold days of January 6, 7, 8, 22, 23, 24, and 25. In January 2014 PJM paid almost \$66M for tier 1 synchronized reserve, only 22 percent of which was paid for tier 1 response to a spinning event. In fifteen hours during the first three months of 2014, PJM paid more than \$1M each hour for tier 1 synchronized reserve (all of them on January 7, an extreme cold day) with the highest being \$2.6M in hour 16. In four additional hours (on January 23, January 30, and March 4) tier 1 synchronized reserve cost over \$900,000. The tier 1 payments during January 2014 were extreme because a shortage of reserve during the cold days necessitated the clearing of a non-synchronized reserve market. But even in the more normal months of February and March, tier 1 payments, when added to the cost of tier 2 made synchronized reserve significantly more expensive than it would be without the shortage pricing rule (Table 10-17). And for this additional expense PJM gets no additional response. This is a windfall payment to Tier 1 reserves.

The MMU recommends that the rule requiring the payment of tier 1 synchronized reserve resources when the non-synchronized reserve price is above zero be eliminated immediately.

#### Price and Cost

A price to cost ratio close to 1.0 is an indicator of an efficient synchronized reserve market design. In the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market for the first three months of 2014, the price of tier 2 synchronized reserves was 79 percent of the cost. In the first three months of 2013, the tier 2 price to cost ratio was 60 percent. The highest (best) ratio occurred in the high price / high cost month of January (Figure 10-16). The price of tier 2 synchronized reserves against the full cost of synchronized reserve however (tier 1 plus tier 2) was lowest (worst) in January. For the first three months of 2014 the price of tier 2 synchronized reserve was only 38 percent of the cost of all synchronized reserve.

Figure 10-16 Comparison of Mid-Atlantic Dominion Subzone synchronized reserve weighted average clearing price and cost (Dollars per MW): January through March 2014



### Tier 1 Estimate Bias

The ASO, IT-SCED and RT-SCED market clearing engines can each have its own tier 1 estimate biased. Biasing means modifying (increasing or decreasing) the demand for tier 1 synchronized reserve from the default level defined by the tariff. Negative tier 1 estimate biasing refers to the manual subtraction from the Tier 1 estimate that the market clearing engines uses to determine how much tier 2 MW to schedule. A negative bias reduces the amount of tier 1 estimated to be available and therefore increases the amount of tier 2 which must be purchased. When the hour ahead market solution (using the ASO) has its tier 1 estimate biased negatively, it forces the hour ahead market solution to include more inflexible synchronized reserve resources reducing the flexibility of the market software to reallocate an on-line resource from reserves to energy. When the IT-SCED is biased negatively it induces the within-hour market solution to move flexible resources into reserve from energy. Tier 1 estimate biasing can be used by PJM dispatchers to compensate for uncertainty in short term load forecasting, generator performance, or uncertainty in the accuracy of the tier 1 estimate of the market solution.

PJM used tier 1 estimate biasing in both the MAD and RTO synchronized reserve hour ahead market solutions during the first three months of 2014. In the MAD subzone the tier 1 estimate in the hour ahead solution was biased in 93 hours (4.3 percent) during the first three months of 2013. In the MAD subzone the tier 1 estimate in the hour ahead solution was biased in 599 hours (27.7 percent) during the first three months of 2013. In seven hours tier 1 was biased positively and in 86 hours the tier 1 bias was negative.

PJM used tier 1 estimate biasing in 328 real time market solution 5 minute periods 1.2 percent of all real time market solutions in the MAD subzone. All 328 periods were in the cold days of January 7, and 8.

The MMU recommends that PJM be more explicit about why tier 1 biasing is used. The MMU recommends that PJM define rules for calculating available tier 1 MW and for the use of biasing during any phase of the market solution and then identify the relevant rule for biasing.

# Compliance

Synchronized reserve non-compliance has two components: failure to deliver scheduled tier 2 Synchronized Reserve MW during spinning events; and failure of non-emergency, generation resources capable of providing energy to provide a daily synchronized reserve offer.

The MMU has identified and quantified the failure of scheduled tier 2 synchronized reserve resources to deliver during spinning events since 2011.<sup>24</sup> When synchronized reserve resources clear the Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve Market they are obligated to provide their full cleared Tier 2 MW in a spinning event. The MMU has reported a wide range of spinning event response levels and recommended PJM take action to increase compliance rates. An enhanced penalty structure became effective January 1, 2014. Penalties can be assessed for any spinning event greater than 10 minutes during which flexible or inflexible synchronized reserve was scheduled either by the resource owner or by PJM. In the first three months of 2014, nine spinning events occurred in the Mid Atlantic subzone that met these criteria.

<sup>24</sup> See the 2011 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 9, "Ancillary Services" at pg. 250.

Table 10-22 Synchronized reserve events greater than 10 minutes, Mid-Atlantic Dominion Tier 2 Response Compliance January through March 2014

2014 Qualifying	Event	MAD Synchronized			Percent of Tier 2	Percent of DR	Overall Percent of
Spinning Events	Duration	Reserve Market	Tier 2 Plus DR	Tier 2 Plus DR	Penalized for	Penalized for	Synchronized Reserve
(DD-MON-YYYY HR)	(minutes)	Clearing Price	Cleared MW	Added MW	Non Compliance	Non Compliance	Penalized for Non Compliance
06-JAN-2014 22	68	\$388.20	\$454.00	\$0.00	26%	77%	39%
07-JAN-2014 02	25	\$97.52	\$539.00	\$0.00	60%	79%	64%
07-JAN-2014 04	34	\$193.16	\$823.00	\$0.00	89%	90%	89%
07-JAN-2014 11	11	\$635.15	484	39	67%	11%	54%
07-JAN-2014 13	41	\$800.00	\$328.00	\$0.00	94%	17%	64%
10-JAN-2014 16	12	\$4.79	\$396.00	\$0.00	2%	7%	4%
31-JAN-2014 15	13	\$52.74	\$382.00	\$53.00	14%	21%	15%
01-MAR-2014 05	26	\$26.33	36	0	0%	5%	1%
27-MAR-2014 10	56	\$117.37	\$249.00	\$309.00	43%	28%	39%

For the nine qualifying spinning events that occurred in the first three months of 2014, 50.2 percent of all scheduled synchronized reserve MW were not delivered and were penalized.

The new penalty structure will increase the number of consecutive days that an underperforming resource is penalized from three days to the lesser of the average number of days between spinning events (recalculated annually) or the numbers of days since the resource was last penalized. The average number of days between spinning events calculated for 2014 is 15 days. In addition, a resource will be penalized for the amount of MW it falls short of its offer for the entire hour, not just for the portion of the hour covered by the spinning event.<sup>25</sup> Resource owners are permitted to aggregate the response of multiple units to offset an underresponse from one unit with an overresponse from a different unit for the purpose of reducing an underresponse penalty.

A second compliance issue is the failure to comply with the must offer requirement. The shortage pricing rules include a must offer requirement for Tier 2 synchronized for most generators under normal conditions, and an expanded set of generators under defined conditions related to peak load. For all hours, all on-line, non-emergency, generating resources that are providing energy and are capable of providing synchronized reserve are deemed available

for Tier 1 and Tier 2 synchronized reserve and they must have a tier 2 offer and be available for reserve. When PJM issues a primary reserve warning, voltage reduction warning, or manual load dump warning, all other non-emergency, off-line available generation capacity resources must have a tier 2 offer and be available for reserve. As of March 31, 2014, the MMU estimates that 24.0 percent of eligible energy resources are not in compliance with the synchronized reserve must-offer requirement.

PJM is to monitor every generator subject to the must-offer requirement to ensure that it has submitted a tier 2 synchronized reserve offer greater than or equal to ninety percent of its ramp rate time 10 minutes. If the offer is less than that rate, PJM will contact the generation owner.26

## History of Spinning Events

Spinning events (Table 10-23) are usually caused by a sudden generation outage or transmission disruption (disturbance) requiring PJM to load synchronized reserve.<sup>27</sup> PJM also calls spinning events for non-disturbance events, which it characterizes as low ACE. The reserve remains loaded until system balance is recovered. From 2011 through the first three months of 2014, PJM experienced 95 spinning events, between two and three events per month. Spinning events had an average length of 13.2 minutes.

<sup>25</sup> See PJM "M-28 Operating Agreement Accounting," Rev. 63, December 19, 2013, p. 43. See also PJM "Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," rev. 65, January 21, 2014, pg. 74.

<sup>26</sup> See PJM, "Manual 11, Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations," Rev. 65, January 21, 2014 Section 4, p. 63. 27 See PJM, "Manual 12, Balancing Operations," Revision 30 (December 1, 2013), pp. 36-37.

Table 10-23 Spinning events: 2011 through 2014

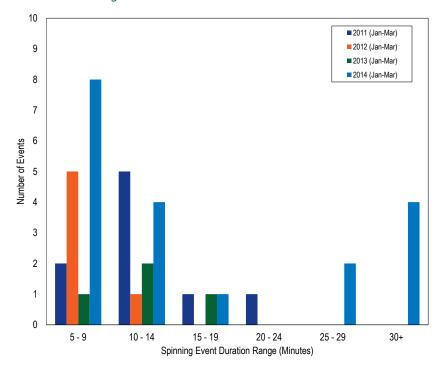
		Duration			Duration			Duration			Duration
Effective Time	Region	(Minutes)	Effective Time	Region	(Minutes)	Effective Time	Region	(Minutes)	Effective Time	Region	(Minutes)
JAN-11-2011 15:10	Mid-Atlantic	6	JAN-03-2012 16:51	RFC	9	JAN-22-2013 08:34	RTO	8	JAN-06-2014 22:01	RTO	68
FEB-02-2011 01:21	RFC	5	JAN-06-2012 23:25	RFC	8	JAN-25-2013 15:01	RTO	19	JAN-07-2014 02:20	RTO	25
FEB-08-2011 22:41	Mid-Atlantic	11	JAN-23-2012 15:02	Mid-Atlantic	8	FEB-09-2013 22:55	RTO	10	JAN-07-2014 04:18	RTO	34
FEB-09-2011 11:40	Mid-Atlantic	16	MAR-02-2012 19:54	RFC	9	FEB-17-2013 23:10	RTO	13	JAN-07-2014 11:27	RTO	11
FEB-13-2011 15:35	Mid-Atlantic	14	MAR-08-2012 17:04	RFC	6	APR-17-2013 01:11	RTO	11	JAN-07-2014 13:20	RTO	41
FEB-24-2011 11:35	Mid-Atlantic	14	MAR-19-2012 10:14	RFC	10	APR-17-2013 20:01	RTO	9	JAN-10-2014 16:46	RTO	12
FEB-25-2011 14:12	RFC	10	APR-16-2012 00:20	Mid-Atlantic	9	MAY-07-2013 17:33	RTO	8	JAN-21-2014 18:52	RTO	6
MAR-30-2011 19:13	RFC	12	APR-16-2012 11:18	RFC	8	JUN-05-2013 18:54	RTO	20	JAN-22-2014 02:26	RTO	7
APR-02-2011 13:13	Mid-Atlantic	11	APR-19-2012 11:54	RFC	16	JUN-08-2013 15:19	RTO	9	JAN-22-2014 22:54	RTO	8
APR-11-2011 00:28	RFC	6	APR-20-2012 11:08	Mid-Atlantic	7	JUN-12-2013 17:35	RTO	10	JAN-25-2014 05:22	RTO	10
APR-16-2011 22:51	RFC	9	JUN-20-2012 13:35	RFC	7	JUN-30-2013 01:22	RTO	10	JAN-26-2014 17:11	RTO	6
APR-21-2011 20:02	Mid-Atlantic	6	JUN-26-2012 17:51	RFC	7	JUL-03-2013 20:40	RTO	13	JAN-31-2014 15:05	RTO	13
APR-27-2011 01:22	RFC	8	JUL-23-2012 21:45	RFC	18	JUL-15-2013 18:43	RTO	29	FEB-02-2014 14:03	RTO	8
MAY-02-2011 00:05	Mid-Atlantic	21	AUG-03-2012 12:44	RFC	10	JUL-28-2013 14:20	RTO	10	FEB-08-2014 06:05	RTO	18
MAY-12-2011 19:39	RFC	9	SEP-08-2012 04:34	RFC	12	SEP-10-2013 19:48	RTO	68	FEB-22-2014 23:05	RTO	7
MAY-26-2011 17:17	Mid-Atlantic	20	SEP-27-2012 17:19	Mid-Atlantic	7	OCT-28-2013 10:44	RTO	33	MAR-01-2014 05:18	RTO	26
MAY-27-2011 12:51	RFC	6	OCT-17-2012 10:48	RTO	10	DEC-01-2013 11:17	RTO	9	MAR-05-2014 21:25	RTO	8
MAY-29-2011 09:04	RFC	7	OCT-23-2012 22:29	RTO	19	DEC-07-2013 19:44	RTO	7	MAR-13-2014 20:39	RTO	8
MAY-31-2011 16:36	RFC	27	OCT-30-2012 05:12	RTO	14				MAR-27-2014 10:37	RTO	56
JUN-03-2011 14:23	RFC	7	NOV-25-2012 16:32	RTO	12						
JUN-06-2011 22:02	Mid-Atlantic	9	DEC-16-2012 07:01	RTO	9						
JUN-23-2011 23:26	RFC	8	DEC-21-2012 05:51	RTO	7						
JUN-26-2011 22:03	Mid-Atlantic	10	DEC-21-2012 10:29	RTO	5						
JUL-10-2011 11:20	RFC	10									
JUL-28-2011 18:49	RFC	12									
AUG-02-2011 01:08	RFC	6									
AUG-18-2011 06:45	Mid-Atlantic	6									
AUG-19-2011 14:49	RFC	5									
AUG-23-2011 17:52	RFC	7									
SEP-24-2011 15:48	RFC	8									
SEP-27-2011 14:20	RFC	7									
SEP-27-2011 16:47	RFC	9									
OCT-30-2011 22:39	Mid-Atlantic	10									
DEC-15-2011 14:35	Mid-Atlantic	8									

Of the nineteen distinct spinning events in the first three months of 2014, ten were caused by unit trips and two were listed by PJM dispatch as being caused by Low ACE, in which synchronized reserve is being used as energy to maintain power balance.

The danger of using synchronized reserves for energy is that it reduces the amount of synchronized reserve available for a disturbance. This is always a judgment call by PJM Dispatch whose primary focus must be grid reliability. The spinning event of January 6, 2014 (caused by a unit trip) was 68 minutes which is as

long as the September 10 due to low ACE. Compliance by tier 2 synchronized reserve to the 68 minute spinning event of January 6 was very poor (Table 10-22) at 39 percent.

Figure 10-17 Spinning events duration distribution curve, January through March 2011 through 2014



# Non-Synchronized Reserve Market

Non-synchronized reserve is reserve MW available within ten minutes but not synchronized to the grid. There is no defined, hourly requirement for nonsynchronized reserves. It is available to meet the primary reserve requirement subject to conditions. Generation resources that have designated their entire output as emergency will not be considered eligible to provide non-

synchronized reserves. Generation resources that are not available to provide energy will not be considered eligible to provide non-synchronized reserves.

PJM specifies that 1,700 MW of 10-minute primary reserve must be available in the Mid-Atlantic Dominion Reserve Sub Zone of which 1,300 MW must be synchronized reserve, and that 2,063 MW of 10-minute primary reserve must be available in the RTO Reserve Zone of which 1,375 MW must be synchronized reserve. The balance of primary reserve can be made up by the most economic combination of synchronized and non-synchronized reserve. Examples of equipment that generally qualify as non-synchronized reserve in this category are run of river hydro, pumped hydro, combustion turbines, combined cycles and diesels.28

In the MAD subzone hour ahead market solution the first 1,300 MW of the 1,700 MW primary reserve requirement must be satisfied by a jointly optimized mixture of tier 1 and tier 2 synchronized reserve. The next 400 MW of primary reserve is a jointly optimized solution of tier 1 and tier 2 synchronized reserve and non-synchronized reserve. Prices are determined during the operating hour. Sometimes a non-synchronized reserve resource becomes economic during the hour. In that case a non-synchronized reserve clearing price is established consisting of the lost opportunity cost. CTs provided 70.2 percent and hydro 26.7 percent of cleared non-synchronized reserve MW in the first three months of 2014. The remaining cleared non-synchronized reserve was provided by diesel and landfill resources.

Startup time for non-synchronized reserve resources is not subject to testing. There is no non-synchronized reserve offer MW or offer price. Prices are determined solely by the lost opportunity cost created by any deviation from economic merit order required to maintain the non-synchronized reserve commitment. Since non-synchronized reserve is a lower quality product its clearing price is always less than or equal to the synchronized reserve market clearing price. In most hours the non-synchronized reserve clearing price is zero.

Figure 10-18 shows the daily average hour ahead non-synchronized reserve market clearing price and average scheduled MW for the MAD subzone. The 28 See PJM. "Manual 11, Energy & Ancillary Services Market Operations" Revision 64 (January 6, 2014), p. 77.

MAD subzone non-synchronized reserve market had a clearing price greater than zero in 237 (10.5 percent) hours in the first three months of 2014, at an average price of \$52.78 per MW. The weighted non-synchronized reserve market clearing price for all hours in the MAD subzone, including cleared hours when the price was zero, was \$4.56 per MW. The maximum clearing price was the shortage pricing non-synchronized reserve maximum of \$400 per MW for four consecutive hours on January 7, 2014.

Figure 10-19 shows the daily average hour ahead non-synchronized reserve market clearing price and average scheduled MW for the RTO Zone cleared in 128 (5.9 percent) hours in the first three months of 2014 at an average price of \$53.14. The weighted non-synchronized reserve market clearing price for all hours in the RTO Zone was \$2.02. The maximum clearing price was the shortage pricing non-synchronized reserve maximum of \$400 for four consecutive hours on January 7, 2014.

Figure 10-18 Daily average MAD Subzone Non-Synchronized Reserve Market clearing price and MW purchased: January through March 2014

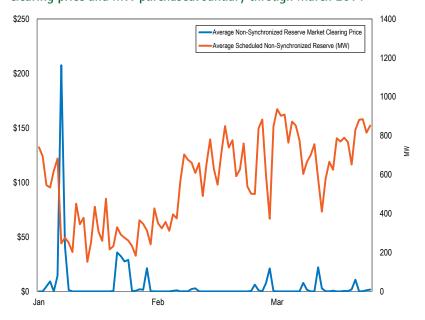
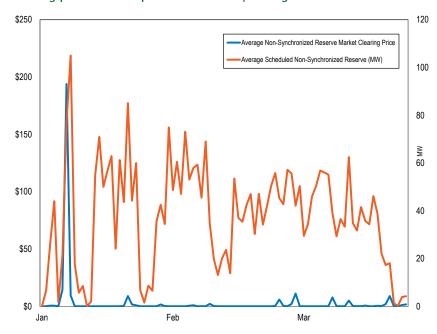


Figure 10–19 Daily average RTO Zone Non-Synchronized Reserve Market clearing price and MW purchased: January through March 2014



# Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR)

The Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market is a market based mechanism for the procurement of supplemental, 30-minute reserves.<sup>29</sup> Thirty minute reserves are secondary reserves.<sup>30</sup>

The DASR 30-minute reserve requirements are determined by PJM for each reliability region.<sup>31</sup> In the Reliability*First* (RFC) region secondary reserve requirements are calculated based on historical under-forecasted load rates and generator forced outage rates.<sup>32</sup> The RFC and Dominion secondary reserve requirements are added together to form a single RTO DASR requirement defined as a percentage of the daily peak load forecast. The DASR requirement

<sup>29</sup> PJM uses the terms "supplemental operating reserves" and "scheduling operating reserves" interchangeably.

<sup>30</sup> See PJM. "Manual 35, Definitions and Acronyms," Revision 35, (April 11, 2014), p. 89.

<sup>31</sup> See PJM. "Manual 13, Emergency Requirements," Revision 55 (January 1, 2014), p. 11.

<sup>32</sup> See PJM. "Manual 10, Pre-Scheduling Operations," Revision 29 (November 1, 2013), pp. 19-20.

is procured via the DASR Market. The requirement is applicable for all hours of the operating day. If the DASR Market does not result in procuring adequate scheduling reserves, PJM is required to schedule additional operating reserves.

### Market Structure

In the first three months of 2014, the required DASR was 6.27 percent of peak load forecast, down from 6.91 percent in 2013.33 The DASR requirement is a sum of the load forecast error and the forced outage rate. The load forecast error is a three year average of underforecast errors. The load forecast error decreased from 2.13 percent in 2013 to 2.11 percent in 2014. The forced outrage rate is based on a three year rolling average of outages that occur between 18:00 on the scheduling day (day-ahead) and 20:00 of the operating day. The forced outage rate decreased from 4.66 percent in 2013 to 4.16 percent in 2014. The DASR MW purchased averaged 6,805 MW per hour for the first three months of 2014, a slight decrease from 6,841 MW per hour in the first three months of 2013.

In the first three months of 2014, no hours failed the three pivotal supplier test in the DASR Market. No hours failed the three pivotal supplier test in the first three months of 2013.

All generation resources are required to offer DASR.34 Load response resources which are registered in PJM's Economic Load Response and are dispatchable by PJM are eligible to provide DASR. No demand resources offered in the DASR market in the first three months of 2014. The amount of DASR available is the lesser of the energy ramp rate times thirty minutes, or the emergency maximum minus the day-ahead dispatch point. For off-line resources capable of being online in thirty minutes, the DASR quantity is emergency maximum.

## **Market Conduct**

PJM rules allow any unit with reserve capability that can be converted into energy within 30 minutes to offer into the DASR Market.35 Units that do not offer have their offers set to \$0.00 per MW.

Economic withholding remains an issue in the DASR Market. The direct marginal cost of providing DASR is zero. All offers greater than zero constitute economic withholding. On March 31, 2014, 56.4 percent of resources offered at \$0, 65.9 percent of resources offered at \$0.05 or less, 74.4 percent of resources offered at less than \$1.00. 11.5 percent resources offered DASR at levels above \$5 per MW.

### Market Performance

For 84.0 percent of hours in the first three months of 2014, DASR cleared at a price of \$0.00 (Figure 10-20). For the first three months of 2014, the weighted average DASR price was \$0.06. The highest DASR price was \$534.66 on January 8, 2014. DASR prices are calculated as the sum of the offer price plus the opportunity cost. For most hours the price is comprised entirely of the offer price. When the DASR clearing price is greater than \$0.00, 78 percent of the time the price consists solely of the offer price.

<sup>33</sup> See the 2012 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 9, "Ancillary Services" at Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve (DASR)

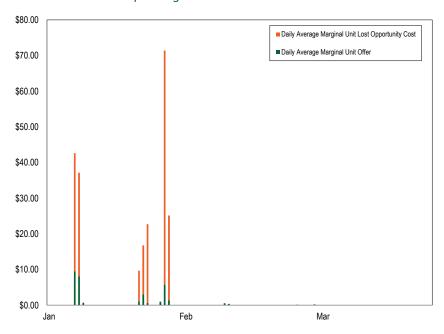
<sup>34</sup> See PJM "Manual 11" Revision 64, (January 6, 2014) p. 138 at Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market Rules.

<sup>35</sup> See PJM. "Manual 11, Emergency and Ancillary Services Operations," Revision 63 (January 6, 2014), p. 143.

Table 10-24 PJM Day-Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market MW and clearing prices: January 2012 Through March 2014

		Average	Minimum	Maximum	Weighted		
		Required Hourly	Clearing	Clearing	Average Clearing	Total DASR	Total DASR
Year	Month	DASR (MW)	Price	Price	Price	MW Purchased	Credits
2012	Jan	6,944	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.00	5,166,216	\$604
2012	Feb	6,777	\$0.00	\$0.02	\$0.00	4,716,710	\$2,037
2012	Mar	6,180	\$0.00	\$0.05	\$0.00	4,591,937	\$5,031
2012	Apr	5,854	\$0.00	\$0.10	\$0.00	4,214,993	\$5,572
2012	May	6,491	\$0.00	\$5.00	\$0.05	4,829,220	\$226,881
2012	Jun	7,454	\$0.00	\$156.29	\$2.39	5,366,935	\$11,422,377
2012	Jul	8,811	\$0.00	\$155.15	\$3.69	6,520,522	\$20,723,970
2012	Aug	8,007	\$0.00	\$55.55	\$0.51	5,956,318	\$2,601,271
2012	Sep	6,656	\$0.00	\$7.80	\$0.12	4,805,769	\$540,586
2012	0ct	6,022	\$0.00	\$0.04	\$0.00	4,454,997	\$5,878
2012	Nov	6,371	\$0.00	\$1.00	\$0.02	4,584,792	\$75,561
2012	Dec	6,526	\$0.00	\$0.05	\$0.00	5,179,876	\$5,975
2013	Jan	6,965	\$0.00	\$2.00	\$0.01	5,182,020	\$45,337
2013	Feb	6,955	\$0.00	\$0.75	\$0.00	4,673,491	\$20,062
2013	Mar	6,543	\$0.00	\$1.00	\$0.02	4,861,811	\$75,071
2013	Apr	5,859	\$0.00	\$0.05	\$0.00	4,218,720	\$8,863
2013	May	6,129	\$0.00	\$23.37	\$0.20	4,560,238	\$873,943
2013	Jun	7,262	\$0.00	\$15.88	\$0.12	5,228,554	\$615,557
2013	Jul	8,129	\$0.00	\$230.10	\$6.76	6,015,476	\$37,265,364
2013	Aug	7,559	\$0.00	\$1.00	\$0.01	5,623,824	\$55,766
2013	Sep	6,652	\$0.00	\$119.62	\$1.23	4,789,728	\$5,245,835
2013	0ct	6,077	\$0.00	\$0.05	\$0.00	4,497,258	\$2,363
2013	Nov	6,479	\$0.00	\$0.10	\$0.00	4,665,156	\$5,123
2013	Dec	7,033	\$0.00	\$0.80	\$0.01	5,232,625	\$25,192
2014	Jan	7,053	\$0.00	\$534.66	\$8.43	5,212,272	\$35,349,969
2014	Feb	6,759	\$0.00	\$5.00	\$0.05	4,541,860	\$188,762
2014	Mar	6,247	\$0.00	\$3.00	\$0.01	4,647,607	\$47,924

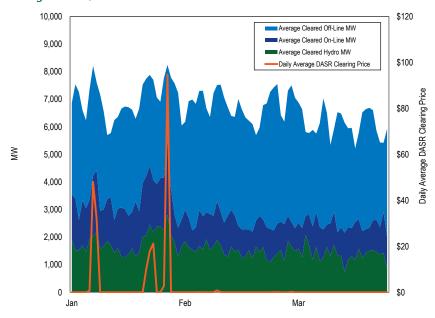
Figure 10-20 Daily average components of DASR clearing price, marginal unit offer and LOC: January through March 2014



The secondary reserve requirement is satisfied by the DASR market at \$0.00 in 84 percent of hours. When energy demand is high the reserve requirement cannot be filled without redispatching online resources which significantly affects the price. Figure 10-20 shows the impact of LOC on price when online resources must be redispatched to satisfy the DASR requirement.

Figure 10-21 illustrates the sensitivity of DASR prices to high energy dispatch and the resource types (on-line, off-line, and hydro) used for secondary reserve. DASR prices remain very low even at high energy dispatch levels. DASR prices increase very suddenly at peak loads driven by high LOCs (Figure 10-20).

Figure 10-21 Daily average DASR prices and MW by classification: January through March, 2014



On September 10, 2013, a 68-minute spinning event was declared as a result of low ACE. On January 6, 2014 another 68-minute spinning event was declared, this time as the result of a unit trip. Different classes of reserve exist for different classes of imbalance. A 68-minute inability to bring ACE into balance with or without a sudden generator outage is the type of imbalance that 30-minute secondary reserve was created to recover from. On January 6, 2014 the average required DASR was 7,162 MW. On September 10, 2013, the 30-minute reserve requirement was 8,893 MW. Those required amounts of DASR were cleared day-ahead.

It is not clear why secondary reserve (DASR) was either unavailable to the dispatchers or was never called on the operating day when it was apparently needed. PJM dispatch called on tier 1, tier 2, and non-synchronized reserve

and was unable to restore balance for 68 minutes. It is not clear why the secondary reserve, already paid for, was not called or not callable.

The MMU recommends that PJM determine why secondary reserve was either unavailable or not dispatched on September 10, 2013, and January 6, 2014, and that PJM evaluate replacing the DASR market with a real time secondary reserve product that is available and dispatchable in real time.

## **Black Start Service**

Black start service is necessary to ensure the reliable restoration of the grid following a blackout. Black start service is the ability of a generating unit to start without an outside electrical supply, or the demonstrated ability of a generating unit to automatically remain operating when disconnected from the grid.

PJM does not have a market to provide black start service, but compensates black start resource owners on the basis of an incentive rate or for the costs associated with providing this service.

PJM defines required black start capability zonally and ensures the availability of black start service by charging transmission customers according to their zonal load ratio share and compensating black start unit owners. Substantial rule changes to the black start restoration and procurement strategy were implemented on February 28, 2013, following a stakeholder process in the System Restoration Strategy Task Force (SRSTF) and the Markets and Reliability Committee (MRC) that approved the PJM and MMU joint proposal for system restoration. These changes give PJM substantial flexibility in procuring black start resources and make PJM responsible for black start resource selection.

On July 1, 2013, PJM initiated its first RTO-wide request for proposals (RFP) under the new rules.<sup>36</sup> PJM set a September 30, 2013, deadline for resources submitting proposals and requested that resources be able to provide black start by April 1, 2015. PJM identified zones with black start shortages, prioritized its selection process accordingly, and began awarding proposals on January

<sup>36</sup> See PJM, "RTO-Wide Five-Year Selection Process Request for Proposal for Black Start Service." (July 1, 2013).

14, 2014. (The selection process will be completed in the first half of 2014.) PJM and the MMU have coordinated closely during the selection process.

Black start payments are non-transparent payments made to units by load to maintain adequate reliability to restart the system in case of a blackout. Current rules appear to prevent publishing detailed data regarding these black start resources, hindering transparency and competitive replacement RFPs. The MMU recommends that the current confidentiality rules be revised to allow disclosure of information regarding black start resources and their associated payments.

Total black start charges is the sum of black start revenue requirement charges and black start operating reserve charges. Black start revenue requirements for black start units consist of fixed black start service costs, variable black start service costs, training costs, fuel storage costs, and an incentive factor. Section 18 of Schedule 6A of the OATT specifies how to calculate each component of the revenue requirement formula. Black start resources can choose to recover fixed costs under a formula rate based on zonal Net CONE and unit ICAP rating, a cost recovery rate based on incremental black start NERC-CIP compliance capital costs, or a cost recovery rate based on incremental black start equipment capital costs. Black start operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market or committing in real time units that provide black start service. Total black start charges are allocated monthly to PJM customers proportionally to their zone and non-zone peak transmission use and point to point transmission reservations.

In the first three months of 2014, total black start charges were \$12.7 million, a \$15.0 million (54.2 percent) decrease from the January through March 2013 level of \$27.6 million. Operating reserve charges declined from \$22.2 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$7.6 million in the first three months of 2014. This decrease was due to higher LMPs that caused more ALR black start units to run economically rather than out of merit.(\$21.0 million in January through March 2013 to \$7.0 million in January through March 2014). Table 10-25 shows total revenue requirement charges from the first three months of

years 2009 through 2014. (Prior to December 2012, PJM did not define a black start operating reserve category.)

Table 10-25 Black start revenue requirement charges: January through March, 2009 through 2014

Year (Jan-Mar)	Revenue Requirement Charges
2009	\$3,575,056
2010	\$2,673,689
2011	\$2,793,709
2012	\$3,864,301
2013	\$5,412,855
2014	\$5,104,104

Black start zonal charges in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$0.02 per MW-day in the ATSI Zone (total charges were \$28,280) to \$3.50 per MW-day in the AEP Zone (total charges were \$7,202,857). For each zone, Table 10-26 shows black start charges, the sum of monthly zonal peak loads multiplied by the number of days of the month in which the peak load occurred, and black start rates (calculated as charges per MW-day). For black start service, point-to-point transmission customers paid on average \$0.07 per MW of reserve capacity during the first three months of 2014.

Table 10-26 Black start zonal charges for network transmission use: January through March, 2013 and 2014

		_								
	Jan-Mar	Jan-Mar 2013			Jan-Mar 2013	Jan-Mar	Jan-Mar 2014			Jan-Mar 2014
	2013 Revenue	Operating		Jan-Mar 2013	Black Start	2014 Revenue	Operating		Jan-Mar 2014	Black Start
	Requirement	Reserve	Jan-Mar 2013	Peak Load	Rate (\$/MW-	Requirement	Reserve	Jan-Mar 2014	Peak Load	Rate (\$/MW-
Zone	Charges	Charges	Total Charges	(MW-day)	day)	Charges	Charges	Total Charges	(MW-day)	day)
AECO	\$129,109	\$0	\$129,109	252,810	\$0.51	\$153,360	\$0	\$153,360	246,528	\$0.62
AEP	\$152,241	\$21,031,906	\$21,184,148	2,097,774	\$10.10	\$166,432	\$7,036,425	\$7,202,857	2,056,167	\$3.50
APS	\$62,489	\$0	\$62,489	767,187	\$0.08	\$68,326	\$0	\$68,326	780,966	\$0.09
ATSI	\$36,944	\$0	\$36,944	1,216,341	\$0.03	\$28,280	\$0	\$28,280	1,182,699	\$0.02
BGE	\$1,948,411	\$2,379	\$1,950,791	630,180	\$3.10	\$1,139,947	\$0	\$1,139,947	614,727	\$1.85
ComEd	\$994,046	\$0	\$994,046	2,124,081	\$0.47	\$1,021,927	\$0	\$1,021,927	2,004,210	\$0.51
DAY	\$58,100	\$5,252	\$63,351	315,639	\$0.20	\$60,441	\$6,511	\$66,951	306,837	\$0.22
DEOK	\$78,620	\$0	\$78,620	490,050	\$0.16	\$281,806	\$0	\$281,806	463,140	\$0.61
Dominion	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	\$248,851	\$0	\$248,851	1,688,670	\$0.15
DPL	\$139,995	\$1,821	\$141,816	370,269	\$0.38	\$136,765	\$1,357	\$138,122	361,683	\$0.38
DLCO	\$14,302	\$0	\$14,302	274,869	\$0.05	\$14,378	\$0	\$14,378	265,635	\$0.05
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	NA	\$90,113	\$0	\$90,113	227,934	\$0.40
JCPL	\$138,665	\$0	\$138,665	559,746	\$0.25	\$119,801	\$0	\$119,801	574,101	\$0.21
Met-Ed	\$174,830	\$0	\$174,830	273,276	\$0.64	\$208,834	\$0	\$208,834	271,107	\$0.77
PECO	\$326,964	\$8,104	\$335,067	769,410	\$0.44	\$360,442	\$2,343	\$362,785	775,656	\$0.47
PENELEC	\$131,542	\$0	\$131,542	261,720	\$0.50	\$122,181	\$0	\$122,181	277,857	\$0.44
Pepco	\$71,788	\$0	\$71,788	604,863	\$0.12	\$75,854	\$0	\$75,854	588,006	\$0.13
PPL	\$40,195	\$0	\$40,195	664,335	\$0.06	\$35,102	\$0	\$35,102	665,298	\$0.05
PSEG	\$633,624	\$0	\$633,624	942,282	\$0.67	\$418,230	\$0	\$418,230	937,296	\$0.45
RECO	\$0	\$0	\$0	0	NA	\$0	\$0	\$0	0	NA
(Imp/Exp/Wheels)	\$280,990	\$1,161,185	\$1,442,175	691,609	\$2.09	\$353,034	\$509,843	\$862,877	1,062,418	\$0.81
Total	\$5,412,855	\$22,210,646	\$27,623,501	13,306,441	\$2.08	\$5,104,104	\$7,556,479	\$12,660,583	15,350,935	\$0.82

Table 10-27 shows estimated black start revenue requirements by zone for delivery years 2014-2015 through 2016-2017 based on current, incoming, and outgoing black start resources.

Table 10-27 Revenue Requirement Estimate: Delivery Years 2014-2015 through 2016-2017

	2014-2015	2015-2016	2016-2017
Zone	Revenue Requirement	Revenue Requirement	Revenue Requirement
AECO	\$881,923	\$2,422,980	\$2,712,515
AEP	\$10,739,321	\$18,054,481	\$18,070,565
APS	\$309,424	\$4,253,581	\$4,256,090
ATSI	\$2,592,447	\$3,084,911	\$3,086,491
BGE	\$2,009,693	\$1,488,297	\$1,538,482
ComEd	\$4,672,575	\$5,292,902	\$3,721,520
DAY	\$272,203	\$271,052	\$274,403
DEOK	\$1,224,221	\$1,223,003	\$1,226,548
Dominion	\$1,606,732	\$4,293,407	\$5,985,460
DPL	\$857,173	\$2,160,879	\$2,715,141
DLCO	\$63,794	\$185,467	\$187,744
EKPC	\$408,714	\$406,733	\$412,501
JCPL	\$2,270,287	\$7,428,656	\$7,449,817
Met-Ed	\$856,576	\$812,061	\$858,183
PECO	\$1,613,435	\$1,796,320	\$1,873,591
PENELEC	\$543,679	\$4,629,185	\$4,679,970
Pepco	\$1,086,225	\$2,604,867	\$2,611,127
PPL	\$199,874	\$851,869	\$859,863
PSEG	\$7,085,539	\$9,780,520	\$9,802,397
RECO	\$0	\$0	\$0
Total	\$39,293,835	\$71,041,172	\$72,322,407

Table 10-28 shows new black start NERC critical infrastructure protection (CIP) capital costs being recovered by black start units in PJM. These costs were located in multiple zones, including ComEd, DEOK, DLCO, JCPL, Met-Ed, PENELEC and Pepco. These costs are recoverable through Schedule 6A of the tariff, and include both physical security and cyber security investments in order to protect black start units deemed critical. This included equipment necessary to restrict access to both physical sites, as well as firewall and software upgrades necessary protect cyber assets and monitor unit operations.

Table 10-28 NERC CIP Costs: January through March 2014

Capital Cost Requested	Cost Recovered in Jan-Mar 2014	Number of Units	MW
\$1,736,971	\$157,630	33	678

## **Reactive Service**

Reactive Service, Reactive Supply and Voltage Control from Generation or Other Sources Service, is provided by generation and other sources (such as static VAR compensators and capacitor banks) of reactive power (measured in VAR).<sup>37</sup> Reactive power helps maintain appropriate voltages on the transmission system and is essential to the flow of real power (measured in MW). Without Reactive Service in the necessary amounts across the RTO footprint, transmission system voltages fall, generating units and transmission lines shut down, and no real power flows.

Total reactive service charges are the sum of reactive service revenue requirement charges and reactive service operating reserve charges. Reactive service revenue requirements are based on FERC-approved filings. Reactive service revenue requirement charges are allocated monthly to PJM customers in the zone or zones where the reactive service was provided proportionally to their zone and non-zone peak transmission use and point to point transmission reservations. Reactive service operating reserve charges are paid for scheduling in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and committing in real time units that provide reactive service. These operating reserve charges are allocated daily to the zone or zones where the reactive service was provided.

In the first three months of 2014, total reactive service charges were \$77.7 million, a 37.3 percent decrease from the January through March 2013 level of \$124.0 million.<sup>38</sup> While revenue requirement charges increased from \$68.3 million to \$70.2 million, operating reserve charges fell from \$55.6 million to \$7.5 million. The decrease in operating reserve charges was due to higher LMPs that caused more units that provide reactive service to be run economically rather than out of merit. Total charges in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$487 in the RECO Zone to \$10.1 million in the AEP Zone.

<sup>37</sup> PJM OATT. Schedule 2 "Reactive Supply and Voltage Control from Generation Sources Service," (Effective Date: February 18, 2012). 38 See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Section 4, "Energy Uplift."

For each zone in the first three months of 2013 and 2014, Table 10-29 shows Reactive Service operating reserve charges, revenue requirement charges and total charges (the sum of operating reserve and revenue requirement charges).

Table 10-29 Reactive zonal charges for network transmission use: January through March 2013 and 2014

	Jan-Mar 2013	Jan-Mar		Jan-Mar 2014	Jan-Mar	
	Operating	2013 Revenue		Operating	2014 Revenue	
	Reserve	Requirement	Jan-Mar 2013	Reserve	Requirement	Jan-Mar 2014
Zone	Charges	Charges	Total Charges	Charges	Charges	Total Charges
AECO	\$2,131,642	\$1,286,113	\$3,417,756	\$81,431	\$1,255,482	\$1,336,913
AEP	\$3,261,003	\$10,098,164	\$13,359,167	\$196,208	\$9,857,657	\$10,053,865
APS	\$1,241,559	\$5,498,190	\$6,739,749	\$249,479	\$5,367,240	\$5,616,719
ATSI	\$19,213,959	\$3,598,790	\$22,812,749	\$3,389,443	\$3,963,356	\$7,352,799
BGE	\$926,837	\$1,947,253	\$2,874,090	\$33,662	\$1,900,875	\$1,934,537
ComEd	\$2,322,042	\$6,156,138	\$8,478,180	\$34,089	\$6,009,518	\$6,043,607
DAY	\$405,838	\$2,114,120	\$2,519,958	\$5,699	\$2,063,768	\$2,069,468
DEOK	\$632,597	\$1,443,031	\$2,075,629	\$9,035	\$1,408,663	\$1,417,698
Dominion	\$343,588	\$7,498,436	\$7,842,023	\$4,883	\$7,319,846	\$7,324,729
DPL	\$2,637,077	\$2,428,619	\$5,065,696	\$33,131	\$2,636,968	\$2,670,099
DLCO	\$6,554,423	\$0	\$6,554,423	\$1,409,136	\$0	\$1,409,136
EKPC	NA	NA	\$0	\$4,764	\$523,492	\$528,256
JCPL	\$5,080,722	\$1,567,966	\$6,648,689	\$7,964	\$1,743,078	\$1,751,042
Met-Ed	\$472,447	\$1,874,196	\$2,346,644	\$15,074	\$1,829,559	\$1,844,633
PECO	\$947,602	\$4,415,638	\$5,363,241	\$259,820	\$4,310,471	\$4,570,292
PENELEC	\$4,776,894	\$1,165,247	\$5,942,141	\$1,339,940	\$1,137,495	\$2,477,435
Pepco	\$853,079	\$1,317,377	\$2,170,455	\$29,749	\$1,286,001	\$1,315,750
PPL	\$1,030,291	\$4,594,362	\$5,624,653	\$15,867	\$4,710,500	\$4,726,367
PSEG	\$2,714,124	\$6,832,188	\$9,546,312	\$357,998	\$6,669,467	\$7,027,465
RECO	\$33,631	\$0	\$33,631	\$487	\$0	\$487
(Imp/Exp/Wheels)	\$0	\$4,555,417	\$4,555,417	\$0	\$6,239,393	\$6,239,393
Total	\$55,579,356	\$68,391,246	\$123,970,602	\$7,477,860	\$70,232,829	\$77,710,689

2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March

# Congestion and Marginal Losses

The locational marginal price (LMP) is the incremental price of energy at a bus. The LMP at a bus is made up of three components: the system marginal price or energy component (SMP), the congestion component of LMP (CLMP), and the marginal loss component of LMP (MLMP).1

SMP, MLMP and CLMP are products of the least cost, security constrained dispatch of system resources to meet system load. SMP is the incremental cost of energy, given the current dispatch and given the choice of reference bus, or LMP net of losses and congestion. Losses refer to energy lost to physical resistance in the transmission network as power is moved from generation to load. Total losses refer to the total system-wide transmission losses as a result of moving power from injections to withdrawals on the system. Marginal losses are the incremental change in system losses caused by changes in load and generation. Congestion occurs when available, least-cost energy cannot be delivered to all load because transmission facilities are not adequate to deliver that energy to one or more areas, and higher cost units in the constrained area(s) must be dispatched to meet the load.2 The result is that the price of energy in the constrained area(s) is higher than in the unconstrained area.

Congestion is neither good nor bad, but is a direct measure of the extent to which there are multiple marginal generating units dispatched to serve load as a result of transmission constraints.

The energy, marginal losses and congestion metrics must be interpreted carefully. The term total congestion refers to what is actually net congestion, which is calculated as net implicit congestion costs plus net explicit congestion costs plus net inadvertent congestion charges. The net implicit congestion costs are the load congestion payments less generation congestion credits. This section refers to total energy costs and total marginal loss costs in the same way. As with congestion, total energy costs are more precisely termed

net energy costs and total marginal loss costs are more precisely termed net marginal loss costs.

The components of LMP are the basis for calculating participant and location specific congestion and marginal losses.3

## **Overview**

# **Congestion Cost**

- Total Congestion. Total congestion costs increased by \$1,050.2 million or 564.8 percent, from \$185.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$1,236.1 million in the first three months of 2014. Total congestion costs increased because of the cold weather in January, which caused higher load and prices and an increased frequency of congestion.
- Day-Ahead Congestion. Day-ahead congestion costs increased by \$1,101.5 million or 331.9 percent, from \$331.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$1,433.3 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Balancing Congestion. Balancing congestion costs decreased by \$51.3 million or 35.1 percent, from -\$145.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to -\$197.2 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Monthly Congestion. Monthly total congestion costs in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$165.2 million in February to \$825.2 million in January.
- Geographic Differences in CLMP. Differences in CLMP among eastern, southern and western control zones in PJM was primarily a result of congestion on the AP South Interface, the West Interface, the Breed -Wheatland flowgate, the Cloverdale transformer, and the Bedington -Black Oak Interface.
- Congested Facilities. Congestion frequency continued to be significantly higher in the Day-Ahead Energy Market than in the Real-Time Energy Market in the first three months of 2014. Day-ahead congestion frequency increased by 39.7 percent from 81,378 congestion event hours in the

<sup>1</sup> On June 1, 2013, PJM integrated the East Kentucky Power Cooperative (EKPC) Control Zone. The metrics reported in this section treat EKPC as part of MISO for the first hour of June 2013 and as part of PJM for the second hour of June through June 2013.

<sup>2</sup> This is referred to as dispatching units out of economic merit order. Economic merit order is the order of all generator offers from lowest to highest cost. Congestion occurs when loadings on transmission facilities mean the next unit in merit order cannot be used and a higher cost unit must be used in its place. Dispatch within the constrained area follows merit order for the units available to relieve the

<sup>3</sup> The total congestion and marginal losses were calculated as of April 18, 2014, and are subject to change, based on continued PJM billing

first three months of 2013 to 113,666 congestion event hours in the first three months of 2014. Day-ahead, congestion-event hours increased on all types of congestion facilities.

Real-time congestion frequency increased by 71.3 percent from 5,923 congestion event hours in the first three months of 2013 to 10,144 congestion event hours in the first three months of 2014. Real-time, congestion-event hours increased on all types of congestion facilities.

The AP South Interface was the largest contributor to congestion costs in the first three months of 2014. With \$436.9 million in total congestion costs, it accounted for 35.3 percent of the total PJM congestion costs in the first three months of 2014.

- Zonal Congestion. AEP had the largest total congestion cost among all control zones in the first three months of 2014. AEP had -\$710.8 million in total load congestion payments, -\$1,088.3 million in total generation congestion credits and -\$53.5 million in explicit congestion costs, resulting in \$324.1 million in net congestion costs. The AP South interface, the West Interface, the Breed - Wheatland, Monticello - East Winamac and the Benton Harbor - Palisades flowgates contributed \$253.4 million, or 78.2 percent of the total AEP Control Zone congestion costs.
- Ownership. In the first three months of 2014, financial companies as a group were net recipients of congestion credits, and physical companies were net payers of congestion charges. UTCs are in the explicit cost category and comprise most of that category. Explicit costs are the primary source of congestion credits to financial entities. In the first three months of 2014, financial companies received \$190.8 million, an increase of \$162.4 million or 571.9 percent compared to the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, physical companies paid \$1,426.9 million in congestion charges, an increase of \$1,212.6 million or 565.8 percent compared to the first three months of 2013.

## Marginal Loss Cost

- Total Marginal Loss Costs. Total marginal loss costs increased by \$498.3 million or 179.5 percent, from \$277.6 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$775.9 million in the first three months of 2014. Total marginal loss costs increased because of the cold weather in January, which caused higher load and prices and an increased level of losses. The loss component of LMP increased 35.9 percent, from \$0.02 in the first three months of 2013 to \$0.03 in the first three months of 2014. The loss MW in PJM increased 13.8 percent, from 5,352 GWh in the first three months of 2013 to 4.705 GWh in the first three months of 2013.
- Day-Ahead Marginal Loss Costs. Day-ahead marginal loss costs increased by \$535.0 million or 180.6 percent, from \$296.2 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$831.1 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Balancing Marginal Loss Costs. Balancing marginal loss costs decreased by \$36.6 million or 196.5 percent, from -\$18.6 million in the first three months of 2013 to -\$55.3 million in the first three months of 2013.
- Monthly Total Marginal Loss Costs. Marginal loss costs in the first three months of 2014 increased compared to the first three months of 2013, by 310.3 percent in January, 114.4 percent in February and 95.3 percent in March. Monthly total marginal loss costs in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$175.4 million in March to \$414.6 million in January.
- Marginal Loss Credits. Marginal loss credits are calculated as total energy costs (net energy costs minus net energy credits plus net inadvertent energy charges) plus total marginal loss costs (net marginal loss costs minus net marginal loss credits plus net explicit loss costs plus net inadvertent loss charges) plus net residual market adjustments. Marginal loss credit or loss surplus is the remaining loss amount from overcollection of marginal losses, after accounting for total net energy costs and net residual market adjustments, which is paid back in full to load and exports on a load ratio basis.4 The marginal loss credits increased in the first three months of 2014 by \$158.0 million or 158.9 percent, from \$99.4 million in the first three months of 2013, to \$257.4 million in the first three months of 2014.

See PJM. "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 64 (April 11, 2014), pp 63-64. Note that the overcollection is not calculated by subtracting the prior calculation of average losses from the calculated total marginal losses.

### **Energy Cost**

- Total Energy Costs. Total energy costs decreased by \$337.3 million or 189.6 percent, from -\$177.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to -\$515.1 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Day-Ahead Energy Costs. Day-ahead energy costs decreased by \$477.1 million or 246.3 percent, from -\$193.7 million in the first three months of 2013 to -\$670.9 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Balancing Energy Costs. Balancing energy costs increased by \$146.8 million or 924.9 percent, from \$15.9 million in the first three months of 2013 to \$162.6 million in the first three months of 2014.
- Monthly Total Energy Costs. Monthly total energy costs in the first three months of 2014 ranged from -\$272.5 million in January to -\$119.6 million in March.

#### Conclusion

Congestion reflects the underlying characteristics of the power system, including the nature and capability of transmission facilities, the offers and geographic distribution of generation facilities, the level and geographic distribution of incremental bids and offers and the geographic and temporal distribution of load.

ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset against congestion in 2013. ARR and FTR revenues offset 97.5 percent of the total congestion costs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market within PJM for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. In the 2012 to 2013 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 92.6 percent of the congestion costs.

## **Locational Marginal Price (LMP)**

## Components

Table 11-1 shows the PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP components for the first three months of 2009 to 2014. The load-weighted average realtime LMP increased \$55.57 or 148.5 percent from \$37.41 in the first three months of 2013 to \$92.98 in the first three months of 2014. The load-weighted average congestion component decreased \$0.15 or 701.0 percent from \$0.02 in the first three months of 2013 to -\$0.13 in the first three months of 2014. The load-weighted average loss component increased \$0.01 or 35.9 percent from \$0.02 in the first three months of 2013 to \$0.03 in the first three months of 2014. The load-weighted average energy component increased \$55.71 or 149.1 percent from \$37.37 in the first three months of 2013 to \$93.08 in the first three months of 2014. Given that these results are based on system average LMP including offsetting congestion components, a congestion component near zero is expected.

Table 11-1 PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2009 through 2014<sup>5</sup>

(Jan-Mar)	Real-Time LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component
2009	\$49.60	\$49.51	\$0.05	\$0.04
2010	\$45.92	\$45.81	\$0.06	\$0.05
2011	\$46.35	\$46.30	\$0.03	\$0.03
2012	\$31.21	\$31.18	\$0.02	\$0.00
2013	\$37.41	\$37.37	\$0.02	\$0.02
2014	\$92.98	\$93.08	(\$0.13)	\$0.03

<sup>5</sup> Calculated values shown in Section 11, "Congestion and Marginal Losses," are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

Table 11-2 shows the PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components for the first three months of 2009 through 2014. The load-weighted average day-ahead LMP increased \$57.71 or 154.9 percent from \$37.26 in the first three months of 2013 to \$94.97 in the first three months of 2014. The load-weighted average congestion component increased \$0.36 or 549.0 percent from \$0.07 in the first three months of 2013 to \$0.43 in the first three months of 2014. The load-weighted average loss component decreased \$0.01 or 67.2 percent from \$0.01 in the first three months of 2013 to \$0.00 in the first three months of 2014. The load-weighted average energy component increased \$57.34 or 154.2 percent from \$37.19 in the first three months of 2013 to \$94.52 in the first three months of 2014.

Table 11-2 PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2009 through 2014

(Jan-Mar)	Day-Ahead LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component
2009	\$49.44	\$49.75	(\$0.18)	(\$0.13)
2010	\$47.77	\$47.74	\$0.01	\$0.02
2011	\$47.14	\$47.36	(\$0.11)	(\$0.11)
2012	\$31.51	\$31.45	\$0.08	(\$0.03)
2013	\$37.26	\$37.19	\$0.07	\$0.01
2014	\$94.97	\$94.52	\$0.43	\$0.00

## **Zonal Components**

The real-time components of LMP for each control zone are presented in Table 11-3 for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 11-3 Zonal and PJM real-time, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Ja	n-Mar)			2014 (Ja	n-Mar)	
	Real-Time LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component	Real-Time LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component
AECO	\$38.44	\$37.27	(\$0.43)	\$1.60	\$108.65	\$91.45	\$12.48	\$4.71
AEP	\$35.34	\$37.35	(\$1.09)	(\$0.92)	\$74.34	\$93.18	(\$15.80)	(\$3.04)
AP	\$36.97	\$37.43	(\$0.41)	(\$0.04)	\$90.46	\$93.85	(\$4.12)	\$0.73
ATSI	\$35.70	\$37.21	(\$1.73)	\$0.22	\$75.47	\$90.21	(\$15.29)	\$0.55
BGE	\$42.02	\$37.59	\$2.52	\$1.91	\$128.07	\$95.95	\$27.14	\$4.99
ComEd	\$31.60	\$37.04	(\$3.36)	(\$2.08)	\$60.88	\$89.49	(\$22.49)	(\$6.12)
DAY	\$35.14	\$37.38	(\$2.13)	(\$0.11)	\$71.49	\$92.91	(\$20.25)	(\$1.16)
DEOK	\$33.20	\$37.35	(\$2.23)	(\$1.92)	\$68.06	\$93.47	(\$19.38)	(\$6.02)
DLCO	\$33.77	\$37.19	(\$2.12)	(\$1.30)	\$65.29	\$90.36	(\$21.91)	(\$3.16)
Dominion	\$40.68	\$37.69	\$2.54	\$0.45	\$121.48	\$97.23	\$23.49	\$0.76
DPL	\$39.53	\$37.63	(\$0.39)	\$2.28	\$122.76	\$96.58	\$18.74	\$7.44
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	\$74.73	\$99.98	(\$19.75)	(\$5.50)
JCPL	\$40.33	\$37.43	\$1.10	\$1.80	\$109.43	\$91.21	\$12.75	\$5.47
Met-Ed	\$38.12	\$37.46	(\$0.06)	\$0.72	\$108.44	\$92.68	\$12.40	\$3.35
PECO	\$37.23	\$37.35	(\$1.20)	\$1.08	\$108.92	\$92.45	\$12.48	\$3.99
PENELEC	\$38.10	\$37.29	\$0.30	\$0.52	\$87.94	\$91.06	(\$4.57)	\$1.44
Pepco	\$42.05	\$37.62	\$3.05	\$1.39	\$128.56	\$95.53	\$29.46	\$3.58
PPL	\$37.61	\$37.46	(\$0.51)	\$0.66	\$109.25	\$93.24	\$13.10	\$2.92
PSEG	\$47.59	\$37.21	\$8.88	\$1.50	\$115.99	\$90.43	\$20.17	\$5.39
RECO	\$53.46	\$37.33	\$14.74	\$1.39	\$114.01	\$90.54	\$18.25	\$5.23
PJM	\$37.41	\$37.37	\$0.02	\$0.02	\$92.98	\$93.08	(\$0.13)	\$0.03

The day-ahead components of LMP for each control zone are presented in Table 11-4 for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 11-4 Zonal and PJM day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Ja	n-Mar)			2014 (Ja	n-Mar)	
	Day-Ahead LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component	Day-Ahead LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component
AECO	\$38.64	\$37.26	(\$0.30)	\$1.68	\$116.60	\$92.85	\$19.45	\$4.30
AEP	\$34.99	\$37.19	(\$1.27)	(\$0.92)	\$78.00	\$96.48	(\$15.59)	(\$2.89)
AP	\$36.49	\$37.24	(\$0.75)	\$0.01	\$88.22	\$94.17	(\$6.04)	\$0.09
ATSI	\$35.53	\$37.14	(\$1.66)	\$0.05	\$79.66	\$92.23	(\$13.21)	\$0.64
BGE	\$41.70	\$37.33	\$2.52	\$1.85	\$128.50	\$97.10	\$27.32	\$4.08
ComEd	\$31.83	\$37.00	(\$2.82)	(\$2.36)	\$66.20	\$92.49	(\$21.90)	(\$4.39)
DAY	\$35.36	\$37.28	(\$1.74)	(\$0.18)	\$77.53	\$96.00	(\$17.64)	(\$0.83)
DEOK	\$33.41	\$37.09	(\$1.91)	(\$1.77)	\$72.57	\$93.99	(\$16.32)	(\$5.10)
DLCO	\$33.48	\$37.11	(\$2.34)	(\$1.28)	\$68.77	\$91.88	(\$19.62)	(\$3.49)
Dominion	\$40.25	\$37.48	\$2.32	\$0.45	\$110.58	\$98.10	\$12.74	(\$0.26)
DPL	\$39.53	\$37.28	(\$0.12)	\$2.37	\$128.99	\$96.70	\$25.90	\$6.39
EKPC	NA	NA	NA	NA	\$77.42	\$100.93	(\$18.00)	(\$5.51)
JCPL	\$40.62	\$37.28	\$1.32	\$2.02	\$121.82	\$93.97	\$22.11	\$5.74
Met-Ed	\$38.03	\$37.06	\$0.25	\$0.72	\$114.57	\$93.22	\$18.45	\$2.90
PECO	\$37.56	\$37.10	(\$0.68)	\$1.14	\$116.42	\$93.68	\$18.90	\$3.84
PENELEC	\$38.25	\$37.13	\$0.30	\$0.82	\$92.74	\$92.89	(\$1.99)	\$1.85
Pepco	\$41.64	\$37.22	\$3.02	\$1.39	\$124.74	\$95.99	\$25.80	\$2.95
PPL	\$37.66	\$37.15	(\$0.09)	\$0.60	\$116.23	\$94.03	\$19.82	\$2.39
PSEG	\$46.55	\$37.20	\$7.51	\$1.85	\$128.85	\$93.02	\$30.13	\$5.70
RECO	\$50.35	\$37.27	\$11.50	\$1.58	\$124.00	\$91.14	\$27.45	\$5.41
PJM	\$37.26	\$37.19	\$0.07	\$0.01	\$94.97	\$94.52	\$0.43	\$0.00

## **Hub Components**

The real-time components of LMP for each hub are presented in Table 11-5 for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 11-5 Hub real-time, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Ja	n-Mar)		2014 (Jan-Mar)				
	Real-Time LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component	Real-Time LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component	
AEP Gen Hub	\$33.03	\$37.34	(\$2.20)	(\$2.11)	\$61.39	\$88.23	(\$20.16)	(\$6.68)	
AEP-DAY Hub	\$34.91	\$37.34	(\$1.40)	(\$1.03)	\$67.48	\$90.18	(\$19.17)	(\$3.53)	
ATSI Gen Hub	\$34.56	\$36.37	(\$1.53)	(\$0.28)	\$75.12	\$92.55	(\$16.45)	(\$0.97)	
Chicago Gen Hub	\$30.64	\$36.74	(\$3.55)	(\$2.55)	\$57.58	\$88.88	(\$23.90)	(\$7.40)	
Chicago Hub	\$31.83	\$37.18	(\$3.33)	(\$2.02)	\$61.27	\$89.85	(\$22.58)	(\$5.99)	
Dominion Hub	\$41.02	\$38.37	\$2.60	\$0.04	\$122.57	\$100.24	\$22.86	(\$0.53)	
Eastern Hub	\$38.67	\$37.04	(\$0.57)	\$2.20	\$113.36	\$90.98	\$15.72	\$6.66	
N Illinois Hub	\$31.17	\$36.82	(\$3.41)	(\$2.24)	\$59.07	\$87.81	(\$22.28)	(\$6.45)	
New Jersey Hub	\$44.24	\$37.28	\$5.38	\$1.58	\$112.36	\$90.65	\$16.44	\$5.27	
Ohio Hub	\$34.55	\$37.23	(\$1.71)	(\$0.98)	\$68.20	\$91.31	(\$19.68)	(\$3.43)	
West Interface Hub	\$36.23	\$37.13	(\$0.34)	(\$0.56)	\$86.49	\$90.55	(\$2.28)	(\$1.78)	
Western Hub	\$38.99	\$37.97	\$0.81	\$0.21	\$100.56	\$93.78	\$6.21	\$0.57	

The day-ahead components of LMP for each hub are presented in Table 11-6 for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 11-6 Hub day-ahead, load-weighted average LMP components (Dollars per MWh): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		2013 (Ja	n-Mar)			2014 (Ja	an-Mar)	
	Day-Ahead LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component	Day-Ahead LMP	Energy Component	Congestion Component	Loss Component
AEP Gen Hub	\$32.68	\$36.54	(\$1.90)	(\$1.97)	\$62.52	\$81.82	(\$13.85)	(\$5.45)
AEP-DAY Hub	\$34.40	\$36.84	(\$1.39)	(\$1.05)	\$71.69	\$90.45	(\$16.06)	(\$2.71)
ATSI Gen Hub	\$35.54	\$37.41	(\$1.57)	(\$0.30)	\$68.00	\$74.22	(\$6.31)	\$0.08
Chicago Gen Hub	\$31.14	\$36.94	(\$3.01)	(\$2.80)	\$60.91	\$88.74	(\$22.34)	(\$5.49)
Chicago Hub	\$32.06	\$36.93	(\$2.64)	(\$2.22)	\$60.21	\$83.17	(\$19.26)	(\$3.70)
Dominion Hub	\$39.95	\$37.54	\$2.30	\$0.11	\$107.82	\$97.74	\$11.65	(\$1.57)
Eastern Hub	\$39.43	\$37.28	(\$0.28)	\$2.42	\$118.16	\$90.69	\$21.26	\$6.21
N Illinois Hub	\$31.66	\$36.98	(\$2.87)	(\$2.45)	\$61.92	\$87.88	(\$21.31)	(\$4.65)
New Jersey Hub	\$43.63	\$37.12	\$4.66	\$1.85	\$117.00	\$88.83	\$23.04	\$5.12
Ohio Hub	\$34.36	\$36.77	(\$1.37)	(\$1.05)	\$72.58	\$91.84	(\$16.86)	(\$2.40)
West Interface Hub	\$38.63	\$39.47	(\$0.40)	(\$0.44)	\$73.56	\$76.84	(\$2.00)	(\$1.29)
Western Hub	\$38.24	\$37.07	\$0.78	\$0.39	\$96.27	\$90.46	\$5.22	\$0.58

#### **Component Costs**

Table 11-7 shows the total energy, loss and congestion component costs and the total PJM billing for the first three months of 2009 through 2014. These totals are actually net energy, loss and congestion costs.

Table 11-7 Total PJM costs by component (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014<sup>67</sup>

			Component	Costs (Millions)		
						<b>Total Costs</b>
			Congestion		Total	Percent of
(Jan-Mar)	Energy Costs	Loss Costs	Costs	Total Costs	PJM Billing	PJM Billing
2009	(\$218)	\$454	\$307	\$543	\$7,515	7.2%
2010	(\$208)	\$417	\$345	\$554	\$8,415	6.6%
2011	(\$210)	\$410	\$360	\$560	\$9,584	5.8%
2012	(\$136)	\$234	\$122	\$220	\$6,938	3.2%
2013	(\$178)	\$278	\$186	\$286	\$7,762	3.7%
2014	(\$515)	\$776	\$1,236	\$1,497	\$21,070	7.1%

## Congestion

## **Congestion Accounting**

Congestion occurs in the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets.<sup>8</sup> Total congestion costs are equal to the net implicit congestion bill plus net explicit congestion costs plus net inadvertent congestion charges, incurred in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Balancing Energy Market.

In the analysis of total congestion costs, load congestion payments are netted against generation congestion credits on an hourly basis, by billing organization, and then summed for the given period.<sup>9</sup>

Load congestion payments and generation congestion credits are calculated for both the Day-Ahead and Balancing Energy Markets.

Total congestion costs in PJM in the first three months of 2014 were \$1,236.1 million, which was comprised of load congestion payments of \$406.7 million, generation credits of -\$985.0 million and explicit congestion of -\$155.6 million (Table 11-9).

## **Total Congestion**

Table 11-8 shows total congestion for the first three months of 2008 through 2014.

Table 11-8 Total PJM congestion (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2008 through 2014

		Congestion Co	sts (Millions)	
(Jan - Mar)	Congestion Cost	Percent Change	Total PJM Billing	Percent of PJM Billing
2008	\$485.6	NA	\$7,718	6.3%
2009	\$306.9	(36.8%)	\$7,515	4.1%
2010	\$344.9	12.4%	\$8,415	4.1%
2011	\$359.9	4.3%	\$9,584	3.8%
2012	\$122.4	(66.0%)	\$6,938	1.8%
2013	\$185.9	51.9%	\$7,762	2.4%
2014	\$1,236.1	564.8%	\$21,070	5.9%

Total congestion costs in Table 11-8 include congestion costs associated with PJM facilities and those associated with reciprocal, coordinated flowgates in the MISO and in the NYISO. $^{10\,11}$ 

Table 11-9 shows the congestion costs by accounting category for the first three months of 2014. In the first three months of 2014 PJM total congestion costs were comprised of \$406.7 million in load congestion payments, -\$985.0 million in generation congestion credits, and -\$155.6 million in explicit congestion costs.

<sup>6</sup> The energy costs, loss costs and congestion costs include net inadvertent charges.

<sup>7</sup> Total PJM billing is provided by PJM, and the MMU is not able to reproduce and verify the calculation.

<sup>8</sup> When the term congestion charges is used in documents by PJM's Market Settlement Operations, it has the same meaning as the term congestion costs as used here.

<sup>9</sup> This analysis does not treat affiliated billing organizations as a single organization. Thus, the generation congestion credits from one organization will not offset the load payments of its affiliate.

<sup>10</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (December 11, 2008) Section 6.1 <a href="http://pjm.com/documents/agreements/~/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx">https://pjm.com/documents/agreements/~/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx</a> (Accessed April 1.7 2 7013)

<sup>11</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between the New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (January 17, 2013) Section 35.2.1 <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx</a> (Accessed April 17, 2013).

Table 11-9 Total PJM congestion costs by accounting category (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2008 through 2014

		Congestion Costs (Millions)									
(Jan - Mar)	Load Payments	GenerationCredits	Explicit Costs	Inadvertent Charges	Total						
2008	\$286.4	(\$190.5)	\$8.7	\$0.0	\$485.6						
2009	\$106.0	(\$227.3)	(\$26.5)	(\$0.0)	\$306.9						
2010	\$80.1	(\$281.0)	(\$16.2)	(\$0.0)	\$344.9						
2011	\$198.1	(\$199.0)	(\$37.2)	\$0.0	\$359.9						
2012	\$16.8	(\$120.1)	(\$14.5)	\$0.0	\$122.4						
2013	\$78.4	(\$125.8)	(\$18.2)	\$0.0	\$185.9						
2014	\$406.7	(\$985.0)	(\$155.6)	\$0.0	\$1,236.1						

Table 11-10 Total PJM congestion costs by accounting category by market (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2008 through 2014

					Congestion (	Costs (Millions)				
		Day A	Ahead			Balan	cing			
(Jan - Mar)	Load Payments	<b>Generation Credits</b>	Explicit Costs	Total	Load Payments	<b>Generation Credits</b>	Explicit Costs	Total	Inadvertent Charges	<b>Grand Total</b>
2008	\$332.4	(\$220.0)	\$39.9	\$592.3	(\$46.0)	\$29.5	(\$31.2)	(\$106.7)	\$0.0	\$485.6
2009	\$120.2	(\$221.3)	\$47.9	\$389.5	(\$14.2)	(\$6.0)	(\$74.4)	(\$82.6)	(\$0.0)	\$306.9
2010	\$85.9	(\$293.1)	\$12.9	\$391.9	(\$5.7)	\$12.1	(\$29.1)	(\$47.0)	(\$0.0)	\$344.9
2011	\$176.5	(\$226.7)	\$4.1	\$407.3	\$21.6	\$27.8	(\$41.2)	(\$47.4)	\$0.0	\$359.9
2012	\$21.9	(\$131.4)	\$27.5	\$180.9	(\$5.1)	\$11.3	(\$42.0)	(\$58.4)	\$0.0	\$122.4
2013	\$85.0	(\$199.1)	\$47.8	\$331.9	(\$6.6)	\$73.3	(\$66.0)	(\$145.9)	\$0.0	\$185.9
2014	\$333.7	(\$1,193.9)	(\$94.3)	\$1,433.3	\$73.0	\$208.9	(\$61.3)	(\$197.2)	\$0.0	\$1,236.1

### **Monthly Congestion**

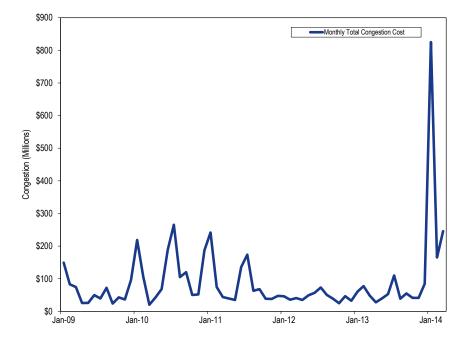
Table 11-11 shows that monthly total congestion costs ranged from \$165.2 million to \$825.2 million in 2014. Table 11-11 shows that monthly congestion costs in each of the first three months of 2014 were substantially higher than in the corresponding months of 2013.

Table 11-11 Monthly PJM congestion costs by market (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		Congestion Costs (Millions)										
		2013 (Ja	n-Mar)			2014 (Ja	ın-Mar)					
	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	Inadvertent Charges	Grand Total	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	Inadvertent Charges	Grand Total				
Jan	\$136.8	(\$76.8)	\$0.0	\$60.0	\$922.5	(\$97.3)	\$0.0	\$825.2				
Feb	\$125.1	(\$47.7)	\$0.0	\$77.4	\$203.5	(\$38.3)	\$0.0	\$165.2				
Mar	\$69.9	(\$21.4)	(\$0.0)	\$48.5	\$307.3	(\$61.6)	\$0.0	\$245.8				
Total	\$331.9	(\$145.9)	\$0.0	\$185.9	\$1,433.3	(\$197.2)	\$0.0	\$1,236.1				

Figure 11-1 shows PJM monthly total congestion cost for 2009 through the first three months of 2014.

Figure 11–1 PJM monthly total congestion cost (Dollars (Millions)): 2009 through March of 2014



# **Congested Facilities**

A congestion event exists when a unit or units must be dispatched out of merit order to control for the potential impact of a contingency on a monitored facility or to control an actual overload. A congestion-event hour exists when a specific facility is constrained for one or more five-minute intervals within an hour. A congestion-event hour differs from a constrained hour, which is any hour during which one or more facilities are congested. Thus, if two facilities are constrained during an hour, the result is two congestion-event hours and one constrained hour. Constraints are often simultaneous, so the

number of congestion-event hours usually exceeds the number of constrained hours and the number of congestion-event hours usually exceeds the number of hours in a year.

In order to have a consistent metric for real-time and day-ahead congestion frequency, real-time congestion frequency is measured using the convention that an hour is constrained if any of its component five-minute intervals is constrained. This is consistent with the way in which PJM reports real-time congestion. In the first three months of 2014, there were 113,666 day-ahead, congestion-event hours compared to 81,378 day-ahead, congestion-event hours in the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, there were 10,144 real-time, congestion-event hours compared to 5,924 real-time, congestion-event hours in the first three months of 2013.

During the first three months of 2014, for only 3.6 percent of day-ahead energy market facility constrained hours were the same facilities also constrained in the Real-Time Energy Market. During the first three months of 2014, for 44.2 percent of real-time energy market facility constrained hours, the same facilities were also constrained in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

The AP South Interface was the largest contributor to congestion costs in the first three months of 2014. With \$436.9 million in total congestion costs, it accounted for 35.3 percent of the total PJM congestion costs in the first three months of 2014. The top five constraints in terms of congestion costs together contributed \$762.2 million, or 61.7 percent, of the total PJM congestion costs in the first three months of 2014. The top five constraints were the AP South Interface, the West Interface, the Breed – Wheatland flowgate, and the Cloverdale transformer, and the Bedington - Black Oak Interface.

#### Congestion by Facility Type and Voltage

In the first three months of 2014, compared to the first three months of 2013, day-ahead, congestion-event hours increased on all types of facilities. Real-time, congestion-event hours increased on all types of facilities.

Day-ahead congestion costs increased on all types of facilities in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013. Balancing congestion costs decreased on flowgates, interfaces and transformers and increased on transmission lines in the first three months of 2014 compared to the first three months of 2013.

Table 11-12 provides congestion-event hour subtotals and congestion cost subtotals comparing the first three months of 2014 results by facility type: line, transformer, interface, flowgate and unclassified facilities. 12 13 For comparison, this information is presented in Table 11-13 for the first three months of 2013. 14

Table 11-12 Congestion summary (By facility type): January through March of 2014

		'			Conge	stion Costs (Million	ns)				
		Day Ah	nead			Balanc	ing			Event Hou	urs
		Generation				Generation					
Туре	Load Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Load Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
Flowgate	(\$53.5)	(\$253.7)	(\$15.4)	\$184.8	\$1.1	\$12.2	(\$30.8)	(\$41.9)	\$143.0	10,847	3,037
Interface	\$300.6	(\$579.4)	(\$100.6)	\$779.4	\$61.3	\$142.6	\$24.1	(\$57.1)	\$722.3	7,042	1,850
Line	\$26.1	(\$290.6)	\$0.8	\$317.5	(\$2.3)	\$40.2	(\$21.8)	(\$64.2)	\$253.3	58,732	4,420
Other	(\$0.1)	(\$0.5)	\$0.3	\$0.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.7	1,622	0
Transformer	\$60.0	(\$61.8)	\$10.9	\$132.7	\$8.2	\$13.0	(\$41.8)	(\$46.6)	\$86.1	35,423	837
Unclassified	\$0.6	(\$8.0)	\$9.7	\$18.3	\$4.6	\$1.0	\$9.0	\$12.6	\$30.9	NA	NA
Total	\$333.7	(\$1,193.9)	(\$94.3)	\$1,433.3	\$73.0	\$208.9	(\$61.3)	(\$197.2)	\$1,236.1	113,666	10,144

Table 11-13 Congestion summary (By facility type): January through March of 2013

	·				Conge	stion Costs (Million	ns)				
		Day Al	nead			Balanc	ing			Event Hou	ırs
		Generation				Generation					
Туре	Load Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Load Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
Flowgate	(\$5.8)	(\$39.1)	\$6.6	\$39.9	\$1.3	\$7.1	(\$18.2)	(\$23.9)	\$16.0	5,414	2,333
Interface	\$69.4	(\$44.2)	(\$1.0)	\$112.5	\$6.9	\$14.8	\$1.8	(\$6.0)	\$106.5	3,571	609
Line	\$11.7	(\$93.8)	\$24.4	\$130.0	(\$12.1)	\$44.5	(\$38.6)	(\$95.2)	\$34.8	47,137	2,482
Other	\$2.8	(\$1.8)	\$5.1	\$9.7	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$9.7	4,443	5
Transformer	\$6.9	(\$14.9)	\$7.7	\$29.5	(\$2.2)	\$6.3	(\$10.3)	(\$18.8)	\$10.7	20,813	494
Unclassified	\$0.1	(\$5.2)	\$5.0	\$10.3	(\$0.6)	\$0.6	(\$0.8)	(\$2.0)	\$8.2	NA	NA
Total	\$85.0	(\$199.1)	\$47.8	\$331.9	(\$6.6)	\$73.3	(\$66.0)	(\$145.9)	\$185.9	81,378	5,923

<sup>12</sup> Unclassified are congestion costs related to non-transmission facility constraints in the Day-Ahead Market and any unaccounted for difference between PJM billed congestion charges and calculated congestion costs including rounding errors. Non-transmission facility constraints include Day-Ahead Market only constraints such as constraints on virtual transactions and constraints associated with phase-angle regulators.

<sup>13</sup> The term flowgate refers to MISO flowgates and NYISO flowgates in this section.

<sup>14</sup> For 2008 and 2009, the load congestion payments and generation congestion credits represent the net load congestion payments and net generation congestion credits for an organization, as this shows the extent to which each organization's load or generation was exposed to congestion costs.

Table 11-14 and Table 11-15 compare day-ahead and real-time congestion event hours. Among the hours for which a facility is constrained in the Day-Ahead Energy Market, the number of hours during which the facility is also constrained in the Real-Time Energy Market are presented in Table 11-14. In the first three months of 2014, there were 113,666 congestion event hours in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Among those day-ahead congestion event hours, only 4,115 (3.6 percent) were also constrained in the Real-Time Energy Market. In the first three months of 2013, among the 8,378 day-ahead congestion event hours, only 2,519 (3.1 percent) were binding in the Real-Time Energy Market.<sup>15</sup>

Among the hours for which a facility is constrained in the Real-Time Energy Market, the number of hours during which the facility is also constrained in the Day-Ahead Energy Market are presented in Table 11-15. In the first three months of 2014, there were 10,144 congestion event hours in the Real-Time Energy Market. Among these real-time congestion event hours, 4,484 (44.2 percent) were also constrained in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. In the first three months of 2013, among the 5,923 real-time congestion event hours, only 2,669 (45.1 percent) were also in the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

Table 11-14 Congestion event hours (Day-Ahead against Real-Time): January through March of 2013 and 2014

			Congestion E	vent Hours		
		2013 (Jan - Mar)			2014 (Jan - Mar)	
Туре	Day Ahead Constrained	Corresponding Real Time Constrained	Percent	Day Ahead Constrained	Corresponding Real Time Constrained	Percent
Flowgate	5,414	907	16.8%	10,847	1,542	14.2%
Interface	3,571	509	14.3%	7,042	1,086	15.4%
Line	47,137	895	1.9%	58,732	1,298	2.2%
Other	4,443	5	0.1%	1,622	0	0.0%
Transformer	20,813	203	1.0%	35,423	189	0.5%
Total	81,378	2,519	3.1%	113,666	4,115	3.6%

Table 11-15 Congestion event hours (Real-Time against Day-Ahead): January through March of 2013 and 2014

			Congestion Event	Hours		
		2013 (Jan - Mar)			2014 (Jan - Mar)	
Туре	Real Time Constrained	Corresponding Day Ahead Constrained	Percent	Real Time Constrained	Corresponding Day Ahead Constrained	Percent
Flowgate	2,333	1,041	44.6%	3,037	1,635	53.8%
Interface	609	525	86.2%	1,850	1,388	75.0%
Line	2,482	896	36.1%	4,420	1,293	29.3%
Other	5	5	100.0%	0	0	0.0%
Transformer	494	202	40.9%	837	168	20.1%
Total	5,923	2,669	45.1%	10,144	4,484	44.2%

<sup>15</sup> Constraints are mapped to transmission facilities. In the Day-Ahead Energy Market, within a given hour, a single facility may be associated with multiple constraints. In such situations, the same facility accounts for more than one constraint-hour for a given hour in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. Similarly in the Real-Time Market a facility may account for more than one constraint-hour within a given hour.

Table 11-16 shows congestion costs by facility voltage class for the first three months of 2014. In comparison to the first three months of 2013 (shown in Table 11-17), congestion costs decreased for facilities rated at 138 kV and 115 kV 2013.

Table 11-16 Congestion summary (By facility voltage): January through March of 2014

					Conge	stion Costs (Millior	ns)				
		Day Ah	ead			Balanc	ing			Event Hou	urs
_	Load	Generation			Load	Generation					
Voltage (kV)	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
765	\$21.8	(\$28.8)	\$0.9	\$51.5	\$0.1	\$0.2	(\$0.0)	(\$0.1)	\$51.4	3,315	5
500	\$310.3	(\$573.5)	(\$101.3)	\$782.4	\$69.7	\$158.9	\$9.0	(\$80.2)	\$702.2	9,108	2,007
345	(\$53.6)	(\$243.5)	(\$9.9)	\$180.0	\$2.8	\$14.0	(\$21.9)	(\$33.1)	\$146.9	22,632	1,604
230	\$5.1	(\$184.1)	(\$17.4)	\$171.9	\$1.3	(\$3.1)	\$8.8	\$13.2	\$185.0	18,933	1,495
161	(\$4.7)	(\$10.8)	\$0.5	\$6.6	(\$1.5)	(\$0.5)	(\$0.8)	(\$1.9)	\$4.7	1,459	289
138	\$31.6	(\$147.8)	\$20.9	\$200.3	(\$0.3)	\$36.8	(\$64.6)	(\$101.8)	\$98.5	47,639	4,346
115	\$0.3	(\$2.7)	\$1.4	\$4.4	(\$1.3)	\$0.6	(\$0.3)	(\$2.3)	\$2.1	4,532	214
69	\$22.3	\$5.2	\$0.9	\$18.0	(\$2.3)	\$1.0	(\$0.3)	(\$3.6)	\$14.4	4,581	184
34	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.1	\$0.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	1,467	0
-99	\$0.6	(\$8.0)	\$9.7	\$18.3	\$4.6	\$1.0	\$9.0	\$12.6	\$30.9	NA	NA
Total	\$333.7	(\$1,193.9)	(\$94.3)	\$1,433.3	\$73.0	\$208.9	(\$61.3)	(\$197.2)	\$1,236.1	113,666	10,144

Table 11-17 Congestion summary (By facility voltage): January through March of 2013

					Congest	ion Costs (Million	s)				
		Day Ah	ead			Balanci	ing			Event Hou	ırs
		Generation				Generation					
Voltage (kV)	Load Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Load Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
765	\$5.2	(\$2.9)	\$3.7	\$11.8	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$11.8	2,027	0
500	\$72.5	(\$49.3)	(\$0.5)	\$121.3	\$8.7	\$15.1	(\$1.6)	(\$8.1)	\$113.2	4,454	724
345	(\$4.1)	(\$27.8)	\$6.7	\$30.4	(\$1.3)	\$8.9	(\$15.3)	(\$25.5)	\$5.0	12,864	1,559
230	\$11.9	(\$74.4)	\$22.0	\$108.2	(\$11.0)	\$43.1	(\$30.9)	(\$85.0)	\$23.2	15,851	1,330
161	(\$1.7)	(\$3.1)	(\$0.6)	\$0.8	(\$0.4)	\$0.2	(\$0.1)	(\$0.7)	\$0.1	654	407
138	\$0.6	(\$33.2)	\$10.2	\$44.1	(\$0.5)	\$4.4	(\$16.4)	(\$21.4)	\$22.7	34,864	1,668
115	(\$0.0)	(\$2.8)	\$0.6	\$3.3	(\$0.3)	\$0.2	(\$0.1)	(\$0.6)	\$2.7	3,366	176
69	\$0.5	(\$0.3)	\$0.7	\$1.6	(\$1.2)	\$0.7	(\$0.7)	(\$2.6)	(\$1.0)	4,394	59
34	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	2,893	0
12	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	11	0
Unclassified	\$0.1	(\$5.2)	\$5.0	\$10.3	(\$0.6)	\$0.6	(\$0.8)	(\$2.0)	\$8.2	NA	NA
Total	\$85.0	(\$199.1)	\$47.8	\$331.9	(\$6.6)	\$73.3	(\$66.0)	(\$145.9)	\$185.9	81,378	5,923

#### **Constraint Duration**

Table 11-18 lists the constraints in the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014 that were most frequently in effect and Table 11-19 shows the constraints which experienced the largest change in congestion-event hours from the first three months of 2013 to the first three months of 2014.

Table 11-18 Top 25 constraints with frequent occurrence: January through March of 2013 and 2014

					Event l	Hours					Percent of Ani	nual Hours		
		_	D	ay Ahead		F	Real Time		D	ay Ahead		R	Real Time	
No.	Constraint	Туре	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
1	AP South	Interface	2,012	2,347	335	505	864	359	23%	27%	4%	6%	10%	4%
2	Tanners Creek	Transformer	1,458	3,110	1,652	0	0	0	17%	35%	19%	0%	0%	0%
3	Miami Fort	Transformer	835	2,494	1,659	0	21	21	10%	28%	19%	0%	0%	0%
4	Monticello - East Winamac	Flowgate	998	1,489	491	387	1,004	617	11%	17%	6%	4%	11%	7%
5	Braidwood	Transformer	1,168	2,288	1,120	0	0	0	13%	26%	13%	0%	0%	0%
6	Breed - Wheatland	Flowgate	724	1,853	1,129	148	433	285	8%	21%	13%	2%	5%	3%
7	Nelson - Cordova	Line	1,112	2,034	922	3	139	136	13%	23%	10%	0%	2%	2%
8	Sunbury	Transformer	748	2,053	1,305	0	0	0	9%	23%	15%	0%	0%	0%
9	Kendall Co. Energy Ctr.	Transformer	0	1,984	1,984	0	0	0	0%	23%	23%	0%	0%	0%
10	Keeney	Transformer	151	1,742	1,591	0	50	50	2%	20%	18%	0%	1%	1%
11	Oak Grove - Galesburg	Flowgate	654	1,459	805	362	215	(147)	7%	17%	9%	4%	2%	(2%)
12	East Bend	Transformer	0	1,601	1,601	0	0	0	0%	18%	18%	0%	0%	0%
13	Clinch River	Transformer	0	1,562	1,562	0	0	0	0%	18%	18%	0%	0%	0%
14	Mardela - Vienna	Line	9	1,501	1,492	22	2	(20)	0%	17%	17%	0%	0%	(0%)
15	Gould Street - Westport	Line	2,893	1,467	(1,426)	0	0	0	33%	17%	(16%)	0%	0%	0%
16	Sporn	Transformer	3,174	1,427	(1,747)	0	0	0	36%	16%	(20%)	0%	0%	0%
17	Wolf Creek	Transformer	0	1,290	1,290	0	80	80	0%	15%	15%	0%	1%	1%
18	West	Interface	341	1,022	681	1	345	344	4%	12%	8%	0%	4%	4%
19	Readington - Roseland	Line	1,925	1,169	(756)	609	189	(420)	22%	13%	(9%)	7%	2%	(5%)
20	Chicago Heights - Bloom	Line	0	1,315	1,315	0	0	0	0%	15%	15%	0%	0%	0%
21	Beckjord	Transformer	783	1,297	514	0	0	0	9%	15%	6%	0%	0%	0%
22	Loretto - Cayuga	Line	132	1,295	1,163	0	0	0	2%	15%	13%	0%	0%	0%
23	Argenta - Greenup	Line	0	1,281	1,281	0	0	0	0%	15%	15%	0%	0%	0%
24	East	Interface	55	1,217	1,162	4	17	13	1%	14%	13%	0%	0%	0%
25	Benton Harbor - Palisades	Flowgate	0	1,096	1,096	4	97	93	0%	12%	12%	0%	1%	1%

Table 11-19 Top 25 constraints with largest year-to-year change in occurrence: January through March of 2013 and 2014

					Event I	Hours					Percent of An	nual Hours		
			D	ay Ahead		R	eal Time		D	ay Ahead		R	eal Time	
No.	Constraint	Туре	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change	2013	2014	Change
1	Kendall Co. Energy Ctr.	Transformer	0	1,984	1,984	0	0	0	0%	23%	23%	0%	0%	0%
2	Sporn	Transformer	3,174	1,427	(1,747)	0	0	0	36%	16%	(20%)	0%	0%	0%
3	Miami Fort	Transformer	835	2,494	1,659	0	21	21	10%	28%	19%	0%	0%	0%
4	Tanners Creek	Transformer	1,458	3,110	1,652	0	0	0	17%	35%	19%	0%	0%	0%
5	Keeney	Transformer	151	1,742	1,591	0	50	50	2%	20%	18%	0%	1%	1%
6	Devon - Skokie	Line	1,697	68	(1,629)	0	0	0	19%	1%	(19%)	0%	0%	0%
7	East Bend	Transformer	0	1,601	1,601	0	0	0	0%	18%	18%	0%	0%	0%
8	Prairie State - W Mt. Vernon	Flowgate	897	0	(897)	692	0	(692)	10%	0%	(10%)	8%	0%	(8%)
9	Clinch River	Transformer	0	1,562	1,562	0	0	0	0%	18%	18%	0%	0%	0%
10	Mardela - Vienna	Line	9	1,501	1,492	22	2	(20)	0%	17%	17%	0%	0%	(0%)
11	Gould Street - Westport	Line	2,893	1,467	(1,426)	0	0	0	33%	17%	(16%)	0%	0%	0%
12	Breed - Wheatland	Flowgate	724	1,853	1,129	148	433	285	8%	21%	13%	2%	5%	3%
13	Wolf Creek	Transformer	0	1,290	1,290	0	80	80	0%	15%	15%	0%	1%	1%
14	Chicago Heights - Bloom	Line	0	1,315	1,315	0	0	0	0%	15%	15%	0%	0%	0%
15	Waldwick - Waldwick	Other	1,315	0	(1,315)	0	0	0	15%	0%	(15%)	0%	0%	0%
16	Sunbury	Transformer	748	2,053	1,305	0	0	0	9%	23%	15%	0%	0%	0%
17	Argenta - Greenup	Line	0	1,281	1,281	0	0	0	0%	15%	15%	0%	0%	0%
18	Haurd - Steward	Line	1,533	300	(1,233)	0	0	0	18%	3%	(14%)	0%	0%	0%
19	Benton Harbor - Palisades	Flowgate	0	1,096	1,096	4	97	93	0%	12%	12%	0%	1%	1%
20	Burlington - Croydon	Line	0	1,180	1,180	0	0	0	0%	13%	13%	0%	0%	0%
21	Readington - Roseland	Line	1,925	1,169	(756)	609	189	(420)	22%	13%	(9%)	7%	2%	(5%)
22	East	Interface	55	1,217	1,162	4	17	13	1%	14%	13%	0%	0%	0%
23	Loretto - Cayuga	Line	132	1,295	1,163	0	0	0	2%	15%	13%	0%	0%	0%
24	Braidwood	Transformer	1,168	2,288	1,120	0	0	0	13%	26%	13%	0%	0%	0%
25	Monticello - East Winamac	Flowgate	998	1,489	491	387	1,004	617	11%	17%	6%	4%	11%	7%

### **Constraint Costs**

Table 11-20 and Table 11-21 present the top constraints affecting congestion costs by facility for the periods the first three months of 2014 and the first three months of 2013.

Table 11-20 Top 25 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs (By facility): January through March of 2014

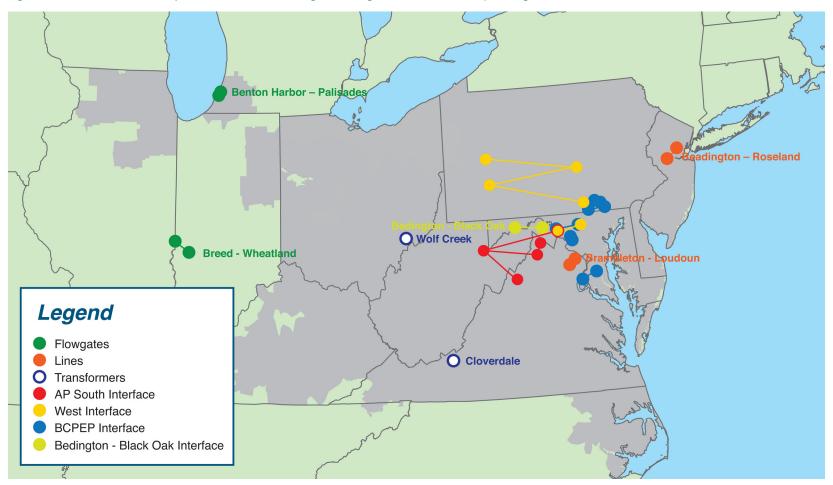
								0 . (14)					Percent of Total PJM
					Dav Ahe		Conges	tion Costs (Mi	llions) Balanci				Congestion Costs
				Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Grand	
No.	Constraint	Type	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Total	2014 (Jan - Mar)
1	AP South	Interface	500	\$295.7	(\$185.8)	(\$11.7)	\$469.8	\$31.1	\$73.1	\$9.1	(\$32.8)	\$436.9	35.3%
2	West	Interface	500	(\$19.9)	(\$282.4)	(\$77.9)	\$184.5	\$16.7	\$47.7	\$16.7	(\$14.3)	\$170.2	13.8%
3	Breed - Wheatland	Flowgate	MISO	(\$13.9)	(\$78.9)	(\$8.4)	\$56.5	\$2.1	\$1.3	\$5.7	\$6.5	\$63.0	
4	Cloverdale	Transformer	AEP	\$21.6	(\$25.8)	(\$0.5)	\$46.8	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$46.8	3.8%
5	Bedington - Black Oak	Interface	500	\$20.5	(\$30.7)	(\$2.3)	\$48.8	\$1.4	\$3.9	(\$1.2)	(\$3.6)	\$45.2	3.7%
6	Benton Harbor - Palisades	Flowgate	MISO	(\$10.9)	(\$64.0)	(\$7.3)	\$45.8	(\$0.2)	\$0.7	(\$0.7)	(\$1.6)	\$44.2	3.6%
7	BCPEP	Interface	Pepco	\$8.4	(\$14.6)	(\$2.1)	\$21.0	(\$1.7)	(\$14.1)	\$1.4	\$13.8	\$34.8	
8	Unclassified	Unclassified	Unclassified	\$0.6	(\$8.0)	\$9.7	\$18.3	\$4.6	\$1.0	\$9.0	\$12.6	\$30.9	2.5%
9	Readington - Roseland	Line	PSEG	(\$8.9)	(\$46.1)	(\$12.2)	\$25.1	\$0.9	\$5.4	\$5.8	\$1.3	\$26.4	2.1%
10	Wolf Creek	Transformer	AEP	\$2.2	(\$0.2)	\$2.2	\$4.7	\$2.9	\$5.1	(\$27.0)	(\$29.2)	(\$24.5)	(2.0%)
11	Brambleton - Loudoun	Line	Dominion	(\$11.2)	(\$35.1)	(\$1.3)	\$22.6	\$0.6	\$0.0	\$0.1	\$0.6	\$23.2	1.9%
12	Wescosville	Transformer	PPL	\$17.3	(\$0.9)	\$2.7	\$20.9	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$20.9	1.7%
13	Monticello - East Winamac	Flowgate	MISO	(\$3.1)	(\$30.3)	\$0.0	\$27.2	\$1.7	\$3.8	(\$5.6)	(\$7.6)	\$19.5	1.6%
14	Cook - Palisades	Flowgate	MISO	(\$8.9)	(\$42.8)	(\$5.4)	\$28.5	(\$1.5)	\$1.6	(\$6.2)	(\$9.3)	\$19.2	1.6%
15	Cloverdale	Transformer	AEP	\$17.3	(\$4.4)	(\$2.7)	\$18.9	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$18.9	1.5%
16	Bridgewater - Middlesex	Line	PSEG	(\$0.2)	(\$21.7)	(\$3.0)	\$18.6	(\$1.4)	\$0.1	\$1.4	(\$0.1)	\$18.4	1.5%
17	Atlantic - Larrabee	Line	JCPL	\$2.0	(\$14.8)	(\$0.7)	\$16.1	\$0.0	\$1.3	\$1.2	(\$0.1)	\$16.0	1.3%
18	East	Interface	500	(\$6.2)	(\$25.1)	(\$3.0)	\$15.9	\$0.3	\$0.7	\$0.5	\$0.1	\$16.0	1.3%
19	Rising	Flowgate	MISO	(\$5.1)	(\$3.8)	\$1.4	\$0.2	(\$3.9)	\$1.2	(\$9.3)	(\$14.3)	(\$14.1)	(1.1%)
20	5004/5005 Interface	Interface	500	\$0.4	(\$17.6)	(\$2.7)	\$15.3	\$7.7	\$17.5	\$7.1	(\$2.7)	\$12.6	1.0%
21	Clover	Transformer	Dominion	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.0	\$3.9	(\$10.6)	(\$12.5)	(\$12.5)	(1.0%)
22	Nelson - Cordova	Line	ComEd	(\$16.7)	(\$30.8)	\$1.3	\$15.4	(\$0.7)	\$0.8	(\$2.6)	(\$4.1)	\$11.3	0.9%
23	Bergen - New Milford	Line	PSEG	\$13.4	\$6.8	\$3.9	\$10.5	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$10.5	0.8%
24	Wake - Carso	Flowgate	MISO	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$4.2	\$2.7	(\$10.7)	(\$9.3)	(\$9.3)	(0.7%)
25	Huntington Junction - Huntington	Line	AP	\$2.3	(\$17.6)	(\$10.7)	\$9.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$9.2	0.7%

Table 11–21 Top 25 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs (By facility): January through March of 2013

										'			Percent of Total PJM
							Cong	estion Costs (M					Congestion Costs
						y Ahead			Balar	ncing			
NI.	0	<b>T</b>	1	Load	Generation	F . I'.'' ( 0 ( .	T. (.)	Load	Generation	F - 11:11 0 - 11	T. (.)	Grand	0010 (1 M)
No.	Constraint	Туре	Location	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Total	2013 (Jan - Mar)
1	AP South	Interface	500	\$62.2	(\$23.0)	\$0.2	\$85.4	\$5.8	\$10.8	\$1.4	(\$3.6)	\$81.8	44.0%
2	Readington - Roseland	Line	PSEG	\$1.5	(\$41.1)	\$8.5	\$51.2	(\$10.7)	\$37.0	(\$21.4)	(\$69.1)	(\$17.9)	
3	Clover	Transformer	Dominion	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	\$5.2	(\$6.4)	(\$11.7)	(\$11.7)	(6.3%)
4	Cloverdale	Transformer	AEP	\$5.2	(\$2.6)	\$3.1	\$10.9	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$10.9	5.9%
5	West	Interface	500	\$1.9	(\$8.4)	(\$0.6)	\$9.8	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$9.7	5.2%
6	Bridgewater - Middlesex	Line	PSEG	\$0.0	(\$13.3)	\$1.0	\$14.3	(\$0.0)	\$3.5	(\$1.2)	(\$4.7)	\$9.6	5.1%
7	Unclassified	Unclassified	Unclassified	\$0.1	(\$5.2)	\$5.0	\$10.3	(\$0.6)	\$0.6	(\$0.8)	(\$2.0)	\$8.2	4.4%
8	Crete - St Johns Tap	Flowgate	MISO	(\$0.4)	(\$5.8)	\$2.2	\$7.6	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$7.6	4.1%
9	New Dover - Westfield	Line	PSEG	\$0.6	(\$5.6)	\$0.9	\$7.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$7.0	3.8%
10	Bristers - Ox	Line	Dominion	\$2.4	(\$2.5)	\$0.4	\$5.4	\$0.8	\$0.3	(\$0.3)	\$0.1	\$5.5	3.0%
11	Breed - Wheatland	Flowgate	MISO	(\$0.6)	(\$5.6)	\$1.4	\$6.4	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$1.0)	(\$1.0)	\$5.4	2.9%
12	5004/5005 Interface	Interface	500	\$1.0	(\$6.7)	(\$0.3)	\$7.3	\$1.2	\$3.9	\$0.4	(\$2.3)	\$5.0	2.7%
13	Bedington	Transformer	AP	\$1.7	(\$2.9)	\$0.1	\$4.7	\$0.1	\$0.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$4.8	2.6%
14	AEP - DOM	Interface	500	\$3.0	(\$2.1)	(\$0.4)	\$4.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$4.7	2.5%
15	Dickerson - Pleasant View	Line	Pepco	\$0.6	(\$3.1)	\$1.2	\$5.0	\$0.4	\$0.9	(\$1.1)	(\$1.6)	\$3.4	1.8%
16	Amos	Transformer	AEP	\$0.6	(\$2.6)	\$1.1	\$4.2	(\$2.5)	\$1.1	(\$3.8)	(\$7.4)	(\$3.2)	(1.7%)
17	Prairie State - W Mt. Vernon	Flowgate	MISO	(\$1.7)	(\$4.3)	(\$0.2)	\$2.3	\$0.0	(\$0.2)	\$0.6	\$0.8	\$3.1	1.7%
18	Waldwick - Waldwick	Other	PSEG	\$0.0	(\$1.4)	\$1.5	\$3.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$3.0	1.6%
19	Maywood - Saddlebrook	Line	PSEG	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.1	\$0.2	(\$0.0)	\$0.5	(\$2.6)	(\$3.1)	(\$3.0)	(1.6%)
20	Crete - St Johns	Line	ComEd	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	\$0.6	(\$2.5)	(\$2.9)	(\$2.9)	(1.6%)
21	Monticello - East Winamac	Flowgate	MISO	(\$0.8)	(\$15.0)	\$2.6	\$16.8	\$0.3	\$4.4	(\$9.8)	(\$13.9)	\$2.9	1.5%
22	Bagley - Graceton	Line	BGE	\$1.9	(\$0.7)	(\$0.0)	\$2.6	(\$0.2)	(\$0.0)	\$0.4	\$0.3	\$2.8	1.5%
23	Hudson	Other	PSEG	\$2.1	\$2.2	\$3.0	\$2.8	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.8	1.5%
24	Huntington Junction - Huntington	Line	AP	(\$0.7)	(\$4.2)	(\$0.9)	\$2.6	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.6	1.4%
25	Essex - Essex	Other	PSEG	\$0.4	(\$1.3)	\$0.5	\$2.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.2	1.2%

Figure 11-2 shows the locations of the top 10 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs in the first three months of 2014.

Figure 11-2 Location of the top 10 constraints affecting PJM congestion costs: January through March of 2014<sup>16</sup>



<sup>16</sup> The term flowgate refers to MISO reciprocal coordinated flowgates and NYISO M2M flowgates in this section.

## Congestion-Event Summary for MISO Flowgates

PJM and MISO have a joint operating agreement (JOA) which defines a coordinated methodology for congestion management. This agreement establishes reciprocal, coordinated flowgates in the combined footprint whose operating limits are respected by the operators of both organizations.<sup>17</sup> A flowgate is a facility or group of facilities that may act as constraint points on the regional system. 18 PJM models these coordinated flowgates and controls for them in its security-constrained, economic dispatch.

As of December 31, 2013, PJM had 159 flowgates eligible for M2M (Market to Market) coordination and MISO had 265 flowgates eligible for M2M coordination.

Table 11-22 and Table 11-23 show the MISO flowgates which PJM and/or MISO took dispatch action to control during the first three months of 2014 and the first three months of 2013, and which had the greatest congestion cost impact on PJM. Total congestion costs are the sum of the day-ahead and balancing congestion cost components. Total congestion costs associated with a given constraint may be positive or negative in value. The top congestion cost impacts for MISO flowgates affecting PJM and MISO dispatch are presented by constraint, in descending order of the absolute value of total congestion costs. Among MISO flowgates in the first three months of 2014, the Breed - Wheatland flowgate made the most significant contribution to positive congestion while the Rising flowgate made the most significant contribution to negative congestion.

Table 11-22 Top 20 congestion cost impacts from MISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): January through March of 2014

						Cong	estion Costs (Mil	lions)				
			Day i	Ahead			Baland	cing			Event Ho	ours
		Load	Generation			Load	Generation					
No.	Constraint	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
1	Breed - Wheatland	(\$13.9)	(\$78.9)	(\$8.4)	\$56.5	\$2.1	\$1.3	\$5.7	\$6.5	\$63.0	1,853	433
2	Benton Harbor - Palisades	(\$10.9)	(\$64.0)	(\$7.3)	\$45.8	(\$0.2)	\$0.7	(\$0.7)	(\$1.6)	\$44.2	1,096	97
3	Monticello - East Winamac	(\$3.1)	(\$30.3)	\$0.0	\$27.2	\$1.7	\$3.8	(\$5.6)	(\$7.6)	\$19.5	1,489	1,004
4	Cook - Palisades	(\$8.9)	(\$42.8)	(\$5.4)	\$28.5	(\$1.5)	\$1.6	(\$6.2)	(\$9.3)	\$19.2	569	291
5	Rising	(\$5.1)	(\$3.8)	\$1.4	\$0.2	(\$3.9)	\$1.2	(\$9.3)	(\$14.3)	(\$14.1)	386	104
6	Wake - Carso	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$4.2	\$2.7	(\$10.7)	(\$9.3)	(\$9.3)	0	115
7	Oak Grove - Galesburg	(\$4.7)	(\$10.8)	\$0.5	\$6.6	(\$0.1)	(\$0.5)	\$0.1	\$0.6	\$7.2	1,459	215
8	Crete - St Johns Tap	(\$1.4)	(\$6.4)	\$1.3	\$6.3	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$6.3	571	0
9	Cumberland - Bush	(\$0.2)	(\$3.0)	\$0.4	\$3.2	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$3.2	403	0
10	Todd Hunter	(\$0.7)	(\$3.0)	\$0.7	\$2.9	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$2.9	864	0
11	Beaver Channel - Albany	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$1.4)	\$0.0	(\$1.0)	(\$2.4)	(\$2.4)	0	69
12	Nelson	(\$2.6)	(\$4.9)	(\$0.4)	\$1.9	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$1.9	81	0
13	Pana North	\$0.1	(\$0.1)	\$0.1	\$0.3	\$0.0	\$0.2	(\$1.8)	(\$1.9)	(\$1.6)	157	48
14	Michigan City - Laporte	(\$0.4)	(\$1.7)	\$0.0	\$1.4	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$1.4	188	0
15	Tiltonsville	\$0.2	(\$0.7)	\$0.1	\$0.9	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.9	50	0
16	Whitestown - Guion	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	\$0.8	\$0.9	\$0.9	0	23
17	Paddock - Townline	(\$0.0)	(\$0.5)	\$0.2	\$0.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.7	475	2
18	Kewanee - Edwards	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	(\$0.2)	(\$0.8)	(\$0.5)	(\$0.5)	0	84
19	Powerton Jct - Lilly	(\$0.3)	(\$0.5)	\$0.3	\$0.5	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.5	384	0
20	Bunsonville - Eugene	(\$1.2)	(\$1.5)	\$0.5	\$0.8	(\$0.1)	(\$0.1)	(\$1.2)	(\$1.3)	(\$0.5)	282	8

<sup>17</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.," (December 11, 2008) <a href="http://pim.com/documents/agreements/~/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx">http://pim.com/documents/agreements/~/media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx</a>>.

<sup>18</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.," (December 11, 2008), Section 2.2.24 <a href="http://pim.com/documents/agreements/">http://pim.com/documents/agreements/<a href="http://pim.com/documents/agreements/a

Table 11-23 Top 20 congestion cost impacts from MISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): January through March of 2013

	_					Conge	stion Costs (Milli	ons)				
	_		Day A	head			Baland	eing			Event Ho	ours
		Load	Generation			Load	Generation					
No.	Constraint	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
1	Crete - St Johns Tap	(\$0.4)	(\$5.8)	\$2.2	\$7.6	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$7.6	773	0
2	Breed - Wheatland	(\$0.6)	(\$5.6)	\$1.4	\$6.4	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$1.0)	(\$1.0)	\$5.4	724	148
3	Prairie State - W Mt. Vernon	(\$1.7)	(\$4.3)	(\$0.2)	\$2.3	\$0.0	(\$0.2)	\$0.6	\$0.8	\$3.1	897	692
4	Monticello - East Winamac	(\$0.8)	(\$15.0)	\$2.6	\$16.8	\$0.3	\$4.4	(\$9.8)	(\$13.9)	\$2.9	998	387
5	Volunteer - Phipps Bend	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.8	\$0.0	(\$2.9)	(\$2.1)	(\$2.1)	0	63
6	Oak Grove - Galesburg	(\$1.7)	(\$3.1)	(\$0.6)	\$0.8	(\$0.2)	\$0.1	\$0.3	\$0.0	\$0.8	654	362
7	Beaver Channel - Albany	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.2)	\$0.1	(\$0.4)	(\$0.7)	(\$0.7)	0	41
8	Lanesville	(\$0.1)	(\$0.5)	\$0.2	\$0.6	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.6	290	14
9	Pana North	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	(\$0.5)	(\$0.6)	(\$0.6)	0	7
10	Rising	(\$0.4)	(\$1.5)	\$0.6	\$1.7	(\$0.1)	\$0.1	(\$1.0)	(\$1.2)	\$0.5	534	138
11	Rantoul - Rantoul Jct	(\$0.0)	(\$0.2)	\$0.2	\$0.3	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.3	53	0
12	Cayuga	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.2)	(\$0.3)	(\$0.3)	0	13
13	Reynold-Monticello	(\$0.1)	(\$0.5)	\$0.2	\$0.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.5)	(\$0.5)	\$0.2	86	51
14	Bushcin - Lafayette	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	(\$0.1)	(\$0.1)	0	5
15	Edwards - Kewanee	(\$0.0)	(\$0.1)	\$0.1	\$0.1	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	140	2
16	Bunsonville - Eugene	(\$0.1)	(\$0.2)	\$0.0	\$0.2	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	(\$0.3)	(\$0.3)	(\$0.1)	24	91
17	Pawnee	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.1	\$0.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	39	0
18	Rantoul Jct - Sidney	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	(\$0.1)	(\$0.1)	0	34
19	Powerton Jct - Lilly	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.1	\$0.1	0	23
20	Cumberland - Bush	(\$0.1)	(\$1.0)	\$0.1	\$1.0	\$0.0	\$0.2	(\$0.8)	(\$1.0)	\$0.0	76	50

## Congestion-Event Summary for NYISO Flowgates

PJM and NYISO have a joint operating agreement (JOA) which defines a coordinated methodology for congestion management. This agreement establishes a structure and framework for the reliable operation of the interconnected PJM and NYISO transmission systems and efficient market operation through M2M coordination.<sup>19</sup> Only a subset of all transmission constraints that exist in either market are eligible for coordinated congestion management. This subset of transmission constraints is identified as M2M flowgates. Flowgates eligible for the M2M coordination process are called M2M flowgates.20

Table 11-24 shows the NYISO flowgates which PJM and/or NYISO took dispatch action to control during the first three months of 2014, and which had the greatest congestion cost impact on PJM.

Table 11-24 Top two congestion cost impacts from NYISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): January through March of 2014

		'	'		1			Conge	stion Costs (Mill	ions)		'	'	
					Day Ah	ead			Balanci	ing			Event Ho	ours
				Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit				
No.	Constraint	Type	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	<b>Grand Total</b>	Day Ahead	Real Time
1	Central East	Flowgate	NYIS0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.5	\$2.0	(\$0.1)	(\$1.6)	(\$1.6)	0	107
2	Dysinger East	Flowgate	NYIS0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	0	4

Table 11-25 Top two congestion cost impacts from NYISO flowgates affecting PJM dispatch (By facility): January through March of 2013

	'							Conge	stion Costs (Mill	ions)				
					Day Ahead				Balancing				Event Hours	
				Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit				
No.	Constraint	Type	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	<b>Grand Total</b>	Day Ahead	Real Time
1	Central East	Flowgate	NYISO	\$0.3	(\$1.2)	(\$0.2)	\$1.3	\$0.6	\$2.1	(\$1.4)	(\$2.9)	(\$1.6)	48	159
2	Dysinger East	Flowgate	NYISO	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.2	\$0.0	(\$0.2)	(\$0.2)	0	9

<sup>19</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between the New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LLC.," (January 17, 2013) Section 35.3.1 <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx</a> (Accessed April 17, 2013).

<sup>20</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between the New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LL.C.," (January 17, 2013) Section 35.23 <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/agreements/nyiso-pjm.ashx</a> (Accessed April 17, 2013).

### Congestion-Event Summary for the 500 kV System

Constraints on the 500 kV system generally have a regional impact. Table 11-26 and Table 11-27 show the 500 kV constraints impacting congestion costs in PJM for the first three months of 2014 and the first three months of 2014. Total congestion costs are the sum of the day-ahead and balancing congestion cost components. Total congestion costs associated with a given constraint may be positive or negative in value. The 500 kV constraints impacting congestion costs in PJM are presented by constraint, in descending order of the absolute value of total congestion costs.

Table 11-26 Regional constraints summary (By facility): January through March of 2014

					Congestion Costs (Millions)									
					Day Ah	ead		Balancing					Event Hours	
				Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit				
No.	Constraint	Type	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	<b>Grand Total</b>	Day Ahead	Real Time
1	AP South	Interface	500	\$295.7	(\$185.8)	(\$11.7)	\$469.8	\$31.1	\$73.1	\$9.1	(\$32.8)	\$436.9	2,347	864
2	West	Interface	500	(\$19.9)	(\$282.4)	(\$77.9)	\$184.5	\$16.7	\$47.7	\$16.7	(\$14.3)	\$170.2	1,022	345
3	Bedington - Black Oak	Interface	500	\$20.5	(\$30.7)	(\$2.3)	\$48.8	\$1.4	\$3.9	(\$1.2)	(\$3.6)	\$45.2	841	171
4	East	Interface	500	(\$6.2)	(\$25.1)	(\$3.0)	\$15.9	\$0.3	\$0.7	\$0.5	\$0.1	\$16.0	1,217	17
5	5004/5005 Interface	Interface	500	\$0.4	(\$17.6)	(\$2.7)	\$15.3	\$7.7	\$17.5	\$7.1	(\$2.7)	\$12.6	299	313
6	Central	Interface	500	(\$5.0)	(\$13.6)	(\$3.8)	\$4.8	\$0.2	\$0.5	\$0.0	(\$0.3)	\$4.5	297	10
7	AEP - DOM	Interface	500	\$6.7	(\$9.7)	\$3.0	\$19.4	\$5.5	\$13.3	(\$9.6)	(\$17.3)	\$2.1	756	54
8	Branchburg - Elroy	Line	500	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	10	0
9	Juniata	Transformer	500	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	2	0
10	SENECA	Interface	500	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	1	0

Table 11-27 Regional constraints summary (By facility): January through March of 2013

				Congestion Costs (Millions)										
					Day Ah	ead			Balanc	ing			Event H	ours
				Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit				
No.	Constraint	Туре	Location	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Grand Total	Day Ahead	Real Time
1	AP South	Interface	500	\$62.2	(\$23.0)	\$0.2	\$85.4	\$5.8	\$10.8	\$1.4	(\$3.6)	\$81.8	2,012	505
2	West	Interface	500	\$1.9	(\$8.4)	(\$0.6)	\$9.8	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$9.7	341	1
3	5004/5005 Interface	Interface	500	\$1.0	(\$6.7)	(\$0.3)	\$7.3	\$1.2	\$3.9	\$0.4	(\$2.3)	\$5.0	151	96
4	AEP - DOM	Interface	500	\$3.0	(\$2.1)	(\$0.4)	\$4.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$4.7	609	1
5	Central	Interface	500	(\$0.6)	(\$2.7)	(\$0.4)	\$1.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$1.7	116	0
6	Bedington - Black Oak	Interface	500	\$0.9	(\$0.7)	\$0.1	\$1.7	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$1.6	105	2
7	East	Interface	500	(\$0.1)	(\$0.3)	(\$0.0)	\$0.3	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.0)	\$0.2	55	4
8	Conemaugh - Hunterstown	Line	500	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$0.2)	(\$0.2)	(\$0.2)	0	13
9	Nagel - Phipps Bend	Line	500	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.1	\$0.1	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.1	22	0
10	Cloverdale - Lexington	Line	500	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	(\$0.1)	(\$0.1)	\$0.0	\$0.0	0	6
11	Juniata	Transformer	500	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	\$0.0	1	0

## Congestion Costs by Physical and Financial **Participants**

In order to evaluate the recipients and payers of congestion, the MMU categorized all participants in PJM as either physical or financial. Physical entities include utilities and customers which primarily take physical positions in PJM markets. Financial entities include banks and hedge funds which primarily take financial positions in PJM markets. International market participants that primarily take financial positions in PJM markets are generally considered to be financial entities even if they are utilities in their own countries.

In the first three months of 2014, financial companies as a group were net recipients of congestion credits, and physical companies were net payers of congestion charges. UTCs are in the explicit cost category and comprise most of that category. Explicit costs are the primary source of congestion credits to financial entities. In the first three months of 2014, financial companies received \$190.8 million, an increase of \$162.4 million or 571.9 percent compared to the first three months of 2013. In the first three months of 2014, physical companies paid \$1,426.9 million in congestion charges, an increase of \$1,212.6 million or 565.8 percent compared to the first three months of 2013.

Table 11-28 Congestion cost by type of participant: January through March of 2014

			'		Congestion	Costs (Millions)				
		Day A	head			Baland				
	Load	Generation			Load	Generation			Inadvertent	
Participant Type	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Charges	Grand Total
Financial	\$56.1	\$65.3	(\$110.5)	(\$119.7)	(\$14.0)	(\$2.5)	(\$59.6)	(\$71.1)	\$0.0	(\$190.8)
Physical	\$277.6	(\$1,259.2)	\$16.2	\$1,553.0	\$87.0	\$211.4	(\$1.7)	(\$126.1)	\$0.0	\$1,426.9
Total	\$333.7	(\$1,193.9)	(\$94.3)	\$1,433.3	\$73.0	\$208.9	(\$61.3)	(\$197.2)	\$0.0	\$1,236.1

Table 11-29 Congestion cost by type of participant: January through March of 2013

					Congestion Cos	ts (Millions)				
		Day Ahea	nd	Balancing						
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Inadvertent	
Participant Type	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Charges	Grand Total
Financial	\$29.4	\$25.3	\$30.3	\$34.4	(\$12.3)	\$1.2	(\$49.2)	(\$62.7)	\$0.0	(\$28.4)
Physical	\$55.6	(\$224.4)	\$17.5	\$297.5	\$5.7	\$72.1	(\$16.8)	(\$83.2)	\$0.0	\$214.3
Total	\$85.0	(\$199.1)	\$47.8	\$331.9	(\$6.6)	\$73.3	(\$66.0)	(\$145.9)	\$0.0	\$185.9

## Marginal Losses

## Marginal Loss Accounting

PJM calculates marginal loss costs for each PJM member. The loss cost is based on the applicable day-ahead and real-time marginal loss component of LMP (MLMP). Each PJM member is charged for the cost of losses on the transmission system.

Total marginal loss costs, analogous to total congestion costs, are equal to the net of the load loss payments minus generation loss credits, plus explicit loss costs, incurred in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Balancing Energy Market. Total marginal loss costs can by more accurately thought of as net marginal loss costs.

Marginal loss costs can be both positive and negative and consequently load payments and generation credits can also be both positive and negative. The loss component of LMP is calculated with respect to the system marginal price (SMP). An increase in generation at a bus that results in an increase in losses will cause the marginal loss component of that bus to be negative. If the increase in generation at the bus results in a decrease of system losses, then the marginal loss component is positive.

The total marginal loss cost in PJM for the first three months of 2014 was \$775.9 million, which was comprised of load loss payments of -\$15.1 million, generation loss credits of -\$813.7 million, explicit loss costs of -\$22.8 million and inadvertent loss charges of \$0.0 million. Monthly marginal loss costs in the first three months of 2014 ranged from \$175.4 million in March to \$414.6 million in January. Marginal loss credits increased in the first three months of 2014 by \$158.0 million or 158.9 percent from the first three months of 2013, from \$99.4 million to \$257.4 million.

### **Total Marginal Loss Costs**

Table 11-30 shows the total marginal loss component costs for the first three months of 2009 through 2014.

Table 11–30 Total PJM costs by loss component (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014 <sup>21</sup>

(Jan-Mar)	Loss Costs	Percent Change	Total PJM Billing	Percent of PJM Billing
2009	\$454	NA	\$7,515	6.0%
2010	\$417	(8.2%)	\$8,415	5.0%
2011	\$410	(1.7%)	\$9,584	4.3%
2012	\$234	(42.8%)	\$6,938	3.4%
2013	\$278	18.5%	\$7,762	3.6%
2014	\$776	179.5%	\$21,070	3.7%

Total marginal loss costs for the first three months of 2009 through 2014 are shown in Table 11-31 and Table 11-32. Table 11-31 shows PJM total marginal loss costs by accounting category for the first three months of 2009 through 2014. Table 11-32 shows PJM total marginal loss costs by accounting category by market for the first three months of 2009 through 2014.

Table 11-31 Total PJM marginal loss costs by accounting category (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014

		Margii	nal Loss Costs (Mill	ions)	
	Load	Generation	Explicit	Inadvertent	
(Jan-Mar)	Payments	Credits	Costs	Charges	Total
2009	(\$21.3)	(\$460.6)	\$14.7	\$0.0	\$454.0
2010	(\$3.8)	(\$414.1)	\$6.3	(\$0.0)	\$416.6
2011	(\$26.5)	(\$421.2)	\$14.9	\$0.0	\$409.6
2012	(\$11.2)	(\$252.1)	(\$6.6)	\$0.0	\$234.3
2013	\$8.0	(\$277.8)	(\$8.2)	(\$0.0)	\$277.6
2014	(\$15.1)	(\$813.7)	(\$22.8)	\$0.0	\$775.9

<sup>21</sup> The loss costs include net inadvertent charges.

Table 11-32 Total PJM marginal loss costs by accounting category by market (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014

			,		Marginal Loss C	costs (Millions)	'		'	
		Day Aho	ead			Balancing				
	Load	Generation	Explicit		Load	Generation	Explicit		Inadvertent	
(Jan-Mar)	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Costs	Total	Charges	Grand Total
2009	(\$23.3)	(\$457.6)	\$30.9	\$465.2	\$2.1	(\$3.0)	(\$16.3)	(\$11.2)	\$0.0	\$454.0
2010	(\$8.5)	(\$413.5)	\$12.8	\$417.8	\$4.7	(\$0.6)	(\$6.5)	(\$1.2)	(\$0.0)	\$416.6
2011	(\$37.1)	(\$430.1)	\$26.0	\$419.1	\$10.6	\$8.9	(\$11.1)	(\$9.5)	\$0.0	\$409.6
2012	(\$16.7)	(\$256.8)	\$8.0	\$248.1	\$5.6	\$4.7	(\$14.6)	(\$13.8)	\$0.0	\$234.3
2013	(\$0.1)	(\$288.2)	\$8.1	\$296.2	\$8.1	\$10.4	(\$16.3)	(\$18.6)	(\$0.0)	\$277.6
2014	(\$48.6)	(\$847.4)	\$32.3	\$831.1	\$33.5	\$33.7	(\$55.1)	(\$55.3)	\$0.0	\$775.9

#### **Monthly Marginal Loss Costs**

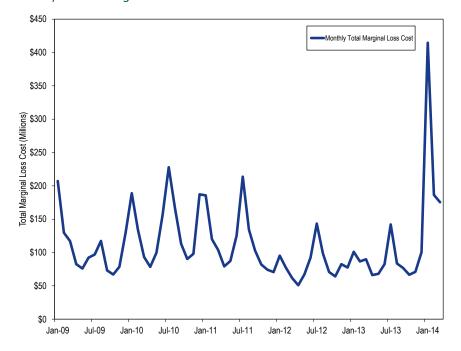
Table 11-33 shows a monthly summary of marginal loss costs by market type for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 11-33 Monthly marginal loss costs by market (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2013 and 2014

				Marginal Loss C	Costs (Millions)					
		2013				2014				
	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	Inadvertent Charges	Grand Total	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	Inadvertent Charges	Grand Total		
Jan	\$105.8	(\$4.7)	\$0.0	\$101.1	\$431.1	(\$16.5)	\$0.0	\$414.6		
Feb	\$93.2	(\$6.5)	(\$0.0)	\$86.7	\$202.1	(\$16.3)	\$0.0	\$185.8		
Mar	\$97.2	(\$7.4)	(\$0.0)	\$89.8	\$198.0	(\$22.6)	(\$0.0)	\$175.4		
Total	\$296.2	(\$18.6)	\$0.0	\$277.6	\$831.1	(\$55.3)	\$0.0	\$775.9		

Figure 11-3 shows PJM monthly marginal loss costs for January 2009 through March 2014.

Figure 11-3 PJM monthly marginal loss costs (Dollars (Millions)): January 2009 through March 2014



### Marginal Loss Costs and Loss Credits

Marginal loss credits (loss surplus) are calculated by adding the total energy costs, the total marginal loss costs and net residual market adjustments. The total energy costs are equal to the net implicit energy costs (generation energy credits less load energy payments) plus net explicit energy costs plus net inadvertent energy charges. Total marginal loss costs are equal to the net implicit marginal loss costs (generation loss credits less load loss payments) plus net explicit loss costs plus net inadvertent loss charges.

Ignoring interchange, total generation MWh must be greater than total load MWh in any hour in order to provide for losses. Since the hourly integrated energy component of LMP is the same for every bus within every hour, the net energy bill is negative (ignoring net interchange), with more generation credits than load payments in every hour. Total energy costs plus total marginal loss costs plus net residual market adjustments equal marginal loss credits which are distributed to load and exports as marginal loss credits.

Table 11-34 shows the total energy costs, the total marginal loss costs collected, the net residual market adjustments and total marginal loss credits redistributed for the first three months of 2009 through 2014. The total marginal loss credits increased \$158.0 million in the first three months of 2014 from the first three months of 2013.

Table 11-34 Marginal loss credits (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014<sup>22</sup>

	Loss Credit Accounti	ing (iviillions)	
Total	Total Marginal		
Energy Charges	Loss Charges	Adjustments	Loss Credits
(\$218.3)	\$454.0	\$0.9	\$236.6
(\$207.6)	\$416.6	(\$0.0)	\$208.9
(\$209.9)	\$409.6	\$0.5	\$200.1
(\$136.4)	\$234.3	(\$0.2)	\$97.7
(\$177.9)	\$277.6	(\$0.3)	\$99.4
(\$515.1)	\$775.9	(\$3.3)	\$257.4
	(\$218.3) (\$207.6) (\$209.9) (\$136.4) (\$177.9)	Energy Charges         Loss Charges           (\$218.3)         \$454.0           (\$207.6)         \$416.6           (\$209.9)         \$409.6           (\$136.4)         \$234.3           (\$177.9)         \$277.6	Energy Charges         Loss Charges         Adjustments           (\$218.3)         \$454.0         \$0.9           (\$207.6)         \$416.6         (\$0.0)           (\$209.9)         \$409.6         \$0.5           (\$136.4)         \$234.3         (\$0.2)           (\$177.9)         \$277.6         (\$0.3)

<sup>22</sup> The net residual market adjustments included in the table are comprised of the known day-ahead error value minus the sum of the day-ahead loss MW congestion value, balancing loss MW congestion value and measurement error caused by missing data.

## **Energy Costs**

## **Energy Accounting**

The energy component of LMP is the system reference bus LMP, also called the system marginal price (SMP). The energy cost is based on the day-ahead and real-time energy components of LMP. Total energy costs, analogous to total congestion costs, are equal to the load energy payments minus generation energy credits, plus explicit energy costs, incurred in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Balancing Energy Market, plus net inadvertent energy charges. Total energy costs can by more accurately thought of as net energy costs.

Ignoring interchange, total generation MWh must be greater than total load MWh in every hour in order to provide for losses. Since the hourly integrated energy component of LMP is the same for every bus in every hour, the net energy costs are negative (ignoring net interchange), with generation credits greater than load payments in every hour. These net energy costs plus net marginal loss costs plus net residual market adjustments, equal the marginal loss surplus which is distributed to load and exports.

The total energy cost for the first three months of 2014 was -\$515.1 million, which was comprised of load energy payments of \$28,506.4 million, generation energy credits of \$29,014.7 million, explicit energy costs of \$0.0 million and inadvertent energy charges of -\$6.9 million. The monthly energy costs for the first three months of 2014 ranged from -\$272.5 million in January to -\$119.6 million in March.

### **Total Energy Costs**

Table 11-35 shows total energy component costs and total PJM billing, for the first three months of 2009 through 2014. The total energy component costs are net energy costs.

Table 11-35 Total PJM costs by energy component (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014<sup>23</sup>

(Jan-Mar)	Energy Costs	Percent Change	Total PJM Billing	Percent of PJM Billing
2009	(\$218)	NA	\$7,515	(2.9%)
2010	(\$208)	(4.9%)	\$8,415	(2.5%)
2011	(\$210)	1.1%	\$9,584	(2.2%)
2012	(\$136)	(35.0%)	\$6,938	(2.0%)
2013	(\$178)	30.4%	\$7,762	(2.3%)
2014	(\$515)	189.6%	\$21,070	(2.4%)

Energy costs for the first three months of 2009 through 2014 are shown in Table 11-36 and Table 11-37. Table 11-36 shows PJM energy costs by accounting category for the first three months of 2009 through 2014 and Table 11-37 shows PJM energy costs by market category for the first three months of 2009 through 2014. These energy costs are the actual total energy costs rather than the net energy costs in Table 11-35.

Table 11-36 Total PJM energy costs by accounting category (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014

		Energy	Costs (Millions)					
		Generation		Inadvertent				
(Jan-Mar)	Load Payments	Credits	Explicit	Charges	Total			
2009	\$14,058.4	\$14,277.4	\$0.0	\$0.7	(\$218.3)			
2010	\$13,424.4	\$13,629.0	\$0.0	(\$3.0)	(\$207.6)			
2011	\$11,943.9	\$12,160.7	\$0.0	\$6.9	(\$209.9)			
2012	\$8,485.4	\$8,628.7	\$0.0	\$6.8	(\$136.4)			
2013	\$10,357.2	\$10,535.1	\$0.0	(\$0.0)	(\$177.9)			
2014	\$28,506.4	\$29,014.7	\$0.0	(\$6.9)	(\$515.1)			

<sup>23</sup> The energy costs include net inadvertent charges.

Table 11-37 Total PJM energy costs by market category (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2009 through 2014

					Energy Cost	s (Millions)				
		Day /	Ahead			Balancir				
	Load	Generation			Load	Generation			Inadvertent	
(Jan-Mar)	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Payments	Credits	Explicit Costs	Total	Charges	<b>Grand Total</b>
2009	\$14,129.6	\$14,375.6	\$0.0	(\$246.0)	(\$71.2)	(\$98.2)	\$0.0	\$27.0	\$0.7	(\$218.3)
2010	\$13,408.9	\$13,619.2	\$0.0	(\$210.2)	\$15.5	\$9.8	\$0.0	\$5.6	(\$3.0)	(\$207.6)
2011	\$12,055.5	\$12,259.3	\$0.0	(\$203.9)	(\$111.6)	(\$98.6)	\$0.0	(\$12.9)	\$6.9	(\$209.9)
2012	\$8,534.4	\$8,649.0	\$0.0	(\$114.6)	(\$49.0)	(\$20.4)	\$0.0	(\$28.6)	\$6.8	(\$136.4)
2013	\$10,387.2	\$10,580.9	\$0.0	(\$193.7)	(\$29.9)	(\$45.8)	\$0.0	\$15.9	(\$0.0)	(\$177.9)
2014	\$28,412.1	\$29,082.9	\$0.0	(\$670.9)	\$94.3	(\$68.3)	\$0.0	\$162.6	(\$6.9)	(\$515.1)

#### **Monthly Energy Costs**

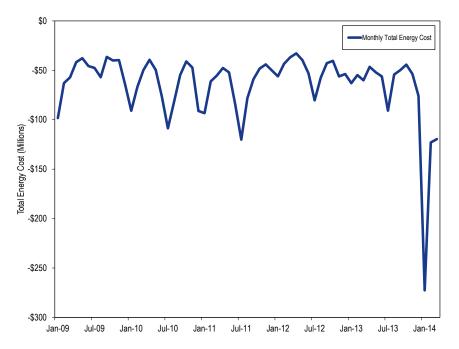
Table 11-38 shows a monthly summary of energy costs by market type for the first three months of 2013 and the first three months of 2014.

Table 11-38 Monthly energy costs by market type (Dollars (Millions)): January through March of 2013 and 2014

		Energy Costs (Millions)												
		2013			2014									
	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	Inadvertent Charges	Grand Total	Day-Ahead Total	Balancing Total	Inadvertent Charges	Grand Total						
Jan	(\$69.2)	\$5.8	\$0.5	(\$63.0)	(\$339.8)	\$68.3	(\$1.0)	(\$272.5)						
Feb	(\$60.6)	\$5.9	(\$0.1)	(\$54.8)	(\$163.7)	\$43.5	(\$2.8)	(\$123.0)						
Mar	(\$63.9)	\$4.2	(\$0.3)	(\$60.0)	(\$167.3)	\$50.8	(\$3.1)	(\$119.6)						
Total	(\$193.7)	\$15.9	(\$0.0)	(\$177.9)	(\$670.9)	\$162.6	(\$6.9)	(\$515.1)						

Figure 11-4 shows PJM monthly energy costs of January 2009 through March 2014.

Figure 11-4 PJM monthly energy costs (Dollars (Millions)): January 2009 through March 2014

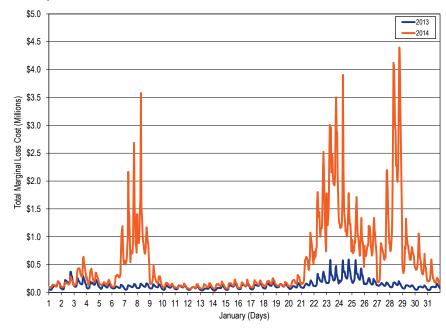


## January High Load Days

The total marginal loss cost in January 2014 was 310.3 percent higher than in January 2013. Total marginal loss costs increased because of the cold weather in January, which caused higher load and prices and an increased level of losses. The loss MW in PJM increased 16.9 percent, from 1,686 GWh in January 2013 to 1,971 GWh in January 2014.

Figure 11-5 shows PJM total marginal loss cost for January of 2013 and 2014.

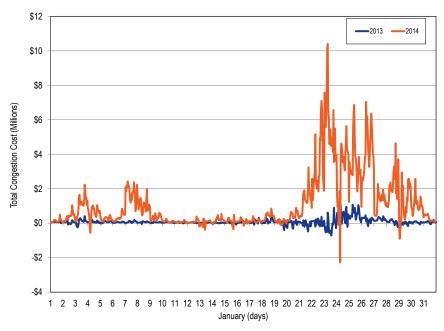
Figure 11-5 PJM total marginal loss cost (Dollars (Millions)): January of 2013 and 2014



The total congestion costs in January 2014 were 1,275.3 percent higher than in January 2013. Total congestion costs increased because of the cold weather in January, which caused higher load and prices and an increased frequency of congestion.

Figure 11-6 shows PJM total congestion cost for January of 2013 and 2014.

Figure 11-6 PJM total congestion cost (Dollars (Millions)): January of 2013 and 2014



# Generation and Transmission Planning Overview

#### Planned Generation and Retirements

- Planned Generation. As of March 31, 2014, 66,135 MW of capacity were in generation request queues for construction through 2024, compared to an average installed capacity of 198,894 MW as of March 31, 2014. Of the capacity in queues, 5,973 MW, or 9.0 percent, are uprates and the rest are new generators. Wind projects account for 17,218 MW of nameplate capacity or 26.0 percent of the capacity in the queues. Combined-cycle projects account for 39,985 MW of capacity or 60.5 percent of the capacity in the queues.
- Generation Retirements. As shown in Table 12-6, 25,902.2 MW are or are planned to be retired between 2011 and 2019, with all but 2,050.5 MW retired by the end of 2015. The AEP Zone accounts for 6,024 MW, or 23.26 percent, of all MW planned for retirement from 2014 through 2019.
- Generation Mix. A potentially significant change in the distribution of unit types within the PJM footprint is likely as a combined result of the location of generation resources in the queue and the location of units likely to retire. In both the Eastern MAAC (EMAAC) and the Southwestern MAAC (SWMAAC) locational deliverability areas (LDAs), the capacity mix is likely to shift to more natural gas-fired combined cycle (CC) and combustion turbine (CT) capacity.1 Elsewhere in the PJM footprint, continued reliance on steam (mainly coal) seems likely, despite retirements of coal units.

## Generation and Transmission Interconnection **Planning Process**

• Any entity that requests interconnection of a new generating facility, including increases to the capacity of an existing generating unit or that requests interconnection of a merchant transmission facility must follow

1 EMAAC consists of the AECO, DPL, JCPL, PECO and PSEG control zones. SWMAAC consists of the BGE and Pepco control zones. See the 2013 State of the Market Report for PJM, Volume II, Appendix A, "PJM Geography" for a map of PJM LDAs.

the process defined in the PJM tariff to obtain interconnection service.<sup>2</sup> The process is complex and time consuming as a result of the nature of the required analyses. The cost, time and uncertainty associated with interconnecting to the grid may create barriers to entry for potential entrants.

- The queue contains a substantial number of projects that are not likely to be built. These projects may create barriers to entry for projects that would otherwise be completed by taking up queue positions, increasing interconnection costs and creating uncertainty.
- Many feasibility, impact and facilities studies are delayed for reasons including disputes with developers, circuit and network issues, retooling as a result of projects being withdrawn and an accumulated backlog in completing studies.

#### **Backbone Facilities**

• PJM baseline transmission projects are implemented to resolve reliability criteria violations. PJM backbone transmission projects are a subset of significant baseline projects intended to resolve a wide range of reliability criteria violations and congestion issues and which have substantial impacts on energy and capacity markets. The current backbone projects are Mount Storm-Doubs, Jacks Mountain, and Susquehanna-Roseland.

#### Recommendations

The MMU recommends additional improvements to the planning process.

- There is no mechanism to permit a direct comparison, or competition, between transmission and generation alternatives. There is no mechanism to evaluate whether the generation or transmission alternative is less costly or who bears the risks associated with each alternative. The MMU recommends the creation of such a mechanism.
- The MMU recommends that rules be implemented to permit competition to provide financing of transmission projects. This competition could

<sup>2</sup> OATT Parts IV & VI.

reduce the cost of capital for transmission projects and significantly reduce total costs to customers.

- The MMU recommends that the question of whether Capacity Injection Rights (CIRs) should persist after the retirement of a unit be addressed. Even if the treatment of CIRs remains unchanged, the rules need to ensure that incumbents cannot exploit control of CIRs to block or postpone entry of competitors.<sup>3</sup>
- The MMU recommends outsourcing interconnection studies to an independent party to avoid potential conflicts of interest. Currently, these studies are performed by incumbent transmission owners under PJM's direction. This could result in a conflict of interest when transmission owners have generation interests.
- The MMU recommends improvements in queue management including that PJM establish a review process to ensure that projects are removed from the queue if they are not viable, as well as a process to allow commercially viable projects to advance in the queue ahead of projects which have failed to make progress, subject to rules to prevent gaming.
- The MMU recommends an analysis of the study phase of PJM's transmission planning to reduce the need for postponements of study results, to decrease study completion times, and to improve the likelihood that a project at a given phase in the study process will successfully go into service.

#### Conclusion

The goal of PJM market design should be to enhance competition and to ensure that competition is the driver for all the key elements of PJM markets. But transmission investments have not been fully incorporated into competitive markets. The construction of new transmission facilities has significant impacts on energy and capacity markets. But when generating units retire, there is no market mechanism in place that would require direct competition between transmission and generation to meet loads in that area. In addition, despite Order No. 1000, there is not yet a robust mechanism to permit competition

to build transmission projects or to obtain least cost financing. The addition of a planned transmission project changes the parameters of the capacity auction for the area, changes the amount of capacity needed in the area, changes the capacity market supply and demand fundamentals in the area and effectively forestalls the ability of generation to compete. There is no mechanism to permit a direct comparison, let alone competition, between transmission and generation alternatives. There is no mechanism to evaluate whether the generation or transmission alternative is less costly or who bears the risks associated with each alternative. Creating such a mechanism should be an explicit goal of PJM market design.

The PJM queue evaluation process should be improved to ensure that barriers to competition are not created. Issues that need to be addressed include the ownership rights to CIRs, whether transmission owners should perform interconnection studies, and improvements in queue management.

#### Planned Generation and Retirements

#### **Planned Generation Additions**

Net revenues provide incentives to build new generation to serve PJM markets. While these incentives operate with a significant lag time and are based on expectations of future net revenue, the amount of planned new generation in PJM reflects investors' perception of the incentives provided by the combination of revenues from the PJM Energy, Capacity and Ancillary Service Markets. On March 31, 2014, 66,135 MW of capacity were in generation request queues for construction through 2024, compared to an average installed capacity of 198,894 MW as of March 31, 2014. Although it is clear that not all generation in the queues will be built, PJM has added capacity annually since 2000 (Table 12–1). So far, 271 MW of nameplate capacity were added in PJM in the first three months of 2014.

362 Section 12 Planning © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>3</sup> See "Comments of the Independent Market Monitor for PJM," <a href="http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf">http://www.monitoringanalytics.com/reports/Reports/2012/IMM\_Comments\_ER12-1177-000\_20120312.pdf</a> (Accessed December 4, 2013).

Table 12-1 Year-to-year capacity additions from PJM generation queue: Calendar years 2000 through 2014

	MW
2000	505
2001	872
2002	3,841
2003	3,524
2004	1,935
2005	819
2006	471
2007	1,265
2008	2,777
2009	2,516
2010	2,097
2011	5,008
2012	2,669
2013	1,127
2014 (Jan-Mar)	271

#### PJM Generation Oueues

Generation request queues are groups of proposed projects, including new units, reratings of existing units, capacity resources and energy only resources. Each queue is open for a fixed amount of time. Studies commence on all entered projects for a given queue when that queue closes. The duration of the queue period has varied over time in an attempt to improve the efficiency of the queue process. Queues A and B were each open for a year. Queues C-T were open for six months. Starting in February 2008, for Queues U-Y1, the window was reverted back to three months. In May 2012, the queue window was set back to six months, starting with Queue Y2. Queue Z2 is currently open.

All projects that have been entered in a queue will have an assigned status. Projects listed as active are undergoing one of the studies (feasibility, system impact, facility) required to proceed. Other status options are under construction, suspended, and in-service. Withdrawn projects are removed from the queue and listed separately. A project cannot be suspended until it has reached the status of under construction. A project suspended for more than three years is subject to termination of the Interconnection Service Agreement and corresponding cancellation costs.4

Table 12-2 shows MW in queues by expected completion date<sup>5</sup> and changes in the queues from December 31, 2013 to March 31, 2014 for ongoing projects, i.e. projects with the status active, under construction or suspended. Projects that are already in service are not included here. The total MW in queues for these projects decreased by 1,164 MW, or 1.7 percent, from 67,299 MW at the beginning of 2014. The change is a result of 3,509 MW in new projects entering the queue, 4,026 MW in existing projects being withdrawn, and 435 MW going into service. The remaining difference is the result of projects adjusting their expected MW.

Table 12-2 Queue comparison by expected completion year (MW): March 31, 2014 vs. December 31, 20136

			Quarterly Change	Quarterly Change
	As of 12/31/2013	As of 3 /31/2014	(MW)	(percent)
≤ 2013	11,672	0	(11,672)	NA
2014	7,360	16,899	9,539	56.4%
2015	12,674	12,052	(622)	(5.2%)
2016	13,953	14,022	69	0.5%
2017	16,003	14,494	(1,509)	(10.4%)
2018	3,697	6,274	2,577	41.1%
2019	0	800	800	100.0%
2020	346	0	(346)	NA
2024	1,594	1,594	0	0.0%
Total	67,299	66,135	(1,164)	(1.8%)

Table 12-3 shows the yearly project status changes in more detail and how scheduled queue capacity has changed between January 1, 2014 and March 31, 2014. For example, 3,509 MW entered the queue in this quarter, 20 MW of which were withdrawn before the end of the quarter. Of the total 48,735 MW marked as active at the beginning of the year, 3,559 MW were withdrawn, 75 MW were suspended, and 799 MW started construction. The "In Service" column shows that 435 MW went into service in in the first quarter of 2014, in

<sup>4</sup> See "PJM Manual 14C: Generation and Transmission Interconnection Process." Section 3.7. <a href="http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/">http://www.pim.com/~/media/documents/</a> manuals/m14c.ashx>.

<sup>5</sup> Expected completion dates are entered when the project enters the queue. They do not accurately reflect actual completion dates.

<sup>6</sup> Wind and solar capacity in Table 12-2 through Table 12-5 have not been adjusted to reflect derating.

addition to the 35,532 MW of capacity that already had the status "in service" at the beginning of the year.

Table 12-3 Change in project status (MW): December 31, 2013 vs. March 31, 2014

			St	tatus at 3/31/20	14				
	Total at		Under						
Status at 1/1/2013	1/1/2014	Active	Suspended	Construction	In Service	Withdrawn			
(Entered in 2014)		3,489	0	0	0	20			
Active	48,735	44,114	75	799	189	3,559			
Suspended	4,288	0	3,646	322	0	320			
Under Construction	14,057	0	341	13,341	246	128			
In Service	35,539	0	0	7	35,532	0			
Withdrawn	259,254	0	0	0	0	259,254			
Total at 3/31/2014		47,603	4,063	14,469	35,967	263,280			

Table 12-4 shows the amount of capacity active, in-service, under construction, suspended, or withdrawn for each queue since the beginning of the regional transmission expansion plan (RTEP) process and the total amount of capacity that had been included in each queue. All items in queues A-L are either in service or have been withdrawn. As of March 31, 2014, there are 66,135 MW of capacity in queues that are not yet in service of which 6.1 percent is suspended and 21.9 percent is under construction. The remaining 72.0 percent, or 47,603 MW, have not yet begun construction.

Table 12-4 Capacity in PJM queues (MW): At March 31, 2014<sup>7</sup>

		<u> </u>				
_			Under			
Queue	Active	In-Service	Construction	Suspended	Withdrawn	Total
A Expired 31-Jan-98	0	8,103	0	0	17,347	25,450
B Expired 31-Jan-99	0	4,646	0	0	14,957	19,602
C Expired 31-Jul-99	0	531	0	0	3,471	4,002
D Expired 31-Jan-00	0	851	0	0	7,182	8,033
E Expired 31-Jul-00	0	795	0	0	8,022	8,817
F Expired 31-Jan-01	0	52	0	0	3,093	3,145
G Expired 31-Jul-01	0	1,116	0	0	17,934	19,050
H Expired 31-Jan-02	0	703	0	0	8,422	9,124
I Expired 31-Jul-02	0	103	0	0	3,728	3,831
J Expired 31-Jan-03	0	40	0	0	846	886
K Expired 31-Jul-03	0	218	0	0	2,425	2,643
L Expired 31-Jan-04	0	257	0	0	4,034	4,290
M Expired 31-Jul-04	0	505	150	0	3,706	4,360
N Expired 31-Jan-05	0	2,399	38	0	8,090	10,527
O Expired 31-Jul-05	10	1,688	225	217	5,451	7,592
P Expired 31-Jan-06	43	3,255	63	210	5,068	8,638
Q Expired 31-Jul-06	105	2,498	2,244	0	9,687	14,534
R Expired 31-Jan-07	1,226	1,386	728	440	18,974	22,755
S Expired 31-Jul-07	675	3,281	559	420	12,207	17,142
T Expired 31-Jan-08	3,295	1,325	655	678	21,604	27,556
U Expired 31-Jan-09	1,915	865	692	260	29,625	33,357
V Expired 31-Jan-10	2,378	386	2,718	150	11,370	17,001
W Expired 31-Jan-11	4,599	507	1,766	1,127	16,220	24,220
X Expired 31-Jan-12	10,824	302	4,268	35	14,937	30,366
Y Expired 30-Apr-13	11,467	136	363	526	13,545	26,038
Z through 31-Mar-14	11,066	20	0	0	1,337	12,423
Total	47,603	35,967	14,469	4,063	263,280	365,382

#### Distribution of Units in the Queues

Table 12-5 shows the projects under construction, suspended, or active as of March 31, 2014, by unit type, control zone and LDA.<sup>8</sup> It also shows the planned retirements for each zone. The geographic distribution of generation in the queues shows that new capacity is being added disproportionately in the west and includes a substantial amount of wind capacity.<sup>9</sup> As of March 31, 2014,

Section 12 Planning © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>7</sup> Projects listed as partially in-service are counted as in-service for the purposes of this analysis.

<sup>8</sup> Unit types designated as reciprocating engines are classified here as diesel.

<sup>9</sup> Since wind resources cannot be dispatched on demand, PJM rules previously required that the unforced capacity of wind resources be derated to 20 percent of installed capacity until actual generation data are available. Beginning with Queue U, PJM derates wind resources to 13 percent of installed capacity until there is operational data to support a different conclusion. PJM derates solar resources to 38 percent of installed capacity. Based on the derating of 17,218 MW of wind resources and 1,781 MW of solar resources, the 66,135 MW currently active in the queue would be reduced to 50,051 MW.

66,135 MW of capacity were in generation request queues for construction through 2024, compared to 67,299 MW at January 1, 2014.

Table 12-5 Queue capacity by control zone and LDA (MW) at March 31, 201410

											Total Queue	Planned
LDA	Zone	CC	CT	Diesel	Hydro	Nuclear	Solar	Steam	Storage	Wind	Capacity	Retirements
EMAAC	AECO	1,684	71	8	0	0	170	0	0	723	2,655	500
	DPL	1,223	23	0	0	0	305	20	20	279	1,870	288
	JCPL	1,445	0	0	20	0	751	0	0	0	2,216	1,095
	PECO	861	12	6	0	330	0	0	2	0	1,210	1,105
	PSEG	2,602	308	8	0	0	169	0	1	0	3,088	2,737
	EMAAC Total	7,815	413	21	20	330	1,395	20	23	1,002	11,039	5,725
SWMAAC	BGE	678	256	29	0	0	22	132	0	0	1,117	189
	Pepco	3,078	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3,078	2,474
	SWMAAC Total	3,756	256	29	0	0	22	132	0	0	4,195	2,663
WMAAC	Met-Ed	800	6	0	0	50	3	0	0	0	859	652
	Penelec	919	121	39	40	0	32	0	10	711	1,871	634
	PPL	5,052	0	5	0	0	29	0	40	644	5,770	371
	WMAAC Total	6,771	127	44	40	50	64	0	50	1,354	8,500	1,657
Non-MAAC	AE	452	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	462	0
	AEP	6,419	40	20	35	102	116	302	34	7,941	15,009	6,024
	APS	2,464	1,418	63	62	0	40	49	0	435	4,532	3,028
	ATSI	2,634	1,015	2	0	0	14	135	0	867	4,667	2,266
	ComEd	1,150	180	19	23	0	10	0	61	4,037	5,479	1,373
	DAY	0	0	2	112	0	23	33	12	300	482	541
	DEOK	540	0	0	0	0	0	50	16	0	606	884
	DLCO	245	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	245	614
	Dominion	7,604	62	11	0	1,594	97	103	32	1,132	10,634	933
	EKPC	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	150	150	195
	Essential Power	135	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	135	0
	Non-MAAC Total	21,643	2,725	117	232	1,696	300	671	155	14,862	42,401	15,858
Total		39,985	3,521	212	292	2,076	1,781	823	227	17,218	66,135	25,902

A potentially significant change in the distribution of unit types within the PJM footprint is likely a combined result of the location of generation resources in the queue (Table 12-5) and the location of units likely to retire. In both the EMAAC and SWMAAC LDAs, the capacity mix is likely to shift to more natural gas-fired combined cycle (CC) and combustion turbine (CT) capacity. The western part of the PJM footprint is also likely to see a shift to more natural gas-fired capacity due to changes in environmental regulations

and natural gas costs, but likely will maintain a larger amount of coal steam capacity than eastern zones. The replacement of older steam units by units burning natural gas could significantly affect future congestion, the role of firm and interruptible gas supply, and natural gas supply infrastructure.

#### **Planned Retirements**

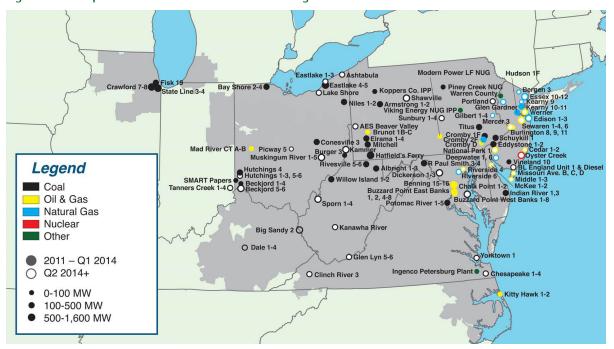
As shown in Table 12-6, 25,902.2 MW is planned to be retired between 2011 and 2019, with all but 2,050.5 MW retired by the end of 2015. The AEP Zone accounts for 6,024 MW, or 23.26 percent, of all MW planned for deactivation from 2014 through 2019. A map of retirements between 2011 and 2019 is shown in Figure 12-1 and a detailed list of pending deactivations is shown in Table 12-7, totaling 14,740.5 MW.

<sup>10</sup> This data includes only projects with a status of active, under-construction, or suspended.

Table 12-6 Summary of PJM unit retirements (MW): 2011 through 2019

	MW
Retirements 2011	1,129.2
Retirements 2012	6,961.9
Retirements 2013	2,862.6
Retirements 2014	208.0
Planned Retirements 2014	1,870.0
Planned Retirements 2015	10,820.0
Planned Retirements Post-2015	2,050.5
Total	25,902.2

Figure 12-1 Map of PJM unit retirements: 2011 through 2019



366 Section 12 Planning © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Table 12-7 Planned deactivations of PJM units, as of March 31, 2014

Unit	Zone	MW	Fuel	Unit Type	Projected Deactivation Date
BL England 1	AECO	113.0	Coal	Steam	01-May-14
Deepwater 1, 6	AECO	158.0	Natural gas	Steam	31-May-14
Burlington 9	PSEG	184.0	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-14
Portland 1-2	Met-Ed	401.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-14
Riverside 6	BGE	115.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-14
Chesapeake 1-4	Dominion	576.0	Coal	Steam	31-Dec-14
Yorktown 1-2	Dominion	323.0	Coal	Steam	31-Dec-14
Walter C Beckjord 5-6	DEOK	652.0	Coal	Steam	01-Apr-15
Shawville 1-4	PENELEC	603.0	Coal	Steam	16-Apr-15
Dale 1-4	EKPC	195.0	Coal	Steam	16-Apr-15
Gilbert 1-4	JCPL	98.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-May-15
Glen Gardner 1-8	JCPL	160.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-May-15
Kearny 9	PSEG	21.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-May-15
Werner 1-4	JCPL	212.0	Light oil	Combustion Turbine	01-May-15
Cedar 1-2	AECO	65.6	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	31-May-15
Essex 12	PSEG	184.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	31-May-15
Middle 1-3	AECO	74.7	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	31-May-15
Missouri Ave B, C, D	AECO	57.9	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	31-May-15
Ashtabula	ATSI	210.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Bergen 3	PSEG	21.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Burlington 8, 11	PSEG	205.0	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Clinch River 3	AEP	230.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Eastlake 1-3	ATSI	327.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Edison 1-3	PSEG	504.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Essex 10-11	PSEG	352.0	Natural gas	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Glen Lyn 5-6	AEP	325.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Hutchings 1-3, 5-6	DAY	271.8	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Kammer 1-3	AEP	600.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Kanawha River 1-2	AEP	400.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Lake Shore 18	ATSI	190.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Mercer 3	PSEG	115.0	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Muskingum River 1-5	AEP	1,355.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
National Park 1	PSEG	21.0	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Picway 5	AEP	95.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Sewaren 1-4,6	PSEG	558.0	Kerosene	Combustion Turbine	01-Jun-15
Sporn 1-4	AEP	580.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Sunbury 1-4	PPL	347.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Tanners Creek 1-4	AEP	982.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
Big Sandy 2	AEP	800.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-15
BL England Diesels	AECO	8.0	Diesel	Diesel	01-0ct-15
Riverside 4	BGE	74.0	Natural gas	Steam	01-Jun-16
Chalk Point 1-2	Pepco	667.0	Coal	Steam	31-May-17
Dickerson 1-3	Pepco	537.0	Coal	Steam	31-May-17
McKee 1-2	DPL	34.0	Heavy Oil	Combustion Turbine	31-May-17
AES Beaver Valley	DLC0	124.0	Coal	Steam	01-Jun-17
Oyster Creek	JCPL	614.5	Nuclear	Steam	31-Dec-19
Total		14,740.5			

Table 12-8 shows the capacity, average size, and average age of units retiring in PJM, from 2011 through 2019. The majority, 77.4 percent, of all MW retiring during this period are coal steam units. These units have an average age of 56.9 years, and an average size of 170.0 MW. This indicates that on average, retirements have consisted of smaller sub-critical coal steam units and those without adequate environmental controls to remain viable beyond 2015.

Table 12-8 Retirements by fuel type, 2011 through 2019

	Number of		Avg. Age at		
	Units	Avg. Size (MW)	Retirement (Years)	Total MW	Percent
Coal	118	170.0	56.9	20,057.6	77.4%
Diesel	6	12.5	38.3	74.9	0.3%
Heavy Oil	4	68.5	57.5	274.0	1.1%
Kerosene	20	41.4	45.5	828.2	3.2%
LFG	1	10.8	7.0	10.8	0.0%
Light Oil	15	76.6	43.8	1,148.7	4.4%
Natural Gas	49	57.9	46.8	2,838.5	11.0%
Nuclear	1	614.5	50.0	614.5	2.4%
Waste Coal	1	31.0	20.0	31.0	0.1%
Wood Waste	2	12.0	23.5	24.0	0.1%
Total	217	119.4	51.4	25,902.2	100.0%

#### Actual Generation Deactivations in 2014

Table 12-9 shows unit deactivations for the first three months of 2014.<sup>11</sup> A total of 208.0 MW was retired during this period.

<sup>11</sup> See PJM. "PJM Generator Deactivations," <a href="http://pjm.com/planning/generation-retirements/gr-summaries.aspx">http://pjm.com/planning/generation-retirements/gr-summaries.aspx</a> (Accessed April 05, 2014).

Table 12-9 Unit deactivations between January 1, 2014 and March 31, 2014

			Primary	Zone	Age	Retirement
Company	Unit Name	ICAP	Fuel	Name	(Years)	Date
First Energy	Mad River CTs A	25.0	Diesel	ATSI	00	09-Jan-14
First Energy	Mad River CTs B	25.0	Diesel	ATSI	00	09-Jan-14
Duke Energy	Walter C Beckjord 4	150.0	Coal	DEOK	00	17-Jan-14
Modern Mallard Energy	Modern Power Landfill NUG	8.0	Diesel	Met-Ed	00	03-Feb-14
Total	-	208.0				

Figure 12-2 and Table 12-11 show the age of PJM generators by unit type. Units older than 30 years comprise 110,612 MW, or 55.6 percent, of the total capacity of 198,894 MW. Units older than 45 years comprise 35,359 MW, or 17.7 percent of the total capacity.

#### **Generation Mix**

Currently, PJM has an installed capacity of 198,894 MW (Table 12-10) including non-derated solar and wind resources, as well as energy-only units.

Table 12-10 Existing PJM capacity: At March 31, 2014<sup>12</sup> (By zone and unit type (MW))

Zone	CC	CT	Diesel	Fuel Cell	Hydroelectric	Nuclear	Solar	Steam	Storage	Wind	Total
AECO	164	706	23	0	0	0	40	1,087	0	8	2,026
AEP	4,900	3,682	63	0	1,072	2,071	0	24,265	0	1,753	37,806
APS	1,129	1,215	48	0	86	0	36	5,409	27	999	8,949
ATSI	685	1,617	73	0	0	2,134	0	6,540	0	0	11,049
BGE	148	687	18	0	0	1,716	0	2,996	0	0	5,565
ComEd	2,270	7,244	100	0	0	10,474	0	5,417	5	2,454	27,964
DAY	0	1,369	48	0	0	0	1	3,180	40	0	4,637
DEOK	0	842	0	0	0	0	0	3,932	0	0	4,774
DLCO	244	15	0	0	6	1,777	0	784	0	0	2,826
Dominion	4,030	3,875	154	0	3,589	3,581	3	8,403	0	0	23,634
DPL	1,189	1,820	96	30	0	0	4	1,620	0	0	4,760
EKPC	0	774	0	0	70	0	0	1,882	0	0	2,726
EXT	664	111	0	0	0	13	0	5,484	0	0	6,271
JCPL	1,693	1,233	16	0	400	615	45	10	0	0	4,011
Met-Ed	2,051	407	41	0	19	805	0	601	0	0	3,924
PECO	3,209	836	3	0	1,642	4,547	3	979	1	0	11,220
PENELEC	0	408	46	0	513	0	0	6,794	0	931	8,690
Pepco	230	1,092	10	0	0	0	0	3,649	0	0	4,981
PPL	1,808	616	61	0	707	2,520	15	5,517	20	220	11,483
PSEG	3,091	2,838	12	0	5	3,493	107	2,050	2	0	11,598
Total	27,504	31,386	811	30	8,109	33,745	253	90,597	95	6,364	198,894

368 Section 12 Planning © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

<sup>12</sup> The capacity described in this section refers to all installed capacity in PJM, regardless of whether the capacity entered the RPM auction.

Table 12-11 PJM capacity (MW) by age (years): at March 31, 2014

Age (years)	СС	СТ	Diesel	Fuel Cell	Hydroelectric	Nuclear	Solar	Steam	Storage	Wind	Total
Less than 15	21,678	20,233	507	30	184	0	253	4,910	95	6,364	54,254
16 to 30	5,294	3,894	99	0	3,276	11,485	0	9,980	0	0	34,027
31 to 45	532	5,781	83	0	722	22,260	0	45,875	0	0	75,253
46 to 60	0	1,478	122	0	2,577	0	0	25,855	0	0	30,033
61 to 75	0	0	0	0	389	0	0	3,828	0	0	4,218
76 and over	0	0	0	0	961	0	0	149	0	0	1,110
Total	27,504	31,386	811	30	8,109	33,745	253	90,597	95	6,364	198,894

Figure 12-2 PJM capacity (MW) by age (years): at March 31, 2014

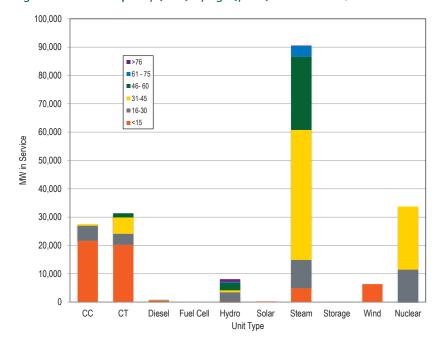


Table 12-12 shows the effect that the new generation in the queues would have on the existing generation mix, assuming that all non-hydroelectric generators in excess of 40 years of age as of March 31, 2014 retire by 2024. The expected role of gas-fired generation depends largely on projects in the queues and continued retirement of coal-fired generation. 63.0 percent of

existing capacity in SWMAAC is currently steam; this would be reduced, by 2024, to 46.0 percent. CC and CT generators would comprise 41.8 percent of total capability in SWMAAC in 2024.

In Non-MAAC zones, 82.96 percent of all generation 40 years or older, as of March 31, 2014, is steam, primarily coal.<sup>13</sup> If these older coal units retire and if all queued wind MW are built as planned, by 2024, wind farms would account for 11.6 percent of total ICAP MW in Non-MAAC zones.

<sup>13</sup> Non-MAAC zones consist of the AEP, AP, ATSI, ComEd, DAY, DEOK, DLCO, and Dominion control zones.

Table 12-12 Comparison of generators 40 years and older with slated capacity additions (MW) through 2024, as of March 31, 2014<sup>14</sup>

		Capacity of		Capacity of		Additional		
			Percent of Area		Percent of Area	Capacity	Estimated	Percent of Area
Area	Unit Type	Years or Older	Total	All Ages	Total	through 2024	Capacity 2024	Total
EMAAC	Combined Cycle	198	1.8%	9,346	27.8%	7,815	17,161	38.4%
	Combustion Turbine	3,764	34.0%	7,433	22.1%	413	7,847	17.6%
	Diesel	59	0.5%	150	0.4%	21	171	0.4%
	Fuel Cell	0	0.0%	30	0.1%	0	30	0.1%
	Hydroelectric	2,042	18.4%	2,047	6.1%	20	2,067	4.6%
	Nuclear	1,740	15.7%	8,654	25.7%	330	8,984	20.1%
	Solar	0	0.0%	198	0.6%	1,395	1,594	3.6%
	Steam	3,266	29.5%	5,746	17.1%	20	5,766	12.9%
	Storage	0	0.0%	3	0.0%	23	26	0.1%
	Wind	0	0.0%	8	0.0%	1,002	1,010	2.3%
	EMAAC Total	11,069	100.0%	33,615	100.0%	11,039	44,655	100.0%
SWMAAC	Combined Cycle	0	0.0%	378	3.6%	3,756	4,133	28.0%
	Combustion Turbine	964	19.0%	1,779	16.9%	256	2,035	13.8%
	Diesel	0	0.0%	28	0.3%	29	57	0.4%
	Hydroelectric	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	0	0	0.0%
	Nuclear	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	22	22	0.1%
	Solar	0	0.0%	1,716	16.3%	0	1,716	11.6%
	Steam	4,099	81.0%	6,645	63.0%	132	6,777	46.0%
	SWMAAC Total	5,063	100.0%	10,546	100.0%	4,195	14,741	100.0%
WMAAC	Combined Cycle	0	0.0%	3,859	16.0%	6,771	10,630	32.6%
	Combustion Turbine	714	6.7%	1,430	5.9%	127	1,557	4.8%
	Diesel	46	0.4%	148	0.6%	44	192	0.6%
	Hydroelectric	887	8.4%	1,238	5.1%	40	1,278	3.9%
	Nuclear	0	0.0%	3,325	13.8%	50	3,375	10.4%
	Solar	0	0.0%	15	0.1%	64	79	0.2%
	Steam	8,974	84.5%	12,911	53.6%	0	12,911	39.6%
	Storage	0	0.0%	20	0.1%	50	70	0.2%
	Wind	0	0.0%	1,151	4.8%	1,349	2,499	7.7%
	WMAAC Total	10,620	100.0%	24,097	100.0%	8,494	32,591	100.0%
Non-MAAC	Combined Cycle	0	0.0%	13,922	10.7%	21,643	35,565	20.6%
	Combustion Turbine	1,251	2.7%	20,744	15.9%	2,725	23,468	13.6%
	Diesel	72	0.2%	485	0.4%	117	602	0.3%
	Hydroelectric	1,433	3.1%	4,824	3.7%	232	5,055	2.9%
	Nuclear	5,296	11.5%	20,049	15.3%	1,696	21,745	12.6%
	Solar	0	0.0%	40	0.0%	300	340	0.2%
	Steam	38,119	82.6%	65,295	50.0%	671	65,966	38.1%
	Storage	0	0.0%	72	0.1%	155	227	0.1%
	Wind	0	0.0%	5,206	4.0%	14,867	20,073	11.6%
	Non-MAAC Total	46,170	100.0%	130,636	100.0%	42,406	173,042	100.0%
All Areas	Total	72,922		198,894		66,135	265,029	

<sup>14</sup> Percentages shown in Table 12-12 are based on unrounded, underlying data and may differ from calculations based on the rounded values in the tables.

370 Section 12 Planning © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

# Generation and Transmission Interconnection **Planning Process**

PJM continues to look for ways to improve the planning process, with the most recent set of changes effective in May 2012.15 These changes include reducing the length of the queues, creating an alternate queue for some small projects, and adjustments to the rules regarding suspension rights and Capacity Interconnection Rights (CIR).

# **Interconnection Study Phase**

In the study phase of the interconnection planning process, a series of studies are performed to determine the feasibility, impact, and cost of projects in the queue.

Table 12-13 shows an overview of PJM's study process. In addition to these steps, system impact and facilities studies are often redone, or retooled, when a project is withdrawn because it may affect the investments of the projects remaining in the queue.

PJM's Manual 14A states that it can take up to 739 days in addition to the (unspecified) time it takes to complete the facilities study to obtain an interconnection construction service agreement (ICSA). It further states that a feasibility study should take no longer than 334 days from the day it entered the queue.<sup>17</sup> Manual 14B requires PJM to apply a commercial probability factor when performing each of these studies to improve the accuracy of violation estimates and consequently the study backlog.<sup>18</sup> The commercial probability factors are calculated based on the historical incidence of projects entering a given study phase and dropping out of the queue before going into service. PJM will employ updated values for the Y3 Impact Studies (due 3/31/2014) and Z1 Feasibility studies (due 2/14/2014). Both of these studies began in November of 2013. Table 12-14 shows these values. 19

Table 12-14 PJM Commercial probabilities

Status	Commercial Probability (of successful completion)
Feasibility Study Completed	19%
Impact Study Completed	53%
Facilities Study Completed	100%

Table 12-13 PJM generation planning process<sup>16</sup>

			Days for PJM to	Days for Applicant to Decide
Process Step	Start on	Financial Obligation	Complete	Whether to Continue
		Cost of study (partially refundable		
Feasibility Study	Close of current queue	deposit)	90	30
	Upon acceptance of the System Impact	Cost of study (partially refundable		
System Impact Study	Study Agreement	deposit)	120	30
	Upon acceptance of the Facilities Study			
Facilities Study	Agreement	Cost of study (refundable deposit)	Varies	60
	Upon acceptance of Interconnection			
Schedule of Work	Service Agreement (ISA)	Letter of credit for upgrade costs	Varies	37
Construction (only for	Upon acceptance of Interconnection			
new generation)	Construction Service Agreement (ICSA)	None	Varies	NA

<sup>15</sup> See letter from PJM to Secretary Kimberly Bose, Docket No. ER12-1177, <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/ferc/2012-107">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/ferc/2012-107</a>, <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/ferc/2012-107">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/documents/fer filings/20120229-er12-1177-000.ashx>, (Accessed December 4, 2013).

<sup>16</sup> Other agreements may also be required, e.g. Interconnection Construction Service Agreement (ICSA), Upgrade Construction Service Agreement (UCSA). See "PJM Manual 14C: Generation and Transmission Interconnection Process," p.29, <a href="https://www.pjm.com/~/media/">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/</a> documents/manuals/m14c.ashx>.

<sup>17</sup> See PJM. Manual 14A. "Generation and Transmission Interconnection Process," Revision 15 (April 17, 2014), p.37, <a href="http://www.pjm">http://www.pjm</a> com/~/media/documents/manuals/m14a.ashx>.

<sup>18</sup> See PJM. Manual 14B. "PJM Region Transmission Planning Process," Revision 26 (March 28, 2014), p.82, <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/</a> documents/manuals/m14b.ashx>.

<sup>19</sup> See PJM Planning Committee meeting presentation 'Commercial Probability, "October 10, 2013, <a href="https://www.pjm.com/~/media/">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/</a> committees-groups/committees/pc/20131010/20131010-item-09-commercial-probability.ashx>.

Table 12-15 shows the milestone due when projects were actually withdrawn, for all withdrawn projects. Consistent with Table 12-14, 49.3 percent of projects withdrawn were done so before the Impact Study was completed. However, 26.8 percent of projects are withdrawn after the Facilities Study was completed, which suggests that PJM's commercial probabilities could be modified to better reflect experience.

Table 12-15 Milestone due at time of withdrawal

Milestone Due	Number of Projects Withdrawn	Percent
Feasibility	129	9.1%
Impact	573	40.2%
Facility	341	23.9%
Interconnection/Construction Service Agreement (ISA/CSA)	198	13.9%
Under Construction	184	12.9%
Total	1,425	100.0%

Table 12-16 through Table 12-19 show the time spent at various stages in the queue process, as well as the completion time for the studies performed. Table 12-16 shows that for completed projects, there is an average time of 2,934 days, or 8.0 years, between entering a queue and going into service. For withdrawn projects, there is an average time of 628 days between entering a queue and withdrawing. It takes an average of 3.2 years to begin construction, with the worst case taking 17.4 years.

Table 12-16 Average project queue times (days) at March 31, 2014

Status	Average (Days)	Standard Deviation	Minimum	Maximum
Active	1,160	707	39	3,630
In-Service	2,934	1,388	158	6,215
Suspended	1,940	801	882	3,846
Under Construction	1,634	751	445	6,380
Withdrawn	628	631	0	4,249

Table 12-17 presents information on the actual time in the stages of the queue for those projects not yet in service. For the 510 projects in the queue as of March 31, 2014, 45 had reached as far as the milestone of feasibility study completion and 176 were under construction.

Table 12-17 PJM generation planning summary: at March 31, 2014

Milestone Completed	Number of Projects	Percent of Total Projects	Average Days	Maximum Days
Not Started	93	18.2%	180	397
Feasibility Study	45	8.8%	421	617
Impact Study	135	26.5%	1,286	2,885
Facility Study	11	2.2%	1,404	2,268
ISA/CSA	50	9.8%	1,545	3,312
Under Construction	176	34.5%	1,344	3,536
Total	510	100.0%		

Of the 510 projects currently in the queue, the 411 projects that have been issued a feasibility study were analyzed with respect to time at each milestone of the study phase and beyond. Table 12-18 shows completion time statistics for the impact and facilities studies that have been completed for the projects currently in the queue. The days calculated are based on the date the study agreement was executed. On average, the time it took to complete the feasibility study, 186 days, was only 56 percent of PJM's estimate of 334 days. PJM Manual 14A states that a system impact study should take no longer than 120 days, which is about 50 percent of the average 238 days of actual completion time. The Manual does not provide any guidelines with respect to the time to complete a facilities study.

Table 12-18 Days to complete transmission studies

	,	Day	s to Complete				
Study	Number of Projects	Minimum	Average	Maximum			
Feasibility	411	8	186	1,468			
Impact	191	22	238	914			
Facility	78	84	542	1,752			

Table 12-18 shows that there are 269 projects currently awaiting the impact study milestone or beyond and Table 12-19 shows that 123 of those projects, totaling 17,969 MW, are delayed by a significant amount at its current milestone. For example, there are nine projects in AEP, totaling 1,509 MW, which have been waiting for the issuance of an impact study for over 200 days, one for as many as 378 days. The days in this table are based on the issue date of the last study.

372 Section 12 Planning © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

Table 12-19 Study milestone delays by transmission owner and milestone

						nce Last Mil	
Transmission Owner	Milestone Due	Days Exceeded	Total MW	Number of Projects	Minimum	Average	Maximum
AECO .	Impact Study	200	40.0	1	391	391	391
	Facility study	600	442.5	12	734	1,143	1,838
	Completion	1,000	652.0	2	1,076	1,160	1,243
AEP	Feasibility Study	150	996.0	10	152	257	397
,	Impact Study	200	1,508.5	9	207	263	378
	Facility study	600	3,927.4	13	907	1,370	1,736
	Completion	1,000	349.9	2	1,022	1,053	1,084
APS	Feasibility Study	150	1,018.0	9	152	196	316
	Impact Study	200	1,098.6	3	214	298	396
	Facility study	600	1.6	1	1,341	1,341	1,341
	Completion	1,000	188.0	2	2,380	2,599	2,818
ATSI	Feasibility Study	150	1,135.0	7	152	273	307
	Impact Study	200	35.0	11	399	399	399
	Facility study	600	484.0	4	697	912	1,035
BGE	Completion	1,000	157.0	2	1,252	1,252	1,252
ComEd	Feasibility Study	150	60.0	5	152	153	155
Comed	Impact Study	200	80.0	5	214	220	222
,	Facility study	600	1,706.3	6	1,188	1,531	1,827
	Completion	1,000	402.5	2	1,077	1,430	1,782
DAY	Facility study	600	300.0	2	1,855	1,855	1,855
DEOK	Feasibility Study	150	552.0	3	153	163	183
DLCO	Impact Study	200	205.0	1	224	224	224
Dominion	Feasibility Study	150	2,136.3	3	153	193	252
	Facility study	600	40.0	2	641	909	1,176
,	Completion	1,000	3,248.5	6	1,023	1,343	2,128
DPL	Feasibility Study	150	159.5	20	152	154	187
DPL	Impact Study	200	156.0	3	208	211	216
•	Facility study	600	134.9	9	603	931	1,205
EKPC	Impact Study	200	150.3	1	321	321	321
Essential Power	Feasibility Study	150	2.0	1	230	230	230
	Impact Study	200	135.0	1	221	221	221
JCPL	Feasibility Study	150	20.0	1	215	215	215
	Impact Study	200	20.0	1	398	398	398
•	Facility study	600	17.0	2	916	961	1,006
Met-Ed	Feasibility Study	150	6.0	1	152	152	152
mee zu	Facility study	600	38.0	2	1,097	1,432	1,766
PECO	Feasibility Study	150	2.0	1	152	152	152
1 200	Impact Study	200	825.5	2	214	272	329
	Facility study	600	334.0	5	822	932	1,250
PENELEC	Feasibility Study	150	728.7	10	152	179	243
LINELLEC	Impact Study	200	187.4	3	214	278	397
	Facility study	600	172.5	3	1,097	1,162	1,201
	Completion	1,000	5.4		1,720	1,720	1,720
Pepco	Feasibility Study	1,000	64.5	1	215	215	215
ι τρτυ	Completion	1,000	550.0	2		1,357	
PPL	Feasibility Study	1,000	401.0	2	1,357 152	1,357	1,357 153
1112	Impact Study	200	82.0	2	208	209	209
PSEG		150		8	151	161	
LOFA	Feasibility Study		1,125.9				187
	Impact Study	200	294.0	10	209	214	216

# **Backbone Facilities**

PJM baseline upgrade projects are implemented to resolve reliability criteria violations. PJM backbone projects are a subset of baseline upgrade projects that have been given the informal designation of backbone due to their relative significance. Backbone upgrades are on the extra high voltage (EHV) system and resolve a wide range of reliability criteria violations and market congestion issues. The current backbone projects are Mount Storm-Doubs, Jacks Mountain, and Susquehanna-Roseland.

The Mount Storm-Doubs transmission line, which serves West Virginia, Virginia, and Maryland, was originally built in 1966. The structures and equipment are approaching the end of their expected service life and require replacement to ensure reliability in its service areas. As of mid-February 2014, construction is ahead of schedule. All structure foundations are complete. Approximately 91 percent of the structures have been erected and more than 77 percent of the line is complete at this time. Rehab work is 69 percent complete and will be done by the end of the year. <sup>20</sup> Dominion has completed 75 miles of the line rebuild. Dominion will complete construction and energize its portion of the project by May 2014, one year ahead of schedule. Dominion is currently meeting with First Energy to develop energization and testing procedures. Potomac Edison is targeting an inservice date of 06/01/2014 for its portion.

The Jacks Mountain project is required to resolve voltage problems for load deliverability starting June 1, 2017. Jacks Mountain will be a new 500kV substation connected to the existing Conemaugh-Juniata and Keystone-Juniata 500kV circuits. The status as of March 31, 2014, is that

<sup>20</sup> See Dominion. "Mt. Storm-Doubs 500kV Rebuild Project," <a href="https://www.dom.com/about/electric-">https://www.dom.com/about/electric-</a> transmission/mtstorm/index.jsp> (March 31, 2014).

the transmission line engineering is ninety percent complete, with a restart scheduled in 2015, and the substation engineering is forty percent complete, with a restart scheduled in August 2015-October 2016. Below grade construction of the sub-station is scheduled to be completed by September 2016, and above grade, relay/control construction, is planned for October 2016-June 2017. Transmission foundations are now planned for fall 2015.

The Susquehanna-Roseland project is required to resolve reliability criteria violations starting June 1, 2012. Susquehanna-Roseland will be a new 500 kV transmission line connecting the Susquehanna – Lackawanna – Hopatcong – Roseland buses. PPL is responsible for the first two legs. Their expectations as of March 31, 2014, are for the Susquehanna-Lackawanna portion to be inservice by December 2014, and the Lackawanna – Hopatcong portion by June, 2015. The remaining leg, Hopatcong – Roseland, is being executed by PSE&G and is anticipated to be in-service by June 2015. Engineering and design of the transmission and substations are over 95 percent complete for both parties. PSE&G's construction status is as follows. Foundation installation is 85 percent complete, tower demolition is 70 percent complete, tower erection is 67 percent complete, and conductor installation is 64 percent complete. PPL continues on schedule with existing Tower Demolition, foundation installation, and new structure erection.

374 Section 12 Planning © 2014 Monitoring Analytics, LLC

# Financial Transmission and Auction Revenue Rights

In an LMP market, the lowest cost generation is dispatched to meet the load, subject to the ability of the transmission system to deliver that energy. When the lowest cost generation is remote from load centers, the physical transmission system permits that lowest cost generation to be delivered to load. This was true prior to the introduction of LMP markets and continues to be true in LMP markets. Prior to the introduction of LMP markets, contracts based on the physical rights associated with the transmission system were the mechanism used to provide for the delivery of low cost generation to load. Firm transmission customers who paid for the transmission system through rates were the beneficiaries of the system.

After the introduction of LMP markets, financial transmission rights (FTRs) permitted the loads which pay for the transmission system to continue to receive those benefits in the form of revenues which offset congestion to the extent permitted by the transmission system.1 Financial transmission rights and the associated revenues were directly provided to loads in recognition of the fact that loads pay for the transmission system which permits low cost generation to be delivered to load and which creates the funds available to offset congestion costs in an LMP market.2

The 2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March, focuses on the Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions during the 2013 to 2014 planning period, covering January 1, 2014, through March 31, 2014.

Table 13-1 The FTR Auction Markets results were competitive

Market Element	Evaluation	Market Design
Market Structure	Competitive	
Participant Behavior	Competitive	
Market Performance	Competitive	Mixed

<sup>1</sup> See 81 FERC ¶ 61,257, at 62,241 (1997)

- Market structure was evaluated as competitive because the FTR auction is voluntary and the ownership positions resulted from the distribution of ARRs and voluntary participation.
- Participant behavior was evaluated as competitive because there was no evidence of anti-competitive behavior.
- Market performance was evaluated as competitive because it reflected the interaction between participant demand behavior and FTR supply, limited by PJM's analysis of system feasibility.
- Market design was evaluated as mixed because while there are many positive features of the ARR/FTR design including a wide range of options for market participants to acquire FTRs and a competitive auction mechanism, there are several problematic features of the ARR/FTR design which need to be addressed. The market design incorporates widespread cross subsidies which are not consistent with an efficient market design and over sells FTRs. FTR funding levels are reduced as a result of these and other factors.

# Overview

# **Financial Transmission Rights**

# **Market Structure**

- Supply. Market participants can also sell FTRs. In the first ten months of the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2013 to 2014 planning period, total participant FTR sell offers were 4,990,310 MW, up from 4,627,335 MW for the same period during the 2012 to 2013 planning period.
- Demand. The total FTR buy bids from the first ten months of the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2013 to 2014 planning period increased 23.5 percent from 18,299,865 MW for the same time period of the prior planning period, to 22,593,834 MW.
- Patterns of Ownership. For the Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auctions, financial entities purchased 77.8 percent of prevailing flow and 87.4 percent of counter flow FTRs for January through March of 2014.

<sup>2</sup> See Id. at 62, 259-62,260 & n. 123.

Financial entities owned 68.0 percent of all prevailing and counter flow FTRs, including 58.3 percent of all prevailing flow FTRs and 84.7 percent of all counter flow FTRs during January through March 2014.

#### Market Behavior

- FTR Forfeitures. Total forfeitures for the 2013 to 2014 planning period were \$531,678 for Increment Offers, Decrement Bids and, after September 1, 2013, UTC Transactions.
- Credit Issues. People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC defaulted on their collateral calls and payment obligations in January 2014. Customers of these members have been reallocated accordingly, and neither company held any financial transmission rights. These two load-serving members accounted for 17 of the total 33 default events. People's Power and Gas, LLC defaulted on three collateral calls totaling approximately \$687,000 and then defaulted on four related payment obligations totaling approximately \$554,000. CCES, LLC defaulted on two collateral calls totaling approximately \$308,000 and then defaulted on eight related payment obligations totaling approximately \$2.6 million. On March 6, 2014, PJM filed with FERC to terminate membership of these two companies. The FERC authorized this request effective April 24, 2014 and PJM utilized the default allocation assessment to apply their defaulting charges of approximately \$1.9 million (total defaults of these two members less collateral held) to PJM's non-defaulting members in accordance with section 15.2.2 of the OATT to non-defaulting members' March 2014 monthly invoices.3

Of the remaining 16 defaults not from People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC, 13 were from collateral defaults, averaging \$822,493, and three were from payment defaults, averaging \$2,328. These remaining defaults were all promptly cured. These defaults were not necessarily related to FTR positions.

#### 3 See Default Allocation Assessment, OATT Section 15.2.2

#### Market Performance

- Volume. For the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions cleared 3,055,950 MW (13.5 percent) of FTR buy bids and 1,003,321 MW (20.1 percent) of FTR sell offers.
- Price. The weighted-average buy-bid FTR price in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period was \$0.10, down from \$0.12 per MW in the 2012 to 2013 planning period.
- Revenue. The Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions generated \$8.3 million in net revenue for all FTRs for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, down from \$21.7 million for the same time period in the 2012 to 2013 planning period.
- Revenue Adequacy. FTRs were paid at 74.5 percent of the target allocation level for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. Congestion revenues are allocated to FTR holders based on FTR target allocations. PJM collected \$1,693.5 million of FTR revenues during the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period and \$614.0 million during the entire 2012 to 2013 planning period. For the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the top sink and top source with the highest positive FTR target allocations were Dominion and the Western Hub. Similarly, the top sink and top source with the largest negative FTR target allocations were both the Western Hub.

Target allocations values are based on FTR MW and the differences between FTR source and sink day ahead CLMPs, not on the actual congestion incurred on FTR paths. Target allocations are therefore not a good measure of congestion incurred on FTR paths and FTR payouts relative to target allocations are not a good measure of the payout performance of FTRs.

 ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset against congestion. ARR and FTR revenues offset 97.5 percent of the total congestion costs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market within PJM for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014

- planning period. In the 2012 to 2013 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 92.6 percent of the congestion costs.
- Profitability. FTR profitability is the difference between the revenue received for an FTR and the cost of the FTR. The cost of self-scheduled FTRs is zero in the FTR profitability calculation. FTRs were profitable overall, with \$677.5 million in profits for physical entities, of which \$309.5 million was from self-scheduled FTRs, and \$442.2 million for financial entities. Not every FTR was profitable. FTR profits were high for the first three months of 2014 due in large part to very high January congestion prices and higher than normal congestion prices in February and March.

# **Auction Revenue Rights**

### **Market Structure**

- Residual ARRs. Effective August 1, 2012, PJM is required to offer ARRs to eligible participants when a transmission outage was modeled in the annual ARR allocation, but the facility becomes available during the relevant planning year. These ARRs are automatically assigned the month before the effective date and only available on paths prorated in Stage 1 of the annual ARR allocation. Residual ARRs are only effective for single, whole months, cannot be self scheduled and their clearing prices are based on monthly FTR auction clearing prices. In the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period PJM allocated a total of 4,527.4 MW of residual ARRs with a total target allocation of \$1,783,870.
- ARR Reassignment for Retail Load Switching. There were 52,825 MW of ARRs associated with approximately \$498,800 of revenue that were reassigned in the 2012 to 2013 planning period. There were 53,988 MW of ARRs associated with approximately \$309,200 of revenue that were reassigned for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

### Market Performance

• Revenue Adequacy. For the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the ARR target allocations were \$432.7 million while

- PJM collected \$662.3 million from the combined Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, making ARRs revenue adequate. For the 2012 to 2013 planning period, the ARR target allocations were \$587.0 million while PJM collected \$653.6 million from the combined Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, making ARRs revenue adequate.
- ARRs as an Offset to Congestion. ARRs served as an effective offset against congestion. The total revenues received by ARR holders, including self-scheduled FTRs, offset 100 percent of the total congestion costs experienced by these ARR holders in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period and for the 2012 to 2013 planning period.

### Recommendations

- Report correct monthly payout ratios to reduce overstatement of underfunding problem on a monthly basis.
- Eliminate portfolio netting to eliminate cross subsidies across FTR marketplace participants.
- Eliminate subsidies to counter flow FTR holders by treating them comparably to prevailing flow FTR holders when the payout ratio is applied.
- Eliminate cross geographic subsidies.
- Improve transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction models.
- Reduce FTR sales on paths with persistent underfunding including clear rules for what defines persistent underfunding and how the reduction will be applied.
- Implement a seasonal ARR and FTR allocation system to better represent outages.
- Eliminate over allocation requirement of ARRs in the Annual ARR Allocation process.

- Apply the FTR forfeiture rule to up to congestion transactions consistent with the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to increment offers and decrement bids.
- The MMU recommends that PJM not use the ATSI Interface or create similar interfaces to set zonal prices to accommodate the inadequacies of the demand side resource capacity product. Market prices should be a function of market fundamentals. The MMU recommends that, in general, the implementation of closed loop interface constraints be studied in advance and implemented so as to include them in the FTR Auction model to minimize their impact on FTR funding.

#### Conclusion

The annual ARR allocation provides firm transmission service customers with the financial equivalent of physically firm transmission service, without requiring physical transmission rights that are difficult to define and enforce. The fixed charges paid for firm transmission services result in the transmission system which provides physically firm transmission service. With the creation of ARRs, FTRs no longer serve their original function of providing firm transmission customers with the financial equivalent of physically firm transmission service. FTR holders, with the creation of ARRs, do not have the right to financially firm transmission service and FTR holders do not have the right to revenue adequacy.

For these reasons, load should never be required to subsidize payments to FTR holders, regardless of the reason. Such subsidies have been suggested. One form of recommended subsidies would ignore balancing congestion when calculating total congestion dollars available to fund FTRs. This approach would ignore the fact that loads must pay both day ahead and balancing congestion. To eliminate balancing congestion from the FTR revenue calculation would require load to pay twice for congestion. Load would have to continue paying for the physical transmission system as a hedge against congestion and pay for balancing congestion in order to increase the payout to holders of FTRs who are not loads.

Revenue adequacy has received a lot of attention in the PJM FTR Market. There are several factors that can affect the reported, distribution of and quantity of funding in the FTR Market. Revenue adequacy is misunderstood. FTR holders, with the creation of ARRs, do not have the right to financially firm transmission service and FTR holders do not have the right to revenue adequacy. ARR holders do have those rights based on their payment for the transmission system. FTR holders appropriately receive revenues based on actual congestion in both day-ahead and balancing markets. When day-ahead congestion differs significantly from real-time congestion, as has occurred only recently, this is evidence that there are reporting issues, cross subsidization issues, issues with the level of FTRs sold, and issues with modeling differences between the day-ahead and real-time. Such differences are not an indication that FTR holders are being underallocated total congestion dollars.

The market response to the revenue adequacy issue has been to reduce bid prices and to increase bid volumes and offer volumes. Clearing prices have fallen and cleared quantities have increased.

In the 2010 to 2011 planning period, the clearing price for an FTR obligation was \$0.71 per MW, and in the 2013 to 2014 planning period the clearing price was \$0.30 per MW, a 57.7 percent decrease. In the 2010 to 2011 planning period, the clearing price for FTR Obligation sell offers was \$0.22 per MW, and in the 2013 to 2014 planning period was \$0.05 per MW for, a 340 percent decrease.

The volume of cleared buy bids and self-scheduled bids in the Annual FTR Auctions increased from 287,294 MW in the 2010 to 2011 planning period to 420,489 MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period, an increase of 133,095 MW or 115.9 percent. The volume of cleared sell offers increased from 10,315 MW in the 2010 to 2011 planning period to 37,821 MW in the 2013 to 2014 planning period, an increase of 266.7 percent.

In June 2010, which includes the Annual, Long Term and monthly auctions, the bid volume was 3,894,566 MW, with a net bid volume of 3,177,131 MW. The net bid volume is the buy bid volume minus the sell bid volume. In June

2013, the bid volume was 7,909,805 MW (a 103.1 percent increase) and the net bid volume was 6,607,570 MW (a 108.0 percent increase). The net bid volume to bid volume ratio in June 2010 was 0.82, while the ratio was 0.84 in June 2013, indicating a slight increase in the ratio of sell offers to buy bids.

The monthly payout ratio reported by PJM monthly is understated. The PJM reported monthly payout ratio does not appropriately consider negative target allocations as a source of revenue to fund FTRs on a monthly basis. PJM's reported monthly payout ratios are based on an estimate of the results for the entire year. The reported monthly payout ratio should be the actual monthly results including all revenue. The MMU recommends that the calculation of the monthly FTR payout ratio appropriately include negative target allocations as a source of revenue, consistent with actual settlement payout.

FTR target allocations are currently netted within each organization in each hour. This means that within an hour, positive and negative target allocations within an organization's portfolio are offset prior to the application of the payout ratio to the positive target allocation FTRs. The payout ratios are also calculated based on these net FTR positions. The current method requires those participants with fewer negative target allocation FTRs to subsidize those with more negative target allocation FTRs. The current method treats a positive target allocation FTR differently depending on the portfolio of which it is a part. The correct method would treat all FTRs with positive target allocations exactly the same, which would eliminate this form of cross subsidy. This should also be extended to include the end of planning period FTR uplift calculation. The net of a participant's portfolio should not determine their FTR uplift liability, rather their portion of total positive target allocations should be used to determine a participant's uplift charge.

If netting within portfolios were eliminated and the payout ratio were calculated correctly, the payout ratio in the 2012 to 2013 planning period would have been 84.6 percent instead of the reported 67.8 percent. The MMU recommends that netting of positive and negative target allocations within portfolios be eliminated.

The current rules create an asymmetry between the treatment of counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTR holders make payments over the planning period, in the form of negative target allocations. These negative target allocations are paid at 100 percent regardless of whether positive target allocation FTRs are paid at less than 100 percent.

There is no reason to treat counter flow FTRs more favorably than prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTRs should also be affected when the payout ratio is less than 100 percent. This would mean that counter flow FTRs would pay back an increased amount that mirrors the decreased payments to prevailing flow FTRs. The adjusted payout ratio would evenly divide the burden of underfunding among counter flow FTR holders and prevailing flow FTR holders by increasing negative counter flow target allocations by the same amount it decreases positive target allocations.

The result of removing portfolio netting and applying a payout ratio to counter flow FTRs would have increased the calculated payout ratio in the 2012 to 2013 planning period from the reported 67.8 percent to 88.6 percent. The MMU recommends that counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs should be treated symmetrically with respect to the application of a payout ratio.

In addition to addressing these issues, the approach to the question of FTR funding should also look at the fundamental reasons that there has been a significant and persistent difference between day-ahead and balancing congestion. These reasons include the inadequate transmission outage modeling in the FTR auction model which ignores all but long term outages known in advance; the different approach to transmission line ratings in the day-ahead and real-time markets, including reactive interfaces, which directly results in differences in congestion between day - ahead and realtime markets; differences in day-ahead and real-time modeling including the treatment of loop flows, the treatment of outages, the modeling of PARs and the nodal location of load, which directly results in differences in congestion between day-ahead and real-time markets; the overallocation of ARRs which directly results in underfunding; the appropriateness of seasonal ARR allocations to better match actual market conditions with the FTR auction model; geographic subsidies from the holders of positively valued FTRs in some locations to the holders of consistently negatively valued FTRs in other locations; the contribution of up-to congestion transactions to FTR underfunding; and the continued sale of FTR capability on persistently underfunded pathways. The MMU recommends that these issues be reviewed and modifications implemented. Regardless of how these issues are addressed, funding issues that persist as a result of modeling differences and flaws in the design of the FTR market should be borne by FTR holders operating in the voluntary FTR market and not imposed on load through the mechanism of balancing congestion. The end result of all the modeling differences is that too many FTRs are sold. In addition to addressing the specific modeling issues, PJM should reduce the number of FTRs sold.

# **Financial Transmission Rights**

FTRs are financial instruments that entitle their holders to receive revenue or require them to pay charges based on locational congestion price differences in the Day-Ahead Energy Market across specific FTR transmission paths, subject to revenue availability. This value, termed the FTR target allocation, defines the maximum, but not guaranteed, payout for FTRs. The value of an FTR reflects the difference in congestion prices rather than the difference in LMPs, which includes both congestion and marginal losses.

Auction market participants are free to request FTRs between any pricing nodes on the system, including hubs, control zones, aggregates, generator buses, load buses and interface pricing points. FTRs are available to the nearest 0.1 MW. The FTR target allocation is calculated hourly and is equal to the product of the FTR MW and the congestion price difference between sink and source that occurs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The value of an FTR can be positive or negative depending on the sink minus source congestion price difference, with a negative difference resulting in a liability for the holder. The FTR target allocation is a cap on what FTR holders can receive. Revenues above that level on individual FTR paths are used to fund FTRs on paths which received less than their target allocations. Available revenue to pay FTR holders is based on the amount of day-ahead and balancing congestion collected, along with

Market to Market payments, excess ARR revenues available at the end of a month and any charges made to day-ahead operating reserves.

FTR funding is not on a path specific basis or on a time specific basis. There are widespread cross subsidies paid to equalize payments across paths and across time periods within a planning period. All paths receive the same proportional level of target revenue at the end of the planning period. FTR auction revenues and excess revenues are carried forward from prior months and distributed back from later months. At the end of a planning period, if some months remain not fully funded, an uplift charge is collected from any FTR market participants that hold FTRs for the planning period based on their pro rata share of total net positive FTR target allocations, excluding any charge to FTR holders with a net negative FTR position for the planning year.

Depending on the amount of FTR revenues collected, FTR holders with a positively valued FTR may receive congestion credits between zero and their target allocations. Revenues to fund FTRs come from both day-ahead congestion charges on the transmission system and balancing congestion charges. FTR holders with a negatively valued FTR are required to pay charges equal to their target allocations. The objective function of all FTR auctions is to maximize the bid-based value of FTRs awarded in each auction.

FTRs can be bought, sold and self scheduled. Buy bids are FTRs that are bought in the auctions; sell offers are existing FTRs that are sold in the auctions; and self-scheduled bids are FTRs that have been directly converted from ARRs in the Annual FTR Auction.

There are two types of FTR products: obligations and options. An obligation provides a credit, positive or negative, equal to the product of the FTR MW and the congestion price difference between FTR sink (destination) and source (origin) that occurs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. An option provides only positive credits and options are available for only a subset of the possible FTR transmission paths.

There are three classes of FTR products: 24-hour, on peak and off peak. The 24-hour products are effective 24 hours a day, seven days a week, while the on peak products are effective during on peak periods defined as the hours ending 0800 through 2300, Eastern Prevailing Time (EPT) Mondays through Fridays, excluding North American Electric Reliability Council (NERC) holidays. The off peak products are effective during hours ending 2400 through 0700, EPT, Mondays through Fridays, and during all hours on Saturdays, Sundays and NERC holidays.

PJM operates an Annual FTR Auction for all participants. In addition, PJM conducts Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the remaining months of the planning period, which allows participants to buy and sell residual transmission capability. PJM also runs a Long Term FTR Auction for the following three consecutive planning years. FTR options are not available in the Long Term FTR Auction. A secondary bilateral market is also administered by PJM to allow participants to buy and sell existing FTRs. FTRs can also be exchanged bilaterally outside PJM markets.

FTR buy bids and sell offers may be made as obligations or options and as any of the three classes. FTR self-scheduled bids are available only as obligations and 24-hour class, consistent with the associated ARRs, and only in the Annual FTR Auction.

As one of the measures to address FTR funding, effective August 5, 2011, PJM does not allow FTR buy bids to clear with a price of zero unless there is at least one constraint in the auction which affects the FTR path.

# **Market Structure**

Any PJM member can participate in the Long Term FTR Auction, the Annual FTR Auction and the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions.

# Supply and Demand

PJM oversees the process of selling and buying FTRs through FTR Auctions. Market participants purchase FTRs by participating in Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions. FTRs can also be traded between market participants through bilateral transactions. ARRs may be self scheduled as FTRs for participation only in the Annual FTR Auction.

Total FTR supply is limited by the capability of the transmission system to simultaneously accommodate the set of requested FTRs and the numerous combinations of FTRs that are feasible. For the Annual FTR Auction, known transmission outages that are expected to last for two months or more are included in the model, while known outages of five days or more are included in the model for the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions as well as any outages of a shorter duration that PJM determines would cause FTR revenue inadequacy if not modeled.5

But the auction process does not account for the fact that significant transmission outages, which have not been provided to PJM by transmission owners prior to the auction date, will occur during the periods covered by the auctions. Such transmission outages may or may not be planned in advance or may be emergency outages. In addition, it is difficult to model in an annual auction two outages of similar significance and similar duration in different areas which do not overlap in time. The choice of which to model may have significant distributional consequences. The fact that outages are modeled at significantly lower than historical levels results in selling too many FTRs which creates downward pressure on revenues paid to each FTR.

### Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions

The residual capability of the PJM transmission system, after the Long Term and Annual FTR Auctions are concluded, is offered in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions. Existing FTRs are modeled as fixed injections and withdrawals. Outages expected to last five or more days are included in the determination of the simultaneous feasibility test for the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction. These are single-round monthly auctions that allow any transmission service customer or PJM member to bid for any FTR or to offer for sale any FTR that they currently hold. Market participants can bid for or offer monthly FTRs for any of the next three months remaining

<sup>4</sup> See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 38.

<sup>5</sup> See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 55.

in the planning period, or quarterly FTRs for any of the quarters remaining in the planning period. FTRs in the auctions include obligations and options and 24-hour, on peak and off peak products.<sup>6</sup>

### Secondary Bilateral Market

Market participants can buy and sell existing FTRs through the PJM administered, bilateral market, or market participants can trade FTRs among themselves without PJM involvement. Bilateral transactions that are not done through PJM can involve parties that are not PJM members. PJM has no knowledge of bilateral transactions that are done outside of PJM's bilateral market system.

For bilateral trades done through PJM, the FTR transmission path must remain the same, FTR obligations must remain obligations, and FTR options must remain options. However, an individual FTR may be split up into multiple, smaller FTRs, down to increments of 0.1 MW. FTRs can also be given different start and end times, but the start time cannot be earlier than the original FTR start time and the end time cannot be later than the original FTR end time.

# **Buy Bids**

The total FTR buy bids in the 2013 to 2014 Annual FTR Auction were 3,274,373 MW. The total FTR buy bids in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2012 to 2013 planning period were 19,685,688 MW.

# Patterns of Ownership

The overall ownership structure of FTRs and the ownership of prevailing flow and counter flow FTRs is descriptive and is not necessarily a measure of actual or potential FTR market structure issues, as the ownership positions result from competitive auctions.

In order to evaluate the ownership of prevailing flow and counter flow FTRs, the MMU categorized all participants owning FTRs in PJM as either physical or financial. Physical entities include utilities and customers which primarily take physical positions in PJM markets. Financial entities include banks

6 See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights." Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 39.

and hedge funds which primarily take financial positions in PJM markets. International market participants that primarily take financial positions in PJM markets are generally considered to be financial entities even if they are utilities in their own countries.

Table 13-2 presents the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction cleared FTRs for January through March 2014 by trade type, organization type and FTR direction. Financial entities purchased 77.8 percent of prevailing flow and 87.4 percent of counter flow FTRs for the year, with the result that financial entities purchased 81.4 percent of all prevailing and counter flow FTR buy bids in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction cleared FTRs for January through March 2014.

Table 13-2 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction patterns of ownership by FTR direction: January through March 2014

Trade Type	Organization Type	Prevailing Flow	Counter Flow	All
Buy Bids	Physical	22.2%	12.6%	18.6%
	Financial	77.8%	87.4%	81.4%
	Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%
Sell Offers	Physical	31.6%	36.8%	32.4%
	Financial	68.4%	63.2%	67.6%
	Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

Table 13-3 presents the daily net position ownership for all FTRs for January through March 2014, by FTR direction.

Table 13–3 Daily FTR net position ownership by FTR direction: January through March 2014

		FTR Direction	
Organization Type	Prevailing Flow	Counter Flow	All
Physical	41.7%	15.3%	32.0%
Financial	58.3%	84.7%	68.0%
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%

#### **Market Behavior**

#### FTR Forfeitures

An FTR holder may be subject to forfeiture of any profits from an FTR if it meets the criteria defined in Section 5.2.1 (b) of Schedule 1 of the PJM Operating Agreement. If a participant has a cleared increment offer or decrement bid for an applicable hour at or near the source or sink of any FTR they own and the day-ahead congestion LMP difference is greater than the real-time congestion LMP difference the profits from that FTR may be subject to forfeiture for that hour. An increment offer or decrement bid is considered near the source or sink point if 75 percent or more of the energy injected or withdrawn, and which is withdrawn or injected at any other bus, is reflected on the constrained path between the FTR source or sink. This rule only applies to increment offers and decrement bids that would increase the price separation between the FTR source and sink points.

Figure 13-1 demonstrates the FTR forfeiture rule for INCs and DECs. The INC or DEC distribution factor (dfax) is compared to the largest impact withdrawal or injection dfax. If the absolute difference between the virtual bid and its counterpart is greater than or equal to 75 percent, the virtual bid is considered for forfeiture. This is the metric in the rule which defines the impact of the virtual bid on the constraint.

In the first part of the example in Figure 13-1, the INC has a dfax of 0.25 and the maximum withdrawal dfax on the constraint is -0.5. The difference between the two dfaxes is -0.75 (0.25 minus -0.5). The absolute value is 0.75. In the second part of the example in, the DEC has dfax of 0.5 and the maximum injection dfax on the constraint is -0.25. The difference between the two dfaxes is 0.75 (-0.25 minus 0.5). The absolute value is also 0.75.

Figure 13-1 Illustration of INC/DEC FTR forfeiture rule

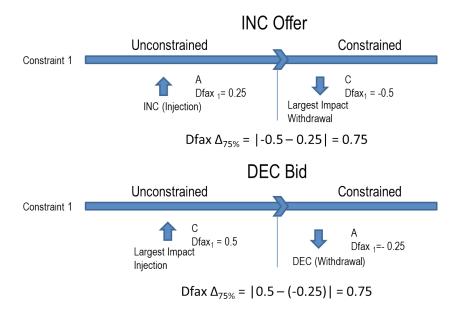


Figure 13-2 shows the FTR forfeitures values for both physical and financial participants for each month of June 2010 through March 2014. Currently, FTRs that alleviate a constraint are not subject to forfeiture regardless of INC or DEC positions. Total forfeitures for the 2012 to 2013 planning period were \$1.1 million (0.09 percent of total FTR target allocations).

Figure 13-2 Monthly FTR forfeitures for physical and financial participants: June 2010 through March 2014

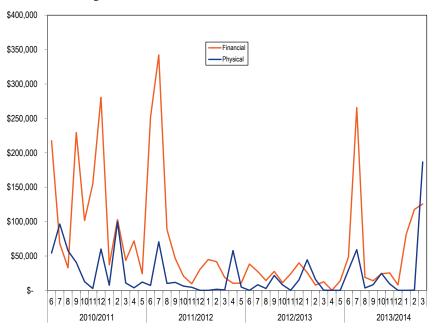
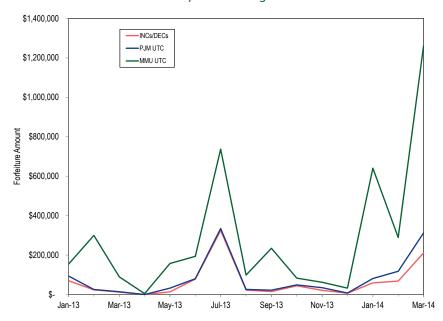


Figure 13-3 shows the FTR forfeitures on just INCs and DECs, FTR forfeitures on INCs, DECs and UTCs using the method proposed by PJM and FTR forfeitures on INCs, DECs and UTCs using the method proposed by the MMU from January 2013 through March 2014. The method proposed by PJM for calculating forfeitures associated with UTCs was implemented on September 1, 2013, and for each month thereafter. UTC forfeitures before September 2013 were not billed, but are included to illustrate the impact of the different methods of calculating forfeitures. The UTC curves include all forfeitures for the month associated with INCs, DECs and UTCs.

Figure 13-3 FTR forfeitures for INCs/DECs and INCs/DECs/UTCs for both the PJM and MMU methods: January 2013 through March 2014



### Credit Issues

People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC defaulted on their collateral calls and payment obligations in January 2014. Customers of these members have been reallocated accordingly, and neither company held any financial transmission rights. These two load-serving members accounted for 17 of the total 33 default events. People's Power and Gas, LLC defaulted on three collateral calls totaling approximately \$687,000 and then defaulted on four related payment obligations totaling approximately \$554,000. CCES, LLC defaulted on two collateral calls totaling approximately \$308,000 and then defaulted on eight related payment obligations totaling approximately \$2.6 million. On March 6, 2014, PJM filed with the FERC to terminate membership of these two companies. The FERC authorized this request effective April 24, 2014 and PJM utilized the default allocation assessment to apply their

defaulting charges of approximately \$1.9 million (total defaults of these two members less collateral held) to PJM's non-defaulting members in accordance with section 15.2.2 of the OATT to non-defaulting members' March 2014 monthly invoices.7

Of the remaining 16 defaults not from People's Power and Gas, LLC and CCES, LLC, 13 were from collateral defaults, averaging \$822,493, and three were from payment defaults, averaging \$2,328. These remaining defaults were all promptly cured. These defaults were not necessarily related to FTR positions.

#### Market Performance

#### Volume

In an effort to reduce FTR underfunding caused by forced Stage 1A infeasibilities, PJM may use reduced capability limits instead of the increased Stage 1A capability limits in FTR auctions. These capability limits may be reduced if ARR funding is not impacted, all requested self-scheduled FTRs clear and net FTR Auction revenue is positive. If the normal capability limit cannot be reached due to infeasibilities then FTR Auction capability reductions are undertaken pro-rata based on the MWs of Stage 1A infeasibility. Reducing capability limits will reduce the number of oversold FTR facilities due to forced Stage 1A infeasibilities and reduce underfunding caused by these ARR infeasibilities. The downside to this strategy is that there will be less FTRs for sale in the FTR Auctions, therefore, less auction revenue will be collected to pay ARR holders.

Also in an effort to reduce FTR underfunding, PJM implemented a new rule stating that PJM may model normal capability limits on facilities which are infeasible due to modeled transmission outages in Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions. The capability of these facilities may be reduced if ARR target allocations are fully funded and net auction revenues are greater than zero. The results of this action should be an increased feasibility of the FTR model and a reduced risk of FTR underfunding, but will lead to a reduction in FTR Auction revenue due to a lower capability.

Table 13-4 provides the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction market volume for the entire 2012 to 2013 planning period and the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. There were 18,551,508 MW of FTR buy bid obligations and 3,759,285 MW of FTR sell offer obligations for all bidding periods in the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The monthly balance of planning period auctions cleared 2,935,257 MW (15.8 percent) of FTR buy bid obligations and 581,067 MW (15.5 percent) of FTR sell offer obligations.

There were 4,042,327 MW of FTR buy bid options and 1,231,025 MW of FTR sell offer options for all bidding periods in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The monthly auctions cleared 120,693 (3.0 percent) of FTR buy bid options, and 422,254 MW (34.3 percent) of FTR sell offers.

Table 13-4 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction market volume: January through March 2014

Marita			Bid and	Bid and	01	011		
Monthly			Requested	Requested	Cleared		Uncleared	Uncleared
Auction	Hedge Type	Trade Type	Count	Volume (MW)	Volume (MW)	Volume	Volume (MW)	Volume
Jan-14	Obligations	Buy bids	235,126	1,793,756	257,472	14.4%	1,536,283	85.6%
		Sell offers	103,912	286,684	45,850	16.0%	240,834	84.0%
	Options	Buy bids	6,536	298,300	7,805	2.6%	290,495	97.4%
		Sell offers	14,893	92,294	34,143	37.0%	58,151	63.0%
Feb-14	Obligations	Buy bids	235,697	1,578,788	239,877	15.2%	1,338,911	84.8%
		Sell offers	122,726	315,024	53,406	17.0%	261,619	83.0%
	Options	Buy bids	9,970	400,903	5,716	1.4%	395,187	98.6%
		Sell offers	12,801	75,859	35,021	46.2%	40,837	53.8%
Mar-14	Obligations	Buy bids	208,029	1,544,652	251,291	16.3%	1,293,361	83.7%
		Sell offers	107,355	274,653	50,275	18.3%	224,378	81.7%
	Options	Buy bids	11,027	373,373	10,379	2.8%	362,994	97.2%
		Sell offers	13,120	83,295	41,895	50.3%	41,400	49.7%
2012/2013*	Obligations	Buy bids	2,255,105	12,956,832	2,171,751	16.8%	10,785,081	83.2%
		Sell offers	1,080,775	3,922,225	468,426	11.9%	3,453,798	88.1%
	Options	Buy bids	103,926	6,728,856	74,889	1.1%	6,653,967	98.9%
		Sell offers	149,274	1,088,211	268,684	24.7%	819,527	75.3%
2013/2014**	Obligations	Buy bids	2,699,902	18,551,508	2,935,257	15.8%	15,616,251	84.2%
		Sell offers	1,369,084	3,759,285	581,067	15.5%	3,178,218	84.5%
	Options	Buy bids	86,568	4,042,327	120,693	3.0%	3,921,634	97.0%
		Sell offers	175,733	1,231,025	422,254	34.3%	808,771	65.7%

<sup>\*</sup> Shows Twelve Months for 2012/2013; \*\* Shows ten months ended 31-Mar-14 for 2013/2014

<sup>7</sup> See Default Allocation Assessment, OATT Section 15.2.2

Table 13-5 presents the buy-bid, bid and cleared volume of the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction, and the effective periods for the volume. The average monthly cleared volume for January through March 2013 is 257,513.3 MW. The average monthly cleared volume for January through March 2013 was 179,654.4 MW.

Table 13-5 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction buy-bid, bid and cleared volume (MW per period): January through March 2014

Monthly Auction	MW Type	Prompt Month	Second Month	Third Month	Q1	02	03	Q4	Total
Jan-14	Bid	955,235	415,803	335,298				385,720	2,092,055
	Cleared	171,036	42,816	21,423				30,002	265,277
Feb-14	Bid	960,803	349,289	340,651				328,949	1,979,691
	Cleared	158,160	30,891	23,446				33,096	245,593
Mar-14	Bid	1,021,453	362,479	380,157				153,936	1,918,025
	Cleared	184,026	38,011	30,016				9,616	261,670

Figure 13-4 shows cleared auction volumes as a percent of the total FTR cleared volume by calendar months for June 2004 through March 2014, by type of auction. FTR volumes are included in the calendar month they are effective, with Long Term and Annual FTR auction volume spread equally to each month in the relevant planning period. This figure shows the share of FTRs purchased in each auction type by month. Over the course of the planning period an increasing number of Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTRs are purchased, making them a greater portion of active FTRs. When the Annual FTR Auction occurs, FTRs purchased in any previous Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auction, other than the current June auction, are no longer in effect, so there is a reduction in their share of total FTRs with an accompanying rise in the share of Annual FTRs.

Figure 13-4 Cleared auction volume (MW) as a percent of total FTR cleared volume by calendar month: June 2004 through March 2014

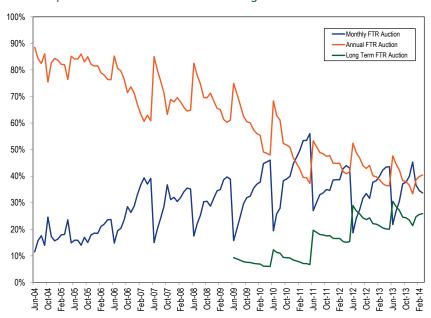


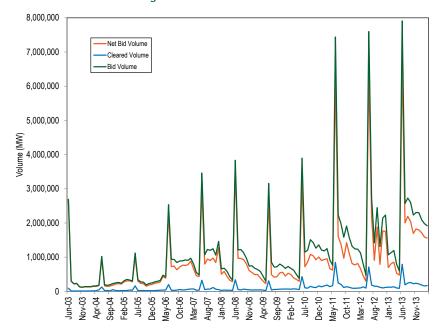
Table 13-6 provides the secondary bilateral FTR market volume for the entire 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014 planning periods.

Table 13-6 Secondary bilateral FTR market volume: Planning periods 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 20148

Planning Period	Hedge Type	Class Type	Volume (MW)
2012/2013	Obligation	24-Hour	95
		On Peak	137
		Off Peak	60
		Total	292
	Option	24-Hour	0
		On Peak	0
		Off Peak	0
		Total	0
2013/2014	Obligation	24-Hour	110
		On Peak	41,665
		Off Peak	34,338
		Total	76,114
	Option	24-Hour	0
		On Peak	9,724
		Off Peak	914
		Total	10,638

Figure 13-5 shows the FTR bid, cleared and net bid volume from June 2003 through March 2014 for Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period Auctions. Cleared volume is the volume of FTR buy and sell offers that were accepted. The net bid volume includes the total buy, sell and selfscheduled offers, counting sell offers as a negative volume. The bid volume is the total of all bid and self-scheduled offers, excluding sell offers. Bid volumes and net bid volumes have increased since 2003. Cleared volume was relatively steady until 2010, with an increase in 2011 followed by a slight decrease in 2012. The demand for FTRs has increased while availability of FTRs generally did not increase until 2011.

Figure 13-5 Long Term, Annual and Monthly FTR Auction bid and cleared volume: June 2003 through March 2014



#### Price

Table 13-7 shows the weighted-average cleared buy-bid price in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions by bidding period for January 2014 through March 2014. For example, for the January 2014 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction, the current month column is January, the second month column is February and the third month column is March. Quarters 1 through 4 are represented in the Q1, Q2, Q3 and Q4 columns. The total column represents all of the activity within the January 2013 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction.

The cleared weighted-average price paid in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for January through March 2014 was \$0.10 per MW, down from \$0.12 per MW in the same time last year.

<sup>8</sup> The 2013 to 2014 planning period covers bilateral FTRs that are effective for any time between June 1, 2013 through March 31, 2013, which originally had been purchased in a Long Term FTR Auction, Annual FTR Auction or Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction.

Table 13-7 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction cleared, weighted-average, buy-bid price per period (Dollars per MW): January through March 2014

Monthly	Prompt	Second	Third					
Auction	Month	Month	Month	Q1	02	Q3	Q4	Total
Jan-14	\$0.11	\$0.12	\$0.08				\$0.05	\$0.09
Feb-14	\$0.31	\$0.22	\$0.10				\$0.13	\$0.22
Mar-14	\$0.19	\$0.18	\$0.17				\$0.17	\$0.19

# **Profitability**

FTR profitability is the difference between the revenue received for an FTR and the cost of the FTR. For a prevailing flow FTR, the FTR credits are the actual revenue that an FTR holder receives and the auction price is the cost. For a counter flow FTR, the auction price is the revenue that an FTR holder is paid and the FTR credits are the cost to the FTR holder, which the FTR holder must pay. The cost of self-scheduled FTRs is zero. ARR holders that self schedule FTRs purchase the FTRs in the Annual FTR Auction, but the ARR holders receive offsetting ARR credits that equal the purchase price of the FTRs. Table 13-8 lists FTR profits by organization type and FTR direction for the period from January through March 2014. FTR profits are the sum of the daily FTR credits, including for self-scheduled FTRs, minus the daily FTR auction costs for each FTR held by an organization. The FTR target allocation is equal to the product of the FTR MW and congestion price differences between sink and source in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. The FTR credits do not include after the fact adjustments. The daily FTR auction costs are the product of the FTR MW and the auction price divided by the time period of the FTR in days, but self-scheduled FTRs have zero cost. FTRs were profitable overall, with \$677.5 million in profits for physical entities, of which \$309.5 million was from selfscheduled FTRs, and \$442.2 million for financial entities.

Table 13-8 FTR profits by organization type and FTR direction: January through March 2014

			FTR Direction		
Organization		Self Scheduled		Self Scheduled	
Туре	Prevailing Flow	Prevailing Flow	Counter Flow	Counter Flow	All
Physical	\$448,081,252	\$311,505,599	(\$80,050,540)	(\$2,036,484)	\$677,499,826
Financial	\$498,229,616	NA	(\$56,032,809)	NA	\$442,196,807
Total	\$946,310,868	\$311,505,599	(\$136,083,349)	(\$2,036,484)	\$1,119,696,634

Table 13-9 lists the monthly FTR profits in the first three months of 2014 by organization type.

Table 13-9 Monthly FTR profits by organization type: January through March 2014

	Organization Type							
Month	Physical	Self Scheduled Physical FTRs	Financial	Total				
Jan	\$258,854,352	\$185,979,150	\$293,745,778	\$738,579,281				
Feb	\$53,532,036	\$40,575,599	\$52,161,164	\$146,268,800				
Mar	\$55,644,323	\$82,914,366	\$96,289,865	\$234,848,553				
Total	\$368,030,712	\$309,469,114	\$442,196,807	\$1,119,696,634				

#### Revenue

### Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction Revenue

Table 13-10 shows Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction revenue data by trade type, type and class type for January through March 2014. The Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction netted \$8.3 million in revenue, with buyers paying \$164.9 million and sellers receiving \$156.6 million for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. Net revenues were up 88.6 percent, with a net revenue of \$8.3 million for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. For the entire 2012 to 2013 planning period, the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions netted \$23.8 million in revenue with buyers paying \$127.7 million and sellers receiving \$22.1 million.

Table 13-10 Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auction revenue: January through March 2014

Monthly						
Auction	Type	Trade Type		Class	Туре	
			24-Hour	On Peak	Off Peak	All
Jan-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$538,610	\$6,544,992	\$3,406,763	\$10,490,364
		Sell offers	\$255,974	\$3,772,022	\$2,170,525	\$6,198,521
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$495,869	\$277,203	\$773,072
		Sell offers	\$0	\$2,607,255	\$2,450,896	\$5,058,152
Feb-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$772,337	\$13,639,753	\$8,949,253	\$23,361,343
		Sell offers	\$861,314	\$8,562,236	\$6,040,336	\$15,463,885
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$530,102	\$628,647	\$1,158,749
		Sell offers	\$7,752	\$4,398,077	\$3,362,318	\$7,768,147
Mar-14	Obligations	Buy bids	\$1,279,408	\$9,929,162	\$6,943,023	\$18,151,593
		Sell offers	\$674,564	\$6,152,784	\$3,794,533	\$10,621,881
	Options	Buy bids	\$0	\$959,329	\$699,358	\$1,658,688
		Sell offers	\$13,013	\$3,653,094	\$2,937,076	\$6,603,182
2012/2013*	Obligations	Buy bids	\$67,116	\$76,349,386	\$43,832,157	\$120,248,659
		Sell offers	\$4,731,328	\$40,127,400	\$18,982,130	\$63,840,858
	Options	Buy bids	\$152,160	\$4,512,768	\$2,793,076	\$7,458,004
		Sell offers	\$313,760	\$22,240,204	\$17,444,010	\$39,997,974
	Total		(\$4,825,812)	\$18,494,550	\$10,199,092	\$23,867,830
2013/2014**	Obligations	Buy bids	\$7,896,252	\$89,855,619	\$56,623,143	\$154,375,015
		Sell offers	\$9,197,517	\$52,478,321	\$36,383,288	\$98,059,126
	Options	Buy bids	\$11,046	\$5,788,586	\$4,718,132	\$10,517,764
		Sell offers	\$20,765	\$32,411,503	\$26,091,820	\$58,524,088
	Total		(\$1,310,983)	\$10,754,381	(\$1,133,833)	\$8,309,565

<sup>\*</sup> Shows Twelve Months: \*\* Shows ten months ended 31-Mar-2014 for 2013/2014

Figure 13-6 summarizes total revenue associated with all FTRs, regardless of source, to the FTR sinks that produced the largest positive and negative revenue in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions during the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The top 10 positive revenue producing FTR sources accounted for \$56.4 million of the total revenue of \$8.2 million paid in the auction, they also comprised 4.3 percent of all FTRs bought in the auction. The top 10 negative revenue producing FTR sinks accounted for -\$19.8 million of revenue and constituted 3.0 percent of all FTRs bought in the auction.

Figure 13-6 Ten largest positive and negative revenue producing FTR sinks purchased in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions: planning period 2013 to 2014 through March 31, 2014

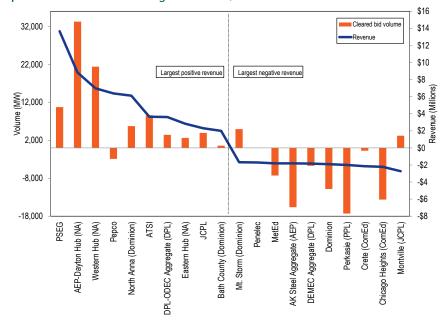
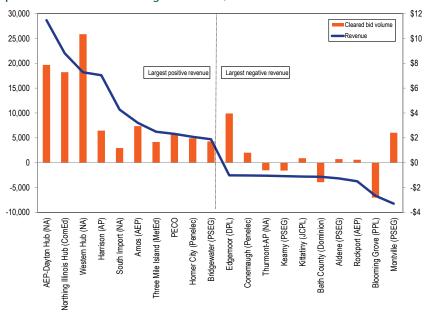


Figure 13-7 summarizes total revenue associated with all FTRs, regardless of sink, from the FTR sources that produced the largest positive and negative revenue from the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions during the 2013 to 2014 planning period through March 31, 2014. The top 10 positive revenue producing FTR sources accounted for \$50.8 million of the total revenue of \$8.3 million paid in the auction, they also comprised 4.9 percent of all FTRs bought in the auction. The top 10 negative revenue producing FTR sinks accounted for -\$15.2 million of revenue and constituted 0.3 percent of all FTRs bought in the auction.

Figure 13-7 Ten largest positive and negative revenue producing FTR sources purchased in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions: planning period 2013 to 2014 through March 31, 2014



### **FTR Target Allocations**

FTR target allocations were examined separately by source and sink contribution. Hourly FTR target allocations were divided into those that were benefits and liabilities and summed by sink and by source for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning. Figure 13-8 shows the ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations, summed by sink, for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The top 10 sinks that produced financial benefit accounted for 22.5 percent of total positive target allocations during the 2013 to 2014 planning period with Dominion accounting for 4.0 percent of all positive target allocations. The top 10 sinks that created liability accounted for 9.8 percent of total negative target allocations with the Western Hub accounting for 2.9 percent of all negative target allocations.

Figure 13–8 Ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations summed by sink: 2013 to 2014 planning period through March 31, 2014

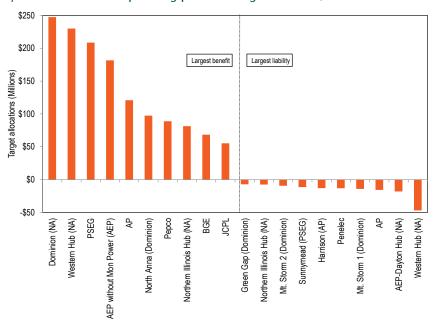
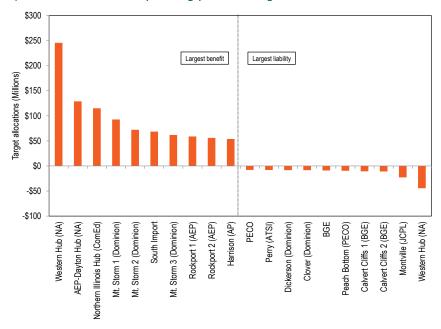


Figure 13-9 shows the ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations, summed by source, for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The top 10 sources with a positive target allocation accounted for 15.5 percent of total positive target allocations with the Western Hub accounting for 4.0 percent of total positive target allocations. The top 10 sources with a negative target allocation accounted for 8.8 percent of all negative target allocations, with the Western Hub accounting for 2.8 percent.

Figure 13-9 Ten largest positive and negative FTR target allocations summed by source: 2013 to 2014 planning period through March 31, 2014



### Revenue Adequacy

Congestion revenue is created in an LMP system when all loads pay and all generators receive their respective LMPs. When load in a constrained area pays more than the amount that generators receive, excluding losses, positive congestion revenue exists and is available to cover the target allocations of FTR holders. The load MW exceed the generation MW in constrained areas because part of the load is served by imports using transmission capability into the constrained areas. That is why load, which pays for the transmission capability, receives ARRs to offset congestion in the constrained areas. Generating units that are the source of such imports are paid the price at their own bus which does not reflect congestion in constrained areas. Generation in constrained areas receives the congestion price and all load in constrained areas pays the congestion price. As a result, load congestion payments are

greater than the congestion-related payments to generation.9 That is the source of the congestion revenue to pay holders of ARRs and FTRs. In general, FTR revenue adequacy exists when the sum of congestion credits is equal to or greater than the sum of congestion across the positively valued FTRs. If PJM allocated FTRs equal to the transmission capability into constrained areas, FTR payouts would equal the sum of congestion.

Revenue adequacy must be distinguished from the adequacy of FTRs as an offset against total congestion. Revenue adequacy is a narrower concept that compares total congestion revenues to the total target allocations across the specific paths for which FTRs were available and purchased. A path specific target allocation is not a guarantee of payment. The adequacy of FTRs as an offset against congestion compares FTR revenues to total congestion on the system as a measure of the extent to which FTRs offset the actual, total congestion across all paths paid by market participants, regardless of the availability or purchase of FTRs.

FTRs are paid each month from congestion revenues, both day-ahead and balancing, FTR auction revenues and excess revenues are carried forward from prior months and distributed back from later months. At the end of a planning period, if some months remain not fully funded, an uplift charge is collected from any FTR market participants that hold FTRs during the planning period based on their pro rata share of total net positive FTR target allocations, excluding any charge to FTR holders with a net negative FTR position for the planning year. For the 2011 to 2012 planning period, FTRs were not fully funded and thus an uplift charge was collected.

FTR revenues are primarily comprised of hourly congestion revenue, from the day-ahead and balancing markets, and net negative congestion.<sup>10</sup> FTR revenues also include ARR excess, which is the difference between ARR target allocations and FTR auction revenues, and negative FTR target allocations, which is an income for the FTR market from FTRs with a negative target allocation. Competing use revenues are based on the Unscheduled

<sup>9</sup> For an illustration of how total congestion revenue is generated and how FTR target allocations and congestion receipts are determined, see Table G-1, "Congestion revenue, FTR target allocations and FTR congestion credits: Illustration," MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Financial Transmission and Auction Revenue Rights."

<sup>10</sup> Hourly congestion revenues may be negative.

Transmission Service Agreement between the New York Independent System Operator (NYISO) and PJM. This agreement sets forth the terms and conditions under which compensation is provided for transmission service in connection with transactions not scheduled directly or otherwise prearranged between NYISO and PJM. Congestion revenues appearing in Table 13-11 include both congestion charges associated with PJM facilities and those associated with reciprocal, coordinated flowgates (M2M flowgates) in MISO and NYISO whose operating limits are respected by PJM.<sup>11</sup>

In the first three months of 2014, the market to market operations resulted in NYISO, MISO and PJM redispatching units to control congestion on flowgates located in the other's area and in the exchange of payments for this redispatch. The Firm Flow Entitlement (FFE) represents the amount of historic flow that each RTO had created on each RCF used in the market to market settlement process. The FFE establishes the amount of market flow that each RTO is permitted to create on the RCF before incurring redispatch costs during the market to market process. If the non-monitoring RTO's real-time market flow is greater than their FFE plus the approved MW adjustment from dayahead coordination, then the non-monitoring RTO will pay the monitoring RTO based on the difference between their market flow and their FFE. If the non-monitoring RTO's real-time market flow is less than their FFE plus the approved MW adjustment from day-ahead coordination, then the monitoring RTO will pay the non-monitoring RTO for congestion relief provided by the non-monitoring RTO based on the difference between the non-monitoring RTO's market flow and their FFE.

For the 2012 to 2013 planning period, PJM paid MISO and NYISO a combined \$40.3 million for the redispatch on the designated M2M flowgates, and for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period PJM has paid MISO and NYISO a combined \$2.3 million. The timing of the addition of new M2M flowgates may contribute to FTR underfunding. MISO's ability to add flowgates dynamically throughout the planning period, which were not modeled in any previous PJM FTR auction, may result in oversold FTRs in PJM, and as a direct consequence, contribute to FTR underfunding.

FTRs were paid at 74.5 percent of the target allocation level for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. Congestion revenues are allocated to FTR holders based on FTR target allocations. PJM collected \$1,754.3 million of FTR revenues during the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, and \$534.3 million during the first ten months of the 2012 to 2013 planning period, a 228.3 percent decrease. For the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the top sink and top source with the highest positive FTR target allocations were Dominion and the Western Hub. Similarly, the top sink and top source with the largest negative FTR target allocations were both the AEP-Dayton Hub and the Western Hub.

Table 13-11 presents the PJM FTR revenue detail for the 2012 to 2013 planning period and the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

<sup>11</sup> See "Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, LL.C." (December 11, 2008), Section 6.1 <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/Media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/Media/documents/agreements/joa-complete.ashx</a>. (Accessed March 13, 2012)

Table 13-11 Total annual PJM FTR revenue detail (Dollars (Millions)): Planning periods 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014

Accounting Element	2012/2013	2013/2014*
ARR information		
ARR target allocations	\$587.0	\$432.7
FTR auction revenue	\$653.6	\$662.3
ARR excess	\$66.7	\$58.0
FTR targets		
Positive target allocations	\$992.9	\$2,384.3
Negative target allocations	(\$86.1)	(\$110.5)
FTR target allocations	\$906.8	\$2,273.9
Adjustments:		
Adjustments to FTR target allocations	(\$1.0)	(\$0.7)
Total FTR targets	\$905.8	\$2,273.2
FTR revenues		
ARR excess	\$66.7	\$58.0
Competing uses	\$0.1	\$0.0
Congestion		
Net Negative Congestion (enter as negative)	(\$90.6)	(\$50.2)
Hourly congestion revenue	\$668.4	\$1,715.5
Midwest ISO M2M (credit to PJM minus credit to Midwest ISO)	(\$41.1)	(\$39.1)
Consolidated Edison Company of New York and Public Service Electric and Gas		
Company Wheel (CEPSW) congestion credit to Con Edison (enter as negative)	\$0.0	\$0.0
Adjustments:		
Excess revenues carried forward into future months	\$0.0	\$0.0
Excess revenues distributed back to previous months	\$0.0	\$0.0
Other adjustments to FTR revenues	(\$0.0)	\$0.0
Total FTR revenues	\$601.9	\$1,684.2
Excess revenues distributed to other months	\$0.0	\$0.0
Net Negative Congestion charged to DA Operating Reserves	\$12.1	\$9.2
Excess revenues distributed to CEPSW for end-of-year distribution	\$0.0	\$0.0
Excess revenues distributed to FTR holders	\$0.0	\$0.0
Total FTR congestion credits	\$614.0	\$1,693.5
Total congestion credits on bill (includes CEPSW and end-of-year distribution)	\$614.0	\$1,693.5
Remaining deficiency	\$292.3	\$579.7
* Shows ten months ended 31_Mar_1/		

<sup>\*</sup> Shows ten months ended 31-Mar-14

# **Unallocated Congestion Charges**

When congestion revenue at the end of an hour is negative, target allocations in that hour are set to zero, and there is a congestion liability for that hour. At the end of the month, if excess ARR revenue and excess congestion from other hours and months are not adequate to offset the sum of these hourly differences, day-ahead operating reserves are charged the unallocated congestion charges so that the total congestion for the month is not less than zero. This charge is applied retroactively at the end of the month as additional day-ahead operating reserves charges and is never credited back to day-ahead operating reserves in the case of excess congestion. This means that within an hour, the congestion dollars collected from load were less than the congestion dollars paid to generation and there was not enough excess during the month to pay the difference. From 2010 through May 31, 2012, these charges were only made three times, for a total of \$7.3 million. However, in the 2012 to 2013 planning period these charges were made in five months for a total of \$12.1 million in just one planning period.

Table 13-12 shows the monthly unallocated congestion charges made to dayahead operating reserves for the 2012 to 2013 planning period and the 2013 to 2014 planning period through March. Months with no unallocated congestion are excluded from the table.12

Table 13-12 Unallocated congestion charges: Planning period 2012 to 2013 to 2013 and 2014

Period	Charge
Oct-12	\$794,752
Dec-12	\$193,429
Jan-13	\$5,233,445
Mar-13	\$701,303
May-13	\$5,210,739
Jun-13	\$2,828,660
Sep-13	\$6,411,602
2012/2013	\$12,133,668
2013/2014	\$9,240,262

FTR target allocations are based on hourly prices in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for the respective FTR paths and are defined to be the revenue required to compensate FTR holders for congestion on those specific paths. FTR credits are paid to FTR holders and, depending on market conditions, can be less than the target allocations. Table 13-13 lists the FTR revenues, target allocations, credits, payout ratios, congestion credit deficiencies and excess

<sup>12</sup> See Section 4, "Energy Uplift" at "Energy Uplift Charges" for the impact of Unallocated Congestion Charges on Operating Reserve rates.

congestion charges by month. At the end of the 12-month planning period, excess congestion charges are used to offset any monthly congestion credit deficiencies.

The total row in Table 13-13 is not the sum of each of the monthly rows because the monthly rows may include excess revenues carried forward from prior months and excess revenues distributed back from later months.

Table 13-13 Monthly FTR accounting summary (Dollars (Millions)): Planning period 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014

	FTR	•		FTR	FTR	
	Revenues		FTR	Credits	Payout Ratio	Monthly Credits
	(with	FTR Target	Payout Ratio	(with	(with	Excess/Deficiency
Period	adjustments)	Allocations	(original)	adjustments)	adjustments)	(with adjustments)
Jun-12	\$58.5	\$62.9	92.9%	\$58.5	93.0%	(\$4.4)
Jul-12	\$71.3	\$80.0	88.9%	\$71.3	88.9%	(\$8.8)
Aug-12	\$54.1	\$55.4	97.1%	\$54.1	97.3%	(\$1.3)
Sep-12	\$38.7	\$82.5	46.7%	\$38.7	46.8%	(\$43.8)
Oct-12	\$24.3	\$58.2	41.8%	\$25.1	42.7%	(\$33.1)
Nov-12	\$52.0	\$59.6	87.2%	\$52.0	87.3%	(\$7.5)
Dec-12	\$36.3	\$50.1	72.2%	\$36.5	72.5%	(\$13.6)
Jan-13	\$63.4	\$120.3	53.4%	\$68.6	56.5%	(\$51.7)
Feb-13	\$77.2	\$128.1	60.5%	\$77.2	60.2%	(\$50.9)
Mar-13	\$51.7	\$70.7	73.2%	\$52.4	74.2%	(\$18.2)
Apr-13	\$32.7	\$47.4	69.4%	\$32.7	69.0%	(\$14.7)
May-13	\$41.8	\$90.7	46.1%	\$47.0	51.9%	(\$43.7)
		Summa	ary for Planning	Period 2012 to 20	13	
Total	\$601.9	\$905.8		\$614.0	67.8%	(\$291.8)
Jun-13	\$61.3	\$81.9	74.7%	\$64.1	78.2%	(\$17.8)
Jul-13	\$113.5	\$128.3	88.3%	\$113.5	88.5%	(\$14.7)
Aug-13	\$43.1	\$45.8	94.0%	\$43.1	94.0%	(\$2.7)
Sep-13	\$60.3	\$116.0	52.0%	\$66.7	57.5%	(\$49.3)
Oct-13	\$47.4	\$63.9	74.0%	\$47.4	74.1%	(\$16.6)
Nov-13	\$44.7	\$66.9	66.9%	\$44.7	66.9%	(\$22.1)
Dec-13	\$85.0	\$115.9	73.3%	\$85.0	73.3%	(\$31.0)
Jan-14	\$815.8	\$1,044.0	78.1%	\$815.8	78.1%	(\$228.2)
Feb-14	\$167.7	\$243.2	68.9%	\$167.7	68.9%	(\$75.5)
Mar-14	\$245.5	\$367.3	66.8%	\$245.5	66.8%	(\$121.8)
	·	Summa	ary for Planning	Period 2013 to 20	14	
Total	\$1,684.2	\$2,273.2		\$1,693.5	74.5%	(\$579.8)

Figure 13-10 shows the original PJM reported FTR payout ratio by month, excluding excess revenue distribution, for January 2004 through March 2014. The months with payout ratios above 100 percent are overfunded and the months with payout ratio under 100 percent are underfunded. Figure 13-10 also shows the payout ratio after distributing excess revenue across months within the planning period. If there are excess revenues in a given month, the excess is distributed to other months within the planning period that were revenue deficient. The payout ratios for months in the 2013 to 2014 planning period may change if excess revenue is collected in the remainder of the planning period.

Figure 13-10 FTR payout ratio by month, excluding and including excess revenue distribution: January 2004 through March 2014

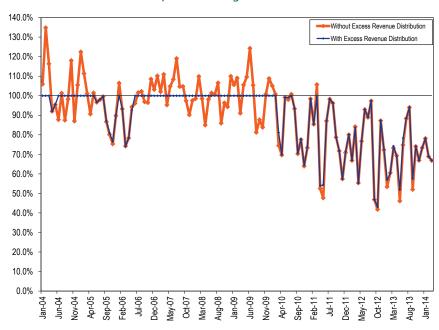


Table 13-14 shows the FTR payout ratio by planning period from the 2003 to 2004 planning period forward. Planning period 2013 to 2014 includes the additional revenue from unallocated congestion charges from Balancing Operating Reserves.

Table 13-14 PJM reported FTR payout ratio by planning period

Planning Period	FTR Payout Ratio
2003/2004	97.7%
2004/2005	100.0%
2005/2006	90.7%
2006/2007	100.0%
2007/2008	100.0%
2008/2009	100.0%
2009/2010	96.9%
2010/2011	85.0%
2011/2012	80.6%
2012/2013	67.8%
2013/2014	74.5%

<sup>\*2013/2014</sup> Through 31-Mar-14

# FTR Uplift Charge

At the end of the planning period, an uplift charge is applied to FTR holders. This charge is to cover the net of the monthly deficiencies in the target allocations calculated for individual participants. An individual participant's uplift charge is a pro-rata charge, to cover this deficiency, based on their net target allocation with respect to the total net target allocation of all participants with net positive target allocations for the planning period. Participants pay an uplift charge that is a ratio of their share of net positive target allocations to the total net positive target allocations.

The uplift charge is only applied to, and calculated from, members with a net positive target allocation at the end of the planning period. Members with a net negative target allocation have their year-end target allocation set to zero for all uplift calculations. Since participants in the FTR market with net positive target allocations are paying the uplift charge to fully fund FTRs, their payout ratio cannot be 100 percent. The end of planning period payout ratio is calculated as the participant's target allocations minus the uplift charge

applied to them divided by their target allocations. The calculations of uplift are structured so that, at the end of the planning period, every participant in the FTR market with a positive net target allocation receives payments based on the same payout ratio. At the end of the planning period and the end of a given month no payout ratio is actually applied to a participant's target allocations. The payout ratio is simply used as a reporting mechanism to demonstrate the amount of revenue available to pay target allocations and represent the percentage of target allocations a participant with a net positive portfolio has been paid for the planning period. However, this same calculation is not accurate when calculating a single month's payout ratio as currently reported, where the calculation of available revenue is not the same.

The total planning period target allocation deficiency is the sum of the monthly deficiencies throughout the planning period. The monthly deficiency is the difference in the net target allocation of all participants and the total revenue collected for that month. The total revenue paid to FTR holders is based on the hourly congestion revenue collected, which includes hourly M2M, wheel payments and unallocated congestion credits.

Table 13-15 provides a demonstration of how the FTR uplift charge is calculated. In this example it is important to note that the sum of the net positive target allocations is \$32 and the total monthly deficiency is \$10. The uplift charge is structured so that those with higher target allocations pay more of the deficit, which ultimately impacts their net payout. Also, in this example, and in the PJM settlement process, the monthly payout ratio varies for all participants, but the uplift charge is structured so that once the uplift charge is applied the end of planning period payout ratio is the same for all participants.

For the 2012 to 2013 planning period, the total deficiency was \$291.8 million. The top ten participants with the highest target allocations paid 53.6 percent of the total deficiency for the planning period. All of the uplift money is collected from individual participants, and distributed so that every participant experiences the same payout ratio. This means that some participants subsidize others and receive less payout from their FTRs after the uplift is applied, while others receive a subsidy and get a higher payout after the uplift is applied. In this example, participants 1 and 5 are paid less after the uplift charge is applied, while participants 3 and 4 are paid more.

Table 13-15 End of planning period FTR uplift charge example

	Net Target	Total Monthly	Monthly			Monthly	EOPP Payout
Participant	Allocation	Payment	Deficiency	<b>Uplift Charge</b>	Net Payout	Payout Ratio	Ratio
1	\$10.00	\$8.00	\$2.00	\$3.13	\$6.88	80.0%	68.8%
2	(\$4.00)	\$0.00	\$0.00	\$0.00	(\$4.00)	100.0%	100.0%
3	\$15.00	\$10.00	\$5.00	\$4.69	\$10.31	66.7%	68.8%
4	\$3.00	\$1.00	\$2.00	\$0.94	\$2.06	33.3%	68.8%
5	\$4.00	\$3.00	\$1.00	\$1.25	\$2.75	75.0%	68.8%
Total	\$28.00	\$22.00	\$10.00	\$10.00	\$18.00		

# Revenue Adequacy Issues and Solutions

# PJM Reported Payout Ratio

The payout ratios shown above in Table 13-16 reflect the PJM reported payout ratios for each month of the planning period. These reported payout ratios equal congestion revenue divided by the sum of the net positive and net negative target allocations for each hour of the month. This does not correctly measure the payout ratio actually received by positive target allocation FTR holders in the month, but provides an estimate of the ratio based on the approach to end of planning period calculations, including cross subsidies.

The payout ratio is intended to measure the proportion of the target allocation received by the holders of FTRs with positive target allocations in a month. In fact, the actual monthly payout ratio includes the net negative target allocations as a source of funding for FTRs with net positive target allocations in an hour. Revenue from FTRs with net negative target allocations in an hour is included with congestion revenue when funding FTRs with net positive target allocations. Also included in this revenue is any M2M charge or credit for the month and any excess ARR revenues for the month. The revenue and net target allocations are then summed over the month to calculate the monthly payout ratio. There is no payout ratio applied on a monthly basis, each participant receives a different share of the available revenue based

13 See PJM. "Manual 28: Operating Agreement Accounting," Revision 63 (December 19, 2013), p. 50.

on availability, it is simply used as a reporting mechanism. At the end of a given month, a participant's FTR payments are a proportion of the congestion credits collected, based on the participant's share of the total monthly target allocation. The payout ratio is only used and calculated at the end of the planning period after uplift is applied to each participant. The actual monthly payout ratio received by FTR holders equals congestion revenue plus the net negative target allocations divided by the net positive target allocations for each hour. The actual payout ratio received by the holders of positive target allocation FTRs, reported on a monthly basis, is greater than reported by PJM.

Table 13-16 shows the PJM reported and actual monthly payout ratio for the 2013 to 2014 planning period. In September 2013, the PJM reported payout ratio is 3.4 percentage points below the actual payout ratio. On a month to month basis, the payout ratio currently reported by PJM does not take into account all sources of revenue available to pay FTR holders. On a monthly basis, this provides a slightly overstated level of underfunding.

Table 13-16 PJM Reported and Actual Monthly Payout Ratios: Planning period 2013 to 2014

	Reported Monthly Payout Ratio	Actual Monthly Payout Ratio
Jun-13	78.3%	79.5%
Jul-13	88.8%	89.3%
Aug-13	94.1%	94.7%
Sep-13	57.5%	61.0%
Oct-13	74.1%	76.2%
Nov-13	66.9%	69.1%
Dec-13	73.3%	74.9%
Jan-14	78.1%	78.9%
Feb-14	69.0%	70.7%
Mar-14	66.8%	68.1%

# **Netting Target Allocations within Portfolios**

Currently, FTR target allocations are netted within each organization in each hour. This means that within an hour, positive and negative target allocations within an organization's portfolio are offset prior to the application of the

payout ratio to the positive target allocation FTRs. The payout ratios are also calculated based on these net FTR positions.

The current method requires those with fewer negative target allocation FTRs to subsidize those with more negative target allocation FTRs. The current method treats a positive target allocation FTR differently depending on the portfolio of which it is a part. The correct method would treat all FTRs with positive target allocations exactly the same, which would eliminate this form of cross subsidy.

For example, a participant has \$200 of positive target allocation FTRs and \$100 of negative target allocation FTRs and the payout ratio is 80 percent. Under the current method, the positive and negative positions are first netted to \$100 and then the payout ratio is applied. In this example, the holder of the portfolio would receive 80 percent of \$100, or \$80.

The correct method would first apply the payout ratio to FTRs with positive target allocations and then net FTRs with negative target allocations. In the example, the 80 percent payout ratio would first be applied to the positive target allocation FTRs, 80 percent of \$200 is \$160. Then the negative target allocation FTRs would be netted against the positive target allocation FTRs, \$160 minus \$100, so that the holder of the portfolio would receive \$60.

In fact, if done correctly, the payout ratio would also change, although the total net payments made to or from participants would not change. The sum of all positive and negative target allocations is the same in both methods. The net result of this change would be that holders of portfolios with smaller shares of negative target allocation FTRs would no longer subsidize holders of portfolios with larger shares of negative target allocation FTRs.

Under the current system all participants with a net positive target allocation in a month are paid a payout ratio based on each participant's net portfolio position. The correct approach would calculate payouts to FTRs with positive target allocations, without netting in an hour. This would treat all FTRs the same, regardless of a participant's portfolio. This approach would also

eliminate the requirement that participants with larger shares of positive target allocation FTRs subsidize participants with larger shares of negative target allocation FTRs.

Elimination of portfolio netting should also be applied to the end of planning period FTR uplift calculation. With this approach, negative target allocations would not offset positive target allocations at the end of the planning period when allocating uplift. The FTR uplift charge would be based on participants' share of the total positive target allocations paid for the planning period.

Table 13-17 shows an example of the effects of calculating FTR payouts on a per FTR basis rather than the current method of portfolio netting for four hypothetical organizations for an example hour. The positive and negative TA columns show the total positive and negative target allocations, calculated separately, for each organization. The percent negative target allocations is the share of the portfolio which is negative target allocation FTRs. The net target allocation is the net of the positive and negative target allocations for the given hour. The FTR netting payout column shows what a participant would see on their bill, including payout ratio adjustments, under the current method. The per FTR payout column shows what a participant would see on their bill, including payout ratio adjustments, if FTR target allocations were done correctly. In this example, the actual monthly payout ratio is 41.7 percent. If portfolio netting were eliminated, the actual monthly payout ratio would rise to 61.1 percent.

This table shows the effects of a per FTR target allocation calculation on individual participants. The total payout does not change, but the allocation across individual participants does.

The largest change in payout is for participants 1 and 2. Participant 1, who has a large proportion of FTRs with negative target allocations, receives less payment. Participant 2, who has no negative target allocations, receives more payment.

Table 13-17 Example of FTR payouts from portfolio netting and without portfolio netting

			Percent				
	Positive	Negative	Negative		FTR Netting	No Netting	
	Target	Target	Target	Net Target	Payout	Payout	Percent
Participant	Allocation	Allocation	Allocation	Allocation	(Current)	(Proposed)	Change
1	\$60.00	(\$40.00)	66.7%	\$20.00	\$8.33	(\$3.33)	(140.0%)
2	\$30.00	\$0.00	0.0%	\$30.00	\$12.50	\$18.33	46.7%
3	\$90.00	(\$20.00)	22.2%	\$70.00	\$29.17	\$35.00	20.0%
4	\$0.00	(\$5.00)	100.0%	(\$5.00)	(\$5.00)	(\$5.00)	0.0%
Total	\$180.00	(\$65.00)	-	\$115.00	\$45.00	\$45.00	-

Table 13-18 shows the total value for the 2012 to 2013 and first month of the 2013 to 2014 planning periods of FTRs with positive and negative target allocations. The Net Positive Target Allocation column shows the value of all portfolios with an hourly net positive value after negative target allocation FTRs are netted against positive target allocation FTRs. The Net Negative Target Allocation column shows the value of all portfolios with an hourly net negative value after negative target allocation FTRs are netted against positive target allocation FTRs. The Per FTR Positive Allocation column shows the total value of the hourly positive target allocation FTRs without netting. The Per Negative Allocation column shows the total value of the hourly negative target allocation FTRs without netting.

Table 13-18 Monthly positive and negative target allocations and payout ratios with and without hourly netting: Planning period 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014

The Reported Payout Ratio column is the monthly payout ratio as currently reported by PJM, calculated as total revenue divided by the sum of the net positive and net negative target allocations. The No Netting FTR Payout Ratio column is the payout ratio that participants with positive target allocations would receive if FTR payouts were calculated without portfolio netting, calculated by dividing the total revenue minus the per FTR negative target allocation by the per FTR positive target allocations. The total revenue available to fund the holders of positive target allocation FTRs is calculated by adding any negative target allocations to the congestion credits for that month.

If netting within portfolios were eliminated and the payout ratio were calculated correctly, the payout ratio for the 2012 to 2013 planning period would have been 84.6 percent instead of the reported 67.7 percent and the payout ratio for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period would have been 88.0 percent instead of 74.5 percent.

#### Counter Flow FTRs and Revenues

The current rules create an asymmetry between the treatment of counter flow and prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTR holders make payments over the planning period, in the form of negative target allocations. These negative target allocation FTRs are paid at 100 percent regardless of whether positive target allocation FTRs are paid at less than 100 percent.

	Net Positive Target Allocations	Net Negative Target Allocations	Per FTR Positive Target Allocations	Per FTR Negative Target Allocations	Total Congestion Revenue	Reported Payout Ratio (Current)	No Netting Payout Ratio (Proposed)
Jun-13	\$86,723,727.03	\$(4,836,911.56)	\$164,066,219.78	\$(82,101,062.58)	\$64,060,468	78.3%	79.5%
Jul-13	\$134,302,956.68	\$(6,017,377.54)	\$255,724,127.63	\$(127,113,707.50)	\$113,548,567	88.8%	89.3%
Aug-13	\$51,545,379.54	\$(5,741,002.80)	\$104,601,365.20	\$(58,796,985.08)	\$43,059,687	94.1%	94.7%
Sep-13	\$126,168,821.60	\$(10,172,695.44)	\$279,972,757.24	\$(163,977,565.08)	\$66,719,631	57.5%	61.0%
Oct-13	\$69,748,033.78	\$(5,779,197.47)	\$158,354,016.98	\$(94,365,761.07)	\$47,353,545	74.1%	76.2%
Nov-13	\$71,460,440.95	\$(4,566,565.99)	\$156,649,135.09	\$(89,755,252.94)	\$44,748,426	66.9%	69.1%
Dec-13	\$123,125,597.85	\$(7,182,126.66)	\$256,139,288.91	\$(140,195,811.62)	\$84,974,997	73.3%	74.9%
Jan-14	\$1,081,718,330.35	\$(37,626,710.84)	\$2,042,537,213.94	\$(998,445,595.02)	\$815,789,461	78.1%	78.9%
Feb-14	\$257,630,277.49	\$(14,286,012.96)	\$581,660,982.15	\$(338,316,718.46)	\$167,731,282	69.0%	70.7%
Mar-14	\$381,568,929.52	\$(14,281,322.99)	\$823,861,545.62	\$(456,573,939.94)	\$245,465,062	66.8%	68.1%
2012/2013 Total	\$992,878,751.52	\$(86,061,137.29)	\$1,897,830,879.73	\$(990,471,800.64)	\$614,014,377	67.7%	84.5%
2013/2014 Total	\$2,383,992,494.79	\$(110,489,924.25)	\$4,823,566,652.55	\$(2,549,642,399.30)	\$1,693,451,127	74.5%	88.0%

A counter flow FTR is profitable if the hourly negative target allocation is smaller than the hourly auction payment they received. A prevailing flow FTR is profitable if the hourly positive target allocation is larger than the auction payment they made.

For a prevailing flow FTR, the target allocation would be subject to a reduced payout ratio, while a counter flow FTR holder would not be subject to the reduced payout ratio. The profitability of the prevailing flow FTRs is affected by the payout ratio while the profitability of the counter flow FTRs is not affected by the payout ratio.

There is no reason to treat counter flow FTRs more favorably than prevailing flow FTRs. Counter flow FTRs should also be affected when the payout ratio is less than 100 percent. This would mean that counter flow FTRs would pay back an increased amount that mirrors the decreased payments to prevailing flow FTRs. The adjusted payout ratio would evenly divide the burden of underfunding among counter flow FTR holders and prevailing flow FTR holders by increasing negative counter flow target allocations by the same amount it decreases positive target allocations. This increased payout ratio would apply only to negative target allocations associated with counter flow FTRs.

Table 13-19 provides an example of how the counter flow adjustment method would impact a two FTR system. In this example there is \$15 of total congestion revenue available, corresponding to a reported payout ratio of 75 percent and a monthly actual payout ratio of 87.5 percent. In the example, the profit before and after underfunding can be seen in addition to the profit after underfunding with the counter flow adjustment made. As illustrated, a counter flow FTR's profit does not change when underfunding is applied, whereas a prevailing flow FTR's profit decreases. Applying the counter flow adjustment distributes the underfunding penalty evenly to both prevailing and counter flow FTR holders.

Table 13-19 Example implementation of counter flow adjustment method

	Prevailing A-B 10MW	Counter C-D 10MW
Auction Cost	\$50.00	(\$30.00)
Target Allocation	\$40.00	(\$20.00)
Payout	\$30.00	(\$20.00)
Profit without underfunding	(\$10.00)	\$10.00
Profit after underfunding	(\$20.00)	\$10.00
Payout for Positive TA	\$35.00	(\$20.00)
Profit for Positive TA	(\$15.00)	\$10.00
Payout after CF Adjustment	\$36.67	(\$21.67)
Profit after CF Adjustment	(\$13.33)	\$8.33
Profit Difference	\$1.67	(\$1.67)

Table 13-20 shows the monthly positive, negative and total target allocations. 14 Table 13-20 also shows the total congestion revenue available to fund FTRs, as well as the total revenue available to fund positive target allocation FTR holders on a per FTR basis and on a per FTR basis with counter flow payout adjustments. Implementing this change to the payout ratio for counter flow FTRs would result in an additional \$159.6 million (27.5 percent of underfunding) in revenue available to fund positive target allocations for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

The result of removing portfolio netting and applying a payout ratio to counter flow FTRs would increase the calculated payout ratio for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period from the reported 74.5 percent to 91.3 percent.

<sup>14</sup> Reported payout ratio may differ between Table 13-29 and Table 13-31 due to rounding differences when netting target allocations and considering each FTR individually.

Table 13-20 Counter flow FTR payout ratio adjustment impacts

							Adjusted	Adjusted Counter
	Positive Target	Negative Target	Total Target	Total Congestion	Reported Payout	Total Revenue	Counterflow	Flow Revenue
	Allocations	Allocations	Allocations	Revenue	Ratio*	Available	Payout Ratio	Available
Jun-13	\$164,066,220	(\$82,101,063)	\$81,965,157	\$64,060,468	78.2%	\$146,161,531	91.9%	\$150,770,760
Jul-13	\$255,724,128	(\$127,113,708)	\$128,610,420	\$113,548,567	88.3%	\$240,662,275	95.6%	\$244,362,737
Aug-13	\$104,601,365	(\$58,796,985)	\$45,804,380	\$43,059,687	94.0%	\$101,856,672	98.1%	\$102,592,928
Sep-13	\$279,972,757	(\$163,977,565)	\$115,995,192	\$66,719,631	57.5%	\$230,697,196	87.3%	\$244,550,556
Oct-13	\$158,354,017	(\$94,365,761)	\$63,988,256	\$47,353,545	74.0%	\$141,719,306	92.5%	\$146,446,632
Nov-13	\$156,649,135	(\$89,755,253)	\$66,893,882	\$44,748,426	66.9%	\$134,503,679	89.9%	\$140,751,323
Dec-13	\$256,139,289	(\$140,195,812)	\$115,943,477	\$84,974,997	73.3%	\$225,170,809	91.3%	\$233,817,126
Jan-14	\$2,042,537,214	(\$998,445,595)	\$1,044,091,619	\$815,789,461	78.1%	\$1,814,235,056	91.8%	\$1,874,258,807
Feb-14	\$581,660,982	(\$338,316,718)	\$243,344,264	\$167,731,282	68.9%	\$506,048,000	90.9%	\$528,451,343
Mar-14	\$823,861,546	(\$456,573,940)	\$367,287,606	\$245,465,062	66.8%	\$702,039,002	89.4%	\$736,678,623
Total 2012/2013	\$1,897,830,880	(\$990,471,801)	\$907,359,079	\$614,537,096	67.7%	\$1,605,008,896	88.6%	\$1,681,443,058
Total 2013/2014	\$4,823,566,653	(\$2,549,642,399)	\$2,273,924,253	\$1,693,451,127	74.5%	\$4,243,093,526	91.3%	\$4,402,680,835
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·								

Figure 13-12 shows the relationship among balancing congestion, M2M payments and day-ahead congestion. In none of the months was the Day Ahead congestion sufficient to fully pay target allocations. This demonstrates an over selling of FTRs from sources including Stage 1A over allocation and an imperfect FTR or Day Ahead model.

Figure 13-11 shows the FTR surplus, collected day-ahead, balancing and total congestion payments from January 2005 through March 2014.

Figure 13-11 FTR surplus and the collected Day-Ahead, Balancing and Total congestion: January 2005 through March 2014

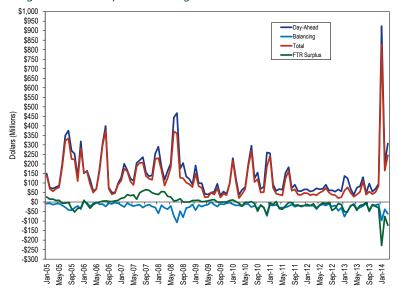
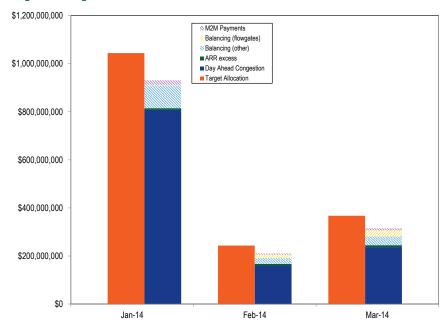


Figure 13-12 FTR target allocation compared to sources of positive and negative congestion revenue



<sup>\*</sup> Reported payout ratios may vary due to rounding differences when netting

# **Auction Revenue Rights**

ARRs are financial instruments that entitle the holder to receive revenues or to pay charges based on nodal price differences determined in the Annual FTR Auction. 15 These price differences are based on the bid prices of participants in the Annual FTR Auction. The auction clears the set of feasible FTR bids which produce the highest net revenue. ARR revenues are a function of FTR auction participants' expectations of locational congestion price differences and the associated level of revenue sufficiency.

ARRs are available only as obligations (not options) and only as the 24-hour product. ARRs are available to the nearest 0.1 MW. The ARR target allocation is equal to the product of the ARR MW and the price difference between sink and source from the Annual FTR Auction. An ARR value can be positive or negative depending on the price difference between sink and source, with a negative difference resulting in a liability for the holder. The ARR target allocation represents the revenue that an ARR holder should receive. ARR credits can be positive or negative and can range from zero to the ARR target allocation. If the combined net revenues from the Long Term, Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions are greater than the sum of all ARR target allocations, ARRs are fully funded. If these revenues are less than the sum of all ARR target allocations, available revenue is proportionally allocated among all ARR holders.

When a new control zone is integrated into PJM, firm transmission customers in that control zone may choose to receive either an FTR allocation or an ARR allocation before the start of the Annual FTR Auction for two consecutive planning periods following their integration date. After the transition period, such participants receive ARRs from the annual allocation process and are not eligible for directly allocated FTRs. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers cannot choose to receive both an FTR allocation and an ARR allocation. This selection applies to the participant's entire portfolio of ARRs that sink into the new control zone. During this transitional period,

the directly allocated FTRs are reallocated, as load shifts between LSEs within the transmission zone.

IARRs are allocated to customers that have been assigned cost responsibility for certain upgrades included in the PJM's Regional Transmission Expansion Plan (RTEP). These customers as defined in Schedule 12 of the Tariff are network service customers and/or merchant transmission facility owners that are assigned the cost responsibility for upgrades included in the PJM RTEP. PJM calculates IARRs for each Regionally Assigned Facility and allocates the IARRs, if any are created by the upgrade, to eligible customers based on their percentage of cost responsibility. The customers may choose to decline the IARR allocation during the annual ARR allocation process.<sup>16</sup> Each network service customer within a zone is allocated a share of the IARRs in the zone based on their share of the network service peak load of the zone.

### Market Structure

ARRs have been available to network service and firm, point-to-point transmission service customers since June 1, 2003, when the annual ARR allocation was first implemented for the 2003 to 2004 planning period. The initial allocation covered the Mid-Atlantic Region and the AP Control Zone. For the 2006 to 2007 planning period, the choice of ARRs or direct allocation FTRs was available to eligible market participants in the AEP, DAY, DLCO and Dominion control zones. For the 2007 to 2008 and subsequent planning periods through the 2013 to 2014 planning period, all eligible market participants were allocated ARRs.

# Supply and Demand

ARR supply is limited by the capability of the transmission system to simultaneously accommodate the set of requested ARRs and the numerous combinations of ARRs that are feasible. The top ten binding transmission constraints for the 2013 to 2014 planning period are shown in Table 13-21.

<sup>15</sup> These nodal prices are a function of the market participants' annual FTR bids and binding transmission constraints. An optimization algorithm selects the set of feasible FTR bids that produces the most net revenue.

<sup>16</sup> PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), pp. 31 and "IARRs for RTEP Upgrades Allocated for 2011/2012 Planning Period," <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-ops/ftr/annual-arr-allocation/2011-2012/jarrs-rtep-upgrades-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.com/~/media/markets-aps-thtp://www.pjm.co allocated-for-2011-12-planning-period.ashx>.

#### ARR Allocation

For the 2007 to 2008 planning period, the annual ARR allocation process was revised to include Long Term ARRs that would be in effect for 10 consecutive planning periods. <sup>17</sup> Long Term ARRs can give LSEs the ability to hedge their congestion costs on a long-term basis. Long Term ARR holders can self schedule their Long Term ARRs as FTRs for any planning period during the 10 planning period timeline.

Each March, PJM allocates ARRs to eligible customers in a three-stage process:

- Stage 1A. In the first stage of the allocation, network transmission service customers can obtain Long Term ARRs, up to their share of the zonal base load, after taking into account generation resources that historically have served load in each control zone and up to 50 percent of their historical nonzone network load. Nonzone network load is load that is located outside of the PJM footprint. Firm, point-to-point transmission service customers can obtain Long Term ARRs, based on up to 50 percent of the MW of long-term, firm, point-to-point transmission service provided between the receipt and delivery points for the historical reference year. Stage 1A ARRs cannot be prorated. If Stage 1A ARRs are found to be infeasible, transmission system upgrades must be undertaken to maintain feasibility.<sup>18</sup>
- Stage 1B. ARRs unallocated in Stage 1A are available in the Stage 1B allocation for the following planning period. Network transmission service customers can obtain ARRs, up to their share of the zonal peak load, based on generation resources that historically have served load in each control zone and up to 100 percent of their transmission responsibility for nonzone network load. Firm, point-to-point transmission service customers can obtain ARRs based on the MW of long-term, firm, point-to-point service provided between the receipt and delivery points for the historical reference year. These long-term point-to-point service agreements must also remain in effect for the planning period covered by the allocation.

• Stage 2. Stage 2 of the annual ARR allocation is a three-step procedure, with one-third of the remaining system capability allocated in each step of the process. Network transmission service customers can obtain ARRs from any hub, control zone, generator bus or interface pricing point to any part of their aggregate load in the control zone or load aggregation zone for which an ARR was not allocated in Stage 1A or Stage 1B. Firm, point-to-point transmission service customers can obtain ARRs consistent with their transmission service as in Stage 1A and Stage 1B.

Prior to the start of the Stage 2 annual ARR allocation process, ARR holders can relinquish any portion of their ARRs resulting from the Stage 1A or Stage 1B allocation process, provided that all remaining outstanding ARRs are simultaneously feasible following the return of such ARRs. <sup>19</sup> Participants may seek additional ARRs in the Stage 2 allocation.

Effective for the 2015 to 2016 planning period, when residual zone pricing will be introduced, an ARR will default to sinking at the load settlement point, but the ARR holder may elect to sink their ARR at the physical zone instead.<sup>20</sup>

ARRs can also be traded between LSEs, but these trades must be made before the first round of the Annual FTR Auction. Traded ARRs are effective for the full 12-month planning period.

When ARRs are allocated, all ARRs must be simultaneously feasible to ensure that the physical transmission system can support the approved set of ARRs. In making simultaneous feasibility determinations, PJM utilizes a power flow model of security-constrained dispatch that takes into account generation and transmission facility outages and is based on assumptions about the configuration and availability of transmission capability during the planning period.<sup>21</sup> This simultaneous feasibility requirement is necessary to ensure that there are sufficient revenues from transmission congestion charges to satisfy all resulting ARR obligations, thereby preventing underfunding of the ARR obligations for a given planning period. If the requested set of ARRs is not

<sup>17</sup> See the 2006 State of the Market Report (March 8, 2007) for the rules of the annual ARR allocation process for the 2006 to 2007 and prior planning periods.

<sup>18</sup> See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights" Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 22.

<sup>19</sup> PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), pp. 21.

<sup>20</sup> See "Residual Zone Pricing," PJM Presentation to the Members Committee (February 23, 2012) <a href="https://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mc/20120223/20120223-item-03-residual-zone-pricing-presentation.ashx">https://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mc/20120223/20120223-item-03-residual-zone-pricing-presentation.ashx</a> The introduction of residual zone pricing, while approved by PJM members, depends on a FERC order.

<sup>21</sup> PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), pp. 55-56.

simultaneously feasible, customers are allocated prorated shares in direct proportion to their requested MW and in inverse proportion to their impact on binding constraints:

#### Equation 13-1 Calculation of prorated ARRs

Individual prorated MW = (Constraint capability) x (Individual requested MW / Total requested MW) X (1 / MW effect on line).<sup>22</sup>

The effect of an ARR request on a binding constraint is measured using the ARR's power flow distribution factor. An ARR's distribution factor is the percent of each requested MW of ARR that would have a power flow on the binding constraint. The PJM methodology prorates ARR requests in proportion to their MW value and the impact on the binding constraint. PJM's method results in the prorating only of ARRs that cause the greatest flows on the binding constraint. Were all ARR requests prorated equally, regardless of their proportional impact on the binding constraints, the result would be a significant reduction in market participants' ARRs.

Table 13-21 shows the top 10 principal binding transmission constraints that limited the 2013 to 2014 Annual ARR Allocation. For the 2013 to 2014 ARR Stage 1A allocation, PJM was required to increase capability limits for several facilities in order to make the ARR allocation feasible.<sup>23</sup>

Table 13-21 Top 10 principal binding transmission constraints limiting the Annual ARR Allocation: Planning period 2013 to 2014

Constraint	Туре	Control Zone
Cordova - Nelson	Flowgate	MISO
Silver Lake - Cherry Valley	Line	ComEd
Electric Junction - Nelson	Line	ComEd
Oak Grove - Galesburg	Flowgate	MISO
Waukegan-Zion	Line	ComEd
Zion - Lakeview	Line	ComEd
Lakeview	Transformer	MISO
Zion	Transformer	ComEd
Braidwood - East Frankfort	Line	ComEd
Greystone - West Wharton	Line	JCPL

<sup>22</sup> See the MMU Technical Reference for PJM Markets, at "Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights," for an illustration explaining this calculation in greater detail.

# ARR Reassignment for Retail Load Switching

PJM rules provide that when load switches between LSEs during the planning period, a proportional share of associated ARRs that sink into a given control or load aggregation zone is automatically reassigned to follow that load.<sup>24</sup> ARR reassignment occurs daily only if the LSE losing load has ARRs with a net positive economic value to that control zone. An LSE gaining load in the same control zone is allocated a proportional share of positively valued ARRs within the control zone based on the shifted load. ARRs are reassigned to the nearest 0.001 MW and any MW of load may be reassigned multiple times over a planning period. Residual ARRs are also subject to the rules of ARR reassignment. This practice supports competition by ensuring that the offset to congestion follows load, thereby removing a barrier to competition among LSEs and, by ensuring that only ARRs with a positive value are reassigned, preventing an LSE from assigning poor ARR choices to other LSEs. However, when ARRs are self scheduled as FTRs, these underlying self-scheduled FTRs do not follow load that shifts while the ARRs do follow load that shifts, and this may diminish the value of the ARRs for the receiving LSE compared to the total value held by the original ARR holder.

There were 52,825 MW of ARRs associated with approximately \$498,800 of revenue that were reassigned in the 2012 to 2013 planning period. There were 53,988 MW of ARRs associated with approximately \$309,200 of revenue that were reassigned for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period.

Table 13-22 summarizes ARR MW and associated revenue automatically reassigned for network load in each control zone where changes occurred between June 2012 and March 2014.

<sup>23</sup> It is a requirement of Section 7.4.2 (i) in the OATT that any ARR request made in Stage 1A must be feasible and transmission capability must be raised if an ARR request is found to be infeasible.

<sup>24</sup> See PJM. "Manual 6: Financial Transmission Rights," Revision 15 (October 10, 2013), p. 28.

Table 13-22 ARRs and ARR revenue automatically reassigned for network load changes by control zone: June 1, 2012, through March 31, 2014

	ARRs Reassi (MW-day		ARR Revenue [Dollars (Thousand	
	2012/2013	2013/2014	2012/2013	2013/2014
Control Zone	(12 months)	(10 months)*	(12 months)	(10 months)*
AECO	581	848	\$3.0	\$3.3
AEP	4,656	7,758	\$58.9	\$23.4
AP	3,518	2,094	\$84.3	\$42.6
ATSI	5,314	5,086	\$8.3	\$7.2
BGE	3,203	3,527	\$37.3	\$40.4
ComEd	11,824	7,182	\$170.9	\$73.7
DAY	589	972	\$0.9	\$1.8
DEOK	2,979	6,715	\$1.6	\$8.3
DLCO	2,708	4,612	\$19.1	\$10.3
DPL	1,989	1,893	\$11.5	\$17.1
Dominion	0	5	\$0.0	\$0.1
EKPC	NA	0	NA	\$0.0
JCPL	1,373	1,358	\$5.6	\$5.2
Met-Ed	1,107	890	\$8.6	\$6.5
PECO	3,416	2,162	\$22.8	\$16.4
PENELEC	920	1,018	\$8.3	\$9.5
PPL	3,198	2,916	\$20.7	\$11.7
PSEG	2,313	2,223	\$16.6	\$22.3
Pepco	3,073	2,516	\$21.4	\$9.4
RECO	67	215	\$0.0	\$0.1
Total	52,825	53,988	\$499.8	\$309.2

<sup>\*</sup> Through 31-Mar-2014

#### Residual ARRs

Only ARR holders that had their Stage 1A or Stage 1B ARRs prorated are eligible to receive residual ARRs. Residual ARRs are available if additional transmission system capability is added during the planning period after the annual ARR allocation. This additional transmission system capability would not have been accounted for in the initial annual ARR allocation, but it enables the creation of residual ARRs. Residual ARRs are effective on the first day of the month in which the additional transmission system capability is included in FTR auctions and exist until the end of the planning period. For the following planning period, any residual ARRs are available as ARRs in the

annual ARR allocation. Stage 1 ARR holders have a priority right to ARRs. Residual ARRs are a separate product from incremental ARRs.

Effective August 1, 2012, as ordered by the FERC in Docket No. EL12-50-000, in addition to new transmission, residual ARRs are now available for eligible participants when a transmission outage was modeled in the Annual ARR Allocation, but the transmission facility becomes available during the modeled year. These residual ARRs are determined the month before the effective date, are only available on paths prorated in Stage 1 of the Annual ARR Allocation and are allocated automatically to participants. Residual ARRs are effective for single, whole months and cannot be self scheduled. ARR target allocations are based on the clearing prices from FTR obligations in the effective monthly auction, may not exceed zonal network services peak load or firm transmission reservation levels and are only available up to the prorated ARR MW capacity as allocated in the Annual ARR Allocation.

Table 13-23 shows the residual ARRs automatically allocated to eligible participants, along with the target allocations from the effective month.

Table 13-23 Residual ARR allocation volume and target allocation

Month	Bid and Requested Volume (MW)	Cleared Volume (MW)	Classed Valuma	Townst Allogation
MOULL	volume (www)	Cleared volume (WW)	Cleared volume	Target Allocation
Jan-14	2,809.3	1,760.3	62.7%	\$273,006
Feb-14	2,076.9	1,564.0	75.3%	\$480,688
Mar-14	11,733.8	1,203.1	10.3%	\$1,030,177
Total	16,620.0	4,527.4	27.2%	\$1,783,870

#### Market Performance

#### Volume

Table 13-24 shows the volume of ARR allocations for each round of the 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014 planning periods.

Table 13-24 Annual ARR Allocation volume: planning periods 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014

Planning Period	Stage	Round	Requested Count	Requested Volume (MW)	Cleared Volume (MW)	Cleared Volume	Uncleared Volume (MW)	Uncleared Volume
2012/2013	1A	0	16,069	67,302	67,300	100.0%	2	0.0%
	1B	1	11,487	30,013	18,432	61.4%	11,581	38.6%
	2	2	4,887	22,597	2,701	12.0%	19,896	88.0%
		3	3,682	22,496	3,334	14.8%	19,162	85.2%
		4	3,023	22,362	6,219	27.8%	16,143	72.2%
		Total	11,592	67,455	12,254	18.2%	55,201	81.8%
	Total		39,148	164,770	97,986	59.5%	66,784	40.5%
2013/2014	1A	0	18,022	67,861	67,861	100.0%	0	0.0%
	1B	1	14,227	32,679	15,782	48.3%	16,897	51.7%
	2	2	5,476	22,096	3,519	15.9%	18,577	84.1%
		3	4,128	22,480	3,200	14.2%	19,280	85.8%
		4	3,335	22,348	2,612	11.7%	19,736	88.3%
		Total	12,939	66,924	9,331	13.9%	57,593	86.1%
	Total		45,188	167,464	92,974	55.5%	74,490	44.5%

# Stage 1A Infeasibility

Stage 1A ARRs are allocated for a 10 year period, with the ability for a participant to opt out of any planning period. PJM conducts a simultaneous feasibility analysis to determine transmission upgrades so that the long term ARRs can remain feasible. If a simultaneous feasibility test violation occurs in any year of this test PJM will identify or accelerate any transmission upgrades to resolve the violation and these upgrades will be included in the PJM RTEP process.

For the 2012 to 2013 planning period, Stage 1A of the Annual ARR Allocation was infeasible. According to Section 7.4.2 (i) of the PJM OATT the capability limits of the binding constraints rendering these ARRs infeasible must be increased in the model and that these increased limits must then be used in

subsequent ARR and FTR allocations and auctions for the entire planning period, except in the case of extraordinary circumstances. These infeasibilities are due to newly monitored facilities where upgrades could not be planned in advance, facilities not owned by PJM and an overall reduced system capability.

The consequence of this increased capability in the models which does not reflect actual capability is an over allocation of both ARRs and FTRs for the entire planning period. In the case of ARRs this over allocation will lower the ARR funding level by selling more capability on the same transmission network. In the case of FTRs the over allocation will exacerbate the underfunding problem by selling more FTRs than are physically feasible with no increase in congestion collected.

Table 13-25 lists the constraints for which ARR requests were found to be infeasible for the 2012 to 2013 ARR Stage 1A Allocation and the MW increase in modeled facility ratings required to make them feasible. In addition, the reason for infeasibility is provided, whether it is an increase in network load, or due to transmission outages in the simultaneous feasibility test.

Table 13-25 Constraints with capacity increases due to Stage 1A infeasibility for the 2013 to 2014 ARR Allocation

				MW	
Constraint	Contingency	Туре	Zone	Increase	Reason
Silver Lake - Cherry Valley	Nelson - Electric Junction	Line	ComEd	251	Load
Cordova - Nelson	Nelson	Flowgate	MISO	215	Load
Electric Junction - Nelson	Nelson - Electric Junction	Line	ComEd	202	Load
Oak Grove - Galesburg	Nelson - Electric Junction	Flowgate	MISO	151	Load
Silver Lake - Cherry Valley	BASE	Line	ComEd	139	Load
Waukegan - Zion	BASE	Line	ComEd	129	Load
Zion	Cherry Valley - Silver Lake	Transformer	ComEd	121	Load
Zion - Lakeview	Cherry Valley - Silver Lake	Line	ComEd	121	Load
Lakeview	Cherry Valley - Silver Lake	Transformer	MISO	121	Load
Electric Junction - Nelson	BASE	Line	ComEd	113	Load
Waukegan - Zion	Cherry Valley - Silver Lake	Line	ComEd	106	Load
Roseland - Whippany	Roseland - Readington	Line	PSEG	103	Outages
Roseland - Whippany	BASE	Line	PSEG	93	Outages
Kenney - Mount Olive	New Church - Piney Grove	Line	DPL	70	Outages
Prairie State - W. Mt. Vernon	St Francis - Lutesville	Flowgate	MISO	60	Load
Kenney - Stockton	New Church - Piney Grove	Line	DPL	59	Outages
Mount Olive - Piney	New Church - Piney Grove	Line	DPL	54	Outages
Belvidere - Woodstock	Cherry Valley - Silver Lake	Line	ComEd	51	Load
Belvidere - Chrysler Corp.	Cherry Valley - Silver Lake	Line	ComEd	51	Load
Dixon - Stillman Valley	Nelson - Electric Junction	Line	ComEd	45	Load
Pleasant Valley - Belvidere 2	Cherry Valley - Silver Lake	Line	ComEd	41	Load
McGirr Road - Steward	Nelson - Electric Junction	Line	ComEd	37	Load
Athenia - Saddlebrook	BASE	Line	PSEG	24	Outages
Mazon - Mazon	Kickapoo Creek - Lasalle	Line	ComEd	16	Load
Pleasant Valley - Belvidere 1	Cherry Valley - Silver Lake	Line	ComEd	13	Load

#### Revenue

As ARRs are allocated to qualifying customers rather than sold, there is no ARR revenue comparable to the revenue that results from the FTR auctions.

# Revenue Adequacy

As with FTRs, revenue adequacy for ARRs must be distinguished from the adequacy of ARRs as an offset to total congestion. Revenue adequacy is a narrower concept that compares the revenues available to ARR holders to the value of ARRs as determined in the Annual FTR Auction. ARRs have been

revenue adequate for every auction to date. Customers that self schedule ARRs as FTRs have the same revenue adequacy characteristics as all other FTRs.

The adequacy of ARRs as an offset to total congestion compares ARR revenues to total congestion sinking in the participant's load zone as a measure of the extent to which ARRs offset market participants' actual, total congestion into their zone. Customers that self schedule ARRs as FTRs provide the same offset to congestion as all other FTRs.

ARR holders received a projected \$566.7 million in credits from the FTR auctions during the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. During the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, ARR holders received \$505.5 million in ARR credits.

Table 13-26 lists projected ARR target allocations from the Annual ARR Allocation, and net revenue sources from the Annual and Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the 2012 to 2013 planning period and the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning periods.

Table 13-26 Projected ARR revenue adequacy (Dollars (Millions)): Planning periods 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014

2012/2013	2013/2014
\$626.7	\$566.7
\$602.9	\$558.4
\$23.9	\$8.3
\$570.5	\$505.5
\$570.5	\$505.5
\$56.2	\$61.1
100%	100%
67.8%	75.1%
	\$626.7 \$602.9 \$23.9 \$570.5 \$570.5 \$56.2 100%

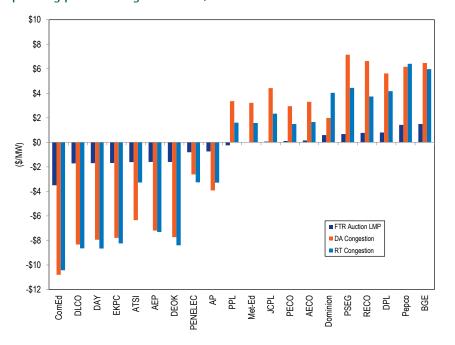
<sup>\*</sup> Shows twelve months for 2012/2013 and ten months for 2013/2014.

# ARR and FTR Revenue and Congestion

#### FTR Prices and Zonal Price Differences

As an illustration of the relationship between FTRs and congestion, Figure 13-13 shows Annual FTR Auction prices and an approximate measure of day-ahead and real-time congestion for each PJM control zone for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The day-ahead and real-time congestion are based on the difference between zonal congestion prices and Western Hub congestion prices.

Figure 13-13 Annual FTR Auction prices vs. average day-ahead and real-time congestion for all control zones relative to the Western Hub: 2013 to 2014 planning period through March 31, 2014



# Effectiveness of ARRs as an Offset to Congestion

One measure of the effectiveness of ARRs as an offset to congestion is a comparison of the revenue received by the holders of ARRs and the congestion paid by the holders of ARRs in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Balancing Energy Market. The revenue which serves as an offset for ARR holders comes from the FTR auctions while the revenue for FTR holders is provided by the congestion payments from the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Balancing Energy Market. During the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the total revenues received by the holders of all ARRs and FTRs offset 100 percent of the total congestion costs within PJM.

The comparison between the revenue received by ARR holders and the actual congestion experienced by these ARR holders in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Balancing Energy Market is presented by control zone in Table 13-27. ARRs and self-scheduled FTRs that sink at an aggregate are assigned to a control zone if applicable.<sup>25</sup> Total revenue equals the ARR credits and the FTR credits from ARRs which are self scheduled as FTRs. The ARR credits do not include the ARR credits for the portion of any ARR that was self scheduled as an FTR since ARR holders purchase self-scheduled FTRs in the Annual FTR Auction and that revenue is then paid back to the ARR holders, netting the transaction to zero. ARR credits are calculated as the product of the ARR MW (excludes any self-scheduled FTR MW) and the cleared price for the ARR path from the Annual FTR Auction.

FTR credits equal FTR target allocations adjusted by the FTR payout ratio. The FTR target allocation is equal to the product of the FTR MW and the congestion price differences between sink and source that occur in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. FTR credits are paid to FTR holders and may be less than the target allocation. The FTR payout ratio was 74.5 percent of the target allocation for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The target allocation is not a guarantee of payment nor does it reflect congestion incurred on a particular FTR path. The target allocation is used to set a cap on path specific FTR payouts.

<sup>25</sup> For Table 13-42 through Table 13-44, aggregates are separated into their individual bus components and each bus is assigned to a control zone. The "External" Control Zone includes all aggregate sinks that are external to PJM or buses that cannot otherwise be assigned to a specific control zone.

ARRs served as an effective offset against congestion. The total revenues received by ARR holders, including self-scheduled FTRs, offset 100 percent of the total congestion costs experienced by these ARR holders in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period and for the 2012 to 2013 planning period.

The Congestion column shows the amount of congestion in each control zone from the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Balancing Energy Market and includes only the congestion costs incurred by the organizations that hold ARRs or self-scheduled FTRs. The last column shows the difference between the total revenue and the congestion for each ARR control zone sink.

Table 13-27 ARR and self-scheduled FTR congestion offset (in millions) by control zone: 2013 to 2014 planning period through March 31, 2014<sup>26</sup>

		Self-Scheduled	Total		Total Revenue -	Percent
Control Zone	ARR Credits	FTR Credits	Revenue	Congestion	Congestion Difference	Offset
AECO	\$4.1	\$0.0	\$4.1	\$14.3	(\$10.3)	28.4%
AEP	\$32.4	\$138.1	\$170.5	(\$16.4)	\$234.1	>100%
APS	\$41.6	\$56.3	\$97.9	(\$19.2)	\$136.4	>100%
ATSI	\$5.8	\$0.2	\$6.0	(\$8.2)	\$14.3	>100%
BGE	\$29.3	\$2.8	\$32.1	\$28.7	\$4.3	>100%
ComEd	\$74.6	\$0.0	\$74.6	\$21.1	\$53.5	>100%
DAY	\$4.0	\$0.0	\$4.0	(\$6.1)	\$10.2	>100%
DEOK	\$3.7	\$1.6	\$5.3	(\$12.7)	\$18.6	>100%
DLCO	\$1.9	(\$0.2)	\$1.6	(\$4.3)	\$5.8	>100%
Dominion	\$7.7	\$165.0	\$172.6	\$14.3	\$214.8	>100%
DPL	\$17.2	\$3.5	\$20.7	\$36.7	(\$14.9)	56.3%
EKPC	\$0.6	\$0.3	\$0.9	(\$6.1)	\$7.1	>100%
External	\$2.2	\$1.2	\$3.4	\$10.3	(\$6.5)	33.3%
JCPL	\$6.7	\$0.1	\$6.7	\$32.6	(\$25.8)	20.7%
Met-Ed	\$6.8	\$0.3	\$7.1	\$14.4	(\$7.2)	49.3%
PECO	\$22.3	\$0.3	\$22.5	(\$15.6)	\$38.2	>100%
PENELEC	\$12.1	(\$1.3)	\$10.8	\$11.0	(\$0.6)	98.4%
Pepco	\$16.4	\$8.4	\$24.8	\$46.5	(\$18.8)	53.4%
PPL	\$10.8	\$0.6	\$11.4	\$59.6	(\$48.0)	19.1%
PSEG	\$37.2	\$8.2	\$45.4	\$12.8	\$35.5	>100%
RECO	\$0.1	\$0.0	\$0.1	\$2.0	(\$1.9)	5.0%
Total	\$337.5	\$394.3	\$731.9	\$215.6	\$651.3	>100%

Table 13-28 compares the revenue for ARR and FTR holders and the congestion in both the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Balancing Energy Market for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. This compares the total offset provided by all ARRs and all FTRs to the total congestion costs within each control zone. ARRs and FTRs that sink at an aggregate or a bus are assigned to a control zone if applicable. ARR credits are calculated as the product of the ARR MW and the cleared price of the ARR path from the Annual FTR Auction. The "FTR Credits" column represents the total FTR target allocation for FTRs that sink in each control zone from the applicable FTRs from the Long Term FTR Auction, Annual FTR Auction, the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions, and any FTRs that were self scheduled from ARRs, adjusted by the FTR payout ratio. The FTR target allocation is equal to the product of the FTR MW and congestion price differences between sink and source that occur in the Day-Ahead Energy Market. FTR credits are the product of the FTR target allocations and the FTR payout ratio. The FTR payout ratio was 74.5 percent of the target allocation for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. The "FTR Auction Revenue" column shows the amount paid for FTRs that sink in each control zone from the applicable FTRs from the Long Term FTR Auction, the Annual FTR Auction, the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions and any ARRs that were self scheduled as FTRs. ARR holders that self schedule FTRs purchased the FTRs in the Annual FTR Auction and that revenue was then paid back to those ARR holders through ARR credits on a monthly basis throughout the planning period, ultimately netting the transaction to zero. The total ARR and FTR offset is the sum of the ARR credits and the FTR credits minus the FTR auction revenue. The "Congestion" column shows the total amount of congestion in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the Balancing Energy Market in each control zone.<sup>27</sup> The last column shows the difference between the total ARR and FTR offset and the congestion cost for each control zone.

Effectiveness of ARRs and FTRs as an Offset to Congestion

<sup>26</sup> The "External" zone was labeled as "PJM" in previous State of the Market Reports. The name was changed to "External" to clarify that this component of congestion is accrued on energy flows between external buses and PJM interfaces.

<sup>27</sup> The total zonal congestion numbers were calculated as of April 15, 2014 and may change as a result of continued PJM billing updates.

Table 13-28 ARR and FTR congestion offset (in millions) by control zone: 2013 to 2014 planning period through March 31, 2014

						Total Offset	
			FTR Auction	Total ARR and		- Congestion	Percent
Control Zone	ARR Credits	FTR Credits	Revenue	FTR Offset	Congestion	Difference	Offset
AECO	\$4.1	\$11.5	\$5.6	\$10.0	\$28.7	(\$18.7)	34.8%
AEP	\$83.5	\$255.0	\$102.0	\$236.4	\$400.6	(\$164.2)	59.0%
APS	\$65.9	\$102.5	\$34.9	\$133.5	\$193.1	(\$59.6)	69.1%
ATSI	\$5.9	\$80.7	\$2.0	\$84.5	(\$41.6)	\$126.2	>100%
BGE	\$30.5	\$79.7	\$34.9	\$75.4	\$116.2	(\$40.9)	64.8%
ComEd	\$84.2	\$93.8	\$54.0	\$124.0	\$296.3	(\$172.4)	41.8%
DAY	\$4.0	\$11.2	\$4.0	\$11.2	(\$1.3)	\$12.6	>100%
DEOK	\$4.4	\$12.5	\$4.4	\$12.5	(\$26.3)	\$38.8	>100%
DLCO	\$2.1	(\$6.8)	\$0.5	(\$5.2)	(\$11.5)	\$6.3	0.0%
Dominion	\$94.9	\$284.7	\$134.4	\$245.2	\$179.0	\$66.2	>100%
DPL	\$19.4	\$61.5	\$16.2	\$64.7	\$99.6	(\$34.9)	64.9%
EKPC	\$2.1	\$3.3	\$3.0	\$2.4	(\$12.7)	\$15.1	>100%
External	\$2.8	\$17.1	\$1.3	\$18.6	\$81.2	(\$62.5)	23.0%
JCPL	\$6.7	\$80.5	\$5.9	\$81.3	\$99.3	(\$18.0)	81.9%
MetEd	\$6.9	\$32.2	\$5.8	\$33.3	(\$12.1)	\$45.3	>100%
PECO	\$22.4	\$20.0	\$18.3	\$24.1	(\$48.9)	\$73.0	>100%
PENELEC	\$11.9	\$93.9	\$41.5	\$64.3	\$111.8	(\$47.6)	57.5%
Pepco	\$19.7	\$175.2	\$76.8	\$118.1	\$131.8	(\$13.7)	89.6%
PPL	\$10.9	\$39.8	(\$1.5)	\$52.2	(\$8.1)	\$60.3	>100%
PSEG	\$38.7	\$239.1	\$53.9	\$223.9	\$66.5	\$157.4	>100%
RECO	\$0.1	(\$0.9)	(\$1.3)	\$0.5	\$12.1	(\$11.7)	3.9%
Total	\$520.9	\$1,688.6	\$596.8	\$1,612.8	\$1,653.7	(\$40.9)	97.5%

Table 13-29 shows the total offset due to ARRs and FTRs for the entire 2012 to 2013 and the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning periods. ARRs and FTRs served as an effective, but not total, offset against congestion. ARR and FTR revenues offset 97.5 percent of the total congestion costs in the Day-Ahead Energy Market and the balancing energy market within PJM for the first ten months of the 2013 to 2014 planning period. In the 2012 to 2013 planning period, total ARR and FTR revenues offset 92.6 percent of the congestion costs.

Table 13-29 ARR and FTR congestion hedging (in millions): Planning periods 2012 to 2013 and 2013 to 2014<sup>28</sup>

			FTR	Total ARR		Total Offset	
Planning	ARR	FTR	Auction	and FTR		- Congestion	Percent
Period	Credits	Credits	Revenue	Offset	Congestion	Difference	Offset
2012/2013	\$577.2	\$610.3	\$654.1	\$533.4	\$575.9	(\$42.5)	92.6%
2013/2014*	\$520.9	\$1,688.6	\$596.8	\$1,612.8	\$1,653.7	(\$40.9)	97.5%

<sup>\*</sup> Shows ten months ended March 31, 2014

<sup>28</sup> The FTR credits do not include after-the-fact adjustments. For the 2013 to 2014 planning period, the ARR credits were the total credits allocated to all ARR of this planning period, and the FTR Auction Revenue includes the net revenue in the Monthly Balance of Planning Period FTR Auctions for the planning period and the portion of Annual FTR Auction revenue distributed to the entire planning period.

2014 Quarterly State of the Market Report for PJM: January through March